



# I'M REALLY A SUPERSTAR

BOOK 10

*Chang Yu*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# I'm Really A Superstar

(我真是大明星)

by

Chang Yu

(尝谕)

# Synopsis

---

Zhang Ye was originally a mundane college graduate with aspiring dreams to become a star, but unfortunately has below average looks and height. However one day, he woke up and suddenly found himself in a parallel world!

It's like the same world, but wait a minute...many brands, celebrities and even famous works from his world changed and are gone in this new world!

Armed with the profound literary knowledge of his previous world and a heaven-defying Game Ring that gives him magical items, stats and skills, Zhang Ye embarks on a journey to pursue his life-long dream of becoming famous!

Follow Zhang Ye as he takes the new world by storm, one plagiarized piece at a time, to hilarious reactions!

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Legge & CKtalon @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 801: Meeting An Acquaintance At The Scenic Area

---

In the afternoon.

Wuyi Mountains scenic area.

After purchasing the admission tickets, they boarded a tour bus and traveled along a narrow but picturesque mountain trail. They were finally traveling as tourists now as they began their sightseeing tour.

The scenery was extremely beautiful.

There were also tourists around them who chose to walk on foot for the tour.

"Eh!"

"Look at that person in the vehicle!"

"Damn, isn't that Zhang Ye!?"

"Is that Zhang Ye?"

"It's him! It can't be wrong!"

"Wow, Teacher Zhang! I saw Teacher Zhang!"

"He's a huge star!"

"Teacher Zhang, when are you coming back to do variety shows again?"

With his mind still on the Da Hong Pao matter, Zhang Ye had forgotten to put on his sunglasses and was recognized by quite a number of tourists as a result. The crowd started waving at the tour bus that was carrying them.

Zhang Ye also smiled and waved back to them.

Little Wang flattered, "Director Zhang has so many fans!"

Huang Dandan agreed, "That's true, that's true."

"Oh come on." Zhang Ye said, "It's just an undeserved reputation."

After touring around for about an hour, the tour bus suddenly came to a fork in the road. On the right, the path went uphill and connected to the other famous attractions of the Wuyi Mountains. The path on the left was much narrower and was just a road leading on with no road signs or location designations in place. Looking far ahead on the left path, there wasn't even a tourist in sight.

The tour bus was just getting ready to take a right turn.

Zhang Ye immediately called out, "Driver, please stop."

The tour bus came to a stop and the driver turned around. "Teacher Zhang? What's the problem?"

The driver was aware of who Zhang Ye was and had specially allowed their film crew to come aboard the tour bus without letting anyone else on. It was as though Zhang Ye had chartered the entire bus.

Zhang Ye pointed left. "Let's go that way."

The driver looked in the direction he was pointing and asked, "There? There are no scenic attractions over there."

Zhang Ye smiled and replied, "It's fine. I just want to have a look around there."

The driver advised, "There's really nothing to see over there. It's pretty deserted and there's only a nameless monastery there. The scenic area's workers don't even go there most of the time, much less the tourists. The scenic attractions cover a vast area and you won't even be able to finish seeing everything in four or five days if you want to visit every attraction. So why would you want to head in that direction?"

Zhang Ye insisted, "Just go there please, thank you very much."

"Alrighty then." The driver could not dissuade him and just turned his steering wheel to the left and headed off in that path's direction. "If I go further ahead, there won't be a road that I can travel on anymore."

Zhang Ye nodded. "OK, then we'll have a walk around there later."

If he didn't remember wrong, Zhang Ye knew the Da Hong Pao attraction spot was at the end of the path. The only difference between here and his previous world was that this place did not even have a proper road leading in, much less a designated Da Hong Pao attraction. As expected, the history of Da Hong Pao in this world had an unknown deviation somewhere in time, so hopefully, those few tea trees would still be there.

They reached the end of the road.

Zhang Ye and the others got out of the bus and continued on foot.

Ha Qiqi asked, "Director Zhang, what are we doing?"

Zhang Ye laughed as he said, "We're just taking a stroll around. There isn't much to see at those scenic areas actually."

Since they were already used to following Zhang Ye wherever he wanted to go, they just went along this time as well.



After walking for about half an hour, the path ahead of them suddenly opened up. A small hill appeared in front of them, and to everyone's surprise, they discovered that Director Zhang was suddenly walking much faster than them. He did not even tell them that he was going ahead first and just hurriedly walked on, as though he was searching for something.

Everyone looked at one another and started trotting up behind him as well.

"Director Zhang."

"Please be careful of where you're going."

"Aiya, wait up for us."

"What on earth are you doing?"

Zhang Ye could no longer be bothered to answer them. They only saw that fellow standing at the foot of the hill, gazing excitedly at a small raised platform built on the hillside. There were several short trees whose trunks looked really obscure and thin as they grew out of the platform!

He found it!

It was really still around!

Da Hong Pao still exists!

Little Wang looked over as well. "What is that?"

Tong Fu was befuddled. "A bush? What's there to see here?"

"What's with Director Zhang?" Wu Yi asked, "What's he so excited about?"

Huang Dandan replied, "I don't know, aren't those just some small bushes?"

Zhang Ye thought to himself, how are these just some small bushes? These trees are made of gold; they're money trees—they're by far the most valuable trees in the world. You can just pick some leaves off of it and they would sell for an astronomical price!

Without another word, Zhang Ye climbed straight up. He looked fixedly at those insignificant looking small trees from a very close distance. It was already past the season for picking tea leaves, so there weren't any suitable leaves that he could pick at the moment. So these were the legendary Da Hong Pao parent trees. In Zhang Ye's previous world, the surrounding area here was cordoned off and protected by the government. There were also regulations to prevent the picking of tea leaves here as the trees needed to be protected and cared for, so there was no way a tourist could get so close to the Da Hong Pao trees. But now, Zhang Ye was standing here at the foot of the hill where the parent trees were growing. He could easily climb up there if he wanted to. Moreover, he also

noticed that there was no trace of the stone inscription of the three Chinese characters for "Da Hong Pao" on the hillside. It was as though it had never appeared before!

That might just be the point in history where the deviation occurred! Da Hong Pao, which should have been famous since antiquity, had not been discovered by anyone in this world. No one had written the inscription, no one had given it a name, and as a result, these trees were left unknown all this while. It had seemingly been forgotten by the people of this world with nobody paying any attention to them.

Eh? The parent trees looked like they have had their leaves plucked and were even pruned before?

Someone had been picking tea leaves from this tree?

Who was it? Who picked the tea leaves?

Zhang Ye was shocked. He looked around the area and his gaze fell upon the monastery not too far away. The monastery was not big and sat at the foot of the hill. There was no name board hanging at the entrance of it, so it was really as the driver had told them earlier. It was indeed a nameless monastery. In Zhang Ye's memory of this place, there didn't seem to be a monastery that existed here.

Zhang Ye immediately led his group toward the monastery. He wanted to find out more about those tea trees and see if he could lease them, or even better, buy them outright. But he didn't know

who he could approach about this.

...

Inside the nameless monastery.

In the backyard, two monks were having a talk.

The younger abbot said with a smile, "Senior Brother, how long do you intend to meditate during this trip from Beijing?"

The elder abbot smiled. "I'll leave it to fate."

The younger abbot shook his head. "You've really changed. You've really changed a lot."

"Yes." The elder abbot's expression was a calm one. "This old monk's Qingshan Monastery might not have as good scenery as you have here, but with so many people coming and going, it's a rather lively place to be at. I've met many people in my years over there and have gone through a lot as well. There are very interesting stories, just like the gatha that I sent you last year. Did you receive it?"

The younger abbot exclaimed, "I received it. Every word was a gem."

The elder abbot said, "Through its enlightenment, this old monk

has had a truly beneficial year. I feel like I have gained a deeper insight into the teachings of Buddha. Therefore, I decided to make my travels to your peaceful abode to have some time to myself, but I'm worried that I will be intruding on your peace instead."

The younger abbot said, "Senior Brother, please don't say that. You can stay however long you wish. I don't get to see many people in an entire year here. There are no tourists who would come down here from the scenic areas..."

As he was saying that, a young monk came in. "Abbot, we have guests."

The younger abbot was surprised. "What guests?"

The young monk touched his head and said, "I think they're tourists, but they said that they want to meet the leader of our monastery."

"Leader?" The younger abbot didn't know whether to laugh or cry. Then he turned to the elder abbot and said, "Senior Brother, I'll go take a look then."

"I've been sitting here for too long, so why don't we go together? I need to stretch my muscles a little as well," the elder abbot replied as he stood up.

The two of them went out to greet the guests.

Outside, Zhang Ye had made his way into the monastery's front yard with his group.

As the two groups came face to face, at that moment, a person from each group was stunned!

Zhang Ye said, "Abbot?"

The elder abbot also said, "Almsgiver Zhang?"

"Aiyo, what are you doing here?" Zhang Ye was amused at the coincidence.

The elder abbot responded, "This old monk was just on his travels. I came to my Junior Brother's monastery to visit him."

Zhang Ye slapped his thigh and remarked, "This must be fate, or rather, the two of us were truly destined to meet again!"

The elder abbot also laughed, "Yes, I had just brought up Almsgiver Zhang to my Junior Brother a moment ago. I couldn't have expected to meet you so soon after just mentioning you. If this isn't fate, then what is?"

The younger abbot was slightly taken aback. "Senior Brother, is he the one you were talking about?"

The elder abbot nodded.

The younger abbot immediately went up to Zhang Ye with his hands pressed together. "Amitābha. I've heard much about you."

Zhang Ye quickly returned the courtesy. "I'm ashamed, I'm ashamed."

Ha Qiqi, Tong Fu, and the others were stunned by what they were seeing. Damn, could Director Zhang's reputation be any greater? Even in a such a faraway place deep in the mountains, he could still meet an acquaintance? Even monks knew who he was? And they even looked like they knew each other pretty well?

Zhang Ye introduced to them, "This is the abbot of Qingshan Monastery in Beijing, in the past we...uh, never mind, let's not talk about that."

The elder abbot smiled and finished his thought. "Without that fight, we wouldn't have gotten to know each other."

Ha Qiqi inquired, "Fight?"

Zhang Ye coughed under his breath and explained, "When I was filming a movie last year, their monastery did not allow our film crew into the mountains, so I beat up the monks from their monastery. About that, well, that's already ancient history not to be mentioned."

Ha Qiqi, Little Wang, and everyone else did not know what to say

anymore!

Beat up monks? Oh my god, I'm fainting! So Director Zhang has already been that fierce since a long time ago!

A female colleague of the film crew asked with great curiosity, "Director Zhang, quickly tell us more about it!" The team had always enjoyed listening to stories depicting Zhang Ye's wicked deeds.

Zhang Ye said in a speechless manner, "Why do you guys want to bring up those things?"

The elder abbot laughed heartily. "It's nothing that we can't talk about. Come on in, almsgivers. Out here is not a place to talk. Let's go in and drink some tea as we chat. I'll tell everyone what happened."

Inside, everyone took their seats.

The abbot started relating to them the incident that occurred at Qingshan Monastery.

When he came to the part where Zhang Ye started fighting with the monks, Ha Qiqi and the others were listening to it excitedly. Then, when they heard about the part where Zhang Ye and the abbot had a debate about Zen, everyone was even more interested. Even the elder abbot's junior brother and the monks of the nameless monastery were fully engrossed listening to the story.



The abbot laughed. "At the end, Almsgiver Zhang saw the gatha that I had engraved into a stone tablet: The body is a Bodhi tree, The mind is a mirror bright. Never stop dusting and wiping, / Lest dust alight."

Ha Qiqi praised, "What a good gatha!"

Wu Yi commented, "You have a really good state of mind, Master!"

Everyone began praising how good it was.

The young monks of the nameless monastery also nodded in agreement, looking in admiration at the elderly abbot.

Little Wang quickly asked, "Then how did Director Zhang reply? Who won in the end?"

Tong Fu repeated, "Yeah, who won?"

The story was really too interesting!

The abbot replied, "Obviously, it was Almsgiver Zhang who won."

"Ah?" A young monk was surprised by this.

Another young monk also questioned in disbelief, "But how?"

The elderly abbot smiled and answered, "Because Almsgiver Zhang responded to my gatha with another gatha: By origin there is no Bodhi tree, / Nor is there a mirror bright. Originally there is not a single thing, Where does dust alight?"

When everyone heard that, they were all stunned!

The looks in the eyes of the young monks staring at Zhang Ye now changed!

Only Zhang Ye felt a little embarrassed at this moment. "Ahem, I'm ashamed, I'm ashamed."

# Chapter 802: Buying The Da Hong Pao Parent Trees!

---

"This gatha sounds way too cool!"

"Our Director Zhang is really too amazing!"

"Listening to it makes me feel so moved. I didn't know that something like that happened back then!"

"I remember someone posted a video back then regarding this incident that had taken at Qingshan Monastery. A pity that I didn't watch it at that time, so I'll definitely search and watch it for myself when I get back. How valiant!"

"Director Zhang is undoubtedly a grandmaster of the literary world!"

Everyone was full of praise.

Zhang Ye laughed. "Don't praise me like that. That's enough."

At this moment, the tea was served.

The younger abbot personally brewed a pot of tea for everyone. Even before the tea was poured out, its fragrance was already exuding. The moment the tea was poured out into the cups, the piping hot, deep-colored tea wafted a hot vapor which carried an

aroma that attacked everyone's sense of smell.

Ha Qiqi wondered, "What tea is this?"

"Great tea!" Wu Yi acted as though he knew but was in fact not knowledgeable about teas.

Immediately, the light in Zhang Ye's eyes changed. He did not care about anyone and picked up the teacup to have a sip, then a second sip, and finally, a third sip. Following that, he took a deep breath and said, "This tea is..."

The younger abbot smiled and pointed outside. "Every year, during the tea harvesting season, I will get someone to go and pick the tea leaves from some of those unknown tea trees on the hill. After we process them, we drink it for our own consumption, so the taste might not be comparable to other famous teas. But it could still be considered to have quite a unique flavor. It's taste still remains even after six or seven infusions."

Tong Fu nodded. "This tea tastes quite good."

Huang Dandan acknowledged, "It's quite nice drinking it."

Quite good?

This is Da Hong Pao that we're talking about!

The tea that is brewed from the leaves of the Da Hong Pao parent trees!

Zhang Ye was extremely excited. "Is there any more of this tea?"

The younger abbot was stunned for a moment. "There's still plenty of it. We have a total of several [catties](#) gathered up over the past years. Since there aren't many visitors to our place, it's not very often that we drink the tea, so most of the tea leaves have been accumulating up till today. I'm not someone who usually likes to drink tea either. Does Almsgiver Zhang enjoy this tea? They're just some small tea trees growing out in the wild. If you think it tastes good, I'll get someone to bring the tea leaves out for you to bring back. They're not worth much anyway."

1 catty = 500 g

Several catties?

They have accumulated that many tea leaves over the years?

Zhang Ye was beaming with joy. "Would that be appropriate?"

The younger abbot said, "You're an old friend of my Senior Brother and also a rare guest of our monastery, so what's inappropriate about that?" Saying so, he turned around to instruct a young monk to bring out the tea leaves. It was obvious that he did not treat those tea trees as something valuable.

The elder abbot looked at Zhang Ye and asked, "Almsgiver Zhang, what's the reason you came here? Are you on a tour? If so, then

how did you end up coming to this isolated location while touring? This old monk intentionally came to look for my Junior Brother, but I still had to search for a very long time before I could find this place."

Zhang Ye also did not hide his intentions. "Abbot, since we already know each other, then it'll be easier to speak. To be honest with you, I came because of those tea trees. We came to the Wuyi Mountains to shoot a documentary and have already wrapped things, but when I saw those tea trees, I had a new idea. I intend to shoot a few more scenes here to add to the story, so I wanted to find out whether we had permission to film. Should I inform the people in charge of the scenic area first? Also, which of you usually pick the tea leaves? Can you get the young monks to cooperate with us for a short shoot?"

Shooting more scenes?

Ha Qiqi and the others were taken aback at this, but did not ask any further.

When the younger abbot heard that, he said, "Shooting a documentary? Then it's definitely not an issue since we often have television stations who come to the scenic area for filming. Get our monks to help you with the shoot? That's also not a problem, but the season for tea leaf picking has already passed, so how will you shoot that?"

Zhang Ye said, "I have a way for that, but we don't have to emphasize the tea picking activity itself."

The younger abbot agreed without hesitating, "All right, these are just small issues."

After communicating his intentions, Zhang Ye immediately got Ha Qiqi and the others to get prepared. "Sister Ha, contact the supervisor of the scenic area. Old Wu, bring someone along with you to go back to the hotel and get the video cameras and other necessary equipment. Little Wang, change our flight date to two days later. There's now a change in our schedule, so we'll go back another day later."

"OK!"

"Understood, Director Zhang!"

Everyone went off to do their jobs.

After Zhang Ye delegated the duties to his subordinates, a young monk brought out a large bag of tea leaves and handed it to Zhang Ye. Carrying the several catties of Da Hong Pao, he didn't know just how many years' worth of tea leaves were accumulated. The tea leaves were not placed together, but packed separately in a dozen or so smaller packets. Neither the color of the tea leaves nor the year of harvest were the same and most of the tea leaves appeared very aged. Zhang Ye had not calmed down since a very long while ago.

He asked, "Abbot, who is in charge of or responsible for those tea trees?"

The younger abbot said, "This entire place falls under the scenic area."

"Are there any tea plantations in the mountains?"

"There's one south, but it's quite far from here."

"Are those tea trees there leased by someone or what?"

"They are leased to the local tea merchants. Some of the tea trees are rented by them or they lease [a mu of land](#) and hire workers to plant tea trees on them. There is also a tea tree region in the scenic area itself, so we have all sorts of things going on around here."

1 mu = 614.4 m<sup>2</sup> / 734.82 sq. yd

"What if I want to take out a lease of those tea trees?"

"You want to take out a lease of those tea trees?"

"Yes, can you help me to contact the supervisor? It would be best if you can contact someone from the government office who can make decisions. If possible, I would like to buy those tea trees on this side of the hill. The price doesn't matter, but it'll definitely be higher than the prices offered by those tea merchants."

"Well, I'll try to arrange something for you."

There was a telephone in the monastery as well. These days,



monks were also keeping up with the times.

...

Later that afternoon.

Zhang Ye and the two abbots came to the administrative office for the scenic area.

The local government representative and the supervisor of the scenic area were also here. When they saw Zhang Ye, they recognized him immediately. "Aren't you Teacher Zhang Ye? You're the one who's interested taking out a lease for the tea trees?"

Zhang Ye shook hands with them one by one and replied, "Yes."

The staff of the scenic area also knew about those several tea trees. To them, they were just some wild tea trees that wouldn't have much of a yield in a year. They grew on the hillside and it would take too much effort to harvest their tea leaves. Since the yield was so low, there was no reason to bother about it at all. It had always been the people from the nameless monastery who picked the tea leaves for their own consumption.

After a moment of exchanging pleasantries, they got straight to the point.

The government representative said, "Because this is a scenic

area, the circumstances are also a little special. Generally, the tea trees on the plantations are either planted by the staff of the scenic area itself or with the help and cooperation of the local tea merchants. They are not open to the public in most cases, but since you, Teacher Zhang, have requested it, I think we can make an exception this time. If you wish to take out a lease on a tea plantation, we have a batch of Tieluohan that was just transplanted over to a plot of land on the south side which can be harvested next year. They are probably more suitable for you than those tea trees that you mentioned—"

Zhang Ye interrupted, "I don't want Tieluohan."

That government representative said, "Then you just want those few, small little tea trees on the hill?"

"Yes, can you name me a price?" Zhang Ye answered.

That government representative and the supervisor of the scenic area exchanged glances. "Because those tea trees are rather aged trees from the older generations, it will be more expensive if you want to take out a lease. It will cost 100,000 RMB per year. That's already the cheapest we can offer."

100,000 RMB?'

That's enough to rent a few mu of tea plantations!

But Zhang Ye did not say anything. "What if I don't want to rent,

but buy them?"

That government representative replied, "Actually, it's not worthwhile to buy them. We collect management fees here annually. Also, the purchasing costs are usually very high."

"Let me know what your asking price is first." Zhang Ye blinked.

The two officials discussed for a while and did some calculations before making an offer. "3.5 million RMB."

The younger abbot frowned. "Almsgiver Zhang."

Just those several tea trees would cost over 3 million to buy? Isn't that quite the rip-off?!

Zhang Ye countered, "3 million. That is my final offer."

After some further negotiations, they finally struck a deal for 3 million RMB. As Zhang Ye was very anxious, he got them to write up a contract right away and signed it on the very same day!

Zhang Ye did not have much money as he had not saved up much for the past two years. However, he could still afford to fork out 3 or 4 million RMB.

...

Back at the monastery.

The younger abbot said while shaking his head, "It's too expensive."

However, Zhang Ye stated, "No matter how much they cost, they're still worth it since I like this tea. Oh, Abbot, in the future when I'm not around, I'll have to trouble you with the matters of harvesting, maintenance, and pruning of the tea leaves every year."

The younger abbot nodded. "Absolutely."

Zhang Ye declared, "But I can't let you and everyone work for nothing. I will donate 500,000 RMB to the monastery, be it for charity or incense costs. Can you give me the bank account information, or perhaps I can bring cash over tomorrow?"

A few of the young monks were stunned when they heard that.

The younger abbot waved his hands. "It's just a simple matter, so there's no need to."

Zhang Ye would not allow that. "That won't do. How could you refuse to accept the incense money that I'm donating? Besides, you've also given me several catties of tea leaves, so let me handle the costs when your monastery undergoes renovations later!"

The younger abbot demurred, "No, that isn't right."

When the elder abbot saw this, he also said, "Hur hur, Junior Brother, just accept it. Since Almsgiver Zhang is dedicated to Buddhism, this is his sincerity and heartfelt token. Your monastery really needs some repairing as well, and that's not about whether it is extravagant or not. If one day this dilapidated building collapses, many lives will be lost. You still have to be responsible for your disciples, understand?"

With the elder abbot saying that, the younger abbot could only reluctantly accept.

It was all settled!

The cameras would roll another time for A Bite of China!

Zhang Ye had almost spent all of his savings in exchange for some insignificant tea trees. To others, Zhang Ye might seem very stupid and look like he had gone crazy. But only Zhang Ye knew he was going to earn big time with this deal!

The famous Da Hong Pao parent trees from his previous world had now turned out to be his private property?

This was just like a dream!

# Chapter 803: It's Getting Boisterous At Central TV!

---

Two days later.

Beijing.

Caishikou. At Zhang Ye's parents' house.

He unlocked the door and opened it. Zhang Ye returned home, pulling his luggage and carrying several bags into the house. The moment he stepped in, he immediately smelled the aroma of pork ribs. His mother was busy cooking in the kitchen and his father was also helping her make lunch for Zhang Ye.

"Dad, Mom!" Zhang Ye greeted them.

His mother smiled. "Son, you're back?"

His father came up to him. "Are you tired? Did you suffer a lot?"

"I'm not tired, but I kept thinking of home-cooked food," Zhang Ye said with a laugh. "For the past two months I've been filming, I've tried many different cuisines from a lot of places, but I just couldn't get used to them and still prefer the taste of home."

His mother was very happy to hear that. "Alright, alright, all you know is flattery."

Zhang Ye said, "But it's true."

At this moment, Chenchen emerged from the bedroom. "Zhang Ye, did you buy me any presents?"

Zhang Ye rolled his eyes at her. "I went on a business trip. Did you really think it was a trip to enjoy myself? No presents."

Chenchen's sharp eyes caught sight of a large bag that Zhang Ye was holding in his hands very carefully. She reached out her hands, trying to take it from him. "What's that?"

"Tea leaves! Hands off!" Zhang Ye exclaimed protectively.

His mother said, "Tea leaves? Good timing. We've just run out of tea leaves at home. Go and brew two pots for drinking later."

Zhang Ye was not having any of that. "Forget it. Two pots? Do you know how much this tea costs by the gram? It's not something you can just drink for leisure. We should save them for later." The first thing that Zhang Ye did when he got home was stash away the several catties of Da Hong Pao. He looked for a suitable spot that was dark, cool, and dry to store them in. After that, he took out the copies of the contract and the Da Hong Pao parent trees purchase agreement from his luggage and put them away safely, afraid that he would lose them.

Chenchen pouted. "Stingy."

His mother also stared at him. "Do you have to go as far as that?"

"Hmph, none of you would understand even if I explained it to you." Zhang Ye then reminded, "Make sure you don't touch my tea. If you guys want to drink it, I'll brew a cup later, but only a cup and not more."

His mother was annoyed. "A cup?"

His father was also speechless for a long time at that.

In the future, if he could hype it up enough and the entire world knew about the value of Da Hong Pao, then rather than just millions, these several catties of tea leaves could even be auctioned off for up to several tens of millions of yuan. Not to mention that there was also an inexhaustible supply from those yearly harvests of the parent trees of his!

Suddenly, a call arrived.

The caller ID showed Wu Zeqing's name on it.

Seeing that, Zhang Ye suddenly smiled and answered: "Hello, Old Wu."

"You're back?"



"Yeah, I just got home a moment ago."

"How's your work going?"

"Everything's going smoothly, how about you? How're you doing?"

"It's going well for me too, hur hur."

"We've not met in two months already. After I finish up my documentary's post-production, I'll visit you and have a taste of your cooking. Oh yes, I'll bring some tea leaves for you as well when I go over. I guarantee you haven't had something like it before. It's an especially good quality tea. You'll know what I mean after you taste it. I'll bring you a hundred grams to try."

"A tea that Big Sis has never had? There aren't too many types that I haven't tried before."

"Ha, you definitely have not tried this one before."

"Alright then, I'll be looking forward to your tea leaves."

"OK."

After hanging up, Zhang Ye saw the expression on his parents' and the kid's face.

His mother: "..."

His father: "..."

Chenchen: "..."

For them, it was a cup each, for someone else, it was a hundred grams. What a huge difference!

His mother couldn't help but ask, "Rascal, am I still your mother?"

Zhang Ye laughed at that.

...

After lunch.

In the afternoon, Zhang Ye did not stay at home to rest but headed straight back to the office. There was still a lot of work waiting for him to handle, so anyone other than Zhang Ye could rest. He was not even home for two hours yet, nor had the time to go look for Wu Zeqing, but had already come back to Central TV Tower for work.

Actually, this fellow also felt tired. He wasn't made of steel. If he drank too much, he would puke; if he ate too much, he would feel bloated. With the three film crews starting their shoots at the same

time, even though they had a very packed schedule to follow, they still only had to travel every few days to a different location. However, Zhang Ye was flying almost every other day across the country to different locations and divided his time among the three film crews. On top of that, he was also the overall supervisor and executive director, so his workload was several times that of the others'. In the two months, Zhang Ye had already traveled to more than a dozen different provinces, covering almost the entire country. But even if he was tired, Zhang Ye always believed that only by experiencing the hardest hardships could he rise above the ordinary. He couldn't control how others did their work, but he could guarantee that as long as it was something that he did, it would surely be done to perfection.

After two months away from Beijing, there were also some changes back at the workplace.

From afar, Zhang Ye could already see a long vertical banner near the entrance of Central TV. Written on it was the promotional slogan for Rise to the Dance. There were also ad posters and balloon decorations around it as well. When Zhang Ye did The Voice back then, there was no such treatment from Central TV.

As he drove closer, he saw countless fans camping outside the entrance.

There were more than several hundred people!

"Huo Dongfang! Huo Dongfang!"

"Sect Leader Huo! I love you! I love you!"

"Teacher Shen Lili! You're my goddess!"

"Fan Wenli!"

"Teacher Fan, look at me! Give me a look!"

"Chen Ye! You're so handsome!"

"Ah! Sect Leader Huo turned to look at me!"

"He was looking at me!"

"Get lost, it was me who he was looking at!"

"When can we enter the recording studio?!"

"It's the first recording today. Hurry up, I can't wait any longer!"

Only then did Zhang Ye realize that the team of Rise to the Dance had just arrived ahead of him. A few compact cars covered with promotional stickers of the show had just driven into the compound. From the fans' shouts, he realized that it was the first recording of Rise to the Dance today. It seemed like in the two months that Zhang Ye was away, the preliminary auditions for Rise to the Dance had finished and they were now moving on to

the next phase of the show. From the looks of it, they might be officially starting their broadcast very soon!

At that moment, Zhang Ye also felt a sense of urgency and thought that he should really make the most of his time and hurry up and finish his documentary!

He turned his steering wheel and drove in behind them into the compound. At the gate, he lowered the car window for the security guard who let him through immediately.

Some fans noticed it!

"Aiya, that's Zhang Ye!"

"Look at that BMW!"

"Teacher Zhang has come to work too?"

"Didn't the news say that he went to shoot a documentary?"

"Has he finished filming it? Teacher Zhang is back in Beijing?"

Some of the onlookers started discussing. But as they were mainly the fans of Huo Dongfang, Fan Wenli, and Chen Ye, they did not pay much attention to Zhang Ye and just finished with their discussions after a few words. Since Zhang Ye was not a celebrity idol, his popularity among the younger groups of people

made him not that sought after. Coupled with his disappearance from the mainstream media as he was away for work, although two months couldn't be considered a long time, but for a celebrity in the entertainment circle, it was not a short time either. Two months was enough for a fan to change their allegiance to other celebrities due to a show or song that they came across during this duration.

But luckily for Zhang Ye, his reputation was too big and his results were too dazzling. As a result, he did not have to worry that he would be forgotten after only two months away. At most, his popularity would maintain as before.

Inside.

At the lobby of the television tower.

When Fan Wenli saw Zhang Ye's car behind her, she purposely stopped in her tracks and waited for Zhang Ye to come out. "Director Zhang, it's been awhile. Have you listened to my new song yet?"

Zhang Ye smiled as he walked up to her. "I've been up in the mountains every day without a cell phone signal. How could I possibly have heard it? But I must definitely have your album in my collection. I'll be buying a copy to listen to afterwards."

Fan Wenli smiled and said, "Give me some suggestions after you listen to it."

Zhang Ye waved it off and remarked, "Oh come on, you're the professional when it comes to music. I'm just an amateur who has coincidentally written two songs. How could I give you my suggestions?"

Chen Ye and the others who were walking ahead also stopped in their tracks.

Huo Dongfang turned around to look. No one knew what he was thinking, but he started walking over as well. "This must be Teacher Zhang?"

Zhang Ye looked at him and also stepped forward to shake his hand. "Teacher Huo, nice to meet you."

Huo Dongfang was an A-list actor with a very good figure. He was indeed worthy of his dance background and also had the looks and demeanor to go along with it. There was talk that his acting skills were quite good, but as Zhang Ye had not really watched any movies of his, he wasn't too familiar with that claim. However, getting into the ranks of the A-list celebrities, he shouldn't be a simple person at all. At least in terms of popularity, Zhang Ye was not his match. It was rumored that as long as Huo Dongfang was involved in a movie, even just as a supporting actor, the box office earnings would break 100 million RMB, or even 200 or 300 million RMB. His followers on Weibo numbered in the many tens of millions, so Zhang Ye had long since heard of his name.

Huo Dongfang had also often heard of Zhang Ye's name before this. He looked at Zhang Ye's face with a slightly strange gaze.

These two people were meeting for the first time, so they didn't speak much and just simply exchanged a few pleasantries.

A bit away, the dancer, Shen Lili, was on the phone talking. Nobody knew whether she saw Zhang Ye or not, but as she talked on the phone, she entered the elevator with a few program staff members to go upstairs. Rise to the Dance's Executive Director Xu Yipeng turned back and cast a glance over them before following them into the elevator as well.

However, Chen Ye unexpectedly stayed behind. He went up to the group with a smirk on his face. "Director Zhang, have you finished your documentary's filming?"

Zhang Ye acted like he just noticed him and said, "Yo, isn't that Director Chen? Haha, yes, we just finished our filming and are preparing for the post-production work right now."

Chen Ye looked him up and down and remarked, "You look like you've put on weight?"

Zhang Ye replied with a chuckle, "You've not slimmed down at all either."

Chen Ye looked spirited. The new show was being heavily promoted in recent days and that helped his popularity and worth rise back up quietly. Back then, after he was squeezed out of the B-list celebrity rankings by Zhang Ye, Chen Ye had forced his way back into them about half a month ago. He managed to squeeze out



a longtime singer who had been famous for a long while, and returned back to the B-list celebrity rankings. Even though they were in the same tier now, his ranking was still far behind Zhang Ye's, but Chen Ye believed that once Rise to the Dance started broadcasting, it wouldn't be hard for him to catch up to Zhang Ye's level of popularity.

One was involved in a variety show, while the other was shooting a documentary. One of them would only have his popularity rise while the other one's would fade. With one going up and one going down, the gap in their popularity would quickly be closed.

So why would Chen Ye be afraid of not being able to catch up to Zhang Ye?

It was just a matter of when he got there!

Actually, it wasn't just Chen Ye who felt this way. By now, everyone else also thought the same way. Didn't Central TV Department 1 flex their muscles heavily to support Rise to the Dance and Chen Ye because they wanted Chen Ye to replace Zhang Ye? Wasn't their intent to let Chen Ye ride the coattails of the glory of The Voice? To Central TV Department 1, Zhang Ye had always been an unavoidable pain. From the time since they started their cooperation until they fell out, and then the court case, Central TV Department 1 had totally lost face. That was also the reason why they gave so much love to Rise to the Dance, because Central TV Department 1 wanted to tell everyone that even without Zhang Ye, they could still rule the variety world. Without Zhang Ye, they would still have an excellent host who could take the place of Zhang Ye!

Chen Ye gave a fake smile and said, "Director Zhang is known for being able to make famous any show that he makes. I'm sure Director Zhang's documentary is definitely going to be different from the others."

Zhang Ye laughed. "I can't compare to you guys. Rise to the Dance is incredibly popular even before its broadcast. Even though I was stationed out in the mountains, I couldn't get away from all those promos and news about it."

Chen Ye narrowed his eyes. "I'm quite looking forward to the broadcast of your documentary."

"Same here, same here," Zhang Ye replied.

It appeared that they were both flattering each other, but were in fact engaged in a battle of sorts.

Fan Wenli could sense it, so she tried to steer the subject away. "Director Zhang, when is your documentary going to be broadcast? Can you notify me when it does? I'm really looking forward to watching it."

Chen Ye also said, "Yeah, when does it broadcast?"

Zhang Ye glanced at Chen Ye and returned, "Let me ask you first: When is Rise to the Dance going to be broadcast?"

Hearing Zhang Ye ask that, everyone present was very surprised. Why did he ask that? Was Zhang Ye trying to find out about Rise to the Dance's broadcast date and time so that he could have his documentary avoid it? Was he trying to avoid clashing with it so that his documentary wouldn't perform too badly and paint him in a bad light? That couldn't be. Zhang Ye was so notorious for being a hooligan in the entertainment circle that Central TV was even sued in court by him. So why would he suddenly choose to avoid a conflict like this?

Fan Wenli gave Zhang Ye a strange look.

Huo Dongfang replied smilingly, "I think we're scheduled for December. Has the exact date been set yet?" He turned to look at Chen Ye.

Chen Ye revealed a joyous smile at that. With Zhang Ye asking that question, it showed that he had totally lost his confidence. It left Chen Ye feeling very satisfied as he said, "We set the date yesterday. It's slated to premiere on Friday, December 10th at 8 PM. There will be a mini-press conference tonight. We'll make an official announcement then too." Having said all that, Chen Ye's gaze fell on Zhang Ye as he questioned him, "What about you guys, Director Zhang?"

But nobody expected that Zhang Ye's answer would dumbfound everyone here!

Zhang Ye laughed loudly. "Aiyo, how coincidental, our documentary is slated to premiere on December 10th at 8 PM on Friday as well!"

Fan Wenli was shocked!

Chen Ye was shocked!

Even Huo Dongfang was shocked at that!

Everyone else's expressions froze!

What did you say? You want to broadcast your documentary on the same date and time as Rise to the Dance? Everyone was quite dumbfounded by this. Fuck, it was only then that they understood that Zhang Ye had asked the question not because he was afraid of Rise to the Dance, but because he had intentionally wanted to match up against them with the same broadcast schedule! Moreover, no one had any doubts that the broadcast schedule for Department 14's new documentary was just finalized right there and then by Zhang Ye! Otherwise, how come something so coincidental possibly happen!

Crazy!

Zhang Ye has really gone crazy!

To say nothing of this being a documentary, many of the upcoming shows on Central TV were already strongly appealing for their shows to not be scheduled for the Friday primetime broadcast as they wanted to avoid the seemingly unstoppable Rise to the Dance. There were also the other shows of other television

stations like Beijing Television and Shanghai Satellite TV whose program teams had applied to change their broadcast times because of the head-on clash with Rise to the Dance's broadcast time. They were all afraid that their viewership ratings would turn out badly if they had to go up against Rise to the Dance. But while everyone else was rushing to avoid this, here you are, trying to go head-on with Rise to the Dance??

This is too crazy!

That show of yours is just a documentary!

Around them, many of the Central TV employees who heard that suddenly stopped dead in their tracks. They all looked at Zhang Ye in shock with very wondrous expressions on their faces!

This is the Zhang Ye they knew!

This is that stubborn Zhang Ye who would not yield to anything!

Fan Wenli didn't know whether to laugh or cry. "Director Zhang, you are..." There's no need to do this, there's really no need to do this!

Fan Wenli had never doubted Zhang Ye's abilities. If Zhang Ye had been given a variety show instead, would he have needed to avoid other people's shows? That would be bullshit! All the television stations in the entire country would probably be the ones planning to avoid Zhang Ye's show's time slot. Even Chen Ye

would have to quietly and obligingly avoid it without making a sound! Because it was Zhang Ye's show, because it was Zhang Ye's variety show! But in the current situation? It's a documentary that you have, so who would bother to avoid your show. It should be you avoiding other people's shows instead!

Zhang Ye's reply left everyone stunned!

Chen Ye was also tickled by his arrogance. You want to compete with us on the same broadcast schedule? Alright then! That would be really great! I couldn't welcome you more than that!

"Director Zhang, so it's confirmed then?" Chen Ye tried to intimidate him. "You won't be making any changes to that I suppose?"

Zhang Ye gave him a smile. "Of course. I'm only afraid that you'll change your time slot instead."

Chen Ye chuckled, "We definitely won't be changing it. We'll see you around on the evening of the 10th then!"

Chen Ye and his team left.

Zhang Ye shrugged and then went about his own way as well.

The remaining people who saw the commotion stared with their mouths agape!

"What the heck!"

"Isn't Director Zhang being too rash?"

"I really have to give it to Director Zhang. He's even trying to use a documentary to compete against a variety show on viewership ratings? Fuck! How brave would you need to be to do that! In the entirety of Central TV, only Zhang Ye would try something like that!"

"It's needless to say, but Zhang Ye will definitely lose!"

"Yeah, who knows what Director Zhang is thinking?"

"The talented are truly bolder!"

"But that wouldn't be fair! How can a documentary possibly be compared to a variety show?"

"If Director Zhang didn't arrange for their documentary to be broadcast alongside Rise to the Dance, other people might not go and compare them. After all, the genre of the two shows are too different, so even if Director Zhang's documentary were to get a viewership rating of 0.0-something percent, no one would say a thing. Since all documentaries perform similarly, no one would make a joke out of it. But now, it looks like Director Zhang is itching for a fight? Does he really intend to tussle with Rise to the Dance? He really wants to fight it out to prove something? He's

making it impossible for others not to compare them! The key point here is: Will there even be anything to compete on at all! Even if all the television stations in the entire country were to pick out their best viewership rated documentary, they wouldn't be able to compete with a random variety show with the lowest viewership that's broadcast on a satellite channel!"

"Director Zhang's mind really works differently from others!"

"Even if Zhang Ye wants to broadcast his documentary on the 10th, will Department 14 agree to it?"

"Come on, have you all forgotten who the director of Department 14 is?"

"Oh, it's Yan Tianfei!"

"Fuck, Director Yan isn't someone who would back off from a challenge either!"

"Right, if it's Director Yan, he might really end up making such an arrangement too. There might really be a chance for these two shows to clash! This is surely going to keep the media busy for a while!"

"This is going to be interesting!"

"You mean it's going to be trouble, don't you! After all, Rise to the Dance should have been Zhang Ye's show to handle, or you could



say it was already decided until it got handed to Director Xu and Chen Ye instead. Now that Director Zhang has purposely scheduled his documentary to be broadcast on the same date and time as Rise to the Dance, I wonder how the media is going to report about it! The sensationalization is going to be...eh, hang on, do you guys think that Director Zhang might be using Rise to the Dance to publicize his documentary?"

"That sounds very possible! The promos for Rise to the Dance have been overwhelming and everyone in the country knows about it. But how did they intend to promote Zhang Ye's documentary? Even if they spend money on advertising, there's only so much it can do. Who would bother to watch a documentary? Moreover, Department 14 doesn't have that many tens of millions to put into their promotions anyway, so if they used Rise to the Dance to create a case for themselves instead, to use Zhang Ye's and Chen Ye's rivalry to hype it up, then it will definitely help to bring more attention to Department 14's documentary! This is definitely the easiest and most cost-effective way for them to promote Zhang Ye's documentary!"

"You guys are thinking too hard."

"Yeah, even if it's publicizing the documentary, what's the use? It's still a documentary we're talking about! Even if a Heavenly King or Queen were to do the narrations for it and they used that to hype it up to the entire world, there still wouldn't be much of a viewership!"

"Ahem, that's true too."

"Yeah, the key issue is that no one bothers watching a documentary."

"Hai, let's just wait and see how it turns out."

Very quickly, this news started spreading around Central TV!

Zhang Ye was indeed Zhang Ye. When he was not around in Beijing for two months, almost nothing happened at Central TV, with the days going by peacefully and quietly. But on the day that he returned, Central TV was getting boisterous again!

# Chapter 804: A Starving Camel Is Still Bigger Than A Horse!

---

Upstairs.

Central TV Department 14.

When Zhang Ye entered the office space, he did not go elsewhere but headed straight to Yan Tianfei's office. Old Yan was having a late lunch and had just finished eating the food from his lunch box prepared by his wife. His secretary was just taking the lunch box from Old Yan to go wash it when Zhang Ye entered.

"Director Zhang." The secretary nodded with a smile. Then he left the office with the empty lunch box.

Yan Tianfei was taken aback and asked curiously, "Teacher Zhang, didn't you just get off the plane today? Why did you come to work in the afternoon if you just arrived back at Beijing this morning? There's no hurry at all. Besides, you should be resting after working so hard for the past two months. Why are you in such a hurry to do the post-production, voiceover, and the editing?"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "I wanted to discuss something with you."

Yan Tianfei asked, 'What is it?'

"I want our documentary to start broadcasting on December 10th," Zhang Ye asserted.

Yan Tianfei was taken aback at first, then looked to be deep in thought while he wondered, "Why does this date sound so familiar?"

Zhang Ye replied, "Rise to the Dance is also going to be broadcast on that day."

Only then did Yan Tianfei recall. "No wonder it sounds so familiar!"

"I would like our documentary to be broadcast on the same day and time as theirs. That's why I came here to seek your opinion. Zhang Ye stated, "If you think that's not possible, then we can talk about it again another time."

Yan Tianfei didn't even give it a second thought and just said, "Why not? Since you're the executive director of our only independent program team at Department 14, I won't interfere with the matters that you're handling. You can decide on the date and time by yourself since there are plenty of free broadcast time slots at Department 14. You can just choose any time slot from Monday to Sunday. As long as you feel that it's alright, then it's settled. There's no need to ask me."

With that, it was now Zhang Ye's turn to be taken aback. "Thank you."

Yan Tianfei chuckled, "We are different from Department 1. This is just a small office. As a famous program planner, executive director, and host in the country, we can't be any happier that you are here with us now. We won't limit you in doing anything. As long as you feel it's OK, then anything is fine. I'll let you have absolute freedom and authority on handling that matter, so you can do whatever you like and it doesn't matter how the viewership ratings turn out either!"

They supported him with the money, they supported him with the manpower, he could do whatever he liked, and there was no need to ensure a good viewership rating—even for Zhang Ye, this was the first time that he had come across such a department. Naturally, Zhang Ye felt very grateful to Yan Tianfei, as he knew this was because Yan Tianfei respected and trusted him.

Zhang Ye said, "Director Yan."

Yan Tianfei gave a wave of his hand. "I don't have that many rules here, since I call you Little Zhang, then you can just address me as Old Yan."

"Sure." Zhang Ye had to be worthy of his respect so he said, "Don't worry, I'll definitely do a good job on this show."

...

Back in his own office.

The empty Section 3 office space at Department 14 already had its new nameplate hung on the door and on it were the words of "A Bite of China Program Team." The people inside were excited and the 20-odd staff were discussing in low whispers. Just look at how fast the news had spread. Zhang Ye was only at Old Yan's office for ten minutes, but everyone already found out about it.

Little Wang was stomping around anxiously. "Director Zhang really wants to compete with them?"

Tong Fu pulled a long face. "I can't imagine how embarrassing it'll turn out to be when the viewership ratings are out!"

"All the staff throughout Central TV are discussing this matter now. All the people are waiting to watch the fun...no...waiting to see us make a fool of ourselves!" Huang Dandan smiled wryly. "How could our documentary possibly verse their variety show? Moreover, it's even a large-scale singing talent show with big shot celebrities like Huo Dongfang, Fan Wenli, and Shen Lili! There's no way we can compete with them! We're only making a traditional documentary!"

Ha Qiqi remained silent for a long time.

Zhang Ye came back to the office and said, "Why are you all here?"

Seeing him, everyone hastily stopped their discussions and did not say another word.

Zhang Ye asked curious, "Didn't I already say that you guys can have a few days of rest? I can handle the rest of the work here and you can rest well."

Zhang Zuo replied, "If you're not resting, then neither should we."

Ha Qiqi responded, "We can't let you do all the work."

Wu Yi spoke, "We'll all rest together after the documentary's post-production has been completed."

Everyone had gone through thick and thin together since they were on The Voice, so they had a mutual understanding of one another. That was why everyone came back to work without exception. Even those that had returned on the same flight as Zhang Ye in the morning also came back after having their lunch.

Zhang Ye felt quite touched. "Alright then, let's make our final push and complete everything!" After a pause, he continued, "I want to tell you guys something which I think everyone already knows about it. I just reported to Director Yan that our documentary will start broadcasting on December 10th. There's only two weeks left, so we must do our best to quickly finish up and send it for approval."

Little Wang, who looked like she was either crying or laughing, asked, "Director Zhang, are we really going to compete with Rise to the Dance..."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "How would we know if we don't give it a try?"

Little Wang claimed anxiously, "But we shouldn't even be trying. We're only making a documentary here, how..."

"Even if we changed it to another broadcast time, so what?" Zhang Ye declared, "Everyone should not feel pressured by this. What's the difference between broadcasting on that day and on a different day? We might as well take advantage of Rise to the Dance's popularity and let them help us promote our documentary for free. We won't even have to spend any money on that."

When they thought about it, it was indeed as he said.

Even if they avoided the broadcast time of Rise to the Dance, there would still not be much of an audience who would watch their documentary, so there wasn't going to be too much of a difference in the end.

Following that, Zhang Ye started to assign the tasks.

He did not idle around either and started to make some phone calls.

The first call:

"Hello, Director Qu. I've finally managed to reach you."



"Teacher Zhang, hello, I was in a meeting earlier."

"I'm doing a show now which I think you might have heard of?"

"I know, it's a documentary."

"Look, we had a very good working relationship previously with the second-tier ads on The Voice and you also know my character now. We definitely won't disappoint you with this show, but for now, we still do not have a title sponsor yet, would you—"

"Aiya, I'm sorry, Teacher Zhang. Recently, our budget is really low and we really can't afford to fork out any."

"We're making a documentary on food which is very suited to the branding of your winery."

"We really do not have enough money. Perhaps next time. Next time, we'll definitely cooperate with you again."

The second phone call:

"Hello, Boss Zhou, it's me."

"Director Zhang, it's been a long time."

"I've just finished a documentary, so about the ads, your fruit juice product—"

"Director Zhang, let me be frank with you. If you were making a variety show, even if it were a talk show, I would definitely be fighting to be your title sponsor. But now, it's a documentary you're making, and that basically has no commercial value in it and the viewership ratings are also poor. So then, I'm really sorry about this."

"The viewership ratings will definitely be much higher than what you would expect."

"Maybe next time, when you're making a variety show again, I'll definitely be the first one to look for you. I'll even invest 50 million RMB on it!"

A few phone calls later, he received no favorable responses.

Zhang Ye was feeling helpless. Those businessmen were too shortsighted!

Ha Qiqi also came back from making some calls. "Director Zhang, I've had no success at all. I've checked with seven, eight food and beverage related companies and none of them were interested in buying our advertisement slots. Only one company was slightly interested but when they heard that we wouldn't be inserting ads inside the actual documentary, they also rejected it."

Zhang Ye explained, "We're not doing a variety show this time, so the actual documentary has to be cleanly presented. Otherwise, it'll affect the overall quality of the documentary. That's why we're only selling the title sponsorships and advertisements outside of the actual documentary."

Ha Qiqi sighed, "Then it'll be even less attractive. I also discussed with some online video hosting sites regarding the online exclusive broadcast rights. They were very interested in cooperating with us, but the price offers were very low and almost negligible. It'd be as good as giving it to them for free."

"Forget it, I was already mentally prepared for this outcome." Zhang Ye said, "We'll just go ahead without the advertisements then. We'll talk about it again after the show is broadcast."

The program team felt that Director Zhang was being too positive.

For the past few decades, there were almost no documentaries in the entire country that earned any money, much less earning from advertising fees. This felt like idiotic nonsense!

Selling advertisements?

Following the variety shows' style of simulcast over the Internet?

And even thinking of competing with Rise to the Dance by broadcasting at the same time slot?

No one on the program team knew what Zhang Ye was thinking about. They were just an unloved and uncared for traditional documentary and yet he wanted to do it like how variety shows were done?

Zhang Ye did not bother to explain it to anyone. If no one wanted to take up the advertisement slots, so be it. He immediately moved onto the next step and arranged for the art designers to create some publicity posters for A Bite of China, then led a group of people to edit the documentary. They took an hour before finally ending up with three-minute trailer, or you could call it a promotional video too. Once the music and voiceover was added, it would be ready for release.

The background music was a huge task and it was even more troublesome than Zhang Ye doing the narration by himself. Hence, he handed this job to around eight staff members and let them handle it. If they really could not manage, they could also choose to spend some money to hire someone from a music company to do it for them. Zhang Ye still knew a few people in the music industry who could help them out. Their program team still had some money left over which should be enough to cover those costs. As for the editing and narration work, they were entirely Zhang Ye's tasks to handle. The others could do little for him here as they wouldn't be able to help him out essentially.

The work started!

"Director Zhang, I've completed it."

"That won't do, make it a little more detailed."

"Director Zhang, is this poster OK?"

"No, it looks too plain. It only depicts the scenes of some farmers working in the field? This looks too monotonous."

"Uh, but our documentary is a food show that introduces different foods and cuisines, this—"

"Even if it's a food show, we still have to bring out the artistic atmosphere of it. Especially the cover poster. It has to be more outstanding. Why don't we do this? Change all the rice in these paddy fields into the shapes of calligraphy writings."

"Calligraphy?"

"Yes. Replace the paddy fields with calligraphy. When seen from far, they look like paddy fields, but when viewed up close, the farmers are actually planting calligraphic words in the fields. Oh right, create a few more posters. For example, piping hot rice dumplings. Make them look like it's in the shape of a mountain and place two real mountains beside it to further enhance that effect."

"Wow, this idea is so awesome!"

"Yea, the atmosphere is brought out immediately!"

"Director Zhang is truly a professional."

"Isn't that nonsense? Director Zhang has been making advertisements since a long time ago. Which advertisement made by Director Zhang isn't known by all? In the aspect of publicity, no one can compete with us. Even if we're not making a variety show but a documentary instead, our starving camel is still bigger than a horse!"

Immediately, the program team of A Bite of China went into full swing!

# Chapter 805: The Unveiling Of A Bite Of China!

---

That night.

The program team of Rise to the Dance called a press conference.

At the press conference, large publicity posters were put up all over the venue. Promotional catchphrases and posters could be seen everywhere as the organizers and related staff members of the program team were in attendance, including Huo Dongfang, Fan Wenli, Shen Lili, who were the big name guest coaches. They all sat with Executive Director Xu Yipeng and Assistant Director-cum-host, Chen Ye, at a row of tables behind the stage, facing over 40 reporters of the media from the newspapers and the television stations.

The promotional video was played at the beginning of the press conference.

Then, Xu Yipeng, Chen Ye, and the three guest coaches shared some anecdotes of this afternoon's recording.

Finally, it was time for the question and answer session for the reporters.

A male reporter raised his hand and asked, "Director Xu, Rise to the Dance has already moved into the recording phase now and everyone is very concerned about the broadcast date."

Xu Yipeng answered, "The date has already been set for Friday, December 10th at 8 PM. Everyone, please look forward to it then."

A female reporter asked, "Sect Leader Huo, you've been involved in filming for the past two years and have hardly appeared in any variety shows at all. Regarding your participation in Rise to the Dance this time, what are your thoughts about this talent show? How do you feel after today's first recording of the show?"

Huo Dongfang smiled and answered, "If I have to describe it, then it has to be with the word 'surprised.' I won't be revealing the details of today's recording for now, so everyone can find out what I mean on December 10th. I believe you'll also be surprised by it. Oh right, there's also a scene of me battling it out on the dance floor with Teacher Wenli. That's a must-see."

Fan Wenli also grinned at that.

At the beginning, the questions were all the usual ones, but at some point in time, the pulse of the press conference changed.

A random reporter suddenly asked, "According to an anonymous source, the production phase of Rise to the Dance hasn't been smooth at all. There were many issues that happened since the beginning, like problems with the venue, and an incident where the staff made a mistake and caused a mishap while setting up the stage. What I am trying to ask is: Ever since Teacher Zhang Ye left Central TV Department 1, has that greatly affected everyone? If it were Zhang Ye serving as the program's producer and director, the



production phase would probably have gone much smoother, right?"

Chen Ye frowned.

Shen Lili also looked quite uncomfortable with the question.

What were they driving at? Did you mean that without Zhang Ye we couldn't make the show?

Actually, that reporter's question wasn't unreasonable as the show was really hampered by a lot of oversight and problems. Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye, as well as most of the entire program team, were handling such a large-scale talent show for the first time. The difference between a 10 million and 100 million production cost show was not just in the amount of money; the nature of the show was totally different as well. Xu Yipeng, Chen Ye, and the rest did not have any experience in this area, so they took many detours and made a lot of mistakes in the course of the production.

Xu Yipeng looked at that reporter and said, "I do not need to talk about Teacher Zhang's experience and results in the field of entertainment shows. His departure is indeed a pity, but that was arranged by the station and the leaders definitely had their considerations before doing so. Since I have agreed to take on this project, I will certainly give my all and do a good job. Moreover, the preparation of a show in its production phase is surely not going to be smooth sailing. Even if there were some problems, that wasn't unexpected and shouldn't be a surprise to anyone. Hur hur, even though my experience is in directing galas, I am no stranger to variety shows either. On top of all that, I have a group of elite

staff supporting me, so as to how the show turns out, everyone will find out when it begins its broadcast."

Another reporter asked, "What is the targeted viewership rating you have for Rise to the Dance?"

Xu Yipeng answered, "Haha, of course the higher the better."

A middle-aged female reporter asked, "We heard that Teacher Zhang Ye is also launching a documentary over at Department 14. Can you tell us what your views are on that?"

Xu Yipeng gave her a glance. "Is that so? I didn't pay much attention to that I guess."

The female reporter asked, "You mean you did not know what your competitors are up to?"

Hearing that, Chen Ye interjected, "Our competitors are the other variety shows at the same time slot, and even those variety shows that air at different times. But a documentary does not fall under our area of observation."

When Fan Wenli heard this, she gave a look to Chen Ye but did not say anything.

Many of the reporters understood the meaning of those words!

This was issuing a letter of challenge!

Not only was it a challenge to all the variety shows in the country, the scornful attitude towards Zhang Ye was also very obvious. He basically did not have Zhang Ye and his documentary in his sights!

Suddenly, Xu Yipeng dropped another bombshell. "I would like to make use of this opportunity to announce something. The exclusive title sponsorship for Rise to the Dance has already been sold to Chunhe Mineral Water!"

As for the exact title sponsorship fee, Xu Yipeng did not mention it. But after the press conference ended, there were still some reporters who managed to get hold of the accurate figures for it!

Chunhe Mineral Water had actually paid 100 million RMB for the title sponsorship!

It was the same amount as The Voice's title sponsorship fee!

...

Online.

Many netizens were in an uproar!

"100 million in title sponsorship fees?"

"Dammit, why so much? I thought it would only get 50 million at most!"

"Didn't they already agree on the title sponsorship with another sponsor earlier? Why did it change? So there are really companies willing to spend 100 million on Rise to the Dance for its exclusive title sponsorship?"

"It's exactly the same amount as The Voice's title sponsorship fee!"

"Do you all think that Rise to the Dance can really surpass The Voice?"

"I don't know, but judging from this momentum, Rise to the Dance is going really aggressively for that!"

"How incredible! Another 100 million RMB title sponsorship fee has appeared in the country. In the future, could a 100 million title sponsorship fee become the criteria that will differentiate a normal variety show from a phenomenal variety show?"

"This is explosive news!"

"Rise to the Dance is really going for it!"

"With this momentum, I doubt anyone can stop them!"

The news and Weibo were once again filled with topics about Rise to the Dance!

...

At Central TV Department 14.

Many of those who were working overtime were shocked when they heard this news.

Zhang Zuo was in disbelief. "A 100 million RMB title sponsorship? How could it be that much?"

Little Wang said jealously, "How can that lousy show be worth 100 million?"

Tong Fu seethed, "By spending so much on advertising, can they even recoup it?"

"If the advertisers are willing to spend that amount of money," Ha Qiqi said while shaking her head, "Who are we to say anything? Just continue with your work. After all, no matter what Central TV Department 1 does is none of our business. Even if Rise to the Dance were to keep up or increase their efforts to stay in the news, it has nothing to do with us."

Zhang Zuo gave a wry smile. "Who says it has nothing to do with

us? Did you forget when our broadcast is?"

Ha Qiqi sighed.

At this moment, Zhang Ye came back from the recording studio and told everyone, "The promo video has been edited and the narration has been recorded as well. Get a few people working on it today to get it published online and send it out internally within Department 14. Oh right, add in the broadcast date and time as well. We can get started on the mass publicity already!"

Buying ad spots, employing a shill army, all these were part and parcel of a show's promotional activities.

Ha Qiqi immediately reported to Zhang Ye about the situation regarding Rise to the Dance.

When he heard about their astronomical title sponsorship fee, Zhang Ye remarked without even frowning, "OK, I got it. Let's just hurry up and do our work first, who cares what they do?"

"Uh."

"Understood."

Everyone immediately began working on the promotional video.

Of course, all of them first sat down together to watch the

promotional video once. All of the footage and editing was done by Zhang Ye and decided by him alone, so no one actually had any idea of how the promotional video would look since they hadn't see it before. In their minds, this was just going to be a traditional documentary without anything interesting to look forward to. But when the edited promotional video that was only a few minutes long played out in front of their eyes, they were all rather stunned.

The paddy growing in the fields.

The pine mushrooms that were found in the mountains.

The plates of cuisine emanating steaming hot vapor.

All those images left them in a kind of daze.

"Eh?"

"That's not right!"

"Was this footage taken by us?"

"Uh, did we really shoot that? Why do I find it strangely unfamiliar? I know this shot. Wasn't it the one that I took at the foot of the mountain where the big rock was at? Did that place look so beautiful? Why are all the scenes done in closeups? They're all features shots? It can even be edited in this manner?"

"Is this what an HD video camera can do?"

"Damn! Can this footage be any clearer? I can even see the shimmer when the heat rises. I can also see the wings of the little bug that flew past the pine mushroom perfectly!"

"Why does it feel so different from the other documentaries that we've seen before?"

"Yeah, this..."

At this moment, everyone in the program team realized for the first time that the footage that they had spent two months filming were truly very different from the other traditional documentaries!

As for whether it was better or worse than those other documentaries?

They all did not know, since when it came to documentaries, there had never been a special rule for success. Since Director Zhang had edited it this way, they would just follow his instructions and publish or send it out as it is.

Upload it online.

Contact the Advertising Department.



Follow through with Department 14's broadcasting section.

All at once, A Bite of China had its posters and promo clip put out onto the market. This was also the moment that A Bite of China was unveiled in this world for the first time!

# Chapter 806: Waiting To Make A Fool Of Someone?

---

At night.

At Yan Tianfei's house.

A Bite of China's promo clip appeared on Yan Tianfei's computer screen all of a sudden. He did not watch this clip on the Internet. Rather, it was sent to him by the program team of A Bite of China. Although Old Yan had said that Zhang Ye could make all decisions on the show by himself, Zhang Ye couldn't just leave it at that. What the leader said was his business, but when it came down to it, Zhang Ye still preferred to get official instructions.

When the clip ended.

Yan Tianfei watched it again.

Not long after, he watched it for the third time and he occasionally frowned, at times feeling doubtful.

A middle-aged woman called out from the living room. It sounded like she was nagging him. "What are you doing, Old Yan? Why aren't you coming out for dinner?"

Yan Tianfei replied, "I'll come out in a while."

The door opened and his wife entered the room. "What are you watching?"

Yan Tianfei answered in an odd manner, "It's the promotional video of our documentary."

"The documentary that was made by Zhang Ye?" His wife asked, "Is it good?"

Yan Tianfei hesitated for a while, then said as he shook his head, "I'm not sure. Anyway, this documentary is quite different from what we've imagined. In the past, no one has actually shot a documentary this way before."

His wife remarked, "No matter how he films it, it's still a documentary. Don't tell me that he can make a documentary that is like a variety show?"

Upon hearing his wife saying that, Yan Tianfei couldn't help but sigh. "He can already produce such a good documentary on his first time directing it. Hai, with Little Zhang's directing abilities, it is indeed a pity that he came to our department. Those bunch of idiots at Central TV Department 1 have really wasted his talents!"

...

Central TV Department 1.

A lot of people left work late because of the Rise to the Dance

press conference.

In the conference room, after some of them had finished discussing matters related to Rise to the Dance, the promotional video of A Bite of China coincidentally made its appearance on the Internet as well.

"Eh?"

"They've released the promo video?"

"Play it and let's have a look."

"Yeah, play it. I'm also interested to see what they have been busy shooting for the past two months."

They played the video and projected it onto the big screen in the conference room.

Some of them frowned. "Eh, this doesn't feel like a traditional way of shooting a documentary?"

Another person said in surprise, "When did Zhang Ye possess such a level of skill in editing and control of the imagery? Other than variety shows, he also knows how to make a documentary? Looking at the way it is presented, how can this person be a broadcasting graduate? It wouldn't be too far-fetched to claim that he is directing graduate instead! I-is this really his first time shooting a documentary?"

That's right.

Was this really his first time shooting a documentary?

Everyone had the same question on their minds.

The people present were also fellow professionals, so their judgment was naturally different from others. From just a few scenes, they could already see the standard of this director. Some of them even thought that if *Rise to the Dance* were given to Zhang Ye from the start, it might have been more suitable than getting Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye to handle it. Even if they knew that Xu Yipeng was capable, even if Xu Yipeng tried his best to prove this point at the press conference earlier, it could not change the judgment of some people regarding the difference in directing ability of Zhang Ye and Xu Yipeng. It was because Xu Yipeng's directing ability at variety shows was still unknown and uncertain. But Zhang Ye did not need to prove anything anymore, because everyone knew very well that Zhang Ye was the executive director of the top-rated show in viewership in the variety world.

However, Jiang Yuan shook his head and commented, "This is just playing to the gallery. The only differences from a traditional documentary are the usage of HD equipment and giving the subjects a closeup framing and doing more long takes."

"Yes, it is indeed as Director Jiang has said."

"No matter how beautiful the imagery is, this is still just a

documentary."

"Even if he can film the cuisine and present it attractively on screen, it's still useless."

This was also the first time that they were seeing the true face of Zhang Ye's documentary. They had no choice but to admit that it was indeed different from what they had expected. However, even if it varied a lot from their expectations, from the day that Zhang Ye left Central TV Department 1 and transferred to Department 14, no one ever treated Zhang Ye as a competitor anymore. Zhang Ye has already gone to an obscure documentary channel with the lowest viewership ratings at Central TV. From that moment, Zhang Ye had already lost the right to compete with them. This applied all the same even though he was the best variety show director in the industry.

...

In the program team office of Rise to the Dance.

Everyone was curiously watching the promotional video of Department 14.

Xu Yipeng smiled and said, "It's nothing much."

After watching it, Chen Ye said, "I thought they could do something entirely new with the documentary, but even if the shooting techniques used are different, even if they use HD video

cameras, it's still nothing but a documentary."

Previously, some of them were worried that Zhang Ye would spend a lot of money to invite some celebrities to lend their support by helping to create a style similar to a variety show. But now, they realized they had thought too much. Zhang Ye was truly shooting a documentary, and no matter how different this documentary looked from the others, a documentary was still a documentary. It wasn't something that was worthy of all that attention.

...

Meanwhile.

On the Internet, many netizens also watched the promotional video of A Bite of China.

"Wah, Zhang Ye's documentary is here!"

"Teacher Zhang has already disappeared for two months! I've almost forgotten about that esteemed person!"

"Zhang Ye is back?"

"Holy shit, he really went to make a documentary? I thought those were just rumors!"

"He really went and did it. There, isn't the new show that's almost out A Bite of China? The title is so weird. It doesn't sound too interesting."

"I think it's good and very beautifully shot as well!"

"The imagery is really clear. Was this shot on HD video cameras?"

"There's even someone who would use HD equipment to shoot a documentary? What a reckless waste of the equipment!"

"I guess it's OK. I don't know much about documentaries, so I can't tell the difference between what it's nice and what's not, because who would have the time to watch a documentary? But since this is a work by Zhang Ye, no matter how uninteresting it is, I will definitely still give it a watch. If it were filmed by other people, I wouldn't even take a look!"

"That's right. I'll definitely watch Zhang Ye's new show, but I'm not expecting much."

"I'm not going to watch it as I still prefer watching variety shows. Recently, I've been looking forward to Rise to the Dance. Sect Leader Huo will finally be making a rare appearance onscreen as a guest coach."

The facts had proven before that Zhang Ye's fan base was pretty massive. Even if he had disappeared for a full two months, even if no one usually paid any attention to documentaries, once the



promotion for A Bite of China was released, everyone would still immediately discuss it eagerly. This was the influence of a B-list celebrity, not to mention that Zhang Ye was also not just an ordinary B-list celebrity. With his legendary feats, even the current first place of the B-list celebrity rankings could not compare with him!

Yao Jiancai helped to forward it.

Dong Shanshan Liked it on Weibo.

A portion of those currently popular contestants of The Voice who were groomed to fame by Zhang Ye also forwarded it in succession. If not for Zhang Ye falling out with Central TV Department 1, leading to many public figures having concerns about that, there would be definitely many more people giving their Likes.

Of course, Fan Wenli was not one of those who had any concerns. She did not seem to be bothered that she was currently working together with Central TV Department 1 and gave her well wishes as well: "Hope you can continue to create another glorious achievement."

The netizens actively commented.

"Eh, continue to create another glorious achievement? Teacher Fan is really humorous."

"That's right. This time he really won't be able to continue his legend any longer!"

"Teacher Zhang's glorious achievement was getting 2% of the nationwide viewership ratings. But Teacher Zhang only has a documentary as his trump card now, so how is he going to have any glorious achievements with that?"

"But Sister Fan is really terrific. Although she is currently working with Central TV Department 1, she did not forget to give her well wishes to Director Zhang. Here's a Like for you!"

"Teacher Fan is such a loyal friend! Unlike some of the contestants of The Voice. Even though Director Zhang was the one who groomed them, when they heard that Director Zhang and Central TV were stuck in a deadlock, they immediately pretended not to know him. What's with that!"

"We can't blame them. After all, Central TV Department 1 is in the favorable position."

"Director Zhang is really being forced to his limits!"

At this moment, the first promotional poster of A Bite of China was released!

When the netizens saw the poster, they started heaping praise on it and felt that it had an artistic feel. Then, when they noticed the words on the poster, they were stunned!

What's this?

Is this for real??

Besides the advertising slogan on the poster, there was a sentence in small black words—See you on December 10th at 8 PM.

"On the 10th? 8 PM?"

"I'm gonna faint! Why does it look kinda familiar?"

"Isn't that the fucking broadcast time of Rise to the Dance?"

"Dammit! A Bite of China is going to compete with Rise to the Dance! Zhang Ye is picking a fight with Central TV Department 1 again! Can someone tell me that this is not true?!"

"What? Director Zhang must have gone crazy!"

"Zhang Ye just returned to Beijing, right? He already stirring up trouble right after getting back?"

"This is definitely Zhang Ye's style! This is just like in the past. Does he intend to go on a face-smacking spree again? The title of Face-smacking Zhang is not for nothing!"

"Fuck, face smacking my ass. The broadcast is at the same time? Isn't he just sending himself to their doorsteps and letting them smack his face?!"

"Indeed, what is Director Zhang thinking?"

"How can a documentary possibly beat a variety show?!"

"Are we overthinking it? Maybe he does not have such an intention? Maybe it's just a coincidence?"

"How can there be such a coincidence?!"

Zhang Ye's fans were stunned!

The netizens observing the commotion were also stunned!

When this news got out, the topic immediately received a lot of attention and was constantly being spread!

...

Zhang Ye's cell phone started ringing.

It was the shocked voice of Hu Fei. "Little Zhang, what are you trying to do?"

Zhang Ye laughed and said: "I'm not trying to do anything."

Hu Fei wondered: "If you weren't trying to do anything, why would you want to broadcast the documentary at the same time slot as Rise to the Dance?"

Zhang Ye said amused: "Then what do you think I'm trying to do?"

Hu Fei replied: "How would I know what you are trying to do!"

Not long after, a call from Dong Shanshan arrived.

Dong Shanshan immediately asked when the call connected: "Old classmate, what is the meaning of all this?"

"I don't mean anything," Zhang Ye answered while laughing.

After a short silence, as though she had considered for a long while, Dong Shanshan said: "You better not tell me that you want to compete for a higher viewership rating than Rise to the Dance."

Zhang Ye did not answer directly. "What do you think?"

Dong Shanshan repeated: "How would I know what you're thinking? Don't tell me it's just a coincidence?"

Zhang Ye laughed heartily at that. "Yes, it's just a coincidence."

Dong Shanshan stated: "Both the date and time of the premiere are just a coincidence? Who would believe that!"

In any case, it didn't matter what was said anymore. The date was already set and that was something that no one could change!

The Internet had a field day.

Discussions were going on all across the industry!

Some were mocking Zhang Ye for being overconfident, some were gloating and waiting to see the fun. It seemed like the entire world was waiting for Zhang Ye and Central TV Documentary Channel to make a fool of themselves!

# Chapter 807: Who Can Stop Me!

---

The next day.

The list of A Bite of China's production team was published.

Executive Producer: Zhang Ye.

Executive Director: Zhang Ye.

Overall Planner: Zhang Ye.

Narrator: Zhang Ye.

Assistant Directors: Ha Qiqi, Zhang Zuo.

Videographers: Zhang Ye, Xu Han, Li Guo Tao, Zheng Xia, Huang Dandan.

Editor: Zhang Ye.

And so on.

It was just like before. Many of the netizens were already used to seeing a list like that. Every time Zhang Ye made a show, his name would be credited for the positions of executive producer, director, overall planner, editor, etc. In the industry, this was no longer

something new and Zhang Ye had always been doing it this way. However, it was even more this time, as Zhang Ye even took on the position of a videographer! However, that was also understandable since the essence of a documentary depended on the way it was filmed. For such an important position, Zhang Ye couldn't be sloppy about it!

What was this called?

Some people would say that he was a showoff, but more people referred to it as him being amazing!

It seemed like this fellow was qualified for every damn position available in a show's production! He could take on all of the positions! If it were anyone else, who could do something like that? Even if they had the technical skills to do so, they wouldn't have the energy to do everything!

Online.

The commotion was still continuing on Weibo. A lot of people were still unable to accept this bombshell from yesterday. The main issue was that no one could understand what Zhang Ye's considerations were. Everything that Zhang Ye did up until now had left the people and the entire industry confused, with no one able to comprehend his motives.

"Why is that so?"



"Does he really intend to use a documentary to take on a variety show?"

"In the entire entertainment circle, no one is more daring than Zhang Ye!"

"It's pointless to argue over this now. Let's just wait for the outcome!"

"But do we even need to wait for the outcome to know what the results are?"

"Yeah, it's obvious that he won't win!"

"With Rise to the Dance already so popular, everyone else is trying to avoid it. Didn't you guys see how several of those satellite channels made changes to the broadcast time of some of their new blockbuster shows? Some were rescheduled from Friday to Saturday, while some of those which were still scheduled for Friday had their times changed from 8 PM to 9:30 PM. But what about Zhang Ye? Not only does he not avoid it, he's even walking into the direct line of fire?"

"That's why he's called Zhang Ye!"

"He definitely deserves the reputation of being a wonder of the entertainment circle!"

The news in the media were also reporting nonstop about this.

"Zhang Ye declares war on Central TV Department 1 again!"

"Deliberate or just a coincidence?"

"A clash of broadcast schedule for A Bite of China and Rise to the Dance!"

"The first documentary to be filmed in HD is coming soon!"

"Rise to the Dance's press conference: Rise to the Dance does not consider Zhang Ye and his documentary as competitors!"

"Broadcast schedule clash could just be a coincidence."

"A documentary does not use viewership ratings to determine if it is good or bad. Comparisons should only be made with past documentaries, not against the viewership ratings of a variety show!"

"Broadcast schedule might turn out to be a promotional strategy by Zhang Ye! "

"A 10 million RMB documentary: Is it really worth that price? "

In the past days, disregarding other promotional activities related to music, concerts, movies, etc, the television show mentioned the most was Rise to the Dance in the news headlines

and discussions. There was basically an overwhelming coverage on it and one of the rare variety shows to be so heatedly discussed before it even started broadcasting. It was getting more attention than when The Voice had not broadcast yet, with little to no negative news about it. Of all the new shows on the satellite channels and old shows that had aired before in the entire country, none of them could be compared to this. But right now, with Zhang Ye's popularity and the heavy promotions of A Bite of China, their show had also started to hold down a place of its own on the news headlines. Although the coverage was much less than for Rise to the Dance, but when compared to other unloved and uncared for documentaries, A Bite of China's buildup was already considered to be very good.

...

Central TV Department 14.

Inside a work area, Zhang Ye was doing an audio recording.

"The geography of China is very diverse, so people living in different areas enjoy different staple foods. Staple foods not only provide calories, but also affect people's feelings towards the seasons, enabling them to lead a rich, healthy, and interesting life."

"Shanxi, Chen Village, in an old village..."

"The women are the best at making bread and pasta. After grain has been ground into powder, it is known as flour..."

In the soundproofed studio, Zhang Ye instinctively did the narration line by line for the already edited video with meticulous attention. His speaking tone was also very steady and mature, and one could easily hear that he had purposely lowered his tone while speaking to bring out the depth of his voice to match the imagery on screen.

Those who knew Zhang Ye would know that his hosting style in the past was not like that. Comparatively, Zhang Ye used to present in a much lighter style with his language and voice, not forgetting his humor and crazy reciting speed. Even during the recording of an educational program like Lecture Room, he did not show this steady style of presenting with his voice. The reason was simple. Because one should always use different styles for different types of shows. This was the most basic lesson and technique that Zhang Ye learned when he was still at Media College.

A variety show? You'd have to be humorous!

A talent show? You'd have to be enthusiastic!

An interview? You'd have to be on point for the subject!

Naturally, documentaries also had their own style. As different documentaries required different styles in handling too, Zhang Ye adopted this voice and tone to deliver the narration in its original form from his previous world's version of A Bite of China. Being a professional broadcast host, Zhang Ye also felt that this style was the overall most suitable way to bring out the essence of a show like A Bite of China. If he were to stick to using his most adept, humorous style for the narrative work, it could still be done, but

that would totally steal the show away and was not what the documentary was about!

He finished recording the voiceover for three episodes in one session.

Finally, after some editing, the three episodes were more or less completed. Looking at the time, it was about time for lunch. Zhang Ye came out from the soundproofed studio and went back to his own office.

Everyone was busy with their work and none of them went for an early lunch.

Ha Qiqi immediately reported, "Director Zhang, we have already gone ahead with the schedule for the promotions and started on our advertising campaign as well."

"How are the effects?" Zhang Ye asked.

Ha Qiqi nodded. "It's doing alright. For our promotions on Weibo, the popularity of the post has already passed 10,000, with over 2000 forwards which is still increasing by the moment."

Zhang Ye asked, "What about the online video hosting sites?"

Ha Qiqi replied, "We've already scheduled for our ads to run on their platforms."

"Very good." Zhang Ye said, "Just keep up the intensity of the promotions."

"I understand. But the problem is that our production budget is getting low, so the advertising campaign might not be able to cover all our identified platforms," Ha Qiqi hesitated.

After they returned to Beijing, there wasn't much left of the 10 million RMB that Director Yan had allocated to them. The spending for the first day of promotions practically emptied everything they had left, but there was no limit to how much they could spend when it came to such promotions.

Zhang Ye acknowledged, "I've already spoken to Director Yan about this. Regarding the production budget, the department will disburse to us another sum of money which should be enough for us to continue our promotions into December. Since we're doing a documentary, we won't have to advertise all over the place like how they do for a variety show, and there's no need to do that either. It'll be good enough if we just do it according to the intensity that I planned."

But suddenly, Yan Tianfei's secretary hastily walked into their office with a terrible look.

"Director Zhang!" the secretary cried.

Zhang Ye was taken aback and had an ominous feeling. "What's the matter?"

The secretary said with a darkened expression, "Director Yan wants me to let you know that the promotional budget he had wanted to set aside for you has gone up in smoke!"

"Gone up in smoke?" Zhang Ye did not understand why that had happened.

The other staff of A Bite of China's program team all looked over.

"What happened?"

"Why is that so?"

"Didn't Director Yan ask us to spend all of the 10 million earlier? That's why we don't have any budget left. If the publicity goes up in smoke, how are we going to promote our show? How are we going to be able to broadcast our show?"

Everyone knew the importance of promotional activities!

That was why when everyone heard this, they started panicking!

The secretary said, "It's not that Director Yan doesn't want to allocate the funds to you all, but our department only has enough money left to keep it running normally, so there's no excess money that can be used! It was just a while ago when Director Yan was called over to meet the station head. After that, without Director

Yan's consent, they channeled all of our department's money away to Central TV Department 1 on the guise that this money is loaned to them. They're doing this because Rise to the Dance's promotional budget has run out!"

Zhang Zuo banged his hand on the table and stood up. "Even if they don't have enough money, what right do they have to take our money away?"

Little Wang cried out, "Fuck that!"

Tong Fu was also very angry. "Is-isn't that as good as bullying us?"

The secretary took a deep breath and said sternly, "Two months ago, the station head spoke to Director Yan regarding this matter, but Director Yan did not agree to it. Instead, he transferred 85% of our department's budget, which was that 10 million RMB, to your program team, because Director Yan did not want to lend that money to Central TV Department 1. However, he thought that after spending the 10 million, the station would just give up on the idea, but who could have expected that they would still channel it away like they did a while ago? The only money that we had left was around 1 million RMB, but even that is gone now. The station head said that Central TV Department 1 will return the money to us in some days, but we all know that's not going to happen! The money that the station acted as guarantor for Central TV Department 1 two years ago has not even been returned yet!"

Huang Dandan was already trembling. "The station heads are treating them so well....It's so unfair!"



Wu Yi said furiously, "This is no longer just about playing favorites!"

Everyone's hearts turned cold!

...

Upstairs.

At that same office.

It was still that same deputy station head.

"Old Yan, what's with this attitude?"

"Does the station think that we're easy to push around!?"

"You're all sister channels. What's wrong with loaning some money to them? It's not as though they won't be returning it to you. With me as their guarantor, what are you scared of? When the copyrights of Rise to the Dance get sold, the money will come trickling back in. At that time, I will make sure that the money that Central TV Department 1 loaned from you two years ago is returned as well. It's only around a million RMB, so please think of the bigger picture!"

"Even if their show needs to carry out promotions, what about

ours? A Bite of China is starting its broadcast soon. We also need that money to do our promotions! But now, you aren't even leaving 100,000 RMB for us??"

"Don't talk to me about that, Old Yan. Do you think I don't know what you were thinking when you allocated that 10 million to Zhang Ye's program team? A documentary that costs 10 million to produce, tell me, are you crazy or what? Zhang Ye's a crazy man. Are you going to follow along and be crazy as well? You still dare to talk about promotional activities? You can just do the advertising on your own channel to introduce the show, no? Do you have to advertise with external parties and waste that money? Does a documentary need all that? With 10 million RMB, we could have done dozens of documentaries with that amount of money! But it was all wasted by you on one documentary? Can you even recoup the cost of it? How are you going to make up for this loss of 10 million RMB?"

"The money belongs to our department. Do you mean to say that I don't have any rights to authorize the usage of it?"

"There's still no one who would waste that money like how you did! How much money can a documentary earn? By spending 10 million RMB on it, you won't even be able to make back 100,000! The money that you lose is still the station's money in the end! You're already a veteran here! Why do you keep making such mistakes! Rise to the Dance is our blockbuster show of the year; it has to do with the station's strategic plans for the future, so we can't afford to mess it up. Now that they have a shortage of funds, you guys should be supporting them instead. The 10 million RMB that you wasted on a worthless documentary will be overlooked by the station for now!"

"Whose decision was this?"

"It was my decision, and also the station's decision!"

Yan Tianfei bristled with rage at that!

...

Central TV Department 1.

In the program team office of Rise to the Dance.

Jiang Yuan had come to look for Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye. "We've managed to secure the additional funds for you two. But it's not much, just around a million, so make do with it for now."

Xu Yipeng said, "That's already enough. Thank you, Director Jiang."

Chen Ye sighed. "If the stage didn't get destroyed back then, we wouldn't have needed this amount of money."

Jiang Yuan laughed, "It's alright. Accidents happen, but as long as the results are good, everything will be fine. We'll only look at how the show does, same for the station. This 1 million RMB was borrowed from Department 14. I heard that the station emptied their accounts and budget which was initially planned to be used

on A Bite of China's promotions. You guys should know how much support our department and station are giving to you. We're sparing no effort, so don't disappoint us."

Xu Yipeng laughed, "Don't worry. It'll definitely be perfect!"

Chen Ye also said confidently, "We're planning to surpass the viewership ratings of The Voice."

"That's great then!" Jiang Yuan was very satisfied to hear that and also looking forward to it.

...

With that, a hubbub spread throughout the station!

Everyone knew that Central TV Department 1 had run out of money for some time now. They hadn't produced too many good shows in recent years, and even those shows which fared well did not earn much. They only survived for so long because of the production budget assigned to them. Only The Voice did rather well this year, but under all that glory and achievement, it did not earn them much money. A 100 million RMB in title sponsorship fee? It was all invested back into the show by Zhang Ye. The fees from the remaining second-tier advertisements, exclusive broadcast copyright, etc, were the only net income for them. As for the overseas copyright? And all other copyrights? Those were all held by Zhang Ye. The reason that they were summoned to court for a lawsuit was also due to the issues involving the copyright dispute, thus leaving Central TV

Department 1 almost without any profits. That was also the reason they fell out with Zhang Ye—they tried to take the copyright away from him!

Now, the invested amount into Rise to the Dance was even greater than they had put into The Voice. Together with the incident where the stage was destroyed, it left them with an even greater deficit!

However, no one could have expected that at such a time, the station would still help Central TV Department 1 and ask for money from Central TV Department 14. Although the documentary channel's viewership ratings were very poor and ranked last among all the departments of Central TV, but similarly, the funding allocated to them was also the least. Moreover, A Bite of China was already done with the production phase, so it needed the money to do their promotional activities, yet the station forcefully channeled their funds away? To allocate it to Central TV Department 1?

A lot of people in the station were bitterly disappointed at this.

"The station's behavior in recent years is getting weirder and weirder!"

"Yeah, what is this?"

"I don't like Zhang Ye's temperament either, but the station is really too much of a bully, aren't they?"

"Yeah, Zhang Ye might be quite the bastard, but he'd still contributed a lot to Central TV Department 1 before. The contract was already discussed and agreed on, but not only did Central TV Department 1 go back on their words and try to snatch Zhang Ye's copyrights away, they even tried to freeze him. They have never been reasonable the entire time, but even putting him in cold storage was not enough. They're even taking away his promotional budget after Zhang Ye went through so much to shoot a documentary? They really aren't giving him a chance, are they? They're even dragging Central TV Department 14 into this as well? Who has Department 14 offended? This matter really wasn't handled well and was carried out too ruthlessly! It leaves a bitter feeling in people's hearts!"

"It must be Central TV Department 1 who went to seek help from the station heads!"

"Hai, that's what you get to enjoy when you're like Rise to the Dance, getting popular before even being broadcast!"

"Yeah, compared to a show that is obviously going to get really popular, what is a documentary from Department 14 worth? Of course it would have to step aside and let Rise to the Dance get what they need!"

"I heard that Director Yan had a shouting match with the deputy station head!"

"Director Yan's temper has always been like this; everyone knows that. He's a veteran of the station, so no matter what he does, the station won't do anything to him. We can only wait and see what

the other person will do now. There's another person in Department 14 who has a bigger temper than Director Yan, so would Zhang Ye just take this lying down? His show will be premiering soon in less than 2 weeks. Where are they going to find the money now? If they don't manage to find it, how would they carry out their promotions?"

"Who knows?"

"Actually, even promotions are of no use for them. Do you guys think that he can stir up the industry with a documentary? Even if he's a legend in the entertainment industry, he couldn't do that!"

...

At Central TV Department 14.

A Bite of China's program team was cursing and swearing!

The others from Section 1 and 2 also came over to the Section 3 office space when they heard about the news. All of them were cursing at all 18 generations of ancestors of Central TV Department 1 and Rise to the Dance. A few bolder ones even scolded the station heads softly. They were all trembling with anger!

Weren't they stabbing Yan Tianfei and Zhang Ye in the back like this!?

This demonstrated their attitudes to all of them at Department

Furthermore, it wasn't the first time that Central TV was doing something like that. They had done something similar in the past, except they didn't do it in such an extreme manner like this time!

"I'm so angry that it's driving me nuts!"

"How can they do this!"

"Central TV Department 1 are people, are we not people!?"

"Director Zhang, what should we do?"

"Yes, we're just waiting for your word!"

"Director Zhang, tell us what should we do? I've really had enough!"

Everyone's feelings ran high!

But Zhang Ye looked relatively calm and did not say a word. He even had the slightest of smiles on his face that the others wondered if they had seen it wrong.

Everyone was dumbfounded.



It didn't seem right!

What's wrong with Director Zhang?

Based on Director Zhang's temper in the past, he would have already rolled up his sleeves and gone to Central TV Department 1 to pick a fight by now! Why was he still able to smile in this situation? He's even so calm?

Ha Qiqi said, "Director Zhang?"

Zhang Zuo also asked, "Are-aren't you angry?"

Zhang Ye laughed and declared to everyone, "When I just debuted, everyone felt that I could not be a radio broadcast host. The radio station did appreciate me and the leaders tried to suppress me, but in the end, I still received the Silver Microphone Award. After that, I joined the TV station, but it was still the same. No one felt that I could make it and they found trouble with me at every corner, framing me whenever they could, yet my program still became famous everywhere. Later on, I was even banned—not the kind of ban that Central TV Department 1 has implemented on me now, but a ban by the SARFT. I was the first blacklisted artist on the list and a lot of people kicked me while I was down. Everyone was turning me away because they all thought that my career was over, but as you guys can see now, I'm still doing very well. In fact, I'm even doing better than all of them."

When everyone heard this, they fell silent.

Zhang Ye said with a smile, "Even 10 books aren't enough to write about the things that I've been through. The difficulties and desperation that I've faced are possibly even more than everyone's here combined. I've not only been arrested twice, I've also been through a very stringent ban, met with a hijacking incident, and even flown a plane..."

After hearing Zhang Ye speak about his experiences, everyone admired him endlessly. The things Director Zhang had been through could really be called legendary. No one could compare to him in this area!

Yan Tianfei's secretary was also listening to it seriously.

After he said that, Zhang Ye chuckled. "After that, I realized that there's no difficulty we can't overcome. No matter what problems we encounter, as long as we try to push ahead, then we will definitely get past them. It's the same thing now too!" Pausing, he looked at everyone before continuing, "If there's no money, so be it. We will pump in however much we have, but if there's nothing left, then we will just not do anything."

Little Wang said anxiously, "But—"

"No buts." Zhang Ye said with a grin. "Even if we do not promote the documentary, so what?"

Huang Dandan wiped her sweat away and said, "If we don't promote it, then there'll be no exposure. If there's no exposure, then there'll be no viewership!"

But Zhang Ye shook his head at that. "I won't believe that. Let's just not promote the show anymore. This time, I will show them that even without any promotions nobody can stop me!"

Ha Qiqi was taken aback. "What do you mean?"

Zhang Zuo expression changed as well. "Director Zhang, what do you intend to do?"

Yan Tianfei's secretary was also extremely surprised!

They understood from the tone of Zhang Ye's voice. Everyone's hearts were beating furiously because of that!

They were really going to match up and compete with Central TV Department 1! Furthermore, it was a situation where they wouldn't be doing any promotions for their show!?

How, how could that be possible?

Even if they were to carry out mass promotions for their documentary, the chances of them competing with Rise to the Dance was as good as nil, much less without any promotions? What would they compete with?

...

Ten minutes later.

Yan Tianfei returned to Department 14 and went back into his own office. He immediately called his secretary in. "Inform Little Zhang that there won't be any more funding!"

The secretary said, "I told Director Zhang about it just now."

Yan Tianfei picked up his glass of water and downed it in large gulps, unable to calm his mind. He was clearly still very furious. "Go and tell Little Zhang that even if I have to pour in my own money, I would definitely get him the money to do the promotions!"

The secretary said, "Director Zhang said...that it's not necessary!"

Yan Tianfei was stunned. "Not necessary?"

"He's prepared to not do any promotional activities anymore!" The secretary proceeded to repeat almost word for word what Zhang Ye had said in the office earlier.

When Yan Tianfei heard everything, he was stunned again. "Did Little Zhang really say that?"

The secretary forced a bitter smile. "Yes, those were Director Zhang's own words. But the way I see it, Director Zhang's definitely mad at them!"

Yan Tianfei took a deep breath, and his anger from a moment ago subsided as he suddenly started laughing. "Alright, I understand!"

Understand?

Uh, what on earth did you understand?

The secretary was confused by this but was too embarrassed to ask.

# Chapter 808: Rotten Fruit!

---

The next day.

Zhang Ye came to work at 6 AM in the morning, carrying a bag of piping hot buns, two hamburgers, and three bottles of mineral water. He headed straight into the editing studio and did not come out for the rest of the day. When everyone from Department 14 knocked off, and even after those who stayed behind to work overtime left at around 8 PM, Zhang Ye still did not come out from the editing studio.

Everyone knew that Director Zhang was busy editing the documentary, so they did not dare to disturb him.

The next day, everyone came to work as usual, but they still did not see any sign of Director Zhang.

A day later, when everyone came to work, they heard from a staff member of Department 14 who had the night shift saying that Director Zhang was no longer in the editing studio and had gone to the recording studio at around 4 AM.

Then, they did not see him again for another day.

Little Wang panicked. "Will Director Zhang's health be affected like this?"

"It has already been three days." Ha Qiqi was extremely worried

and asked, "Director Zhang has not gone home at all?"

Wu Yi wiped his sweat off and said, "Rather than going home, I've heard that he has been staying here all this time. I haven't even seen Director Zhang once in the past few days. Only Little Han who does the night shift has seen him twice, and that was because he went out to buy supper for Director Zhang. It's not good if it goes on like this. With this work intensity, he better not have something happen to him."

Tong Fu got frightened by that. "Let's go get Director Zhang!"

Zhang Zuo didn't know whether to laugh or cry. "Back then, Director Zhang was also like this when he did The Voice. He did not go home for many days and even brought a child to stay at the program team office every day! He did not leave the station at all!"

Huang Dandan said in shock, "Ah? Really?"

Ha Qiqi gave a wry smile. "Of course it's true. You guys didn't know about the situation because Little Tong and you aren't from The Voice's program team. Our Director Zhang is a guy who would work to death. As long as there is work within the program team, then needless to say, Director Zhang will assuredly be the last one to leave work and the first person to come to work the next day. We have tried persuading and talking to him before, but it's not like you don't know Director Zhang's temper. When has he ever listened to us? So there's no need to go get Director Zhang since it's useless even if you talk to him. You may even end up distracting him from recording the voiceover."

The original staff of Department 14 were feeling rather alarmed by that!

While those people who worked on The Voice with Zhang Ye were not surprised, they did not feel too comfortable about it either.

Finally, on November 30th, the recording studio's door finally opened during the daytime. Zhang Ye walked out with his hair messy and looked exhausted, though his eyes were shimmering.

Ha Qiqi stood up immediately. "Director Zhang!"

Little Wang exclaimed, "Aiyo, you've finally come out!"

Zhang Zuo shouted, "Quickly, go and get Director Yan!"

Director Yan had told everyone to inform him once Zhang Ye stepped out of the studio. As such, when Tong Fu saw this, he ran to Director Yan's office immediately. After an entire week, they finally saw him again!

Before Tong Fu had reached the director's office, Yan Tianfei heard their shouting and burst through the door and strode towards the office space of A Bite of China.

"Director Yan." Zhang Ye smiled.



Yan Tianfei heaved a sigh of relief. "You're really risking your life for this documentary!"

However, Zhang Ye brushed it off very casually. "It's nothing, Director Yan. Back when I was recording the talk show and preparing for The Voice, the situation was not that different from this. It's just not going home for a few days. What's the big deal with that. The main issue is that we do not have much time left before the documentary starts its broadcast. If we take it too slowly, I'm afraid it will be too late. That's why I wanted to quickly rush out the documentary to submit it for approval. We still need to plan for the programming lineup and times, otherwise we won't make it in time."

Yan Tianfei asked, "So how did it go?"

"The documentary is complete. We just need to add in the background music and we can submit it for approval," Zhang Ye answered.

What?

It's already completed?

You finished everything by yourself in just a week??

Everyone was dumbfounded. Those people who were originally from Department 14 looked at Zhang Ye as though he were some

kind of god. In the past, they'd frequently heard rumors of Zhang Ye risking his life for work, but did not actually witness it firsthand. However, now that they saw it for themselves, they were truly shocked. He was pushing himself too hard. As a leader, if you took on all the work by yourself, then what would there be left for us to do? However, on second thought, they did not say anything because everyone knew that if they could help out in the areas of editing and voice recording, Director Zhang would surely get them to help. But there was really no one in the program team who could help him; only Director Zhang himself could handle such work that called for certain artistic standards!

If their leader worked so hard, then how could they not do the same?

Everyone immediately busied themselves like they were on stimulants. Some of them went to get the background music, some of them went to finish up the post-production work, and some contacted the approval board staff in advance.

Zhang Ye was still supervising from the side as the remaining tasks were inseparable from him. However, as most of the important work was already done, he could finally afford to relax a little. He took out his cell phone and turned it on.

When it powered on, countless missed calls and messages came flooding in!

Hu Fei: "Call me back when you turn on your phone."

His mother: "When are you coming home?"

Tian Bin: "What's the matter? You even turned off your cell phone?"

Dong Shanshan: "Old classmate, have you gone missing?"

Zhang Ye called his mother back.

"Mom, I'm going back tonight."

"You've finished your work already?"

"Yes, I'll be able to finish it today."

"Alrighty then. If you didn't call back home, your dad and I would have forgotten that we had a son."

"Man, it can't be that serious, right?"

Then, he suddenly heard the chat app notification sound from his cell phone. It was an invitation to join a group chat but he didn't know when it was sent to him. Seeing that it was Hu Fei who invited him, he accepted and joined. When he entered the group chat, he saw that everyone in it were familiar faces. They were his ex-colleagues from the BTV-Arts Channel whom he worked with on Lecture Room and also the current program team of Do You Remember.

Xiao Lu: "Ah, Teacher Zhang?"

Dafei: "Teacher Zhang has joined the group chat?"

Dong Shanshan: "What have you been doing for the past week? Did you go missing?"

Hu Fei also appeared and typed out a long string of question marks.

Zhang Ye thought that this would save him the trouble of calling them up, so he sent a group message to them: "I was busy editing the documentary for the past few days and didn't even go home or turn on my cell phone, but everything's done now. Let me inform all of you here first, haha. On the Friday of the week after next at 8 PM, remember to tune into Central TV Department 14 to give me some viewership support! "

Hou Ge cried out in excitement: "We'll definitely do so!!!"

Dong Shanshan: "Hur hur, I will switch on a few more television sets in the station and tune it to your channel."

Hu Fei asked: "Little Zhang, I have something serious to ask you. Why isn't your documentary being promoted anymore? Weren't the promotions going well earlier? Why did the promotions only last for a day? What's the use of that? I don't have to tell you how important the promotions are, right? Surely you understand that

with the broadcast date approaching, these two weeks of promotions are especially crucial. It's also the golden period for it, so even if you know that the documentary will not have much of a viewership, and don't have expectations of getting any results on the documentary, you cannot just drop everything and not bother about it. After all, you have already spent a few months shooting the documentary."

However, Zhang Ye did not explain it in detail. "Hai, don't mention it anymore."

Hu Fei sent: "Is there something behind this?"

Soon, they found out the shocking reason from the Internet!

...

On Weibo.

Actually, some people from the media and industry insiders had been wondering for the past few days as well. They could not understand what was actually going on with Zhang Ye and his new documentary.

"Why aren't there any more promotions?"

"There don't seem to be any more advertisements on the online video hosting site? It looks like we can only see the promotions of Zhang Ye's new documentary on Channel 14 now. Aren't they

being too thrifty? Basically, no one watches Channel 14 at all. Every time in the overall viewership ratings, the Central TV Documentary Channel's viewership ratings are even lower than the Military and Agriculture channel. What kind of promotional effects can they achieve there?"

"I wonder what Department 14 is thinking!"

"They're too unsupportive of Teacher Zhang!"

"Even if there are very few people who would watch a documentary, you still have to promote it!"

"They only promote the documentary for a day and that's it? Fuck that!"

"Could this really be the talented being bolder? Teacher Zhang does not plan to do any promotions at all?"

"I wonder what is going on with this!?"

"It will start broadcasting in another week or so. Would it really be OK like this? The program that is going to be broadcast at the same time with Zhang Ye's documentary is none other than the hotly promoted Rise to the Dance! If there are no more promotions, then Rise to the Dance will definitely apportion even more of the viewership ratings. What if Teacher Zhang only gets 0.00-something percent of the viewership ratings in the end? Then it would be too embarrassing! There will definitely be plenty of

people ready to step on him when that happens!"

There were also several news reports about it.

"Promotions for A Bite of China have stopped?"

"Could there be a change to the broadcast time for Zhang Ye's new documentary?"

Countless people were left guessing!

Then, an insider suddenly revealed a sensational piece of news. It wasn't because Department 14 did not want to do the promotions. They had in fact already prepared all their promotional plans. But due to Rise to the Dance lacking funds for their promotional budget, Central TV Department 1 unexpectedly went through the channel of Central TV's leaders and "borrowed" Department 14's remaining promotional budget that was set aside for A Bite of China. They stated it as borrowing, but in fact this was as good as stealing, which was extremely ugly behavior!

Zhang Ye's fans were infuriated!

"Fuck!"

"That bunch of grandsons! Bastards!"

"Motherfucking idiots! Fuck their grandmas!"

"If this can be tolerated, then what would be intolerable?! Central TV Department 1 has really gone too far!"

"What has Teacher Zhang ever done to you? That you guys have to stab him in the back time after time?"

"And I was wondering why Department 14 stopped doing their promotions! So that's how it is! They were out of money! All their money was stolen away by Rise to the Dance!"

"That's so treacherous!"

"Starting today, I have gone from a neutral to a hater of Chen Ye!"

"That Executive Director Xu Yipeng is probably not a good person either!"

"Isn't Central TV too biased?"

"Fuck, what the hell is this!? Just what the hell is this?"

"They are not even going to let Teacher Zhang and his documentary get a piece of the viewership ratings! Do they intend to get rid of him once and for all?! Everyone knows that Teacher Zhang will definitely not be able to compete against such a large-scale variety talent show that has gathered so many big names



together with just a documentary. Even in that situation, you guys still want to stab him in the back?"

"There aren't any promotions going on, so how can they broadcast it?!"

"Teacher Zhang, don't broadcast the documentary anymore. These people are truly a bunch of jerks!"

"Right, let's quit! Don't work for them anymore!"

Several media workers could no longer stand to watch any further. They also came forward to post.

"A Bite of China has met its end even before its broadcast!"

"Even the cleverest housewife cannot cook a meal without rice. If A Bite of China does extremely poorly in its viewership ratings, please do not scold it or feel disappointed. Everyone knows that Zhang Ye has already tried his best!"

"Is there a need for fairness in television stations?"

Of course, there were also those opposed to Zhang Ye or had always been supportive towards Rise to the Dance who were gloating at this. Some of them were even insulting people.

The group of haters were all smiles.

"Serves him right!"

"Zhang Ye's legend should have ended long ago!"

"You've all glorified him, but what does Zhang Ye actually have? He's just a normal human being who has better luck than most other people!"

"Hahaha, in fact, without a budget for promotions, it might turn out to be a good thing for Zhang Ye and Department 14. With a reason and excuse now, no matter how low their viewership rating is in the end, even if it turns out to be a historical low, they would have still an excuse for it. This will leave them some face instead when the results are out!"

"Let Zhang Ye's legendary viewership ratings come to an end!"

"From now on, it will be Teacher Chen Ye's stage! Rise to the Dance, go, go, go! Surpassing The Voice will be just like playing a game!"

At around 5 PM in the afternoon, Central TV posted on its official Weibo to clarify the situation due to too many doubts being voiced by the public. The post was mostly written in an official tone explaining that they were not targeting certain channels or individuals as they did not have any reason to do so. They even used the phrase "a big family" to describe their internal solidarity and friendship.

But did they think that the netizens were dumb?

Friendship? Solidarity? Bull fucking shit!

Just saying those words themselves made everyone's hearts turn cold and angry!

The group of Zhang Ye's fans were all seeking justice for him, cursing and swearing at Central TV. In the end, even some of the industry insiders also came forward to speak up for Zhang Ye.

Beijing Television's Hu Fei: "Perhaps the present Central TV is no longer the same as the Central TV of before."

An entertainment media outlet's deputy chief editor: "Some people's behaviors are getting uglier and uglier!"

A deputy station head at Hunan Television Station: "Hai, is the destruction of a viewership rating legend really something worth being happy and proud about? Why do I find it difficult to watch such behavior from some people?"

This affair had stirred up too much of a controversy. Countless people were already arguing incessantly online!

There were many people who stood for it!

But the number of people who were against it were not to be outdone either!

If not for this discussion being on the forums and Weibo only, the two groups of people would have already started brawling with each other!

At this point, Zhang Ye, who had disappeared for a week, appeared again. He used his longstanding Weibo account and posted a poem. It was an illustrious poem by Wen Yiduo from his previous world. Compared to Dead Water, this poem was basically not famous and not a lot of people had heard about it either. But Zhang Ye really liked this poem back in his previous world. Even without using a Memory Search Capsules, he could easily recite it backwards!

All the netizens gathered around!

"Zhang Ye has appeared!"

"Come and look!"

"It's another poem?!"

"Zhang Ye wrote a poem? Let me see what he has written about this time!"

Without needing to mention the content at all, with just the line "Zhang Ye wrote a poem again," it was enough to pull the attention

of everyone over, because each and every poem of Zhang Ye's had always been famous!

Hu Fei quickly opened his Weibo!

Dong Shanshan immediately came to see!

Zhang Yuanqi's manager, Fang Weihong, also appeared!

Ha Qiqi, Zhang Zuo, Tong Fu, and the other program team staff also realized this and quickly opened their Weibo after learning of it.

It was a modern poem, fairly short, but long enough to make people who saw it get terrified from head to toe!!

Rotten Fruit

Black bugs have long since chewed through my flesh.

I lie on a bed of moss so cold it stings

just letting the rot set in deeper.

Waiting for the rot to pierce my core,

and decompose my prison.

My imprisoned soul will then,

wearing a pea-green vest,

leap out grinning from ear to ear.

## Chapter 809: This Is A Poem Fit For A Cultured Civilization!

---

"five stresses and four points of beauty"—requirements for a cultured civilization

There were countless of comments!

"Good poem!"

"Well said!"

"Fuck, fight it out with them!"

"Have long since chewed through my flesh? Isn't that describing Zhang Ye's current plight? Right, from the time he joined Central TV Department 1, they have been chewing through his flesh!"

"This poem is very similar to Dead Water which Zhang Ye composed in the past!"

"How long ago was it since Zhang Ye wrote a poem? I've already forgotten when I last read a poem by him. I can see that Zhang Ye is really furious this time. Every time Teacher Zhang gets angry, he writes a poem. But as for this soul wearing a pea-green vest? Leap out grinning from ear to ear? What does he mean by that?"

"I don't know either."

"I don't quite understand the last two lines of the poem."

"Does Teacher Zhang mean that he's going to show his prowess? But with what would he show his prowess?"

"Who cares? Anyways, this poem gives me the chills when I read it! It's incredible!"

...

At Central TV.

Deputy Station Head Zhou who had helped Central TV Department 1 get the "loan" was just leaving work. While he was taking the elevator down, he heard the gossip of some staffers who were holding their cell phones and discussing in low whispers. They were pointing at the screens but he did not know what they were talking about. Occasionally, he could vaguely hear the words "Weibo" and "Zhang Ye."

Deputy Station Head Zhou asked offhandedly, "What are you guys talking about?"

The several of them hurriedly said, "Nothing, nothing, we're just chatting. You're off work now, Station Head Zhou?"

Deputy Station Head Zhou nodded at that. When he arrived downstairs, his chauffeur was already waiting there for him. He entered the backseat of the car before he took out his cell phone



curiously to have a look at Weibo. At that moment, he saw the poem that was just posted by Zhang Ye.

Rotten fruit?

Chewed through by black bugs?

Deputy Station Head Zhou shook his head unhappily and immediately called Yan Tianfei.

The call connected.

"Hello, Old Yan."

"What's the matter?"

"Did you see Zhang Ye's poem?"

"What poem?"

"The one that Zhang Ye just posted on Weibo! Get him to delete it right away!"

"I don't know what you're talking about."

"Go and take a look then! Take a look at it right now!"

"I can't check because my home Internet is down."

"Are you purposely pretending not to know? Your Internet is down? Fine, then I will read it out to you. Rotten Fruit. Black bugs have long since chewed through my flesh. / I lie on a bed of moss so cold it stings..." After he finished reading it, Deputy Station Head Zhou asked coldly: "Answer me, Old Yan, who are the black bugs referring to?"

Yan Tianfei answered without even thinking: "Black bugs are bugs which are black in color. What's the matter with this poem? Isn't it just describing a fruit that is slowly spoiling? The meaning of the entire poem is so clearly expressed. Rotten Fruit wants to teach people how to economize food, to pay attention to their nutritional intake of fruits and vegetables which should not be wasted. Otherwise, when a fruit rots, it will turn into a spirit that haunts people who waste their food. How educational! This passage is littered with ideas promoting a cultured civilization with the five disciplines and four graces!"

When he heard Yan Tianfei say that, Deputy Station Head Zhou nearly fainted!

Economize food?

Nutrition intake?

Five disciplines and four graces?

Fuck, where the hell did you get that from?!

Deputy Station Head knew Old Yan was messing with him. He was so angry that he hung up on him straightaway!

On the other end, after Yan Tianfei hung up, he gave a contemptuous laugh. You people at the station were so biased toward Central TV Department 1 that you didn't even leave a single cent of promotional budget to us. Now that you have forced Little Zhang into a corner, oh, you won't even allow him to write a poem to mock you for a bit? Ha, what logic is that! All the good things are always left for you, huh?

...

Central TV Department 1.

In the program team office of Rise to the Dance.

"Hey, quickly have a look at this. That Zhang Ye has written a poem again!" someone shouted.

Actually, besides the person who shouted that, many of the other staff had already seen it. However, they were too embarrassed to mention it to others. After all, Zhang Ye had a rather complicated relationship with their program team, as well as with the two directors, Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye. That was why Zhang Ye's name was never casually mentioned within their office area.

Chen Ye frowned. "Are you the only one who has nothing to do?"

That person could only whimper.

Chen Ye ordered, "Get back to your work! Read something useful instead!"

That person hurriedly said, "I understand."

Actually, Chen Ye and Xu Yipeng had also read that poem. When they clocked out, Chen Ye took the initiative and left with Xu Yipeng. They went downstairs together.

"Zhang Ye was indirectly scolding us," Chen Ye said.

Xu Yipeng shook his head and just said, "Ignore him. He's only good at blustering. Do you really expect him to use a documentary to compete and fight it out with us?"

Chen Ye smiled and said, "Of course not."

Xu Yipeng couldn't help but laugh. "If we can't even beat his documentary, then we should just quit our jobs, pack up, and go home. Hur hur, the people in the program team now are the elites of the station, while the invited guests are all big shots. With every aspect of the promotions in place, would we be afraid that a documentary that no one watches would be a threat to us? Even if

those hardcore fans of Zhang Ye really tune in to watch A Bite of China when it gets broadcast, it still wouldn't be able to apportion 0.0-something percent of our viewership ratings. 0.0-something percent? That is as good as a negligible figure, so let alone being a threat, it won't even be an obstacle to us!"

Chen Ye smiled and remarked, "That's right, Zhang Ye has really taken us to be laymen in this area. But even if it's a layman making a variety show, there's no reason it will do worse than a documentary's viewership ratings!"

Xu Yipeng stated, "In this past two years, Zhang Ye has indeed created some very popular TV shows, but this has made him a little arrogant and he has lost the reverence for this industry as well. We can't totally blame him either. As a director and host of variety shows who has been transferred to a documentary channel, he has never had any experience with documentaries before. He probably still does not know how deep the water runs for a documentary type of show. After his documentary gets broadcast, the viewership ratings and advertising revenue will make him realize that there some things that just can't be changed because of an individual's heroics. Documentaries are a stagnant genre, so no matter how good Zhang Ye is or how strong his program planning and directing abilities are, there's not much that he can do about it! No one can bring life back to that puddle of stagnant water!"

...

At a restaurant.

Jiang Naixiong, Jiang Yuan, and some others had left work early

and were dining together.

During dinner, an executive of Central TV Department 1 was suddenly stunned by what he saw on his cell phone. Then he said in a speechless manner, "Zhang Ye is making a scene again. He wrote a poem to scold us this time!"

"What happened?"

"Let me take a look!"

The several of them read that poem.

Jiang Yuan said angrily, "Rotten fruit? Black bugs?"

Jiang Naixiong did not look happy either. "This Zhang Ye is getting more and more out of hand. Not only is he mocking Central TV Department 1, he's even bringing Central TV into this?"

Jiang Yuan took out his cell phone and said angrily, "Who's he calling black bugs? I must call Old Yan, what the hell!"

A deputy director said, "Don't you know what sort of temper Old Yan has? If Zhang Ye did not write a poem and instead bluntly called out our names to scold us on Weibo, Old Yan would surely still pretend not to see it!"

Jiang Yuan felt a little upset and said, "I'm afraid Zhang Ye will

stir up a commotion and affect the reputation of our Rise to the Dance. After all, it would be for the best if there's less negative news. This is the golden period for the promotions and the most crucial time for us! Can no one really do anything about this Zhang Ye? The show will be broadcast the week after next, but not only is he not worried about his own show, he even has time to bother other people? If he has the time, shouldn't he be thinking about what to do with that documentary of theirs which doesn't even have a chance to be promoted? If the viewership ratings turn out too low, who would be the one embarrassed instead?"

What imprisoned soul?

What leaping out?

You have already been transferred to the documentary channel, yet you are still thinking about giving others a face-smacking? What the heck! Alright then, we would like to see how you are going to wear a pea-green vest and leap out grinning ear to ear!

# Chapter 810: Broadcast! (Part 1)

---

Adding in the accompanying music.

Working on the post-production.

The production phase was complete.

The show was sent in for review.

The show was approved.

Arrangements for the programming lineup were cleared.

...

About two weeks later.

December 10th, Friday.

It was a hubbub this morning at Central TV Department 14. The program team staff of A Bite of China arrived early today at just past 7 AM. Yan Tianfei was angered, Director Zhang was angered. On the issue of the heads of Central TV Department 1 and Central TV, the group of staff members were also angered. If there was no funding to carry out a mass promotional campaign? Then they would double as the shill army themselves. With the aid of Weibo, they promoted A Bite of China everywhere. Even though it was to



little effect, even though they did not have much success, nobody could give up doing whatever they could. Because it was already the last day before the program was broadcast, there were only 12 hours until the official premiere of their documentary!

"Let's make another round on Weibo!"

"Coming, coming!"

"Director Zhang's fans are amazingly supportive! They've helped forward so many for our posts!"

"Which is the highest rated documentary by viewership that our department is broadcasting currently? Quickly seek Director Yan's help to add a few more advertisements at those time slots. There isn't much time left!"

"None of them have a good viewership rating at all!"

"Of the documentaries that are broadcasting now, the highest viewership rating is only 0.062%. We've already been airing more than a dozen rounds of advertisements for A Bite of China in the past few days at that time slot, so it has seriously oversaturated that show. There's no meaning to show the ads anymore. That documentary basically does not have many viewers to begin with anyway, so the ads have already reached maximum effect."

"What about the newspaper firms?"

"My old classmate works at a newspaper firm and I managed to get her to add in an article yesterday after much persuasion. The other newspaper and media outlets are all mainly focusing on Rise to the Dance, since we did not pay any money and ours is only a documentary. They weren't willing to give us any coverage at all. Even in the minority of the news drafts that were just submitted, they only mentioned our documentary because of Director Zhang or because of the Rotten Fruit poem from that day."

"We have done everything that we can!"

"Hai, we'll just have to leave it to fate now!"

Ha Qiqi, Zhang Zuo, and the others had already tried their best. This absolute disadvantage was impossible to reverse with just them alone. Without money, no topicality, and no selling point, how could they possibly do any promotions?

"Where's Director Zhang?" Little Zhang suddenly asked.

Wu Yi turned and looked around. "I don't know."

Ha Qiqi also found it rather strange. "Yeah, why didn't I see Director Zhang today?"

It wasn't until 9 AM, which was also Central TV's normal working hours, that Zhang Ye leisurely strolled into the office. The first thing he saw when he came in was the bustling scene of all the program team staff gathered together. Zhang Ye was stunned by

this and simply raised his hand to greet everyone. "Whoa, all of you are here already? This early in the morning?"

Tong Fu nearly fainted at that. "It's A Bite of China's premiere today!"

Huang Dandan also said in a speechless manner, "It's the day of our documentary's broadcast!"

"I know that." Zhang Ye said, "But aren't we already done with the production? The footage was also checked before we submitted it, so aren't we just waiting for it to get broadcast?"

Zhang Zuo was taken aback by his attitude. "Aren't you nervous about it?"

Zhang Ye laughed. "What's there to be nervous about? We have already done all that we could, so let's just wait for the broadcast."

Everyone didn't know how to react as they thought of the saying, "The eunuchs are more anxious than the emperor himself!"

Actually, what they did not understand was that whenever Zhang Ye was needed, he had never dropped the ball before. He was always the first to get to work and would not bat an eyelid even if he had to pull an all-nighter to complete his work. However, once he finished everything, Zhang Ye would not worry about unnecessary things, just like the situation now. They had no money to compete with Rise to the Dance by placing

advertisements on high cost platforms like the various online video hosting sites and Central TV Department 1, so posting on Weibo and various forums wouldn't make much of a difference for the show and would have an almost negligible effect. At a time like this, the best option was to just rest. After all, they should be striking a proper balance between work and rest.

Moreover, Zhang Ye had confidence in A Bite of China. Compared to the promotions for first season of A Bite of China back in his previous world, the promotions and topicality of their version was already many times more than the original version!

Did the original A Bite of China do any promotions?

Actually they did, but there was almost no one who paid any attention to them!

Zhang Ye could still remember when he first started watching A Bite of China. It was already near the end of the first season. It was only then that he learned of this show, after he went online to look it up when a classmate told him about it. He spent the entire day watching it in astonishment, but did not contribute to the viewership ratings of the show as he did not know about this documentary at all before that. It was the same for many of the other viewers who also found out about it at a later time. That was what contributed to the great difference in viewership ratings between the first and second seasons of A Bite of China.

Therefore, he wasn't dissatisfied with the current situation that they were in. In this current world, regardless of whether anyone would watch the documentary or not, at least a lot of people

already knew about this show called A Bite of China. They knew that A Bite of China would go up against the certainly popular large-scale talent show called Rise to the Dance during the same time slot, so wasn't that enough? Actually, it was already good enough!

"Everyone has worked hard during this period of time." Zhang Ye looked gratefully at everyone. "I saw everyone's efforts. Also, thank all of you for putting your trust in me. Why don't we knock off earlier today? You can leave in a while, or if you prefer, in the afternoon. Just look for Little Wang to let her know when you're leaving. I will approve this. It won't be considered as skipping work, hur hur."

Zhang Zuo wiped his sweat away and said, "Director Zhang, why would we want to knock off earlier!?"

Wu Yi said, "Yeah, the broadcast is scheduled for today! A lot of people are waiting for us to make a fool of ourselves!"

"At such a time, who would still be thinking about resting?" Ha Qiqi also forced a wry smile. "You may be gracious, but we're not. Did you not see? The fans of Rise to the Dance and Chen Ye have been bombarding us in many waves for the past few days! They basically do not have us in their sights at all. Even the staff of Central TV are discussing us in whispers. When Old Wu and I went upstairs yesterday, everyone else in the elevator were giving us strange looks!"

An old employee who was very well-informed said, "I heard that during a station meeting yesterday, one of the deputy station heads

who was in charge of Central TV Department 1 even made a joke about our A Bite of China's program team!"

Tong Fu said exasperated, "I think I will stay here and clock some overtime today. I'll just go home later."

"Count me in." His girlfriend, Huang Dandan said, "If I don't see our documentary safely get broadcast, I won't be able to stop worrying. Anyway, the broadcast will end at around 9 PM, so I don't mind waiting!"

"We should definitely stay for overtime!"

"We're already at the last critical juncture!"

Seeing how everyone had expressed their stance, Zhang Ye was helpless to do anything about it. He knew that the attitude of Central TV Department 1 and some of the station heads had angered everyone here badly!

Alright then.

Overtime it is.

Ring ring ring. His cell phone rang.

When he saw that it was from Fan Wenli, Zhang Ye went back into his own office before answering: "Sister Fan?"

"I saw you just now when you were outside. Did you just reach the office?" Fan Wenli said.

Zhang Ye replied: "Yeah, I've just reached the office. You're at Central TV?"

Fan Wenli stated: "I came here for some business today, but because Director Xu and Chen Ye were with me earlier, I did not say hi to you." After a pause, she continued: "Rise to the Dance finished recording its fourth episode. The show's content is quite rich and I find it to be rather good as well. But compared to The Voice, it might not be that exciting since dance is not as mainstream as singing and not everyone knows how to appreciate it as well. When those internal people at Central TV Department 1 kept talking about how they would surpass The Voice, I was really questioning in my mind if they knew anything at all. However, I cannot deny that this is still a rather good talent show. What's more, with such strong promotions for the show, it might not be impossible that they could really match The Voice."

Zhang Ye understood that Old Fan was giving him some inside news. "Oh, I see."

Fan Wenli asked: "How about your side? How is it going at your side?"

Zhang Ye laughed lightly. "We finished the production long ago, so we're only waiting for the broadcast now. I can't say for sure how it'll do, but we'll know after it has been broadcast."

"Do you think you can win an award for it?" Fan Wenli asked.

"Why are all my friends asking me if I have the confidence to win the most prestigious award in the documentary genre these days when they call?" Zhang Ye returned.

Fan Wenli responded: "That's because we're confident in you. Although this is your first time directing a documentary, but with your capabilities, it's not impossible for you to win an award."

Zhang Ye laughed and said: "Why isn't anyone asking me about my opinion on the viewership rating?"

"Viewership rating?" Fan Wenli said with a start. "Because to us, the furthest a documentary can go is win a domestic documentary award. What do viewership ratings have to do with documentaries?"

Zhang Ye only chuckled at that and did not say anything more.

...

Central TV Department 1.

The entire Rise to the Dance program team was busy preparing for the final phase!



Xu Yipeng shouted, "Counting down to the last 10 hours!"

Chen Ye said, "Everyone, chin up and let's finish the last of the promotional activities! Today is the most important day, so everyone has to put in some overtime. Director Xu and I will buy everyone supper tonight!"

Xu Yipeng added, "Pick a place that you all like!"

Everyone cheered at that!

"Great!"

"Thank you, bosses!"

"I'll be finishing up my work here very soon!"

"Can we have western food? Heehee!"

Although they were busy, it was also a joyful and relaxing atmosphere that everyone was working in. All the people of the program team had an unprecedented look of anticipation on their faces, and at the same time, an unparalleled confidence!

Viewership ratings champion of the same time period?

Nationwide viewership ratings champion for variety shows?

It had never crossed their minds that they would not get these honors, because to them, these were already in the bag. With such a huge investment, with such an astronomical title sponsorship fee, with those big shot guest coaches, with such a popular platform, and with such heavy promotions, there was no reason why they would not get the viewership ratings top spot! The only thing on their minds right now was whether they could surpass The Voice, whether they could rewrite history!

Only two people in the program team were feeling rather unsure of all that!

The two were the rookies who had been snatched to Central TV Department 1 from Department 14, who also happened to be the immediate juniors of Zhang Ye at Media College!

The rookie with the broader face whispered, "Aren't they all being too optimistic?"

The other person gave a wry smile and said, "Yeah, I don't think that it's going to be this simple either."

The broad-faced person asked, "Why do you feel that way?"

"There's no reason." That person said, "It's just because he's Zhang Ye!"

Yes, from the point of a given name, Zhang Ye was actually a very

ordinary name. There were at least 80-100,000 others named Zhang Ye in the entire country. But in the entertainment circle, this name was not ordinary at all. It could be said that this name represented a legend, a legend who no one dared to ignore!

# Chapter 811: Broadcast! (Part 2)

---

Later that afternoon.

The Rise to the Dance program team's final run of promotions were starting to show some effects. Like Huo Dongfang's scandal, Fan Wenli's rocky marriage, fans fainting in the recording studio, these gossips and hype were being flooded in all kinds of forms into the mass media, newspapers, and the Internet, bearing down on the public with tremendous force. It nearly occupied close to 10% of the entertainment industry's news and even overshadowed an important film industry's award ceremony. People could not avoid the news about it and their attention was entirely taken by Rise to the Dance!

On Weibo.

The netizens were very excited.

"Anticipation x 10,000!"

"The show is finally beginning today!"

"Rise to the Dance is so awesome!"

Don't just keep promoting it, hurry up and start broadcasting already! You're making us unable to wait anymore!"

"I'm waiting to watch it! Hurry, hurry, hurry!"

"8 PM in the evening? I can't wait any longer!"

"Haha, I like Sect Leader Huo!"

"I love Teacher Chen Ye so much! I'm a hardcore fan of his! Teacher Chen is too cool!"

Under such widespread buildup of the show, there was no lack of topics for the people to talk about. Of course, not everyone had forgotten about Zhang Ye, as a small portion of the people were still paying close attention to the broadcast of A Bite of China!

"So today Zhang Ye's documentary is also broadcasting?"

"I'm caught in a dilemma, which one should I watch?"

"It's been quite some time since A Bite of China stopped their promotions. I nearly forgot about it."

"It's not that they didn't want to promote it, but that Central TV Department 1 played dirty!"

"When it rains, it pours. It's hopeless for A Bite of China. I think I better watch Rise to the Dance instead!"

"It's just too bad that it's a documentary, haiii!"

"Yeah, I really feel pity for Teacher Zhang Ye. Compared to a blockbuster program like Rise to the Dance, what is a documentary? Even the entirety of Central TV has already given up on A Bite of China!"

"Fuck, using Rise to the Dance to compete with a documentary, what's there to compete on? Is it even a competition to begin with? If they're so good, let them compete with Teacher Zhang Ye on variety shows instead! Then we will see who will be the one that gets beaten!"

"But there won't be a chance of an 'if' scenario at all!"

"Don't argue anymore. Everything will be revealed tonight!"

The stage was ready.

Appetites were whetted.

The only thing left was the countdown to broadcast!

...

5 hours before the broadcast.

Zhang Ye was called over to Yan Tianfei's office.

"Little Zhang, did we miss out anything?" Yan Tianfei asked.

Zhang Ye laughed. "Everything is in place."

Yan Tianfei said, "Are the preparations complete?"

Zhang Ye nodded. "We're just waiting for the broadcast. There's nothing much we need to prepare for anymore."

Yan Tianfei looked at his expression and laughed. "You seem very relaxed."

"Yeah, I've already done all that is necessary. The rest is up to the market to determine." Zhang Ye's reply was exactly as his thoughts were. At this moment, he felt very calm. After all, he had been through all kinds of storms before and had grown through the experience. Zhang Ye was also growing through all that.

...

3 hours before the broadcast.

In the office of Central TV Department 1's director.

Xu Yipeng said, "Director Jiang, please give us another

advertisement slot."

Jiang Naixiong smiled and said, "Just today alone, Central TV Department 1 has already assigned three advertisement slots to you guys, and it's still not enough? All of that costs money. Besides, we only gave two slots to The Voice when they premiered!"

Chen Ye also pleaded for a long time.

Finally, Jiang Naixiong said, "Let's wait for next week when your viewership ratings are out. As long as the premiere episode exceeds 1.5% in the viewership ratings, I will add another slot for you guys next week!"

1.5%?

Chen Ye didn't think that it was too much.

Even Jiang Naixiong thought that this target was not too much to ask for.

When they returned to the Rise to the Dance program team's office, Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye started to supervise everyone's work again, but since the finalized show to be broadcast had already been submitted, there wasn't actually much to be busy with. But they still tried to make the best of the whatever time that was left, as the staff busied themselves with anything they could, as long as they did not idle about. Everyone just looked like they had something to do, as if by doing so they could show their



determination for the new show!

A female staff member who just came back to the office from outside said, "I saw Zhang Ye just now."

She was only telling this to her colleague who was seated beside her, but because she did not lower her voice, Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye who were not too far away heard it as well.

Chen Ye frowned. "What? Is he up to something again?"

Xu Yipeng was also well aware of Zhang Ye's character. He was afraid that Zhang Ye would suddenly come up with some trickery.

The female staff member waved her hands hastily. "No, no, I only saw Zhang Ye leaving work with his bag to go home!"

"He's left work?"

"Gone home?"

"Isn't their show also starting its broadcast tonight?"

"Ah? Why did he go home?"

Besides Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye being speechless at this, the other program team staff were also dumbfounded by what they heard.

Then, Chen Ye couldn't help but laugh loudly and shake his head. However, he did not say anything.

He gave up just like that?

Leaving work even before the broadcast has started?

Is that Rotten Fruit of yours just empty talk?!

Xu Yipeng immediately said, "Why do you care about what others do? Just mind your own business and broaden your outlook. There are so many other variety shows of the same time slot who are our competitors, yet you'd rather keep your eye on a documentary?"

"Uh, sorry!"

No one dared to mention it again.

...

2 hours before the broadcast.

Zhang Ye was already back at his parents' house.

"Mom, hurry up and make me a bowl of noodles. I'm so hungry."  
When Zhang Ye stepped into the house, he flicked his shoes off and

left them strewn about on the floor. Then he sat down heavily onto the sofa, crowding Chenchen's space.

Chenchen was very annoyed by that and vied with him for the middle seat.

Zhang Ye did not give way to her and two of them started brawling again.

His mother asked in surprise, "Why are you home?"

"I'm off work. Where would I go if I don't come back here?" Zhang Ye said rather perplexed.

His father said, "We thought that you would have to work overtime. Isn't today the premiere of your documentary?"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "I can just watch the premiere at home where it's more peaceful."

When he finished eating dinner, Zhang Ye went to take a shower. After he came out, he started sending messages to his friends and relatives one by one.

To Yao Jiancai: "Old Yao, switch to Channel 14 at 8 PM."

Yao Jiancai replied: "Haha, alright. I will watch and learn from it!"

To Dong Shanshan: "It's going to broadcast at 8 PM. Turn on your TV and add to the viewership ratings for me."

Dong Shanshan: "It's already on. I'm with Brother Hu, Hou Ge, and the others."

To Wu Zeqing: "Old Wu, my show is starting soon. It's today."

Wu Zeqing: "OK."

To Fan Yingyun aka Big Saber Bro: "Broadcast at 8 PM! GOGOGO!"

Fan Yingyun: "A must-see!"

To Zhang Yuanqi: "Sister Zhang, watch Channel 14 in a while, don't forget!"

Zhang Yuanqi: "OK."

Actually, how much viewership ratings could he add by contacting just a few friends and relatives? Zhang Ye only informed them in case they called him out later for not telling them about his new show's broadcast because he did not treat them as friends and family.

His mother also switched to Channel 14.

However, Zhang Ye said, "Mom, switch it to Channel 1."

His mother said in surprise, "Why are we watching Channel 1?"

Chenchen also leered at him. "You want to watch Rise to the Dance?"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Yes, I must see what the opponent's show is like."

His mother switched the channel to Central TV Department 1.

Zhang Ye understood quite well what A Bite of China would be like as it was entirely recorded and edited by him. Since he knew it so well, it wasn't necessary to watch it anymore. He was more concerned about the quality of Rise to the Dance, and whether it was as good as the promotions made it out to be. Was it really as good as what Fan Wenli said? Of course, Zhang Ye also had to see if Rise to the Dance was qualified to be A Bite of China's opponent!

...

The countdown started.

Three minutes.

Two minutes.

One minute.

At 8 PM sharp, the premiere episode of Rise to the Dance and A Bite of China started broadcasting together!

# Chapter 812: Broadcast! (Part 3)

---

To Central TV Department 1 and some industry insiders, today was an unusual night for them. Central TV Department 1 was concerned with whether Rise to the Dance would let them continue leading the trend for television variety shows. Xu Yipeng, Chen Ye, and their program team staff were all waiting in anticipation for Rise to the Dance's viewership rating. The television industry insiders were also observing to see how greatly Rise to the Dance would influence this genre of shows in the future. Then of course, there were also people who wanted to watch the first documentary Zhang Ye directed, A Bite of China, just to see what kind of a show it was.

But to most citizens, this was just a night like any other night.

Some people had just returned home from school and some people came home from work. Some might be bored and others might want to relax, so they turned on their televisions.

So here's the thing.

Was today a usual day?

Or was it an unusual day?

Could it be that it was a usual day, but with a hint of unusualness?

Or perhaps, it was an unusual day that had some usualness to it?

Fuck, only a ghost would fucking know! Moving on to the next subject!

...

"It's starting!"

"Haha, the broadcast is starting!"

"It's finally beginning!"

"Chen Ye has come out on stage! Wow! Sect Leader Huo has appeared!"

"Did Fan Wenli get fatter? Don't tell me she's pregnant?"

"Fuck, Teacher Lili still doesn't look well on screen. But that can't be helped, since she's a professional dancer who does not make a living off of her looks!"

In the atmosphere of explosiveness and anticipation, Rise to the Dance was now broadcasting on Central TV Department 1!

On the TV screens, Chen Ye appeared onstage to the rapturous applause and cheers of the live audience. Everyone stood up,



clapping as loudly and fervently as they could!

"Welcome, everyone, to the stage of Rise to the Dance. Our show is brought to you by our exclusive title sponsor, Chunhe Mineral Water! Thank you to Huali Appliances' and Lituo Detergent's strong support..." Chen Ye stood in the center of the stage, reading a long string of advertisements before smiling and announcing loudly, "Today, we're here with our three guest coaches to witness a feast of China's dance scene. Here, today, together with the entire country's millions of viewers, we will be witnessing what we call the miracle of dance!"

Thunderous applause rang out!

"First, let us welcome Teacher Huo Dongfang!"

"Teacher Fan Wenli!"

"Teacher Shen Lili!"

The guest coaches were smiling and waving to the cameras!

They were all wearing very magnificent looking costumes. From the looks of it, it could be seen that the program would have cost quite a bit to produce. It was definitely not cheap and the outfits all looked like they were individually tailored for each of the guest coaches.

The entire stage was also very beautifully decorated. Due to the

incident that basically destroyed it, Central TV Department 1 reconstructed it with a lot of money and the stage no longer bore any resemblance to The Voice's stage. It was as good as a new stage altogether, looking very bright and ritzy!

Following that, Chen Ye introduced the competition rules and regulations.

Chen Ye started off on television doing interview programs. Although he had done quite a few variety shows before as well, he gained his fame through interview programs before stepping up to hosting galas. Chen Ye's hosting style was clearly different from Zhang Ye's.

Zhang Ye focused on humor, eloquence, as well as individual talents. This fellow's hosting style would never be replicated by another. The humor and wit he showed in his talk show? His vast knowledge as seen in Analysis of the Three Kingdoms? His recital speed that was displayed through his hosting act in The Voice? No one else could mimic all of that as his style was extremely distinct. As long as he was on stage, then he would be the focus of everyone. He was a shining light that was independent from a show. It was a trait that was Zhang Ye's own. In the field of hosting, his existence was always going to be a unique one.

Meanwhile, Chen Ye's trait was his affinity with the audience. He focused on the audience mood and atmosphere of the venue, and could adapt to different situations very well. No matter what the characteristics of a show were, he could bring it out to its fullest at all times. His was a strong and stable style of hosting which could keep everything under control, and this was also the basis for his

appointment as one of the Spring Festival Gala hosts.

A few minutes later.

The main event began!

"Next, let's invite our first contestant onto the stage!"

The scene cut to the contestant's intro clip.

"My name is Qi Fang and I've loved dancing ever since I was young. At the age of five..."

On this, Rise to the Dance had learned from The Voice's style of story presentation. The industry had long ago analyzed and broken down the factors that contributed to the success of The Voice. Zhang Ye's model for making shows as well as his storytelling had also been studied by everyone. They knew that by doing this before a contestant appeared on stage, it would help the audience build empathy and identify with the contestant. Facts had proven that this was not a segment that they could leave out, and it was also where Zhang Ye's cleverness could be seen. With his successful show as a model, the people who came after followed suit and did not miss out on implementing this successfully proven method. However, Rise to the Dance did not fully copy everything from The Voice and still made the necessary changes according to their genre.

The contestant went onstage.

The live audience let out faintly discernible exclamations!

The netizens went crazy with their discussions!

"Ah?"

"She's so fat?"

"This woman has to weigh at least 90 kilograms, right?"

"Fuck, can she even dance like this?"

The music started, and so did the dancing.

Nobody expected that this contestant named Qi Fang immediately started wiggling around as she started dancing a samba!

Everyone watched dumbfounded!

"Holy shit! Holy shit!"

"She can dance this well?"

"My god, this is too exciting to watch!"

"This contestant is really quite good!"

On screen, Huo Dongfang and Fan Wenli could be seen giving each other a look of surprise, then focusing back to Qi Fang as they gazed at her in admiration. It was as though they were already prepared to take this contestant onto their team. Meanwhile, professional dance artist Shen Lili also looked at the female contestant without blinking, before finally standing up from her seat with a smiling face and couldn't help but start dancing along with her!

The audience went wild!

The atmosphere in the venue was extremely passionate!

Being a talent show, it was needless to explain how important the first contestant was. The effects could be considered decisive for the show, because if the first contestant could grab the attention of the audience, then the show was already half successful. On this, without a doubt, Rise to the Dance had achieved it!

...

At Zhang Ye's parents' house.

His mother was watching the show and said, "This show is quite good!"

His father looked to him. "Do you think this show will be popular?"

Zhang Ye shook his head and answered, "It's difficult for me to say, but I don't think that it will do too badly. Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye are also very smart, knowing how to take the essence from my previous show and apply it here." Actually, seeing it now, Zhang Ye was quite surprised. He had not thought that Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye could churn out anything good. But clearly, after the show was broadcast, it left Zhang Ye surprised as it turned out even better than he had expected!

His mother said, "Even if it were to do poorly, the viewership ratings will still be much higher than your documentary."

"Mom, don't speak too soon." Zhang Ye rolled his eyes. "That might not necessarily be true."

His mother said, "What's not true? Yours is just a documentary and you really think that it can compete with a variety show?"

Zhang Ye chuckled, "Why can't it compete? Who says that a documentary's viewership rating has to be less than a variety show's? Looking at this lively start to Rise to the Dance, you might think that the viewership ratings will be quite good. But actually, there is also a disadvantage, as a dancing talent show has one setback, which is that dance is an art not everyone can understand. There won't be too many people who'll appreciate it, so as to how many people actually like the show, it's still a question mark. Even if the show gets popular, there's still a limit to how popular it'll get. Once it reaches the upper limit, it will be difficult for it to get

more viewers."

In this world, there were not many dancing talent shows. For such a large-scale one like Rise to the Dance, it was still the first. However, in Zhang Ye's previous world, dancing talent shows numbered many, while their ups and downs were all known by Zhang Ye. Naturally, he knew more than the people of this world where the disadvantages lay in a dancing talent show. That was why he had only written the program proposal informally for Central TV Department 1, because they requested it. If it came down to it, he had no plans to do it at all!

His mother disagreed, "But a documentary's target audience is even smaller."

"That opinion of yours would surely be accepted by another, but I don't agree to that." Zhang Ye laughed. "A normal person would surely think that no matter how specialized a subject a variety show does, it still would attract a larger audience than a documentary. But that's not necessarily true, because my documentary is about food. From a three-year-old kid to a ninety-year-old senior, who doesn't eat? How many people don't like eating? My documentary might not seem like it would have a large audience, but in fact, it actually appeals to all ages. Ignoring the accepted range of viewers between a documentary and a variety show, my documentary definitely has a larger appeal to a wider range of people than a dance show!"

His mother pouted. "Why am I unconvinced by what you're saying?"

Chenchen let out a "hur hur" at that.

Zhang Ye could not say anything to that and just stopped trying to convince his mother.

...

On Weibo.

A few simultaneously discussed Weibo posts were attracting a lot of attention!

"It's good!"

"I like the second contestant! She danced really beautifully!"

"Yeah, that woman looks fine as well. She'll definitely be very popular!"

"I still think that the first fatty contestant danced better! That image of her dancing has a really strong impact. So even a fatty is able to dance that well. That's truly inspirational! I've decided that I will go and learn dancing starting tomorrow!"

"I wanna learn too!"

"I like Chen Ye's hosting style. He's so down to earth!"



"Here for Sect Leader Huo. He has definitely not disappointed me!"

"Sect Leader Huo and Fan Wenli's dance battle really made me laugh hard! Hahaha!"

"The viewership ratings definitely aren't going to be bad! The way I see it, the first episode is surely going to exceed 1%."

Of course there were also others who did not think the show was good.

"I think it's only average."

"It's not as good as The Voice, a little worse than what I had expected."

"Yeah, I don't get dancing at all, so it's not interesting to me."

"A dancing show definitely won't attract as many people as a singing one. But it should be enough for it to get at least a 1% viewership rating for its premiere episode. How many TV shows these days can manage to surpass 1% in the nationwide viewership ratings on their premiere episode? I think only The Voice managed to do so this year? With a few more episodes, the later episodes of Rise to the Dance should still go up. It seems like the talk about it right now is quite good and a lot of people are watching it."

"I heard that Rise to the Dance will have their finals broadcast live. Back then, Central TV Department 1 did not give this privilege to The Voice even though Zhang Ye had applied for it many times. But that privilege has been given to Rise to the Dance now, so when it comes to the day of the live finals, there might be a chance that they can surpass The Voice's highest viewership ratings."

"Who says that the premiere episode can have 1% viewership ratings? I believe it would be at most 0.5%."

"Impossible, 1% and above is a definite figure! 1.5% is possible too!"

"How fucking unfair. Central TV Department 1 is treating Rise to the Dance so differently from the way it treated The Voice. They even approved for the finals of Rise to the Dance to be broadcast live?"

"Ahem, previous poster, actually, we cannot blame Central TV Department 1 for that. Don't you know about Teacher Zhang's notoriety? When has a live broadcast involving Teacher Zhang ever ended without a problem? The incident at Father Wei's memorial, the Shanghai SARFT press conference, they always ended in an earth-shattering uproar. It's fine for other people to do a live broadcast, but to let Teacher Zhang Ye do that? Whose heart wouldn't tremble at the thought? If it were you, would you approve letting Teacher Zhang do a live broadcast? So that's why all this has to do with Teacher Zhang's reputation being really bad! So bad that everyone fears him!"

"Oh yes, how is Zhang Ye's show doing?"

"I don't know, I haven't watched it yet."

"You guys intend to watch a documentary? Fuck, you're all super amazing."

"Rise to the Dance has gone into their commercial break. I'll go and have a quick look at Zhang Ye's documentary. What's it called again?"

"It's called A Bite of China."

# Chapter 813: Broadcast! (End)

---

At around 8 PM.

Central TV Department 1.

There were evening shows on this channel, so other than the program team of Rise to the Dance, there were several other program teams of Central TV Department 1 working overtime as well. Some time ago, Zhang Ye had blasted some people of Central TV Department 1 on Weibo. Those were the ones who kicked him while he was down during the court case with Central TV Department 1. This had caused the relationship between many of the program teams and Zhang Ye to become even worse. In turn, they became even more attentive to what Zhang Ye did.

At a certain interview program's recording studio.

"We're finally done recording!"

"Everyone has worked hard. It's time to clock out now."

"Oh, has that Zhang Ye's show started broadcasting yet?"

"It should be broadcasting already."

"Let's watch. I want to see what kind of a lousy show he can come up with on his first try at a documentary!"

At a certain variety show's office at Central TV Department 1.

"Rise to the Dance is quite exciting!"

"Yeah, it's guaranteed to get number 1 in the viewership ratings."

"How's Zhang Ye's documentary doing?"

"It should already be broadcasting, but I'm not sure."

"Old Xu is still as capable and Zhang Ye will have to admit that this time. OK, switch to Channel 14, I want to see what that 'Bite of Something' documentary is about, and see what Zhang Ye can come up with.

...

During Rise to the Dance's commercial break, many of the viewers, whether they liked Zhang Ye or not, changed their channels to Central TV Department 14 with their remote controls. Compared to the passionate dance and music on Rise to the Dance, the moment they tuned into Channel 14, soothing background music greeted them. It was calm like the trickling of a river stream, like the feeling of floating on fluffy clouds. This was accompanied by the deep and magnetic voice of Zhang Ye narrating.

"After Sangyé picks a mushroom, she carefully covers the hole

with pine needles so that the mushroom can continue to grow. All villagers observe this rule."

In the office.

A Central TV Department 1 host mockingly laughed and shook his head. "After watching the intense scenes of Rise to the Dance, who would want to watch such a slow-paced and uninteresting documentary?"

Beside him, a female staff member laughed and said, "Yeah, it's really too boring."

"Let's just knock off and go back home to sleep," said another person.

There was also someone who went along with the crowd and added, "If there's anything interesting, it's only that the visual impact is better due to the usage of HD video cameras, but other than that? It's still the usual documentary style we've always known."

"Aren't they just filming food? Who doesn't know how to film something like that?!" A lot of them laughed.

But very quickly, all of them couldn't laugh anymore!

The documentary continued broadcasting on television.

Zhang Ye's voice wonderfully matched the scenes.

"Although the taste of pine mushrooms is very unique, they only became popular three decades ago.

"The main ingredient for another popular traditional Chinese dish is also found in mountain forests.

"Winter bamboo shoots are harvested and then sliced, before deep-frying them in oil and adding in seasoning. When completed, it becomes the most common household dish that is prepared within the Zhejiang region. In China, many people live near bamboo growths and understand bamboo shoots very well..."

As the scenes of the forests flashed across the screen, the HD footage of the ingredients in their most raw and original forms in nature left everyone salivating.

Those bamboo shoots could really whet one's appetite!

Even if it were just the freshly harvested bamboo shoots, it was enough to make people unconsciously swallow their saliva. Even if they had already eaten and filled their stomachs, they could feel the freshness of the bamboo shoots rushing against their faces. Even through the television, it seemed like they could smell the wet fragrance of the grass seeds. The HD footage was undoubtedly amplifying this experience for them, leaving them fully immersed in the experience as though they were there in the forest!

It was too beautiful!

It felt...too real!

Several of those program team staff who had been mocking the documentary earlier looked at each other, while everyone else who was watching A Bite of China in the office were shocked!

A Bite of China continued.

Many of those people had fallen silent, their eyes glued to the television screen.

"Every September, brothers Qi Hu and Qi Chen go to Jiayu County in Hubei to dig out lotus roots from the lake pit. This plant grows deep underneath the mud in the lake. The thing that Qi Hu has just dug out is called a lotus root. It is a kind of vegetable that is commonly found in lakes.

"As professional lotus root diggers, the brothers work away from home for seven months every year. During the lotus root harvesting season, they come from their home in Anhui to participate in the harvest. The work is hard, but the pay is good, so Qi Hu and Qi Chen are willing to engage in this hard work. Lotus root diggers love the cold weather. This is because lotus roots sell well when the weather is cold."

Mud.



Fresh lotus roots.

Lotus root diggers.

What were just some ordinary images gave these city-dwellers a pleasant feeling. It was a feeling of happiness and joy that was difficult to describe in words!

This was Zhang Ye's documentary?

This was A Bite of China?

That Central TV host suddenly broke the silence and lightly shook his head while laughing. "We might have underestimated Zhang Ye. He has shot the documentary quite well there, but no matter how well he filmed it, it's still just a documentary. It will definitely not do well in the viewership ratings."

A person nodded and said. "Yeah, luckily it's just a documentary, otherwise..."

"Otherwise what?" a colleague beside that person asked.

That person gave a wry smile. "Otherwise the other shows broadcasting at the same time slot might have something to worry about."

An assistant director who had argued with Zhang Ye on the Internet before observed, "That Zhang fellow. It's obviously his first attempt at doing a documentary. Why does he even know how to handle such an unpopular genre?"

No one answered him.

Because no one had an answer.

...

At Yan Tianfei's house.

Old Yan and his wife's family were watching television together.

Only Old Yan constantly said, "It's too well shot, it's really too well shot. This type of documentary wouldn't have any problem winning a documentary award for sure!"

His wife beside him agreed, "This documentary is great to watch. So a documentary can even be made this way? I've never bothered watching any shows on your channel in the past, but this A Bite of China seems completely different from other documentaries, yet not completely different at the same time. Hai, Old Yan, turn up the volume, I can't hear it!"

Yan Tianfei gave a slight sigh. "How pitiful, it's really such a pity!"

His wife asked, "What's the matter?"

Yan Tianfei replied, "It's such a pity with Zhang Ye's capabilities. If he did not get handed a documentary project to handle this time, he would probably have had a chance to compete with Rise to the Dance. Our department has really held him back here."

Even though his wife felt that A Bite of China was good, she also understood that no matter how good a niche show like a documentary was, it would not be able to compete with a variety show. As a result, she just continued watching the show without saying another word.

...

Zhang Ye's parents' house.

His mother continued watching the documentary in astonishment. "Son, this is the documentary you shot?"

"Yes." Zhang Ye chuckled. "It's quite good, isn't it?"

His mother said, "It's great. This is right up my alley and just my type of show to watch." Pausing, she continued, "But it might not be so for other people. I believe a majority of the viewers won't be able to accept it."

Zhang Ye asked, "Why not?"

"Because documentaries are only for a minority of the viewers," his mother answered matter-of-factly.

Zhang Ye asked again, "Why is it only for a minority of the viewers?"

His mother said, "Because it's a documentary."

Zhang Ye gave up. "—Fine then."

Zhang Ye understood the concept of "nobody would watch a documentary." In this world, the hearts of people were too deeply ingrained with this mindset. Even if a lot of people liked this documentary when they watched it, no one thought that others would feel the same way as them and like the documentary as well.

Chenchen suddenly said, "Zhang Ye, I'm hungry."

Zhang Ye dismissively told her, "Go and cook yourself some instant noodles."

Chenchen pointed to the television. "I want some stir-fried bamboo shoots."

His mother laughed and ruffled Chenchen's head. "The restaurant is still open. Let grandma order takeout for you. Just as

well, I'm getting hungry from watching the documentary too!"

His father added, "Order honeyed lotus roots as well."

.....

At Central TV Department 14, everyone still stayed put at the office.

But with the same thoughts as Zhang Ye, the group of Ha Qiqi, Zhang Zuo, and the others were tuned in to watch the broadcast of Rise to the Dance.

Little Wang said angrily, "What is the audience so hyped about?"

Ha Qiqi sighed as she browsed through Weibo on her cell phone. "The audience's reception seems to be quite good."

"With so many promotions and those guest coaches, could they be unpopular?" Zhang Zuo also said with a heavy heart. "Did you guys really expect that our documentary had a chance against them?"

Wu Yi insisted, "How many people can understand an art like dancing?"

Zhang Zuo shook his head. "But at least they will understand it more than a documentary, right?"

The explosive debut of the popular Rise to the Dance had dealt this program team a great blow. It extinguished any last hopes they had for Rise to the Dance earning a bad reputation by doing terribly in the viewership and getting a lowly 0.3% viewership rating. If their documentary did not do badly, they would not be too far off from Rise to the Dance or even outdo them in the viewership ratings. But as of now, they knew that there was no hope!

Rise to the Dance did not experience an unexpected failure!

As for them?

Their A Bite of China?

As they were talking, Tong Fu suddenly exclaimed!

"Quick, have a look at this!" he announced rather loudly.

Ha Qiqi was startled by that and remarked, "Whoa, did someone step on your foot?"

Zhang Zuo looked over to him. "What's the matter? Look at what?"

Tong Fu quickly explained, "Look at the comments! Go onto Weibo and read the comments!"

Everyone was wondering why Tong Fu had such an astonished reaction, so one by one, all of them went to check their Weibo. When they saw it, they were also quite dumbfounded by it and couldn't react for a moment!

There were too many comments by the netizens!

Before they could really read the contents of the comments, their attention was already taken by the words "A Bite of China"!

"It's such a great show!"

"Goddammit, a documentary can even be filmed this way?"

"Is this what a HD video camera can do? How awesome!"

"The imagery is so exquisite that it looks like an expensively produced movie! Zhang Ye has really brought documentaries to a godly level!"

"I'm getting hungry! I'm getting hungry!"

"This is the first time I've seen such a documentary style! If Rise to the Dance did not go to commercial break, I wouldn't have switched to Channel 14. Once I tuned into this channel, I couldn't stop watching!"

"This is really good! Zhang Ye's reputation is indeed great!"

"I only watched this for Zhang Ye. I didn't expect much at first, but who could have known that A Bite of China could give me such a great surprise! This documentary is ridiculously innovative!"

"10,000 Likes! I couldn't stop watching once I started!"

Yao Jiancai suddenly posted on Weibo: "Recommending my Old Bro Zhang's new show, A Bite of China, which is currently showing on television. Everyone, go and watch. It's so good that I'm getting gastric pain just from watching!"

Beijing Television's Hu Fei: "I'm wholly convinced!!"

Dong Shanshan: "Strongly recommending A Bite of China! This century's most popular documentary!"

Zhang Yuanqi's manager, Fang Weihong: "What a surprise! Teacher Zhang Ye's shows are always so sincere and so astonishing!"

Grandma Zhang Xia forwarded a Weibo post: "This is what you call a real documentary. How interesting!"

A famous documentary director of the industry: "I never expected that in the downturn of the market environment, someone could still create new heights with a documentary. Here's to recommending A Bite of China. Even though you can't expect a



documentary to make much of an impact in the viewership ratings, nor can it compete against a variety show, but I feel that every documentary director could actually learn from A Bite of China's filming techniques and logic of story delivery. This will inspire many people, including me as well!"

A sea of praise!

Almost everyone who watched A Bite of China was calling it good!

Ha Qiqi was stunned on the spot!

Zhang Zuo was dumbfounded!

Everyone in A Bite of China's program team had a look of surprise on their faces, because none of them had much of an expectation regarding their documentary. They did not expect that this would happen!

...

Central TV Department 1.

In the program team office of Rise to the Dance.

Xu Yipeng was looking at the LCD TV that hung on the wall of the program team office. He was watching the fifth contestant who

had just come onstage, and was all smiles. Occasionally, he would nod his head in approval. He was also extremely satisfied as he listened to the staff member beside him reporting about the Weibo comments and how the show's popularity was rising.

The show was definitely going to be popular!

That was without a doubt!

The only question left was how much viewership their premiere episode would garner!

At this time, a staff member suddenly stammered, "D-Director Xu, Director Ch-Chen."

"What's the matter?" Chen Ye said, also with a big grin on his face, as he turned to the staff.

"Uh, I don't know if I should say this, but..." That staffer still said anyway, "Department 14's A Bite of China is also beginning to trend."

Chen Ye did not pay much attention to this. "Oh?"

Xu Yipeng laughed and asked, "What's everyone's comments about it?"

"Everyone is saying that it's not bad." That staff phrased his

words very carefully. "There is much praise about it."

Chen Ye shook his head and said, "That's very normal. Zhang Ye is a B-list celebrity and his fans still number quite a lot. There are surely some loyal, diehard fans who support him, so that's no surprise. Besides, they're just a niche documentary genre, so it'll definitely get more praise unlike variety shows which are always going to get more criticism than praise."

Xu Yipeng also had a look at the comments made by some people regarding A Bite of China. Then he said, "Looks like Zhang Ye did not mess up his documentary, but no matter what, it's still just a documentary, so they shouldn't even think about what their viewership ratings will be. No matter how well it does, they will at most get a documentary award later on. Um, but that might not be definite either, since Zhang Ye's reputation is so bad. He has offended people from at least seven or eight industries, so he might not get considered even if he were to qualify for a good award."

Even now, they still thought nothing of A Bite of China. Since the beginning, they had not considered A Bite of China to be a competitor at all, because they knew that an applauded program might not necessarily be a hit with everyone. A documentary had always been made with getting an award in mind. There was never a need to consider whether it would be a hit or not, because even if they did, there was no meaning to that. This was because 90% of the audience would not even want to watch a documentary. A documentary should only be concerned about its reputation and would go the artistic route, while their variety shows did not rely on needing a good reputation or getting praised. They were more concerned about whether it would be a hit with the masses, and how it would do in the viewership ratings. Thus, these two genres

of shows were essentially not competing on the same playing field. There was nothing for them to compete on!

They wouldn't compete with a documentary for public praise!

Similarly, a documentary should never need to concern itself on competing with variety shows for viewership ratings!

...

A call arrived.

Hu Fei also had the same opinion of things.

"Hello, Brother Hu." Zhang Ye went back into his room to answer the call.

Hu Fei laughed loudly: "You're really great! Quietly going away for two months and disappearing from the scene. SO you were in fact preparing for something big. This documentary is so well filmed! I'm watching your show in the office with Xiao Lu, Dafei, Dong Shanshan, and the rest. Everyone is praising how good you were and are so happy for you!"

Zhang Ye laughed and said: "Thank you to all of you."

Hu Fei asked: "You really know how to shoot a documentary? And even managed to shoot it so well like this?"

Zhang Ye humbly replied: "I was just blindly doing it."

"Have you seen Weibo? The top three documentary directors have all given their Likes to A Bite of China and their comments of you are also very good. I think that you will definitely win this year's top documentary awards. There's no doubt about that!" Hu Fei was really very happy for him and he said: "But you shouldn't think too much about the viewership ratings. There's definitely no chance there. You should just work hard while you're at Department 14 and aim for the most prestigious award for documentaries. That will be good enough!"

Zhang Ye only gave a light smile to that and did not wish to argue about this anymore.

After hanging up, Zhang Ye browsed through Weibo to look at the comments from the netizens. After some consideration, he felt that the situation now was rather different from what he had predicted. It had surpassed his expectations!

Was it too unpopular?

It was exactly the opposite of that. It was too popular!

According to Zhang Ye's previous predictions, A Bite of China was supposed to bear disgrace and a heavy burden. After all, for the original A Bite of China in his previous world, what was the premiere episode's viewership rating? It was a mere 0.012%! It couldn't even garner a fraction of the worst performing variety

show's viewership rating! That was why Zhang Ye had hoped that the documentary would gain an early reputation before erupting on its accumulated momentum of popularity. However, the love for the show that came from the audience rather surprised Zhang Ye. He knew that some of the measures he had taken were seeing a result now!

Like the controversy behind his scheduling of the broadcast time to clash with Rise to the Dance!

Like using his vast popularity which rubbed off on A Bite of China!

All of these were the differences! These were the reasons for the popularity gained in advance by A Bite of China!

The A Bite of China of this world was already traveling on a different path with a different setup and a different broadcast momentum from the original A Bite of China in his previous world!

Perhaps, there was no need for good preparation to ensure its success?

Perhaps, it was already time for the shows to compete and fight it out?

Zhang Ye pondered it, before finally taking out his cell phone and calling Yan Tianfei. "Hello, Director Yan. It's something urgent. I

would like to make some last-minute changes to the broadcast time of A Bite of China."

Yan Tianfei muttered: "What changes?"

"I would like for A Bite of China to broadcast two episodes in a row starting tonight. We will broadcast all the way until around 10 PM!" Zhang Ye added: "So that we can end at the same time as Rise to the Dance!"

According to the broadcast schedule back then, A Bite of China would end before 9 PM while Rise to the Dance would run for two hours including advertisements. That would mean that after A Bite of China has finished the first episode, there would still be another hour's broadcast of Rise to the Dance.

Yan Tianfei said: "The schedule is already set. Although it's not like we can't change it, it's quite troublesome to do that. We would have to contact a lot of departments to get it through, so is there a need to do something like that?"

Zhang Ye said determinedly: "I feel that there is a need."

Yan Tianfei asked: Why?"

Zhang Ye kept quiet for a few seconds, then replied: "I'll tell you the reason tomorrow."

Tomorrow?

Why would you only give the reason tomorrow?

Yan Tianfei was taken aback, but did not ask any further. "Alright, I will make the arrangements for you. There are still 20 minutes until the end of the first episode, so we can still make it. I will get someone to put up a scrolling notice onscreen to let the audience know. As long as there are people watching A Bite of China, they will definitely see it."

"I'm sorry about that, Director Yan. I know I'm being willful," Zhang Ye apologized.

But Yan Tianfei said: "You're the overall supervisor of the program team for A Bite of China, as well as the executive director. You have your considerations and can judge for yourself, so I'll just have to take your word for it."

Zhang Ye declared: "Thank you so much. I'll contact the others. I'm going back to the office immediately!"

They were from the documentary channel, so this decision would not affect any hosts or other program teams. The documentary that they had originally scheduled for 9 PM was a licensed documentary that they had bought. By pushing it to the back of the schedule to broadcast so late at night, they might as well not broadcast it at all. No one would say a thing anyway, and neither would the audience mind, since no one would be watching it. Therefore, even though it was a last minute change, it wouldn't affect anything much.



After hanging up, Zhang Ye quickly put on his coat. "Dad, Mom, I'm heading back to the office. It's something urgent!" Then he called up Ha Qiqi, Zhang Zuo, and the others by the by, who were still in the office working!

"Old Ha, tell everyone not to leave yet! I'll be right back!" Zhang Ye said.

Ha Qiqi asked in surprise: "Ah? Didn't you already clock out?"

Zhang Ye laughed: "I guess you guys knew better by not leaving first. I'll explain when I get back to the office!"

...

Online.

Very soon, people found out about the news of this change!

On the broadcast of A Bite of China, the notice scrolled across the screen. Zhang Ye and the official Weibo of Department 14 also sent out an update to let everyone know!

The netizens got an unexpected surprise!

"Wow, it's a back-to-back broadcast?"

"That's so awesome! How ethical of the industry!"

"Hahaha, I was still worried about not having enough to watch!"

"The food I just ordered hasn't arrived yet. Seems like it will come just in time for the second episode's broadcast!"

"Back-to-back episodes? Then wouldn't the broadcast be as long as Rise to the Dance? Uh, what is Teacher Zhang trying to do? Why do I get the feeling that this is not a simple adjustment?"

"Could this change be directed at Rise to the Dance?"

"Fuck, you guys are looking too deep into this. Even if they were to broadcast ten episodes back to back, do you guys think that a documentary can beat a variety show, much less with just two episodes? Or would it be the large-scale talent show funded by a huge investment and having big names in it? If such a situation really happens, then the people of Central TV Department 1 should just vomit blood and jump off a building! Do you want to deal such a heavy blow to all the television stations' variety shows? Everyone knows how unrealistic that is."

"Uh, you're right too."

"Who cares about all that. It's fine as long as they broadcast it!"

"The talk about A Bite of China might be good and even though there is a lot more discussion about it now, there isn't anyone who would actually watch it. My guess is that it's just us who like it."

"Well, there's nothing we can do about that. This show is too niche."

"Wow, why didn't they show any advertisements before going to the next second episode?"

"A Bite of China did not sell any ad spots?"

"Who do you think would want to buy a documentary's advertisements?"

"That's true. Let's not speculate anymore. Who cares if the others like this show as long as I like it myself. I'll go watch the second episode now, haha!"

"I'll go as well!"

"I'm so looking forward to it!"

...

The second episode.

Title: "Staple Food Stories."

"Staple foods usually provide most of the calories needed by people."

"The cooking styles of the Chinese vary in many different ways, from the most ordinary pot of rice or a steamed bun, to the myriad of delicately prepared staple foods that are the accumulated experience of the hard work by the Chinese. No matter how many dishes have been had, the staple food will always remain the main dish to be served on the dining tables of the Chinese."

The music was soothing.

The heat vapor from the dishes looked as though it was rising out from the screen.

...

With the positive talk of the show building up, more and more people were tuning to Channel 14. Even those who did not watch the first episode but heard about A Bite of China from the Internet or their friends and neighbors tuned in out of curiosity to see what this documentary was about!

As a result, it went out of control!

A lot of them ending up not changing the channel after they started watching for a few seconds!

# Chapter 814: The Viewership Ratings Are Out!

---

The next day.

Saturday morning.

After he went downstairs and got into the car, Zhang Ye drove straight to the newspaper stand near the district's entrance. He put on his sunglasses and got out of the car to buy some newspapers. The newspaper stand's owner already knew that Zhang Ye stayed around the area and would come here very often to buy newspapers, so even though he was wearing sunglasses, the owner still recognized him immediately.

"You're here, Teacher Zhang?" The owner smiled.

Zhang Ye nodded. "Yeah, give me a copy each of Youth Daily, Morning Post, and Beijing Times."

"Alright." The newsstand owner adeptly picked out three copies of newspapers and passed it to him. "You're working today?"

"Yeah, there's a bunch of things waiting for me to do. I can't even rest on Saturday." Zhang Ye paid him the money.

"I watched your documentary last night." The newsstand owner said excitedly, "Aiyo, it's so good that it's indescribable. I started

watching from the second episode, before playing and watching the first episode after that. It was the same for my neighbors who watched it. All of them said that they'd never watched such a good documentary before. It's even more enticing than watching a television series. When is the next episode going to be?"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Next Friday."

The owner: "OK, I'll definitely catch it."

Zhang Ye: "Thank you for your support then."

The owner: "No worries! We're all neighbors!"

Across the street, a few grandpas and grandmas walked in the opposite direction of Zhang Ye. They were all old neighbors with Zhang Ye. There was a person who stayed in the same apartment building as Zhang Ye's family too. Naturally, he got recognized immediately.

"Hey, Little Ye!"

"Grandma Cui, Grandpa Sun, you're out buying groceries?"

"Yes, you're going to work?"

"Yes, I have some overtime to clock today."

"Your A Bite of China was really well made!"

"Yo, you all watched it too?"

"Of course, how can we not watch a show of yours? It's good, it's very good!"

"Hur hur, thank you so much. I will continue to work even harder."

"Do you have the later episode contents with you? Let's have an advanced screening of them."

"Ah? There are regulations set by the department about such things. I can't bring out any of the contents that have been lined up for broadcast."

"You're the program team's supervisor. Shouldn't everything be decided by you? Don't you have a say in the regulations? Then why not tell us what the next episode is about?"

Only after some hassling was Zhang Ye able to get himself out of there. After he got back to his car, he took the newspapers and sat in the car as he browsed through them.

"A Bite of China garners great reviews!"

"Zhang Ye displays an astonishing directorial debut in his first

documentary series!"

"Last night, Zhang Ye announced to all industry insiders with his work: A documentary can be done this way too!"

"Famed documentary filmmaker praises A Bite of China. Calls for all documentary directors to learn from it!"

"Yao Jiancai, Chen Guang, Dong Shanshan, and many more give their support to A Bite of China!"

"According to figures from online vendors, from 8-11 PM last night, several of the dishes featured on A Bite of China received seven times the usual amount of orders from customers! Many of the eateries that did not know what was happening called the online vendor to check if there was an error in the system!"

"Could this be the end of the downturn for the documentary genre?"

"Zhang Ye's reputation and hallmark is still as loud as ever!"

"Guessing the viewership ratings for A Bite of China!"

"In the past five years, the highest nationwide viewership rating for documentaries was at 0.172%. The average viewership rating was 0.034%. Could A Bite of China rewrite history?"



"Surveyed industry insiders and professionals predict a pessimistic viewership rating for A Bite of China: The documentary genre has long been weak with a niche audience base. It cannot be relied upon to contribute to a good viewership rating. What is most important for a documentary is still whether it can garner good reviews, while a low viewership rating is a common outcome. In any case, A Bite of China has actually succeeded already!"

"A large-scale documentary that amazes people!"

"How much more talent can Zhang Ye produce from his mind?"

Seeing the newspapers filled with reports about A Bite of China, Zhang Ye was very satisfied at this. Even if he flipped through the pages to see that the rest of the news was all taken up by reports of Rise to the Dance, which numbered at least two to three times more than theirs, he did not feel very surprised by it. For a variety show with so many big name celebrities, it was very normal for it to get that kind of exposure. Hence Zhang Ye put the car into gear, stepped on the accelerator, and drove off to Central TV.

...

At the office.

It was a rest day today, but there were still quite a lot of people who came to work. An organization like a television station was usually like this. Sometimes, it would even get busier during the holidays than on a normal working day.

He got out of his car and walked toward the main entrance.

As he was walking there, Zhang Ye received a lot of attention from the people around. Many curious gazes fell upon him, as everyone occasionally pointed at him while they discussed and talked.

"Look, it's Zhang Ye!"

"Which of you guys watched A Bite of China last night?"

"I watched it! It was simply amazing!"

"I wasn't thinking of watching it at first, but when I got home after working late last night, I saw my parents and aunt watching A Bite of China, so I just watched it with them in passing. But somehow, I ended up watching the entire show until 10 PM. I have to admit that Zhang Ye really brought this documentary to life!"

"There's a lot of praise about it on the Internet."

"I saw that. Everyone's giving it Likes."

"Central TV Department 1 still wishes to freeze Zhang Ye? This guy is so amazing. How can they possibly keep him frozen?!"

"Yeah, no matter where this man goes, he's always able to shine!"

"We can't say that. There can't be too many people who watch A Bite of China. It's just that it's getting praised, but it won't have much of a viewership in the end. At most it would earn a 0.0-something percent in the viewership ratings, so how is that different from being frozen? It's totally disproportionate to Zhang Ye's popularity as a B-list celebrity and it won't at all help him advance further."

"Of course it won't be able to compete with Rise to the Dance. But they've produced a documentary to such a level, so what else do you expect from A Bite of China? If a documentary really outdoes such a large-scale talent show like Rise to the Dance, then the world must surely be crazy!"

"Well, their results now are already quite good."

"That's right, don't assess a documentary using a variety show's standards. That's unfair."

"Looking at everything, Rise to the Dance is actually considered popular! Even though there are mixed reviews about it, there's no doubt about its popularity. There aren't any issues with the show's quality either. I watched it yesterday and find it to be rather good!"

"Chen Ye is going to get popular this time as well."

"Yeah, he's incredibly lucky to be able to get this show at such a great time."

"The way it goes, when Rise to the Dance finishes its broadcast, Chen Ye might even end up becoming more popular than Zhang Ye. Even if he doesn't catch up to him, at least the gap between them won't be that big anymore."

"Rise to the Dance is leading the way again!"

"Central TV Department 1 will end up as the big winner here."

"No matter how great Zhang Ye does, a documentary is still just going to be a documentary. Even if it's popular or has good influence, it still boils down to the viewership ratings in the end. Everything else is pointless!"

"The only question left now is whether the premiere episode of Rise to the Dance can exceed 1%."

"A 1% viewership rating shouldn't be an issue at all!"

"With the popularity effect persisting from The Voice, it should've brought a lot of viewers to Rise to the Dance."

...

Upstairs.

Department 14, program team office of A Bite of China.

Zhang Ye had arrived a little late for work due to some delays on the way here. When he got here, he found Yan Tianfei with his secretary standing in the office area of his program team.

"Little Zhang, you've arrived?" Yan Tianfei turned around and greeted him with a smile.

Ha Qiqi and the others also greeted him as well.

"Director Zhang."

"Good morning, Director Zhang."

"A very good morning to you, Director Zhang!"

Everyone seemed very excited and were in good spirits as well.

Zhang Ye quickly said, "Director Yan, you're here?"

Yan Tianfei nodded. "In recent days, it's been quite hard on your program team. Everyone climbed mountains and waded through seas, working tirelessly. The reactions to the broadcast of A Bite of China was rather good, so I came here to extend my regards to everyone, especially to you, Teacher Little Zhang. It was mainly due to you that we successfully broadcast the documentary this time."

Zhang Ye laughed and waved it off. "I don't deserve that. It was due to Director Yan's leadership and everyone working hard together."

Yan Tianfei asked, "Since the show has garnered a lot of praise, what are your plans for next week's broadcast?"

Zhang Ye said, "We won't do a back-to-back broadcast next week, but I would like to have one episode broadcast on Friday, followed by another one on Saturday. We will broadcast two days in a row so that we can consolidate the popularity of the show."

"Alright, I'll leave it to you to decide." Yan Tianfei purposely paused for a moment, and then chuckled, "There's another piece of good news that I want to inform everyone about. We received a call this morning from the selection committee of this year's television awards. They want to include A Bite of China as a nominee for Best Documentary. We've only broadcast it for a day and there're only two episodes, but the selection committee has already made an exception to nominate our program. This is the first time something like this has happened with the awards committee!"

"Ah?"

"Are you serious?"

"That's great!"

"Wow, we have a chance to win an award?"

Everyone was ecstatic. Wasn't all of the hard work they'd put in for the past two months just for a moment like this?

Zhang Ye laughed, but not as excitedly as the others. To him, getting an award was of course good, but his focus was still on the viewership ratings. "Director, when will the viewership ratings be released?"

Yan Tianfei was taken aback. "Viewership ratings? Oh, around 10 o'clock." Then on further thought, Yan Tianfei said to him, "Little Zhang, the nomination for A Bite of China this time is no ordinary award. It's the most prestigious award in the country for documentaries and it's also the highest honor that a documentary can get domestically. Our focus right now is to ensure that we can win this award. As for the viewership ratings, I believe that the selection committee is not going to focus on that. After all, a documentary's viewership ratings are usually not high, and every documentary performs similarly, so there's nothing to really compare. If the judging were to be based on that, then nothing could be judged. In the end, everything still depends on the reputation and artistic level of the documentary."

Zhang Ye replied, "I understand."

"So let me give you a heads up first." Yan Tianfei was afraid that the viewership difference would be too vast. "It's still the same as I said before. Don't expect too much of the viewership ratings."

Yan Tianfei's secretary also said with a grin, "Yes, Director Zhang. The viewership rating of our A Bite of China does not necessarily have to compete with variety shows. As long as we do better than the other shows of the same genre, that should be good enough."

The outstanding praise for A Bite of China excited everyone to no end. But the mention of viewership ratings was avoided by everyone, while they only continued discussing about the nomination for the most prestigious award. This was because, even though there was so much praise for A Bite of China, no one believed that they could compare to shows such as Rise to the Dance and Do You Remember. This was not due to their lack of confidence, but rather because they knew that it was not a possibility at all whatsoever.

...

Central TV Department 1.

Director Jiang Naixiong and Deputy Director Jiang Yuan were talking in their office.

"Are the viewership ratings out yet?" Jiang Naixiong asked.

Jiang Yuan answered, "Not yet, today's calculations are taking a little longer. I've already called them up several times but they said that they were still preparing it. It should be ready by around 10 o'clock, or 9:30 if earlier."



Jiang Naixiong looked at his watch and mentioned, "It won't be long then."

Jiang Yuan smiled and said, "Yes, when the viewership ratings are out, we'll finally know the results. I am quite confident in Old Xu and Chen Ye. From the click rates and hashtag numbers, the viewership ratings will definitely be very high. Of course, it's not likely that we can match up to The Voice's viewership ratings for now, but there's a high probability that it will catch up from behind."

Jiang Naixiong was also looking very relaxed, laughing as he stated, "That's good. This key project must do well. The entirety of Central TV and the entire industry are all waiting to see how we would do."

Jiang Yuan reassured, "Don't worry, everything will be fine."

"I heard that Department 14's documentary is also receiving rather good praise?" Jiang Naixiong inquired.

Jiang Yuan answered without even thinking, "It's not bad, but it's just the echo chamber effect. There can't be anyone who watched it when they don't even have the money to do promotions for it. Since there were no advertisements for the documentary, who would watch it? It's only Zhang Ye's hardcore fans who are making a lot of noise over it. At most they'd get 0.1% of the viewership ratings, tops."

Downstairs.

At the program team office of Rise to the Dance, everyone was also discussing this. In the newspapers, headlines of their show took up at least half the front page, giving everyone an unprecedented sense of confidence. In the office area, many of the staff were already talking about holding a celebratory feast.

"Director Xu, treat us!"

"Right, Director Xu, Director Chen, it's your treat!"

"It's all because of Director Xu and Teacher Chen that we could do this. The entire country's media and Weibo users are all discussing our show."

"I've heard rumors that there are already some television stations who want to follow in our footsteps. Tianjin Television already intends to launch a dancing talent show next year!"

"Our show has gotten really popular!"

"Do You Remember, Family Happiness, those shows can all take a seat!"

"Yeah, our viewership ratings are definitely going to crush all of the other variety shows. We will definitely get the honor of being number 1 in the nationwide viewership ratings! Who else is there? Who else can fight against us for the top spot?!"

The group of them were gloating, feeling extremely thrilled about it.

Xu Yipeng laughed. "The viewership ratings are still not out yet."

A female staff member giggled, "Do we even need to wait for the statistics to be released? It's already guaranteed!"

Chen Ye also said, "Among the variety shows in the same time slot, there really are none that can compete with us. Even if Do You Remember has made some new changes to their show, it's not enough to stand up to us."

...

On Weibo.

Countless people took part in the discussion.

"What's the viewership rating for Rise to the Dance?"

"It's still not released yet?"

"With our Sect Leader Huo on the show, the viewership ratings can only be invincible!"

"Chen Ye, I'm cheering you on. You'll surely do well!"

"Rise to the Dance is unstoppable now!"

"Central TV Department 1 is rising quite unexpectedly in the field of variety!"

"I'm actually more curious about A Bite of China's viewership rating."

"Previous poster, there's nothing to worry about. A Bite of China's viewership rating should just be compared with other similar types of documentaries and not with variety shows."

"But A Bite of China is produced by Zhang Ye!"

"That won't make a difference. You're just asking for the impossible."

"Haha, yet another sheep from A Bite of China's camp. You guys must have been trying to contribute to the traffic and discussions the whole of last night, right? Are you tired yet? Isn't that enough already? What's the point of trying to inflate the numbers for a lousy documentary? You even think there's a chance for the viewership ratings? Even if we just take the fractional part of the viewership rating for Rise to the Dance, it would be several times more than A Bite of China's viewership rating. I really wonder if you guys understand anything at all!"

"Hey, it's out!"

"What's out?"

"I think the viewership ratings are out!"

"Wow, where is it? I want to have a look!"

At 9:40 AM, the statistics were published!

...

The netizens were looking at the online copy of it, while Rise to the Dance's program team staff were looking at the internally circulated copy. Actually, it was the same copy except that they received it earlier.

Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye were holding a copy of the viewership ratings table each.

"It's out, it's out!"

"How much did we get?"

"Hu, I feel a little bit nervous!"

"Director Xu, how much did we get? Quickly announce it!"

"Aiyo, you're really keeping everyone in suspense!"

Everyone stared at the two directors.

Then, they saw Chen Ye break out into a smile as he said to everyone, "It's quite good."

Xu Yipeng held the viewership ratings table in his hand and waved it at everyone. "Rise to the Dance's first episode viewership rating is 1.27%! Without a doubt, we are the top-rated variety show in the entire country!"

Hearing that, everyone cheered!

"That's so great!"

"Haha, cool!"

"I knew it!"

"1.27%? The premiere episode has exceeded 1%!"

"It's really quite good. How many variety shows these days can break 0.5% with their premiere broadcast? Among those that could break 1% this year, other than The Voice, Rise to the Dance is the only other show!"

"We can finally enjoy the celebratory feast!"

"With this momentum, we can still get even better ratings in the future!"

Even if this viewership rating was not as logic-defying as they had expected, it was still much higher than their minimum expectations. It could be said that this was a satisfactory result, although not perfect.

Chen Ye, suddenly reminded by something, smiled and said, "Oh yes, what is the viewership rating of A Bite of China?"

Xu Yipeng also smiled and replied, "It's not stated on this table, but it should be available online, right?"

Chen Ye gloated, "I'll go and take a look."

Thinking of Zhang Ye's Rotten Fruit poem from back then, Chen Ye and the others were all waiting to see him make a fool of himself!

# Chapter 815: The Entire World Stills!

---

Central TV Documentary Channel.

Many of their colleagues, including those from Section 1 and 2, had all gathered around at Zhang Ye's Section 3 office space to look at the newly released viewership ratings. As the viewership ratings for documentaries and variety shows were not released together, they did not receive the statistics for their documentary yet. Instead, they were checking out Rise to the Dance's viewership ratings on the Internet like the other netizens.

Ha Qiqi was shocked. "1.27%?"

"They really managed to exceed 1%?" Zhang Zuo pulled a long face and said, "And it's not just barely past 1%?"

Little Wang felt depressed and groaned, "What's so good about that lousy show?"

Wu Yi sighed. "There were cases of manipulated viewership ratings some years back, but since the strict crackdown, that practice has been quashed. These days, the viewership ratings can no longer be faked."

Tong Fu piped up, "Actually, a 1.27% viewership rating was still within expectations. Don't forget that they invested 100 million or more into this production. They also managed to invite big name celebrities like Huo Dongfang, Fan Wenli, and Shen Lili, while the following and audience viewing habits that The Voice brought to



Central TV Department 1 has also helped them a lot. If they did not manage to pass a viewership rating of 1%, it would have been quite an unrealistic outcome."

Some of them glanced at Zhang Ye and saw that he did not have much of an expression on his face.

Yan Tianfei also looked indifferent and did not seem bothered by the high viewership ratings of Rise to the Dance.

After the others grumbled for a while, they didn't say any more as they knew it was not their business whether Rise to the Dance had a high or low viewership rating. No matter how low the viewership ratings were for Rise to the Dance, they still wouldn't have a chance to compete with them.

A staff member from a different department walked with quick strides into the office with a form in his hand."Director Yan, the nationwide viewership ratings for yesterday's documentaries are out."

Yan Tianfei nodded."Great!"

This caught everyone's attention, their hearts jumping into their throats.

Zhang Ye also narrowed his eyes and looked over.

That person left the viewership ratings table behind before

departing. After he left, Ha Qiqi, Zhang Zuo, and the others immediately surrounded the area and stared anxiously at that piece of paper.

On the first row, they saw their show indicated as the first name on it!

December 10th.

The nationwide viewership rankings for documentaries:

First place: The viewership rating for the first episode of A Bite of China is 0.32%.

When the program team saw this result, they were a little dumbfounded!

"First place!"

"We're first!"

"It's really us!"

"0.32%?"

"Fuck, how can that be?!"

"This...this is our viewership rating?"

"Are you sure it's not a mistake? It's really 0.32%?"

Yan Tianfei was also shocked and his expression froze for a moment. "Let me take a look!" He took the form from them and looked at it carefully. It was truly a viewership rating of 0.32%. They were far ahead, several times ahead, of the second place show, which was an imported documentary also broadcast by their Department 14!

Everyone took a deep breath. The best result for documentaries in the nationwide viewership ratings in recent years was only 0.172%, but the first episode of A Bite of China was already almost two times higher than that figure!

This is too exaggerated!

This is too scary!

It needed be made clear that theirs was just a documentary!

Looking at this, the viewership ratings for the first episode of A Bite of China was almost the same when compared to some of the more average large-scale variety shows and also could be mentioned in the same breath with them. What concept was this? It was a concept that would totally leave people in disbelief!

Little Wang exclaimed, "Holy shit! Our documentary can really

compete with a variety show's viewership rating?!"

Yan Tianfei was so excited that he banged his hand on the table. "Little Zhang! Beautifully executed!"

Everyone erupted with excitement!

"This is awesome!"

"We're defying all common sense!"

"Comparing a documentary with a variety show? Who would even try to consider this in the past?!"

"Hahahaha! Director Zhang, we've set a new record for documentaries!"

"How cool! I didn't dare to think about the viewership ratings before this. Who could have thought that our viewership rating would be this high? Looking at our share of the viewership, it's already very heaven defying!"

Everyone was celebrating!

Except for Zhang Ye, who asked, "What about the viewership rating for the second episode?"

As it was broadcast separately as two episodes, the viewership rating for the first episode was shown while the statistics for the second episode had not yet been calculated and was thus not included in the report.

Yan Tianfei's secretary said, "In most cases, for the broadcast of back-to-back episodes, the tabulation of the viewership ratings for the second episode is done a little slower, but it should be out soon. Let's wait awhile more, but it should be about the same as the first episode."

...

Online.

Everyone also saw the viewership rating for the first episode of A Bite of China.

"Ah? It's so high?"

"Goddammit, a documentary can achieve such a high viewership rating too?"

"Zhang Ye is too awesome!"

"Fuck, the viewership ratings of a documentary can even compare to a variety show that didn't perform too well? Am I dreaming?"

"Zhang Ye is invincible! Damn!"

"I've already said that A Bite of China is awesome, right?! Hahaha!"

"He has set yet another record!"

"So it turns out that there were actually a lot of people watching A Bite of China?"

"Eh, why isn't there a rating for the second episode?"

"Oh right, where's the second episode's rating? It's not shown?"

"It's still not out yet?"

"Why are they taking so long? Hurry!"

Simultaneously, the industry was also shocked.

The famous documentary director who praised Zhang Ye on Weibo yesterday also posted the documentary viewership ratings table for yesterday's broadcast and wrote on Weibo: "Congratulations to Zhang Ye and A Bite of China!"

Beijing Television's Hu Fei: "@ABiteOfChinaOfficial, you guys are

the absolute best!"

Singer Chen Guang:"Oh my god!"

Fan Wenli:"Congratulations to Rise to the Dance and A Bite of China."

Yao Jiancai:"I thought that I was the only one who liked watching A Bite of China, but it's not like that at all?"

An obscure TV show director wryly posted:"Even a documentary can get such a viewership rating? Director Zhang, can you please leave us alone in peace?"

A famous female host of Shenzhen Satellite TV:"I'm dazed! Is this still even an unloved and uncared for documentary?" She posted that along with a cute emoji with rolling eyes.

These discussions and Weibo already reflected clearly what everyone was feeling now!

It was unbelievable!

It could even be said that it was a miracle!

There had never been a documentary in the country that had scored such a shocking viewership rating!

...

Central TV Department 1.

Jiang Naixiong called Jiang Yuan."How did A Bite of China get such a high viewership rating?"

Actually, Jiang Yuan didn't expect it either."I don't know. I never expected that so many people would watch their show. It must be Zhang Ye's hardcore fans supporting him."

"For a viewership rating of 0.32%, how many hardcore fans would he need to have? Over 10 million fans?" Obviously, Jiang Naixiong did not agree with this statement."This Zhang Ye can really stir up things!"

Jiang Yuan replied,"No matter what he does, he won't be able to make a wave. The popularity of a show still depends on its viewership ratings. Even if he can become the best in the documentary industry, but when compared to the variety show industry, his viewership rating can't rank among us. That's why we won't have to worry that he might get somewhere."

Jiang Naixiong just acknowledged that.

...

Elsewhere.



The Rise to the Dance program team was also stunned.

Chen Ye furrowed his brows so much that his eyebrows nearly touched. "Is this viewership ratings table reliable?"

"It, it should be correct, right?" answered a staff member with a stutter.

Another male staff member wondered, "Is this viewership rating even possible? It's just a documentary!"

Actually, no one had put Zhang Ye and A Bite of China in their sights before this, so the viewership ratings for the first episode truly startled them. It was way too high and obviously not a viewership rating that a documentary could possibly achieve! What had Zhang Ye done?

"I'm in disbelief."

"This Zhang Ye is really capable!"

"Besides, they even broadcast at the same time slot as our Rise to the Dance. Even so, they can still achieve such a high viewership rating?"

"It means that they have taken part of our viewership rating?"

"It should only happen for the first episode. Don't you realize that the viewership ratings for the second episode aren't out yet?"

"Yeah, everyone was just tuning in for the first episode because of Zhang Ye's popularity. But when it's time to show us what they've got, I don't believe a documentary will have any sustainability in keeping viewers!"

Xu Yipeng interrupted everyone's discussion and laughed, "That's enough. Is a show with only 0.32% of the viewership ratings enough to make you all feel so surprised? This result is just a little more than a fraction of our viewership rating."

When everyone thought about it, it was indeed as he said.

As the executive director, Xu Yipeng thought deeper and further than them. After he saw A Bite of China's viewership rating, he was shocked at first but that quickly turned to joy. It was a good thing that A Bite of China had a high viewership rating. The viewership rating for Rise to the Dance was initially assessed to be not enough, but from the looks of it, that was because A Bite of China had taken a part of their viewership rating. In his opinion, the viewership rating of A Bite of China surely couldn't sustain, as a documentary usually didn't gain a following. There were people who followed variety shows, or followed television dramas, but have you ever seen anyone following a documentary? This was due to a lot of documentaries not having a continuity in their story lines. That was why when A Bite of China lost its momentum, the dispersed viewers would surely come back to watch Rise to the Dance and pull their show's viewership ratings to even greater heights!

After returning to his office, Xu Yipeng sat down and browsed Weibo.

On the Internet, there were also people criticizing A Bite of China!

"What's there to brag about?!"

"Isn't it just 0.32%? Most variety shows easily beat it!"

"Don't talk about how the genre is different or that there's no way to compare a documentary to a variety show. What's the use of saying all that? There's no such thing as fairness in the world. In the end, all that matters is the viewership ratings, isn't that so?"

"Right, it's only a viewership rating of 0.32%. Why would you guys be so shocked like that? That's so uncalled for. Look how our Teacher Chen Ye's Rise to the Dance did. Did we say anything?"

"Well said!"

"This bunch of fans of A Bite of China only know how to find justifications. Actually, they are all excuses!"

Seeing the comments from the Rise to the Dance fans, Xu Yipeng felt good. What they said was quite right. Any reasons or excuses were pointless. As a TV show, whether it was a variety show, talk

show, or even a documentary, weren't they all judged by their viewership ratings at the end of the day?

Suddenly, some voices could be heard from outside.

"Ah!"

"Quick, take a look!"

"The viewership rating for the second episode of A Bite of China is out!"

Upon hearing that, Xu Yipeng walked out while smiling. "How much is it?"

...

Central TV Department 1 Director's Office.

Jiang Naixiong's secretary knocked on the office door and came in.

The secretary looked a little pale. "Director Jiang!"

"What's the matter? Why do you look so panicked?" Jiang Naixiong looked at him.

The secretary wiped his sweat away and said, "This is the viewership rating for the second episode of A Bite of China!"

At this moment, Jiang Yuan also walked in from the outside. He had come to report to Jiang Naixiong about the work done for the advertising arrangements. When he heard what the secretary said, he asked curiously, "How much is the difference between the first and second episode?"

The secretary wiped his sweat away again and said, "I think it's better if you take a look for yourselves."

...

Deputy Station Head's Office.

Deputy Station Head Zhou was sitting at his desk and drinking tea when the telephone rang.

"Hello?"

"Station Head Zhou, the viewership rating for A Bite of China is out."

"Wasn't it already released ten minutes ago?"

"This time it is, it is for the second episode!"

...

Online.

"It's finally out!"

"The viewership rating for the second episode is here!"

"It's taking too long! I've been waiting for such a long time!"

"So what's the viewership rating for the second episode?"

"I hope it'll be at least the same as the first episode. They better not screw up!"

"That's unlikely. Many people started watching from the second episode as they only found out about the show later. Therefore, logically speaking, the viewership ratings for the second episode cannot be lower than the first episode's!"

"Heavens!"

"What?"

"Look at this, quick!"

...

Meanwhile.

The staff from earlier also brought the viewership ratings to Department 14. Even though it was updated on the Internet as well, but out of respect, they still had to hand the internal viewership ratings table to Yan Tianfei or his secretary as it was proper procedure.

However, that staff's expression was completely different from before. No one knew whether it was everyone's misconception that his expression appeared horrified or something else, but when he entered the office, his gaze immediately fell upon Zhang Ye's face as he stared at him for a long time. Only afterward did he hand over the viewership ratings table with a gulp and say, "The viewership rating for the second episode of A Bite of China is out. As there are some changes to the viewership ratings, some of the rankings have been rearranged."

Ha Qiqi's heart skipped a beat. "The rankings were rearranged? Did we drop a rank from the documentary viewership ratings?"

That person forced a smile. "No. The main changes are the rankings of yesterday's nationwide viewership ratings for all TV shows excluding news-related ones!"

Everyone was dumbfounded!

Yan Tianfei was stunned!

Ha Qiqi and Zhang Zuo were stunned too!

"What?"

"The nationwide viewership rankings for TV shows?"

"Isn't that ranking only reserved for the top 20 highest rated shows by viewership? But we only have 0.32% of the viewership ratings? How can we be in that ranking?"

That staff member thought to himself how the fuck he would know, but...but you have really gotten into that ranking!

Yan Tianfei's secretary hurriedly took the viewership ratings table and looked at it. However, the next moment, he was badly shaken and nearly fainted!

"Aiya!"

"Be careful, be careful!"

"What's the matter?"

"Did you not eat breakfast yet? Is your blood sugar level too low?"

The secretary passed the form to Yan Tianfei with his trembling



hands. He was already at a loss for words."Director...Yan. T-Take a look!"

Yan Tianfei took it from him and looked at it suspiciously. However, he nearly fainted from shock as well!

"What's the matter?"

"What's happening?"

"Aiyo, just how much did we get for the viewership rating?"

Ha Qiqi, Little Wang, and the others were already getting anxious and just squeezed in front of Yan Tianfei, desperately trying to get a look at the viewership ratings. Then, everyone's faces revealed a look of horror and they all turned their heads in unison toward Zhang Ye at the very next moment!

The nationwide viewership rankings for television shows broadcasted on December 10th:

First place: The viewership rating for the first episode of Rise to the Dance is 1.27%.

First place: The viewership rating for the second episode of A Bite of China is 1.27%.

At this moment...

The entire office area of A Bite of China fell silent!

The Rise to the Dance program team fell silent!

Central TV went quiet!

The Internet went quiet!

The entire world stilled!!

# Chapter 816: Giving The Entire World A Slap!

---

1.27%!

Tied for first place!

The second episode of A Bite of China had actually tied for first place with Rise to the Dance on Friday's nationwide viewership ratings for television shows!

At this very second, it was as though time stopped and the entire world came to a standstill. As the seconds ticked by, everyone was shocked by the viewership ratings table that they had in front of them!

After a long time.

Yao Jiancai posted on Weibo: "What the fuck!"

Hu Fei: "Damn!"

Central Radio Station's Tian Bin: "Is this real?"

Fan Wenli: "...(\*##%%)—%#@!!!"

The Internet was instantly abuzz!

The netizens gradually made their appearances, all of them with very shocked expressions on their faces!

"Heavens! Oh my god!"

"This is crazy!"

"Th-this is the viewership rating of a documentary?"

"How can this be possible!? Holy shit! Holy shit! Holy shit!"

"I'm going crazy! Isn't this totally defying all common sense? Isn't this getting a little too crazy? A documentary's viewership rating actually managed to stand shoulder to shoulder with Rise to the Dance? And took the number 1 spot in the nationwide viewership ratings? This must be fake, right? If you guys want to doctor it, can there be at least some effort in the technical details? Don't photoshop something so unrealistic!"

"It doesn't look fake...."

"Uh, it looks real!"

"Documentaries...are actually on par with variety shows!"

"This is not a question of whether they are on par or not, dammit! This is a documentary that has steamrolled all of the

variety shows!"

"What the hell!"

"What is Teacher Zhang Ye trying to do? Is he trying to poke a hole in the sky of the television industry? This is just a documentary! A documentary that no one would fucking watch! Yet you have made it into the top spot for the viewership ratings? You have really fucking made it into the number 1 spot for the viewership ratings!?"

"I'm already unable to use normal words to describe this! It's awesome! It's too damn awesome!"

"Ahhhhhhhh!"

"Zhang Ye is definitely going to be my idol for life!"

"I'm numb, my eyes have suddenly turned red! Teacher Zhang's hard work has not gone wasted! Teacher Zhang's efforts have finally paid off! Cold storage treatment? Banned? No one would watch a documentary? Go fuck yourself! Central TV Department 1, open your eyes wide! That was the Zhang Ye who you guys had let go of knowingly!" Even if he has been transferred to the documentary channel, Teacher Zhang is not someone who you can keep down! Even with a documentary, Teacher Zhang is still fucking unbeatable!"

"Zhang Ye has come back!"

"Hahahahahaha! The fearsome Teacher Zhang is back again!"

"I'm so excited! Teacher Zhang, you're too fantastic!"

"I'm happy for Zhang Ye! Cheers for A Bite of China!"

"Zhang Ye, why are you so cool?! Why?!"

If the first episode of A Bite of China with the viewership rating of 0.32% had shocked them, then the second episode's viewership ratings of 1.27% must have left everyone gasping in astonishment. Nobody in the country, even those who liked watching A Bite of China very much or had extremely high expectations of it would have believed that A Bite of China could actually get the top spot in the nation's viewership ratings together with Rise to the Dance before they saw this viewership rating table!

...

At Central TV.

Department 14.

Everyone was getting so excited that they were going crazy!

"We got first place!" Wu Yi said in a daze, "We're number 1 in the country! Number 1 in the country!"

Zhang Zuo was unable to express his overwhelming emotions, so he raised up his hand and screamed, "Ah!"

Ha Qiqi was in tears, but she was both laughing and crying at the same time. As she wiped her tears away, she said, "Our hard work has really paid off!"

Little Wang said rather dumbfounded, "Please tell me this is true!"

Huang Dandan hugged Little Wang excitedly. "It's true! We're number 1!"

Little Wang also burst into tears!

Having been suppressed, humiliated, and stabbed in the back by Central TV Department 1, the original program team staff of The Voice were holding back their anger all this time. Only at this moment could they finally vent it all out. Many of them couldn't control their emotions, while some male colleagues were crying out in excitement and a few female colleagues wept!

They were very tired all this while.

In recent days, it hadn't been easy for them!

"Director Zhang!" Ha Qiqi turned around and hugged him as she cried. "Thank you!"

Zhang Ye simply acknowledged her and smiled in embarrassment. "You don't have to thank me, I should be the one thanking you. Thank you, everyone, for not leaving, and for following me from Central TV Department 1 to here. I also want to thank everyone for your continuous trust in me. Without all of you, even if I were superhuman, I could not have achieved all this. Therefore, I should be the one giving thanks to everyone. All of you did a great job and this outcome is the result of everyone working hard together, so everyone should have a share of the fruits of the labor!"

Not only were the original program team staff of The Voice excited, those originally from Department 14 were very excited as well!

"Director Zhang, congratulations to you and everyone else!"

"Our documentary channel has finally come out on top!"

"Thank you for coming to Department 14!"

"I'm so numb from this! Let's see who still dares to look down on our documentary channel in the future!"

Cheering!

Shouting!



Along with cries of joy!

There was jubilation throughout the entire office!

Yan Tianfei's secretary also wiped away the tears from the corners of his eyes. For some reason, he couldn't stop his eyes from watering. He said, "Director Zhang, you don't know this, but long have those of us at Department 14 suffered from the stress and pent-up resentment over the past few years. Although we know that you won't stay on with our documentary channel forever and will definitely leave in the future, but no matter what, I want to say that it's great to have you here!"

Zhang Ye smiled and replied, "It's my honor coming to Department 14 and working together with everyone." After saying that, he turned his head to Yan Tianfei and said, "Director Yan, I've told you before that I wouldn't disappoint you, now...I'm glad to say that I've managed to carry out my promise."

Yan Tianfei clapped Zhang Ye's shoulders excitedly. "Good! Great!"

When they made the last-minute change to the broadcast time of A Bite of China yesterday, Yan Tianfei asked Zhang Ye for his reason in doing so, but Zhang Ye said that he would give him an answer the next day. Now, Yan Tianfei finally understood everything. This viewership ratings table was the answer that Zhang Ye had given to him!

...

Deputy Station Head's Office.

Deputy Station Head Zhou looked at the viewership ratings table and stayed silent for a long time.

...

In the program team office of Rise to the Dance.

Xu Yipeng was silent!

Chen Ye had a look of horror!

For two full minutes, the entire program team was in complete and utter silence!

...

Central TV Department 1.

Jiang Yuan was stunned there for a long time.

Jiang Naixiong had smashed a tea cup on the floor in anger!

The secretary trembled in fear and ran to tidy up the mess with a

broom. He also quietly took away the latest viewership ratings table that he had brought over earlier!

...

A lot of the people from Central TV were furious and did not seem to be in a good mood!

A documentary!

A documentary without promotions!

A documentary without celebrity guests!

A documentary without advertisements that merely cost 10 million RMB to make and was so niche and so unpopular that no one was supposed to pay any attention to it!

Yet it had unexpectedly scored the same viewership rating as Rise to the Dance?

How was that possible?!

How could that be?!

At this moment, a poem was brought up by someone on the Internet.

## Rotten Fruit

Black bugs have long since chewed through my flesh.

I lie on a bed of moss so cold it stings

just letting the rot set in deeper.

Waiting for the rot to pierce my core,

and decompose my prison.

My imprisoned soul will then,

wearing a pea-green vest,

leap out grinning from ear to ear.

No one could have imagined that the poem Rotten Fruit which Zhang Ye had posted earlier could really come true! No one could have imagined that Zhang Ye would really wear a pea-green vest and leap out grinning from ear to ear. With A Bite of China, he had given Central TV Department 1, Rise to the Dance, the television station, everyone, the entire world a very loud slap!!

On this day, chants of Zhang Ye's name reverberated all over the

Internet!

On this day, A Bite of China shocked the entire nation!!

# Chapter 817: Celebration!

---

In the office space.

Zhang Ye's cell phone rang. When he saw the number, he moved away from where all the noise was, otherwise he would not be able to hear anything over the phone.

It was a call from his old classmate, Dong Shanshan.

But when he answered the phone, it was Hu Fei who spoke.

"Little Zhang!"

"Brother Hu."

"How, how did you manage to do that!?"

'Hur hur, it's just the audience giving me some face.'

"How is this even a case of giving face to you?! Such a viewership rating already has nothing to do with giving face nor would it be related to the magnitude of your fan base. This is purely from the audience base that the documentary itself has earned! You're already getting a 1.27% viewership rating with just the premiere episode? Do you really intend to poke a hole in the sky?!"

Up until now, Hu Fei still could not digest this fact.

On the other end, Dong Shanshan had taken over the phone.

"Old classmate."

"Hey, Shanshan."

Dong Shanshan said rather speechlessly: "The viewership rating of your documentary has totally steamrolled variety shows like ours. Do you think that's appropriate? Ah?"

Zhang Ye laughed in return and replied: "It's indeed not appropriate."

Dong Shanshan said: "You also know that it's inappropriate? You're really honest, you!"

Zhang Ye said: "But you can't blame me for that, right?"

Following that, the voices of Xiao Lu, Hou Ge, and Hou Di were also heard over the phone. He could tell that they were not standing close to the phone but were not very far away either.

"Teacher Zhang, how on earth did you film a documentary like that?!"

"Teacher Zhang, I'm Dafei! A Bite of China is very nice to watch!"

"Go, Teacher Zhang. Let those people at Central TV know the consequences for offending you! Fight it out with them! The higher the viewership ratings, the better! Smack their faces! Send them to their deaths! Hahahahahaha!" As soon as he heard that voice, he knew it was Hou Di.

"This face-smacking is already very brutal!" Hou Ge gloated.

Zhang Ye's old colleagues congratulated him in their own ways. Even though they were no longer working together anymore, the feelings between them when they worked and struggled together in the past did not fade with time. Every time Zhang Ye got into trouble, they would send their regards and support. When they encountered problems, Zhang Ye would do his utmost to help them.

Zhang Ye laughed and said: "Thank you, everyone. I have an incoming call from my mother right now, so I gotta hang up. I will treat everyone to a meal some other time. All of you must definitely come."

Hu Fei said: "That's for sure!"

After hanging up, he answered the incoming call.

His mother's loud voice emitted from the cell phone: "Son! Son! Quick, go online and have a look. That documentary of yours is the number 1 in the nationwide viewership ratings! Quickly, go and look!"



Zhang Ye laughed drolly and then helplessly said: "Mom, since you know about it, do you think that I, as the executive director of A Bite of China wouldn't know? Why would I need to look online? The viewership ratings table was delivered to me a while ago."

"You already knew about it?" His mother said loudly: "Aiyo, you have really stolen the limelight this time! It was only after a few of our old neighbors came to our house to give their congratulations just now that your dad and I knew about this!" Actually, regarding Zhang Ye's new documentary, his mother was one of those who had the most doubts about it. From the time Zhang Ye started saying that he wanted to make the documentary, his mother was already expressing her constant pessimism and disbelief about it. But right now, his mother was much happier than anyone else!

My son did it!

He has really managed to do it!!

With a documentary, he left the entire variety show industry clamoring. With a way that was not favored by anyone and even thought of as totally impossible, he had clinched the number 1 spot in the nationwide viewership ratings. What sort of ferociousness was this? What type of magnificent feat was this!?

Congratulatory calls from his friends consecutively came in!

They came from Yao Jiancai, Tian Bin, Fan Yingyun, Chen Guang, Fan Wenli, Zhang Xia, and so on.

Even the famous documentary director who had praised A Bite of China and Zhang Ye on Weibo previously had somehow managed to get ahold of Zhang Ye's number and contacted him.

"Director Zhang, this is Shao Chi."

"Shao Chi? Director Shao?" Zhang Ye was a little stunned.

"I never expected that you would know me." Shao Chi was also quite surprised.

Zhang Ye laughed and responded: "Of course I know about you. You are a senior in the documentary industry and I have often heard about you."

Shao Chi said: "More like I'm the one who has often heard about you. In these past two years, I've often heard my friends mentioning your name. Sister Zhang's manager is from my hometown and I got your number from Old Fang. Hur hur, the new generation has surpassed the older one. You're indeed worthy of your reputation."

"Please don't say that. I still have lots to learn from the seniors." Zhang Ye did not try putting on any airs.

Shao Chi said: "You don't need to learn from us. That's just going backwards. Your documentary has already carved out an individual path of its own and also provided all the documentaries

and documentary filmmakers a clear direction. We should be learning from you instead. A Bite of China is fantastic, and you have given all of us documentary filmmakers something to be proud of!"

Zhang Ye quickly replied: "Director Shao, please don't say that. I really don't deserve all this praise. In the field of documentaries, I'm just an outsider. That I managed to do well this time was all down to luck. If there's a chance to pay you a visit in the future, please don't hold back your knowledge from me. I hope to learn a lot from you."

After that, they hung up.

Not far away, Yan Tianfei waved his hands and announced, "Everyone, stop whatever you're doing. Today, everyone will get a break. I'm treating, so let's go dine together!"

"Oh!"

"Hooray!"

"Haha!"

"Time for the celebratory feast!"

"Thank you, Director!"

Everyone cheered.

Little Wang was still sobbing from her excitement.

Zhang Ye told his assistant, "That's enough, Little Wang. Don't cry anymore. Let's go."

Only then did Little Wang, Huang Dandan, and a few other female colleagues wipe away their tears and walk outside together while chatting away with Yan Tianfei, Zhang Ye, and the others. Not only was the program team of A Bite of China going, all the staff working overtime from every one of Department 14's three sections went as well. All in all, there were around 30-40 people.

When they went downstairs, the commotion they attracted became a little large.

Many people from the other departments saw their group. When they spotted Yan Tianfei and Zhang Ye leading the group, the look in the eyes of everyone at Central TV changed!

It was Zhang Ye!

It was the staff of Department 14!

Beside them, a deputy director of Central TV Department 3 happened to pass by. When he saw them, he immediately walked up, laughing loudly and saying, "Old Yan, congratulations!"

Yan Tianfei also smiled and said, "Old He!"

Old He said, "You guys have really managed to shine this time! That viewership rating has really scared a few people to death!" Then, he looked at Zhang Ye and asked, "Director Zhang, when would you be free to come and help us out at Central TV Department 3?"

Yan Tianfei said, "Are you trying to poach my people in front of me?"

Old He laughed. "It's not only me, I think there are already numerous television stations and channels that want to bring Zhang Ye over to their side now!"

There were also some other staff who had gathered around and chatted with the Department 14 staff they were acquainted with.

"Congratulations to you!"

"Congratulations, congratulations!"

"You've all gotten really popular now!"

"The show is very nice to watch!"

"Your viewership ratings are so scary. How did you guys manage

to do that?"

"Director Zhang, can I take a picture with you?"

In the past, Department 14's fate was one that saw them largely being ignored wherever they went in Central TV. The station and other departments did not place any importance on them and it was difficult to even get some things done due to the management rejecting and refusing their requests. But now, a lot of people had come to congratulate them and no one dared to despise them anymore. At this moment, Department 14 become the ones that everyone paid attention to. Their colleagues were paying attention to them, the media was paying attention to them, and the entire country's audience was paying attention to them!

With just a documentary called A Bite of China, they had managed to attract nationwide attention!

This was the most glorious event to ever happen in the history of documentaries!

This was a scene that had never occurred in the history of China's documentaries!

...

At a restaurant downstairs.

At the innermost private room.

Yan Tianfei did not care whether or not he had to go back to work later. He made an exception and poured himself some white wine. "Let's raise a toast, cheers!"

"Director Yan, Director Zhang, we would like to give a toast to the two of you." Everyone stood up.

However, Zhang Ye said, "Let's toast to ourselves."

Yan Tianfei agreed, "Right, we should make the first toast to ourselves!"

"Cheers."

"Cheers."

Everyone enjoyed the celebratory lunch with incomparable joy and were in high spirits due to the happy event. Their faces were brimming with smiles and glee. A Bite of China had given them something to be very proud of this time!

When they finished their lunch, it was still just 12 PM due to them coming early for the celebratory lunch at around 10 AM.

Zhang Ye and Yan Tianfei were fighting over who should pay when it came to the bill at the entrance. Coincidentally, they saw the restaurant's front door open beside them as a group of people

led by Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye starting coming in. Looking at the people who followed behind them, it seemed like almost the entire Rise to the Dance program team was here as well.

The Rise to the Dance program team staff were stunned.

When they saw them, the staff of Department 14 were also stunned.

What was this?

Wasn't this what they meant by enemies often cross paths?

Zhang Ye glanced at Chen Ye and the others. "You're here to hold a celebratory feast too?"

Chen Ye gave him a fake smile and said, "You too?"

"Yeah, but we've finished eating already," Zhang Ye said.

Xu Yipeng stared at Zhang Ye and said, "Director Zhang, your documentary is really great."

"It's just average." Zhang Ye smiled a little and said, "We're tied for first place in the viewership ratings this time, so you guys are great too."



Xu Yipeng nodded."I should congratulate you as well then." Saying that, he paused then continued,"But there won't be a tie next week. We'll definitely have to determine who's the better of us two."

"Probably so," Zhang Ye remarked.

These two groups of people had a long history of enmity between them and everyone disliked one another. After exchanging a few friendly but hypocritical words, the two groups walked past each other, one of them into a private room inside the restaurant, while the other left the restaurant.

Little Wang pouted."Just look at their faces. Those who are in the know would believe that they are having a celebratory feast, but those in the dark would think that they're having a farewell lunch instead!"

Zhang Ye was tickled by what she had said."Why have you become even more sarcastic than me now?"

Little Wang smiled gleefully and said,"Didn't I learn all that from you?"

Everyone laughed.

...

Meanwhile.

In the restaurant's private room.

The staff of Rise to the Dance knew that Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye were not really as calm as they looked on the surface. When they saw the viewership ratings in the morning, everyone from their program team was stunned for a full minute. As for the celebratory feast that was arranged for the afternoon, many of them had already lost interest in it, because even though their viewership rating was quite high, it was not perfect since they were not the only number 1 rated program in the country! Further, the show that tied for first place with them was made by Zhang Ye, the previous Rise to the Dance's executive director. He even did it with a documentary that they had not taken to be a worthy competitor and was rejected by everyone! This kind of complicated and shocked mood could be easily imagined!

A 10 million investment vs a 100 million investment.

No promotions vs an overwhelming promotion.

No celebrity guests vs a gathering of big names.

A documentary vs a variety show.

And the result? The viewership ratings turned out to be the same??

Aren't you totally embarrassing Rise to the Dance that way!!

However, this matter was obviously not over as the competition was just starting. A Bite of China had become popular, but at the same time, Rise to the Dance was also getting more popular. If the premiere episode for this week could not determine which was better than the other, then they'd have to let it be decided next week!

Hence, Xu Yipeng's opening words at the celebratory feast were, "The viewership ratings must definitely go up a level for next Friday's broadcast. We must push down all the other shows and get the number 1 ranking in the viewership ratings!"

Chen Ye added, "The only number 1!"

Everyone gave their loudest response to that.

"Understood!"

"Yes, Director!"

"We will definitely do it!"

"A documentary cannot sustain interest. They're definitely no match for us!"

"The premiere episode doesn't say and mean much at all! The real competition begins from here!"

"Right, everyone is very confident! We guarantee that we will complete this mission!"

# Chapter 818: Scoring 200 Million RMB Worth Of Advertisements!

---

Sunday morning.

While Zhang Ye was still in dreamland, news of A Bite of China kept bombarding the public. Since yesterday morning, it has not stopped, and of course the morning newspapers today wouldn't either.

"A Bite of China wins the top spot!"

"The contest for viewership ends in a tie with the appearance of an unexpected dark horse!"

"Zhang Ye opens a new era for documentaries!"

"Has spring arrived for the documentary genre?"

"Zhang Ye's viewership rating miracle continues on! Praise for A Bite of China!"

"A Bite of China in high definition! Awakening the memories of taste!"

"Breaking down the success of A Bite of China's scenes. Detailed explanation of Zhang Ye's touch of magic in his filming techniques!"

"The first-ever documentary to be called a classic is born!"

"I have the pleasure of witnessing history, a history belonging to the field of documentaries!"

"After decades of silence, has the documentary genre been awakened by Zhang Ye? Could the waking lion continue its viewership miracle in the coming week? Let us look forward to what happens next!"

On this morning, news and discussions of A Bite of China were at the same level of Rise to the Dance for the first time ever. Yet A Bite of China's program team and Central TV Department 14 did not spend any money at all on promotions and news articles!

The netizens were continuing to flood in and contribute to the topic!

"Ahhhh, I am still in disbelief!"

"Of all the entertainment industry's celebrities, I only acknowledge Zhang Ye!"

"Me too, I'm utterly convinced by him this time!"

"That bunch of Rise to the Dance fans who came to criticize A Bite of China and even claimed that Zhang Ye's standards were not

good enough? I'm totally laughing at them now, do they know that? This was Zhang Ye's directorial debut! This is his first time crossing over to film a documentary!"

"That bunch of brain-dead fans. Big Saber Bro will outscold all of them single-handedly!"

"Zhang Ye's fan club leader, Big Saber Bro—always as fearsome as ever!"

"In the past, I didn't like Zhang Ye. But after watching A Bite of China, I have turned into a fan without any hesitation! I like this documentary so much! It's simply too awesome!"

"Me too!"

"Chen Ye's reputation and popularity might be good too, while he's also lauded by those who are very supportive of him. But anyone who knows a thing or two about this industry would know that Teacher Zhang's abilities are not something that Chen Ye can compete with. They're on totally different levels!"

"That's of course. Just based on talent alone, who in the entire entertainment industry can compete with Zhang Ye? If Teacher Zhang had half the looks of Sect Leader Huo, he would have already become an A-list celebrity!"

"Agreed!"

"Teacher Zhang isn't bad looking. I find him to be quite alright after looking long enough at him. He's even getting more and more pleasing to the eye, heehee. I am a brain-dead fan of Zhang Ye!"

...

At home.

Still dreaming, Zhang Ye was pushed awake by someone.

"Zhang Ye, wake up." It was Chenchen.

Zhang Ye impatiently turned his back on her and said, "Don't disturb me, go away."

However, a moment later, Chenchen went around him and pushed at him again. "Zhang Ye, wake up. Grandma wants me to wake you up. She says that you have to go to work."

His mother also came into his bedroom. "Hurry up and get up. Eat breakfast then go to work."

Zhang Ye didn't know how to react. "What time is it right now? I will go later. There's nothing urgent."

"It's already past 8 AM, and you still want to go later?" His mother nagged, "Hurry up. Quickly go to your office and do your work. Don't laze around at home like this. Your new show is a hit



now. Shouldn't you be working hard to consolidate the popularity of it? If you let Rise to the Dance surpass your show next week, how shameful would it be? Now that you've managed to make the two shows share the top spot, do you know how many people are waiting to see who becomes the winner? Wake up!"

His father said from the living room, "Your mom was provoked by someone, hur hur. When we went out for a stroll last night, a neighbor from the opposite apartment building said that Rise to the Dance is a better show than A Bite of China. When your mom heard that, she went over impatiently and argued with that person for the longest time. If not for the neighbors who were there to help calm things down and stop them, your mom would have fought with someone already."

Zhang Ye cringed. "Mom, you didn't need to go that far, did you?"

His mother dismissed, "Why not? They said that my son's show is not good? She must be blind!"

But she seemed to have forgotten that she was the one who was most pessimistic about Zhang Ye's documentary. However, after the viewership rating for A Bite of China was announced, it had really changed a lot of things, and changed the mindsets of many people when it came to traditional documentaries. The most interesting phenomenon was that those who watched A Bite of China at the beginning all thought that only they themselves liked watching it. They believed that no one else would accept the documentary, only to find out later that that was exactly what everyone else was thinking when they watched it!

Zhang Ye, who was finally made to get out of bed by his mother, went to eat breakfast and reluctantly went to work.

...

Around 9 AM.

Right after he entered the program team office, Zhang Ye was immediately blocked by some people.

"Director Zhang!" It was a middle-aged woman around 30. "I'm the advertising manager of Everyday Eats, Miss Xu. Can I discuss with you A Bite of China's—"

Before she could finish, a middle-aged man came up to him. He grabbed hold of Zhang Ye's hand to shake it the moment he came up to him. "Director Zhang, I'm Hawthorn Beverage Group's Old He. We cooperated previously on The Voice. You still remember that, right? The advertisement this time for A Bite of China, you must definitely leave a spot for us. We're old working partners, so you better leave a slice of the pie for us!"

Someone else said, "Director Zhang, can I ask how much the title sponsorship fee costs?"

"Director Zhang, can I have a word with you?"

A group of people from various companies and manufacturers surrounded Zhang Ye!

Zhang Ye couldn't manage them all, so he said, "Everyone, please, one by one. You guys are making it impossible for me to answer your questions. There are people responsible for the advertising arrangements, so can we please go by the proper procedures?" Saying that, he called out to Ha Qiqi who was standing next to the group of people. "Sister Ha, please arrange a welcome for our guests, or perhaps arrange for a meeting room where we can discuss this further!"

Ha Qiqi and Zhang Zuo immediately went to make the necessary arrangements.

Zhang Ye asked, feeling puzzled, "Why did so many people come here?"

Ha Qiqi smiled wryly. "There were already businesses calling up yesterday regarding the ad spots. At that time, they called up Department 14 directly to talk about it, but this morning, Director Yan announced that the advertising deals for A Bite of China are to be handled by our program team itself, so everyone came looking for you instead. I had wanted to make individual appointments for the advertisers at first, so that we could deal with them one by one, but who knew they couldn't wait whatsoever and just came rushing over hoping to talk to us directly! After all, our show has started broadcasting, and even two episodes now, so they naturally feel a little anxious about it."

"We couldn't stop them from coming in at all," Zhang Zuo added. "The earliest to get here arrived at around 5 in the morning. I don't know how he managed to get in through the gates and into

our office, but I heard that he chatted with our night shift staffer, Little Sun, for over three hours. Little Sun almost passed out from talking." When he related that to them, Zhang Zuo couldn't help but laugh as well.

Little Wang came up and whispered, "And a few of the advertisers whom Sister Ha contacted before A Bite of China started its broadcast also came here today. Back then, even after we pestered them and talked until our mouths got tired, that bunch of people still did not want to buy our ad spots, but look how it turned out now! We should just not sell to them!"

Zhang Ye shook his head and laughed. "It's wrong to say things like that. Before this, there was no viewership rating for them to consider with, so they didn't know whether our show would be good or not. There has never been a precedent of any title sponsorship for a documentary before either, so there's a huge risk investing into the ad spots. We can't possibly request they take on the risk for us, can we? There's simply no reason for them to do that. So if anyone wants to buy the ad spots now, we'll welcome all of them alike."

Little Wang gave a thumbs up and said, "It's still Director Zhang who is the most generous of us."

In the meeting room.

The advertisers were all gathered around a large meeting table. There was a total of more than 20 representatives.

When Zhang Ye came into the office, every one of those people tried to speak. However, Zhang Ye said, "Everyone, please listen to me first. I know your reasons for coming here today, and we'll also happily welcome any deals related to advertising on our show. But as A Bite of China is a documentary, it is different from the other variety shows that you're all familiar with. That's why we have our own set of rules when it comes to advertising as well, so why doesn't everyone sit down quietly and listen to my explanation?"

"Please explain."

"Let us know what you mean."

"No matter what the rules are, our company will definitely take an advertisement spot!"

Only then did Zhang Ye say, "First, we won't allow any advertisements to be put into the original footage of the documentary that gets broadcast."

Everyone was dismayed.

"Ah?"

"Then how will the advertisements be presented?"

"Why is that so?"

"This..."

Zhang Ye continued explaining, "Second, A Bite of China has already finished filming and we won't be doing any more of that either. If any of you had planned to do some product placements of your company's products within our show, we definitely can't accept that. I have to be responsible for my documentary as well as the arts."

The faces of the representatives of two of the companies immediately darkened.

The other companies' representatives also forced smiles, thinking how other shows hoped for as many ads as possible, even to the point of finding ways to insert a few more in when the ad spots were filled. Who didn't want more money? Who would think that they were earning too much? But it seemed like Zhang Ye and the program team of A Bite of China was exactly like that. A group of them had come to invest their money, and still, the sellers were being picky about things, even going as far as setting rules for them.

But there was nothing they could do!

The show was way too popular! And they had the qualifications to set the rules!

After putting it so bluntly upfront, Zhang Ye changed his tone and began introducing the advertising model for A Bite of China. He talked about the different types of advertising strategies that

would help the advertisers maximize their promotions, and also gave a simple introduction of the price points for the different advertising types.

Finally, another group of advertisers shuffled into the meeting room as their numbers went past 40 people. In here were the advertising representatives of over 40 companies and enterprises, which weren't just some small businesses. Those who could come to A Bite of China's program team to buy an advertising spot were definitely not small businesses. A small company would never be able to afford such prices.

In the end, after a series of bids, all the advertising slots for A Bite of China were sold!

The title sponsorship was not an exclusive one this time and went to two companies instead. However, the title sponsorship fee of the two advertisers totaled 100 million. Three second-tier advertisements were sold, while 13 advertisements spots were sold for advertisements on Department 14, shown before and after the broadcast of A Bite of China! At the end of it all, a few advertisers felt that the prices were too high and were left with no other choice but to just put their money into the reruns of A Bite of China on Saturdays and Sundays. On the issue of the Internet, three online video hosting sites also made contact with the program team. The online exclusive broadcast rights were finally sold to the highest bidder, but with the prerequisite that they would delayed their telecast to two hours after the show was first broadcast on Channel 14—this was to ensure that it wouldn't affect the viewership ratings.

After the discussions were done, even though Zhang Ye only made an estimate, it was obvious that they had reached an astronomical figure in the advertising revenue this time. Although the advertisers were all mainly from food and beverage related companies and did not number more than the advertisers of The Voice, A Bite of China was still a rare show about food. This would fit very well with the promotions of these companies, so they naturally were willing to spend more money too.

For example, a beverage company might hesitate if they had to spent 8 million RMB to buy an advertising spot on Rise to the Dance, but on A Bite of China, they would agree to this 8 million RMB price tag in a heartbeat. That was because the style of A Bite of China fit the nature of their business, which would already achieve half the effects of the promotions, so they would naturally be inclined to it. If they chose to look for another show similar to A Bite of China? There was none at all!

Zhang Ye even received a call from a friend.

It was a call from skit actress Ci Xiufang."Little Zhang."

"Hello, Teacher Ci," Zhang Ye said very politely.

Ci Xiufang said:"Someone has asked me for a favor to link them up with you. Can I ask if there are still any advertising slots for A Bite of China? Any second or third-tier advertisements will be fine too, so if there are any, could you leave one for my friend? She's a childhood friend of mine and has asked me for my help on this, so I couldn't refuse her. Can you check if that will be convenient for you? It's fine if it's not. I'll just let her know."



Zhang Ye touched his nose and answered: "I've just sold all of the advertising spots, but since you're asking, I'll definitely do my best for you. Alright then, let me work out something for you, so just get your friend to contact me directly."

Ci Xiufang laughed and replied: "Then I must thank you. Consider that I owe you one."

"Don't be that courteous with me." Zhang Ye said: "You're pulling in advertisers for me. I should be the one thanking you instead."

"Oh, come on." Ci Xiufang giggled. "That might be so for other shows, but for a show that's directed by Director Little Zhang? It has to be the advertisers fighting to buy a spot from you instead. There won't be any spots left if they come too late!"

Negotiating the prices.

Initiating the project.

The contracts were signed.

When everything was done, the program team staff tabulated all the figures and had a great fright!

All the advertisements slots and broadcasting rights for A Bite of China were sold for 197 million RMB, very close to the 200 million

RMB mark!!

Ha Qiqi swallowed hard!

Zhang Zuo looked at that long string of numbers in a daze!

The staff who were originally from Department 14 were even more unable to process what they were seeing. When had this group of people, who had always been working with traditional documentaries, ever seen so much money? They were just dumbfounded by it all!

Tong Fu said excitedly, "We have money now, we finally have money now!"

Huang Dandan blinked her eyes and said, "Would the station start having second thoughts when they see that we have so much money? Are they going to funnel our money to Central TV Department 1 again?"

Wu Yi said, "They certainly won't do that. The popularity of A Bite of China has already left some executives of Central TV Department 1 with a swollen face. Even if the station couldn't be any more shameless than they already are, they wouldn't dare do that!"

Little Wang said eagerly, "Who could have expected that our documentary could earn so much money back then? The advertising revenue of Rise to the Dance is also around the same as

ours, right?"

Tong Fu said, "200 million! I feel like I'm in a dream!"

Ha Qiqi said with a laugh, "Now, we can finally run a proper promotional campaign for our documentary! We've been waiting for this amount of money for too long now!"

The news spread like wildfire to every corner!

"A Bite of China scores 200 million in advertising revenue!"

"Title sponsorship for A Bite of China reaches 100 million, with a total of nearly 200 million, matching Rise to the Dance's advertising revenues!"

"The miracle brought about by a 10 million yuan low-cost documentary series!"

With the media reporting about this, it suddenly created a stir again!

A Bite of China!

A Bite of China!

A Bite of China!

Countless people went crazy for it!

# Chapter 819: The War Between A Documentary And Variety Show Industry!

---

Later that afternoon.

The advertisement revenue details went viral on Weibo.

"200 million RMB, oh my heavens!"

"They sold off everything in just a day?"

"That's what the trademark of 'Zhang Ye' does!"

"Everyone's gone crazy!"

"In the past, if someone told me that the advertising spots and authorizations of a documentary could fetch 200 million, I would definitely have taken that person to be an idiot. But now, it has happened for real!"

"Central TV Documentary Channel has really made a killing this time!"

"Their greatest success was to transfer Zhang Ye over to their department!"

"Those advertising revenues should have been Central TV

Department 1's. I wonder what expressions they have on their faces now. After displacing Zhang Ye, this should be the most idiotic move that Central TV Department 1 has taken in the past few decades! They are so idiotic that even though I am not a fan of Zhang Ye's, I can't help but find Central TV Department 1 idiotic!"

"Hahaha!"

...

Indeed, Central TV Department 1's Deputy Director Jiang Yuan did not look too good, especially after he found out about the advertisement revenues of A Bite of China. At that instant, he also felt that he was an idiot! Although the advertisement revenues of Rise to the Dance were about the same as A Bite of China, after some contemplation, how much had been invested back into Rise to the Dance? It was more than 100 million! And what about A Bite of China? They only invested a mere 10 million into the program! An exact sum of 10 million!

Zhang Ye!

It was Zhang Ye again!

Were you invited by [Monkey](#) to specially deal with us?

In reference to Journey to the West, the Red Boy who was subdued by Guanyin, accused her (him) of being sent by the Monkey King to subdue him.

At that instant, Jiang Yuan suddenly had some regrets. He really

should have kept Zhang Ye frozen at Central TV Department 1 and not allowed him to go so that he wouldn't even have the slightest chance to appear on screen or make any more shows. But then again, they couldn't be blamed for not doing so either! Central TV Documentary Channel had the lowest viewership ratings among all the channels and was the worst performing department. If it were any other person in his position, they would also agree that this move was foolproof and that Zhang Ye wouldn't be able to do anything while he was at the documentary channel!

He picked up the phone and called Xu Yipeng.

"Director Xu."

"Director Jiang."

"Can you ensure next week's viewership rating will be good?"

"Don't worry, that won't be a problem."

"Good. You must definitely regain honor for Central TV Department 1!"

"I understand! We're all prepared for it!"

"Very good!"

...

Elsewhere.

Department 14.

Some of the advertisers that came too late had missed out on the entire advertisement deal. A few of them were closely following Zhang Ye around, trying to get something out of him as he moved around in the office.

"Director Zhang, you can't be like this!" a company's representative said.

Another person also said, "We have already cooperated once previously, so we're considered old partners. But now, you just come up and tell us that all the advertisement spots have been sold. How do you expect me to go back and answer to my boss? I have a mission to fulfill this time. My boss and colleagues at the company have already issued the 'military order'!"

Zhang Ye said helplessly, "Everyone, the advertisement spots have really been sold out. Even the spots for the reruns have been taken." He was holding a list in his hand and pointed it out to them. "Look at this. We really can't fit any more slots in this. Why would I lie to you guys?"

A female deputy director said, "You have to think of something for us no matter what!"



"That's right, Director Zhang," the others beside her echoed.

"There's really none left." Saying that, Zhang Ye thought for a bit before adding, "If you guys don't mind, there's still a chance for cooperation. You see, we still have a third-tier advertisement package that we can sell, but this would require you to use your own company's resources to handle the promotional advertisements and online or television commercials. We can authorize you to add a message like 'A Bite of China's Recommended Beverage' on your advertisements and commercials. These authorizations aren't expensive either."

Those advertisers looked at each other.

"Alright, I'll take it!"

"We'll also take it!"

"We'll get this since there's no better choices left! Hai."

The reason why this advertisement was sold cheaply was because A Bite of China's program team did not have to handle the promotional resources for them. Instead, the advertisers would have to fork out their own money to buy spots to advertise. Then, they would have to add in the branding of "A Bite of China" into their advertisements and make use of the influence of A Bite of China to raise their brand's reputation and trust. A Bite of China would then be able to gain access to free promotions for the show through their advertisements. This was essentially benefiting from the association with each other.

After the matters at this end were settled, Zhang Ye put up the schedule for A Bite of China's promotions. He called Ha Qiqi, Zhang Zuo, and a few others over to tell them, "I've just sold several advertising authorizations which could help us in our promotions as well. I need you guys to get in contact with their people to find out the progress on it and to get the contracts signed too. Oh yes, now that the money is in, our promotional activities should also begin. Let's follow the proposal that we did up previously and double up on it....No, triple up on it and get all the advertisements out there in the public eye!"

Upon hearing this, a lot of the staff were fired up.

Little Wang looked over. "Are we finally going to compete head on with Rise to the Dance?"

Tong Fu asked, "Director Zhang, do we have a chance of winning next week?"

Huang Dandan giggled. "With Director Zhang around, who are we afraid of?! We're afraid of no one!"

Everyone's confidence was at an unprecedented level. Actually, what they were doing now was already poking a hole in the sky of the television industry!

"Everyone, let's get things moving and just do your job well. We'll let nature take its course for the viewership ratings," Zhang Ye said with a light smile.

...

On the same day, the promotional advertisements of A Bite of China started appearing everywhere!

On the online video hosting sites, media outlets, and Weibo, A Bite of China was everywhere—with money, of course they could promote however they liked and get as much exposure as they wanted. They had already received the payments, which were nearly 20 times the invested amount of their show before tax, so Zhang Ye and his team no longer needed to worry about the costs involved now!

The netizens were exclaiming.

"A Bite of China's promotions are finally beginning!"

"These new promotional advertisements are really pleasing to the eyes!"

"I'm so looking forward to the third episode!"

"Teacher Zhang, we'll always support you!"

"Eh, what is A Bite of China? What's this ad about?"

"Are you dumb, previous poster? Didn't you watch TV last night?"

Go and search before asking!"

"Uh, it's just a documentary. What's so interesting about it?"

"Hahahaha, my friend above, countless people have uttered those same words as you yesterday. But after last night, no one mentioned them again!"

"Fuck, is it that awesome? I'll go have a look! Are there any videos online of it?"

"Yes, A Bite of China's online video hosting partner has already uploaded the first and second episodes."

More and more people learned of their show through the ads!

...

That night, on seeing A Bite of China's massive promotional activities happening everywhere, the program teams of many television stations felt very uneasy, although there wasn't anything they could do about it either!

In some television station.

In a program team's office.

The supervisor looked at his staff and said, "A documentary like A Bite of China can even produced in such a way and get the top spot in the viewership ratings and advertising revenues. As someone working in the variety show industry, don't you feel embarrassed?"

Everyone smiled wryly but no one said a thing.

"I feel embarrassed!" The supervisor slapped his own face, agitated. "I feel extremely embarrassed! We'll put in overtime today. No one is to leave if the recording for this week's episode is not done well!"

At some province.

In a television station.

An executive director of a program team had gathered everyone in a meeting room. "Look at this. These are the results of A Bite of China for the past two days. I don't know whether you guys should be ashamed or not, but I'm definitely ashamed and can't afford to lose face like this. If a documentary can even get number 1 in the viewership ratings, then what reason do we have to give for our entertainment interview show not being able to do so? Are there any more reasons to say that documentaries are only for a niche audience?"

"No, Director."

"We will not find excuses anymore."

"Uh, we will work harder and strive to break 0.4% for the viewership ratings before the end of the month."

A Bite of China's incredulous viewership rating had shocked and also inspired many people. Similar scenes were playing out in many television station program teams of the industry.

A documentary presented in a brand new way had challenged people's understanding of documentaries. This was also a delightful phenomenon as a lot of people were excited by it!

Perhaps it was a subconscious reaction.

Perhaps they did not intend to compare.

But without a doubt, to preserve their last bit of honor when faced with the enemy that was a niche program, many television stations and entertainment shows were getting anxious. At this moment, a war broke out between a documentary and all the variety shows in the industry. They did not wish to get trampled under the feet of a documentary, else that would be truly face-smacking for them!!

They did not believe that the viewership ratings for the next episode of A Bite of China would still be that shocking!

Jiang Yuan refused to believe it.

Xu Yipeng refused to believe it.

Chen Ye refused to believe it.

A lot of industry insiders also refused to believe it!

A miraculous comeback of the documentaries? It was more than enough to have let it happen once, but if it continued to dominate the television industry? Then it wouldn't just be a miracle, but a divine act of god!

# Chapter 820: Zhang Ye And Old Wu Get Caught In Action!

---

At night.

It was still very lively on the news, with various reports being constantly published!

The variety shows' defensive battle has started?"

"Zhang Ye forces variety shows to an impasse!"

"Next week's highlights, Rise to the Dance and A Bite of China to battle it out for top spot!"

"The documentary genre strikes back, but whose face has it slapped?"

However, as one of the parties involved in this matter, Zhang Ye had already driven out to the vicinity of Taoran Pavilion. He called Old Wu at the roadside before driving to Wu Zeqing's villa.

Before his car could even come to a stop, the door to the villa opened.

Wu Zeqing came out gracefully. "You're here?"



"Yes, I just got here. You just got off work too?" Zhang Ye got out of the car.

Old Wu nodded and said, "I got back a while ago and was just reading the newspapers inside."

"What news are you reading about?" Zhang Ye asked as he walked inside the house.

"The news about your A Bite of China of course. I flipped through a few pages and saw that all the reports were about your Department 14's documentary. But I can't blame the media reports for working so hard, since I have also watched your documentary and find it to be really good. The camera framing and angles are nice, the human and cultural back stories are also interesting. I feel that this could be used as teaching material for all documentaries to learn from," Old Wu commented.

Zhang Ye replied happily, "I'm flattered, I'm flattered."

Wu Zeqing hadn't changed clothes yet since she had just gotten home as well. She was dressed in her work clothes, a pair of heels, and a pair of black pants. Her top was a gray knitted sweater with a white shirt underneath. This outfit exuded her sense of capability very well, but did not overemphasize it. Old Wu had always radiated a soft charm from the way she carried herself.

Zhang Ye had not seen her in a long time now, so after he went into the house, he couldn't help but take a few more looks at her. He sat down and took out a tea caddy from his bag carefully. Then

he graciously handed it to her and said, "Have a taste of this tea first. This is Wuyi Mountains' Da Hong Pao that I told you about before. Don't underestimate these tea leaves. I guarantee that you've never tried it before. Since you like drinking oolong tea, I'm sure you'll like this tea." He added, "Oh yes, you must never give this to anyone else. Just keep it for yourself to drink."

Old Wu smiled and said, "OK, then I'll give it a try."

She boiled water.

Then made the tea.

Very quickly, the inside of the house was overflowing with the fragrance of the tea.

Wu Zeqing sniffed the scent of the tea and gave a slight look of surprise. She raised the cup and lightly pressed her lips on the edge of the cup and took a small sip. She couldn't help but smile and say, "It's indeed good. This is truly my first time trying this. You can't get this outside?"

Zhang Ye smiled and replied, "Of course you can't. Even if you have money, there's no place to get it from. There are only a few trees in the entire world that produce these tea leaves, and I have bought all of the parent trees. That's why only I have access to this tea. Others won't even have a chance to try it. Ration them well. If you like it, I'll bring some more over when they're gone." Giving them to Old Wu did not make him feel bad, but he wouldn't give it to anyone else.

Wu Zeqing nodded and took another sip."It tastes even better with the second sip. It's really good."

"What's more, this tea can be brewed five to six times and the flavor will still remain."

"You want some too?"

"I don't want to drink it for now."

Zhang Ye couldn't bear to drink it. He just sat there and gazed at Old Wu, enjoying the view as he watched her slowly sip the tea. Old Wu was beautiful and gorgeous. No matter how he looked at her, he did not get tired of it. Sometimes, he even felt that if he sat there doing nothing for the entire day and just looked at Old Wu, he would still find it enjoyable.

Old Wu asked,"Stay over for dinner tonight."

"Of course. I've been craving for your cooking all this while." He immediately felt hungry at the mention of eating.

Old Wu went to the open kitchen and started cooking dinner. As she washed the raw food, the two of them chatted."This year's television awards ceremony will take place soon. It'd be great if you could give A Bite of China a little push to get a higher viewership rating. If it doesn't end in a draw again with your show getting the number 1 spot nationwide, it would aid you in getting

the prize for sure. If the viewership rating could hit 1.5%, then that most prestigious award for documentaries is as good as in the bag."

Zhang Ye said, "Why would it still have to depend on the viewership ratings?"

Old Wu explained gently, "That might not be the case for others, but for your show, it's necessary. You have offended too many people within the industry, so unless you produce something that give people no chance to argue against, if there's another candidate for the award, they definitely won't give it to you." Then she glanced at him and asked, "Otherwise, how do you think that A Bite of China would get nominated for the awards at the last minute? It was because I got my secretary to recommend your show's nomination to the selection committee. The SARFT is the overseeing authority, so they cannot reject the recommendations that we suggest."

Zhang Ye was taken aback. "It was you who helped recommend the documentary? Hai, I should have known! I was still thinking why we would get nominated when we have just started broadcasting!"

Old Wu laughed. "This nomination was deserved anyway, but it was just because there were people who did not like you that they picked on and criticized the documentary. I was only helping to lay the path for you, but you'll still have to depend on yourself in the end."

"Who picked on and criticized us?"

"Xu Wenzong."

"Who is that?"

"The honorary vice president of the Television Association."

"But I don't know that person."

"You know his brother-in-law though, that famous crosstalk artist named Tang Dazhang."

"Him!"

Zhang Ye immediately understood. His feud with Tang Dazhang was indeed a big one, but how could Zhang Ye have known that his wife's brother had actually obstructed him without him knowing?"Old Wu, if you didn't tell me about this, I wouldn't have known at all. Is that Xu Wenzong one of the judges? When the time come, if he still attempts to stop us with some underhanded ways, then the award will—"

Wu Zeqing interrupted, "That won't happen anymore. As of this afternoon, I have already stripped him of his qualification as a judge."

Zhang Ye was stunned. "You removed him from the panel?"

"Yes, I did," Old Wu replied calmly.

Zhang Ye was dumbfounded. "You can even do that?"

Old Wu said, "Why can't I do that? As one of the highest qualified judges, he has lost his most basic principle of fairness. Since I know about it, I definitely won't tolerate it."

This was who his girlfriend was!

How appropriate!

When Zhang Ye heard about what she did, he felt very touched. He never thought that in a situation unknown to him, Old Wu would still step up to help him with so many things and help him prevent sneak attacks from others. "Look at you. You're very busy, but you still worry over my problems. I feel so bad about it now, so, Old Wu, why don't I make dinner instead?"

"That's not necessary." Old Wu waved him off.

But Zhang Ye had already walked up to her. "That won't do. I need to show my gratitude."

Old Wu gently fended him off. "It's not like you know how to cook, so why don't you just wait to eat?"

"Even so, I can learn." Zhang Ye folded up his sleeves. "You can

teach me!"

Old Wu glanced at him. "Are you really serious about learning?"

"Of course I am!" Zhang Ye said determinedly.

Old Wu nodded her head. "Alright then, hur hur. You want to start off with cutting the vegetables?"

Following that, Wu Zeqing walked behind Zhang Ye and leaned across his back. From behind, she held Zhang Ye's hand holding the kitchen knife, while her other hand gripped Zhang Ye's left hand. "Bend your left hand a little bit more, then support the knife by letting it rest against your wrist. As long as you pay attention to your thumb, you won't cut your fingers. Right, this is the way."

With the hands-on teaching, Old Wu was almost hugging Zhang Ye from behind.

Zhang Ye was enjoying this quite a bit. He had always been too lazy to cook meals for himself, but this was so enjoyable that it felt fun. Little by little, he learned from Old Wu as he occasionally took advantage as well.

...

After dinner.

The two of them drank some hot tea.

"Little Ye, shall we go out for a stroll?" Old Wu suggested.

Zhang Ye agreed without even thinking. "Sure."

Old Wu looked outside and said, "But the air isn't very good."

"There's a lot of smog. We should both wear face masks."

"Do we need to? It seems fine to me."

"Of course we need to. The air pollution is getting very serious and can easily lead to lung cancer and other respiratory diseases."

"Is it that severe?"

"Don't you know that, Old Wu?"

"I've heard about it, but it doesn't seem to be severe to me. If the effects are really that great, the newspapers would've had a field day already. Hasn't the news of the dangerous effects of the smog only been raised in the past two years? If there's some governance regarding this, it should get better within two years."

"Uh, we should just wear our face masks anyway."



Zhang Ye couldn't respond to that. It was only now that he started to realize the citizens' understanding of PM 2.5 in this world, which was totally different from his previous world, and that the concept of [PM 2.5](#) was only brought up within the past two years. Compared to his world, it seemed to be late by many years. Everyone still did not have a clear understanding of the dangerous effects of the smog, and if someone like Old Wu who worked at the SARFT as one of its leaders even did not understand it well, it was needless to mention other citizens.

PM 2.5 - Fine particulate matter (PM 2.5) is an air pollutant that is a concern for people's health when the levels in the air are high. PM 2.5 are tiny particles in the air that reduce visibility and cause the air to appear hazy when levels are elevated.

This was a rather wide-ranging topic that even three days and nights of discussions wouldn't be enough to cover, so Zhang Ye said no more, except to remind Old Wu that if the PM 2.5 readings were high, she should remember to wear a face mask.

Outside.

His mother called.

"Why aren't you back yet?"

"I have something to take care of."

"What is it? It's already past 8 PM."

"Aiya, I will go home once I'm done. I gonna hang up now, Mom."

The two of them strolled along the path leading to Taoran Pavilion Park's gate. Old Wu was wearing a face mask, while Zhang Ye was fully geared up. He even covered his head with the hood of his down jacket, afraid that they would get recognized.

They chatted as they strolled.

Laughing and talking.

Zhang Ye hardly had a chance to spend time alone with Wu Zeqing, so he naturally treasured every second of it. They walked from Taoran Pavilion to Nanheng Street, then from Nanheng Street to Caishikou.

Zhang Ye looked around and remarked, "We're almost at my place. Let's walk back to where we came from."

Wu Zeqing held his arm and returned a smile. "OK."

The two of them turned around, ready to head back.

But at this moment, an unidentified person had come up a distance not too far from them, carrying a large bag which seemed to indicate that the person had just bought something from the mall across the way. Zhang Ye subconsciously caught sight of that person which made his legs tremble. He could only mutter an "uh" at that.

Mom?

What was she doing out here at this time of night?

Didn't she just call me from home a while ago?

His mother also noticed that there were two people walking in front of her. Even if other people couldn't recognize Zhang Ye, she couldn't possibly not recognize him, right? Moreover, even though she couldn't see his face, she still recognized what he was wearing. Zhang Ye's shoes and the down jacket that he was wearing were bought by her from the mall.

"Son?" his mother said, slightly taken aback.

Zhang Ye pretended not to hear and pulled Old Wu along and walked ahead. He still did not want his parents to know about him and Wu Zeqing yet.

Wu Zeqing also stopped in her tracks and looked at Zhang Ye.

His mother was calling out behind him, "Little Ye!"

Zhang Ye could no longer pretend not to have heard, so he turned his head blankly and exclaimed in surprise, "Eh, Mom? What are you doing here?" He stood quite a distance away and did not go over to her.

His mother stared at the woman beside him and said, "I came out to buy a sweater. When I called you just now, I had hoped that you'd come back earlier to give me some advice. Alright then, go where you're going. Don't come home too late!" Having said that, his mother did not question him further and just turned around to go back home. But just before she left, she had one last look at the Old Wu standing beside Zhang Ye.

Only then did Zhang Ye breathe a sigh of relief.

Wu Zeqing had already taken her hand off Zhang Ye's arm. She asked, "Is that your mother? Is it alright that I don't go and greet her?"

"It's fine, it's fine." Zhang Ye said, "We'll let them know when the time is right. Let's go."

...

Caishikou.

At home.

His mother opened the door with her keys and then shut the door behind her after entering the house.

Chenchen was playing games, while his father was in the living room watching television. When he looked up, he could only see an angry face. "What's the matter? Which neighbor did you argue

with this time? Didn't you go out to get a sweater?"

His mother sat down angrily on the sofa and threw the newly bought sweater down. "Don't talk about it. I saw Little Ye outside the mall entrance just now. He was with a woman talking happily and laughing. The two of them were even locking arms, looking close. When I called to him from behind, he even pretended not to have heard me!"

His father said curiously, "Locked arms?"

"Yeah!" His mother said, "They were quite intimate!"

His father said rather happily, "Little Ye has a girlfriend? That's a good thing. He's already in his twenties, so what's wrong with him having a girlfriend? Look at you, weren't you always anxious about introducing someone to our son?"

His mother said angrily, "It's good that he has a girlfriend, but why was he avoiding me? I think there must be some problems there."

His father quickly asked, "What does the girl look like? How tall is she? How old is she?"

His mother said, "I couldn't see clearly because she was wearing a face mask, but she's rather tall and she wasn't even wearing very high heels, though if she did, she would likely be taller than him."

"It's good that she's tall! That's good!" his father said satisfied. "Our family has always been short, so I've been hoping that Little Ye would find someone taller!"

His mother curled her lips. "Her height is tall, but her age is even older."

"How old?" His father was stunned.

His mother shook her head. "I don't know, but from the way she dressed and her demeanor, she's definitely older than Little Ye."

But his father seemed fine with it. "If she's older, so be it. A mature wife ensures a joyful life, so long as our son likes her, it's fine with me."

"It's not fine with me. When he gets back, I must ask him. Why didn't he let us know he's in a relationship?!" his mother declared indignantly.

About 40 minutes later.

The door opened and Zhang Ye came home.

When his father saw him, he quietly winked at him and pointed his chin toward the sofa.

At that moment, his mother questioned, "What's going on? You'd

better explain!"

Zhang Ye played dumb. "What do you mean what's going on?"

"What's going on with that woman!" His mother said again, "When did you both start? What does she do? What does her family do?"

Zhang Ye laughed. "Whoa, are you doing a household check?"

His mother stared at him and said, "I have to ask to be sure. If I did not bump into you, did you intend to never tell us?"

Zhang Ye gave a forced laugh. "It's not that, it's just that the time is not right yet. I wanted to tell you guys when we were more stable. The main issue is that I still don't know what her family thinks, so why would I make you guys happy for nothing if it doesn't work out? Look at you, why are you getting angry over something like this? If you're not satisfied with her, then I'll just end things with her later and find someone else." He said that as though he would really do it.

Hearing that, his mother retorted, "Don't you dare! What are you talking about? Don't be unreasonable like that. Your dad and I haven't even taken a look at her yet, so when will you bring her home and introduce us?"

His father said, "Our son will bring her home when he feels the time is right, so stop worrying for nothing."

"How can I not be worried if this concerns my son's marriage!" His mother did not like hearing that.

After squabbling for a bit, Zhang Ye deflected all the questions back.

At this moment, the news channel on television suddenly reported about a piece of news. "Yesterday, the SARFT's Deputy Chief Wu Zeqing attended the Chinese Editorial Society's 16th Annual Assembly and delivered a speech..."

Onscreen, it showed many participants of the assembly with Wu Zeqing standing behind the rostrum, smiling as she gave her speech.

His mother was taken aback. "Eh?"

His father said, "Yo, President Wu's already the SARFT's deputy chief? She's such a high-ranking official?"

Zhang Ye helplessly said, "Wasn't she already one since a long time ago? I remember that I mentioned this to you before."

"Keep quiet, keep quiet!" his mother interrupted.

His father said in a speechless manner, "What's the matter?"



His mother wondered, "Why does she look so familiar?"

Zhang Ye raised his eyebrows and quickly coughed loudly several times.

His father smiled and said, "That was our son's boss when he was at Peking University. She often appears on television, so of course you'd find her familiar after seeing her so many times already."

"Is that so?" his mother said in confusion. "But this figure of hers looks really familiar."

Zhang Ye dabbed at the sweat on his forehead.

His father looked at him and asked, "Little Ye, are you still in contact with President Wu?"

Zhang Ye cleared his throat and replied, "I guess so."

His father nodded. "Do keep in contact often. Now that she's such a high-ranking official and a leader who oversees the entertainment industry, it's better that you be on friendly terms with her."

"Be on what friendly terms?" His mother shook her head and said, "Chief Wu is already the deputy chief of the SARFT. Which television station and film company does not need to give her face? Does she need to be on friendly terms with you? Stop overthinking it. Little Ye only taught at Peking University for half a year. What's

that little bit of friendship good for? Chief Wu might not even know who our son is. After all, it's already been so long. Moreover, Little Ye caused such a big incident when he was still at Peking University, leading those students to scold the foreign dignitaries and creating so much trouble for them. Even the sky nearly came falling down, so who knows if Little Ye has already offended Chief Wu, so what friendship is there to talk about?"

His father gave a wry smile at that. "That's true."

Hearing this, Zhang Ye rolled his eyes at them. "What do you mean by I've already offended her?"

"With that temperament of yours, whoever you offend wouldn't surprise me." His mother snorted at him and continued, "I just that you'll start offending less people now so that your career can take off properly and then you can marry a sensible wife. Oh, but she won't do if she can't make it past your dad's and my criteria."

His father interjected, "As long as Little Ye thinks she's fine, I have no objections."

His mother said, "She'll still have to get past me then. She won't do if I'm not satisfied with her."

Zhang Ye quietly glanced at Wu Zeqing's figure on the television and said to them both, "Don't worry, hur hur. The two of you will definitely be satisfied when the time comes."

# Chapter 821: They Have Zhang Ye, Isn't That More Than Enough?

---

Monday morning.

The cell phone near the headboard started ringing.

Zhang Ye woke up and saw that it was a call from Yan Tianfei.

"Director Yan?"

"Little Zhang, are you up yet?"

"Yes, I just got up."

"Do you know Xu Wenzong?"

Xu Wenzong?

Zhang Ye found that name familiar, then suddenly remembered that Wu Zeqing had mentioned this name to him just yesterday. He was Tang Dazhang's family member, but he pretended not to know and just said, "I don't know, who's that?"

Yan Tianfei replied, "Oh, he's the honorary vice president of the Television Association, and also one of the judges for this year's television awards ceremony. I've only just received news that A

Bite of China did not actually get picked for the nomination of the most prestigious award for documentaries. It was Vice President Xu who blocked it initially. However, the selection committee later picked the nominees again somehow and nominated A Bite of China for the award. What's more, Xu Wenzong's position as the chief judge for this year has been stripped as well."

Zhang Ye blinked."Ah?"

"Do you know what's going on?" Yan Tianfei asked.

Zhang Ye continued to play dumb."If you don't know, how would I know?"

Yan Tianfei said,"That's true, but I was just wondering who helped us from the inside. I've been trying to find out for the entire day without any news, so I thought you might have some idea."

Zhang Ye coughed and responded,"I don't know either."

From the time that Yan Tianfei found out about this incident, he kept wondering who had helped them. Who helped A Bite of China? No matter how he pondered, he simply couldn't connect anything together. Old Yan knew very clearly about his own social ties. He was a veteran of the television station industry, had a lot of experience, and knew a lot of people, but none of them were especially close to him. Not mentioning the SARFT or the Television Association, even within Central TV, he did not have many friends. Then he thought of Zhang Ye. Without needing to ask, this kid's social ties were even worse than his own. He would

end up offending people wherever he went. Having been the top-ranked person on the SARFT's blacklist, he had even been banned by both the Shanghai SARFT and SARFT Headquarters, so logically speaking, it was all the more impossible that anyone would help him, right?

So who could it be?

Why was this matter so bizarre!?

After hanging up, Zhang Ye felt awake. He got up from bed and brushed his teeth and washed his face. Regarding his relationship with Old Wu, since he did not even tell his parents about it, then he would certainly not be telling anyone else. It was still not the correct time yet, and he absolutely couldn't reveal this trump card so easily. Wouldn't it be really boring if he revealed it now?

"Dad, Mom, I'm going to work."

"Eat breakfast before you go."

"I'm not eating, I'll eat at the office."

...

At a certain house in Beijing.

This was Xu Wenzong's home, and at this moment, his family

had come to visit him.

Tang Dazhang looked grumpy. "Brother Xu, what happened?"

Tang Dazhang's wife said, "Brother, based on what did they remove you as judge?"

"Who can tell me the answer to your question!?" Xu Wenzong said as his tone turned cold, "This is positively bizarre! Until now, I still don't know who did me in!"

Tang Dazhang said angrily, "This is too much!"

But Xu Wenzong did not seem to be the least bit angry. He only felt his heart turn cold, and was even quite startled.

It was because he knew very well that, as the Television Association's Vice President, as a veteran in the circle with such a wide network, it was odd that he couldn't even find out who did that to him. He saw no signs nor did he have any warning about it, so even after the axe fell, he was still in the dark as to who had done that to him. As such, he could undoubtedly be certain that the person who dealt with him was definitely not someone who he could afford to provoke, because he was not even qualified to know who it was!

Which person from the SARFT was it?

Which one of those who held the most power in the SARFT was

it?

Xu Wenzong did not dare to think about it. He could only stay silent; there was only silence.

...

At the office.

With the hyping and publicizing from the news media, everyone already knew of the intense competition between Central TV Department 1 and Central TV Department 14 with their Rise to the Dance and A Bite of China fighting for top spot in the viewership ratings. Internally at Central TV, the atmosphere was also rather strange. The staff of the other departments watched as the events developed while the station heads kept silent on the matter as sparks flew between the two departments involved in this battle, with everyone on both sides giving their all!

Central TV Department 1.

Everyone was giving their all.

"This advertising spot must be secured!" Chen Ye commanded firmly!

"Director Chen, I was just informed that it has been bought by A Bite of China," a staffer said with a bitter smile.

Chen Ye insisted, "I don't care how you do it, just get it done by the end of the day!"

"Then...then I will try my best." That staffer could only bite the bullet and accept the order.

Over at the other side, Xu Yipeng said, "The audience who watched the first episode has given us quite a lot of suggestions, some which can be ignored, but there are many that are worth studying. Old Chen, Old He, let's have a meeting to study those suggestions first, then re-edit the footage for the second episode to get rid of all the shortcomings of it and learn from the experience. I need the second episode's viewership rating to be much higher than the first episode's! We need to give our audiences nothing that they can pick on!"

"Yes."

"OK, Director Xu."

Previously, they had never thought that a documentary could be their opponent and even looked down on A Bite of China. But now that they were faced with Zhang Ye's heaven-defying abilities, they had no choice but to put Zhang Ye and his documentary on the same level and treat them as worthy competitors. In fact, they were even considering it their greatest enemy. The Rise to the Dance program team who had lost its arrogance was clearly still very formidable. They had the industry's largest platform behind them—Central TV Department 1. They had the best team as well as



the most excellent director and host; they even had a huge production budget to support them, and together with the trio of big shot celebrities in Huo Dongfang, Fan Wenli, Shen Lili, once they took their opponents seriously, once they had their enemy in sight, the strength that they would muster up was undoubtedly going to be a force to reckon with!

Lose?

They wouldn't lose!

Nor did they have any reason to lose!

Simply because they were Central TV Department 1!

Simply because they were the industry's number 1 variety show!

...

Central TV Department 14.

Everyone here was full of fighting spirit as well!

"Did you secure the advertising spot yesterday?"

"Director Ha, we were going to sign the contract, but we haven't heard anything from them since!"

"What happened?"

"I don't...ah, they've just replied. It's Rise to the Dance, they are also in negotiations with them!"

"What? We can't allow it to fall into their hands, continue negotiating! This advertising spot is critical. We must ensure it stays in A Bite of China's hands for this entire week! We can't have it any other way!"

"OK! I will definitely secure it!"

"Central TV Department 1 has already run out of money and their 200 million in advertising revenue has also gone back into the production budget of the show. Meanwhile, our advertising revenue has just come in! All the money is in our hands now! They wish to fight with us for the advertising spots? Dream on! Right now, in the whole of Central TV...no, of all television stations in the entire country, we're the richest program team around!"

At this moment, Zhang Zuo, Ha Qiqi and everyone else were brimming with confidence. Unlike Rise to the Dance, they did not have the most influential platform to broadcast on, nor did they have the pull factor of big name celebrities. Even the production budget of A Bite of China was just a mere 10 million RMB—of which more than half was spent on the catering, accommodation, transportation, travel, and hotel rooms. The actual amount used for filming was in fact much less than that. But...

They had Zhang Ye!

So wasn't that more than enough?

# Chapter 822: The Second Week's Broadcast!

---

Under the focus of the entire country, Friday quietly arrived.

Early in the morning, a lot of the morning newspapers in the country started selling. With the constant coverage of Rise to the Dance and A Bite of China in the media for the entire week, when the day to decide the winner finally arrived, the discussions surrounding it reached its peak. Although this wasn't the only news happening in the entertainment industry, there was no doubt that this viewership ratings face-off was the main focus of the media and people. Whether it was the scandal of a certain female celebrity or a new movie by a certain movie star, they were all pushed to the back pages. This was because many people knew that they were on the verge of witnessing a historical moment.

On the streets.

There were pushcart newspaper vendors and pedestrians walking by.

"Morning Post! Morning Post!"

"Give me a copy!"

"OK."

"Rise to the Dance and A Bite of China are finally going to battle it out!"

"I've been waiting for an entire week now!"

"Who do you guys think will get the higher viewership rating?"

"Logically, it must be Rise to the Dance, right?"

"But anything that Zhang Ye does has always been very unpredictable."

"Right, that's why it's difficult to say anything about this."

"The newspapers and media have analyzed it so many times in the past few days, saying that the documentary's sustainability of interest won't be enough and definitely can't compete with a variety show. Reading all of that makes it all sound very reasonable, but I still have very high expectations of Teacher Zhang Ye. Previously, when A Bite of China had not yet started its broadcast, didn't everyone also think that it would not do well? Didn't everyone also look down on documentaries at that time? But look at what happened! Zhang Ye has already given everyone a face-smacking by tying for number 1 in the viewership ratings. So what if it's a documentary? Who says that a documentary cannot be number 1? The executive director is Zhang Ye!"

"I don't think so. I still think that Rise to the Dance will do better. It has all the elements of entertainment needed for a high sustainability of interest and lots of celebrities as well, so there's no reason that it will lose."

"It is critical that Central TV Department 1 is no longer underestimating them. A Bite of China caught Rise to the Dance off guard in the beginning, but still its viewership rating could just tie Rise to the Dance. If their first attack that came as a surprise could not help them surpass Rise to the Dance, then it will only be more difficult for them during later episodes."

"Yes, Rise to the Dance has a higher chance of winning."

"Get lost! I'm supporting Zhang Ye!"

"Me too! I prefer Zhang Ye too!"

This scene on the streets was just one of many similar situations playing out around the country. People were debating over two totally different genres of television shows that seemingly had nothing in common. This was what Zhang Ye represented—he and his works, together with the things he did, had always been extremely controversial in the Chinese entertainment industry!

...

Central TV Department 1 was bracing for the challenge.

Xu Yipeng was already in the office very early in the morning. Actually, he and many of the Rise to the Dance program team staff did not go home last night as they were working overtime in the office. Right now, Xu Yipeng was extremely tired, but his eyes

were shimmering. Beside him, Chen Ye was also looking very excited and satisfied.

"Director Xu, we're finished with the editing!"

"Thank you everyone for your hard work!"

"This is our job."

"That's great!"

"The editing for this episode is definitely much better than the first episode!"

"Director Xu is mighty and Director Chen is brilliant!"

"Hu, we can finally rest. There won't be any hiccups this time around!"

"Right, we'll definitely beat them by ten blocks at least!"

"Haha, we won't give them any chance this time!"

The program team staff were all very confident. They were anticipating tonight's broadcast more and more!

...

At a television station.

In a variety show team's office.

"Make Little Li's scandal go viral!"

"Got it, Director."

"This episode's viewership rating will be very crucial, so everyone better buck up! We are also broadcasting at Friday's primetime slot and have achieved 1.1% of the viewership ratings before, so we have a part in this battle as well. It is unavoidable! If it were a large scale talent show like Rise to the Dance or a variety show helmed by Zhang Ye, we would not be competing with them! But as it stands, this is Zhang Ye's directorial debut in the documentary industry. If we let him crush our variety show with his documentary, how can we still face anyone after that?"

"Everything is ready!"

"Leader, we will definitely beat A Bite of China this time!"

...

At another television station.

In an entertainment program team's office.



"Director Sun, are we really going to compete with those two crazy programs?"

"Our program broadcasts at Friday's 8 PM time slot. Even if we don't want to compete, we have no choice!"

"But Rise to the Dance..."

"We're not going to compete with Central TV Department 1's show. Our opponent this time is A Bite of China. Their first episode has achieved success with an original idea and had caught everyone off guard. Now that everyone has recalled how capable Zhang Ye is and know how good A Bite of China is, they won't be able to surprise us again. A documentary can't sustain its momentum, so the viewership share will definitely be taken by Rise to the Dance this time. As long as we can ensure that we can surpass A Bite of China, it's good enough. After all, we have always been one of the top 3 highest viewership rated shows for the Friday primetime slot!"

"Let's just see how much of A Bite of China's viewership rating can be taken away from them!"

"As long as A Bite of China's viewership rating falls below 0.9%, then we have hope!"

...

The entire industry and peers had directed all their attention to A Bite of China. This was because, as a documentary, A Bite of China had dealt a blow to many variety shows' pride and dignity. It left those shows with a slight chance of competing, with no choice but to accept the challenge. Even those shows with low viewership ratings that didn't have the ability to compete, some of their program teams turned to cheering for Rise to the Dance or other variety shows instead. They hoped that Rise to the Dance could hoist the flag and raise the pride of variety shows. No matter what, they must never lose to a documentary!

However, in such a tense and highly anticipated atmosphere, Zhang Ye, who was at the center of the controversy and should logically be battling at the frontlines, did not appear at all in Central TV Department 14 today.

In the program team office of A Bite of China.

It was already past 10 AM in the morning.

Ha Qiqi said stunned, "Where is Director Zhang?"

Zhang Zuo wiped his sweat away and said, "I don't know. I didn't see him around."

Little Wang exclaimed, "Could he be in the editing studio? I heard that the Rise to the Dance program team are re-editing and have made several rounds of changes while trying to polish up their second episode. Did Director Zhang come back to the office in the wee hours to do the same too?"

Tong Fu went over to the editing studio but did not find anyone there.

Then, at around 10.30 AM, they received a text message from Zhang Ye. The content of the message left everyone in the program team, including Yan Tianfei's secretary who happened to be at the Section 3 workspace, at a loss. Zhang Ye's message said: "I woke up late, so I won't be going to the office today. I will apply for time off today since there's nothing much going on anyway."

Time off?

Nothing much going on?

Huang Dandan said, "Director Zhang is way too calm!"

"It's such a crucial day today. I heard that half of the Rise to the Dance program team are putting in overtime last night and did not go home at all. Meanwhile, Director Zhang..." Wu Yi was at a loss for words.

Zhang Zuo gave a wry smile as he shook his head. "When has our Director Zhang ever done things predictably?"

Ha Qiqi remained silent for a moment, then said, "Actually, what Director Zhang said is true. There is...indeed nothing much to do."

The documentary's filming was finished long ago.

The editing of the broadcast footage had long since been completed as well.

The promotions were all in place.

So what else was there left to do?

They were simply vexed by the tinge of anxiety and worry in their minds, making them feel that they'd be more at ease if they were back at the office keeping tabs of things on this important day.

...

Zhang Ye was not behaving differently today from his usual self. When everyone else thought that he ought to be back at Department 14 to take charge of the important things, Zhang Ye was actually sleeping in at home. After he woke up, he behaved just like any other employee would. Being too embarrassed to call back to inform the office, he sent a text message to apply for time off instead before going back to sleep again. Afterwards, when he finally got up, he looked at his watch and got changed before leaving to attend a gathering.

He had a lunch date at noon with his old colleagues from Beijing Television.

"Little Zhang!" At a restaurant not far from Beijing Television, Hu Fei noticed Zhang Ye's car pulling in from a distance away. He walked together with Hou Ge, Hou Di, and the others following behind him toward Zhang Ye.

Zhang Ye got out of his car. "Brother Hu."

Hou Ge gave him a bear hug. "Teacher Zhang, long time no see!"

"Hou Ge, you've put on weight." Zhang Ye also hugged him back.

Dafei came up to give Zhang Ye a bear hug as well. "Teacher Zhang, you're getting more handsome and looking more spirited than ever before!"

Zhang Ye chuckled, "Why are you praising me so much? Are you hinting that I treat you to a meal?"

Dong Shanshan, probably held up by some work, arrived a little later. When she made her way here, she overheard Zhang Ye's words, then laughed and said, "It was supposed to be your treat anyway."

Seeing Dong Shanshan's sexy look, Zhang Ye waved at her. "Hi, old classmate. I haven't seen you in just a few months, but you've become even more beautiful now."

Dong Shanshan nodded solemnly. "Yes, I know that."

Zhang Ye was tickled. "You really aren't humble."

Hu Fei laughed loudly. "Let's go. I've already booked a private room. Let's go in quickly so that you can share with us how confident you are for A Bite of China's broadcast tonight."

Zhang Ye waved it off and replied, "How confident can I be? All the filming is already complete and we have already done all that we could. The only thing left now is just to show the documentary to the audience, but I don't have any target or expectations for that anyway."

Xiao Lu giggled. "Teacher Zhang, come on. We've worked with you for such a long time, how could we not know how you are?"

Zhang Ye threw up his hands and said with a smile, "I won't hide it from you guys, but I'm really just leaving it all up to fate now."

...

At night.

Along with the heated discussions and anticipation, Rise to the Dance and A Bite of China were once again going to be broadcast at the same time slot!

# Chapter 823: An Intense And Close Battle!

---

At 8 PM.

Many viewers turned on their TVs.

"It's starting, it's starting!"

"It's beginning!"

"Haha, it's time for my A Bite of China!"

"Rise to the Dance is starting! I can't wait anymore!"

"My Huo Dongfang! My Chen Ye!"

"Zhang Ye, go for it! Kill them!"

"Central TV Department 1 is really awesome! Let's kill A Bite of China!"

Some people tuned to Central TV Department 1 on their television sets, while others were tuned to Central TV Department 14. The second battle of the industry's two television shows that were tied for first in the viewership ratings was beginning!

...

Central TV Department 1.

The opening started off with thunderous applause as Chen Ye took to the stage. He was dressed in a resplendent suit and smiled with open arms as he said, "Welcome, everyone, to this week's Rise to the Dance. I am your host—Chen Ye!" Then he turned around and threw out his arm in a welcoming gesture. "And also, a warm welcome to our three guest coaches!"

"Teacher Huo Dongfang!"

"Teacher Fan Wenli!"

"Teacher Shen Lili!"

Huo Dongfang waved calmly as he ascended the stage.

Fan Wenli was blowing kisses from the stage.

Shen Lili niftily performed some elegant dance steps and "danced" her way to her guest coach seat.

The live audience were screaming and clapping; some were even waving their glow sticks about!

With such a stage on a variety show, the visual impact from the scene was especially advantageous for it. Oftentimes, the audience



were not as passionate as they looked on television or clapping so hard for their lives. Most of these audience members cheering and clapping scenes were recorded before the start of the show by the studio director team. If he called for the audience to scream, they would scream. If he said to clap, they would clap. It might look rather staged, but with the aid of post-production and scene arrangements in the final cut, the atmosphere would undoubtedly be very good when watching it. It would pull the television audience at home into the atmosphere and allow them to experience the passion and explosiveness of the show as though they were in the studio as well. This was the natural advantage that a variety show had!

Today's first contestant appeared onstage.

This contestant was clearly arranged to appear first by the program team. Furthermore, the intro clip was also done in a slightly different way from the first episode. It seemed to have placed more emphasis on the contestant's introduction and even added in scenes from his daily work and life. There was also a part which was recorded at the contestant's office with his colleagues being interviewed by a field director.

The first person was interviewed.

"Did you know that Li Qijie can dance?"

"Ah? Li Qijie? Surely not, right?"

The second person was interviewed.

"What do you think of Li Qijie's dancing?"

"He can dance? I didn't know that!"

The third person was interviewed.

"What kind of a person is Li Qijie usually?"

"Little Li? He doesn't talk much usually and does not really communicate with everyone. I guess he's a rather reserved person."

"Do you have any words of encouragement for him now that he is participating in our talent show, Rise to the Dance?"

"Uh, I somehow think that there's been some mistake? How can he possibly know how to dance?"

All of his colleagues shook their heads.

Just as this intro clip was still being played with soft dance music accompaniment in the background, the first contestant appeared on the stage!

It was a man.

This was a graceful modern dance tune.

The man lifted his feet and dropped his hands fluidly.

Just a few dance moves at the start was enough to leave the guest coaches utterly shocked.

Huo Dongfang's eyes lit up. "Great moves!"

Fan Wenli said, "He must be a professional, right?"

Shen Lili affirmed. "This is definitely on the level of a professional!"

Even those who were not trained could see that Li Qijie's dance moves were all very professional looking!

They were focused on the performance!

100% fully focused!

As Li Qijie completely lost himself in his dance and moved around more and more gracefully, the three guest coaches stood up from their seats. Huo Dongfang could only put his hand up and give the contestant a thumbs up with an expression full of admiration. "It's really great! This is simply too good!"

The emotions of the live audience were also stirred up.

The applause kept oohing and aahing, sometimes cheering!

But it did not seem like Li Qijie heard any of this. Such applause would usually be considered a disturbance, but it did not feel like it had interfered with his performance. He just kept moving by himself at the center of the stage, dancing to his own tune.

Online.

Many of the audience who were watching the broadcast were very excited.

"How beautiful!"

"He's even more graceful than a woman!"

"I like him, I like him a lot!"

"The second episode seems to be a little better than the first one!"

"Yeah, I can see the effort that the Rise to the Dance program team has put in. The second episode has a better rhythm to it and the contestants are also more impressive. Looks like in order to go up against A Bite of China, Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye are pulling out all their killer moves!"

"Wow, you guys! Do You Remember has revised their content again!"

"Sing has invited different guests as well! This time, they've gotten B-list celebrities to join them on the show!"

"What the hell. Are all of these entertainment shows in the same time slot on steroids? They're really giving it their all today? It's as though they've discussed beforehand to introduce all these changes together at once?"

"Can they afford to not give it their all?! Not many people would have thought that Zhang Ye could manage to make a documentary in such a way. If it really makes it to the top, they won't look good at all! Zhang Ye has checkmated all of these entertainment shows that have been the dominant force in the viewership ratings all this time, so how could they not react?"

...

Hyping up the show.

Revising the content.

Fine-tuning the details.

In a time when all of the industry's entertainment shows were fighting with all they had, A Bite of China maintained its unhurried pace and did not change anything due to external

factors.

The third episode.

Titled "Inspiration for Change."

"The taste of a dish is paramount for Chinese people who enjoy a wide variety of cuisine and flavors. And they are always looking for inspiration for change in both."

"In the county of Jianshui in Yunnan, also known as Lin'an. In the old days, this place was of strategic importance for immigrants, as the mixture of ethnic groups settled and formed a melting pot of unique culture. Around the famous Daban Well, women make tofu by hand, building up a supply chain for this dish."

The show's broadcast began.

Various foods and cuisines were presented on screen.

"In northeast China, people only make sauces out of one ingredient: soybeans. This sole dependence on it is also considered a form a luxury. On a heated bed, six pairs of hands knead the bean paste into brick shapes; the taste of the soy sauce can even be used as a measure of the capability of a woman. They then tie them and hang them on the wall where they will leave them there for two months. Next spring, they will undergo further fermentation. Chinese people have brought about imaginative changes and added new flavors to their cuisines while enhancing the nutritional

content. This has greatly added to the Chinese culture."

Without any passionate screams or fanfare, A Bite of China abandoned all hype and only kept the core features of the documentary itself to be showcased.

It quietly started its broadcast.

And lightly ended it as well.

The entire broadcast was a leisurely and peaceful walk from start till finish.

Moreover, after the third episode finished broadcasting, many of the audience realized that A Bite of China had ended its broadcast for the day. There wasn't any additional episode like the week before!

"What happened?"

"It's only a one episode broadcast?"

"Why isn't it the same as last week?"

"I can't take this. Isn't Zhang Ye being too daring!?"

"Yeah, the effects from last week's back-to-back broadcast were

so good. They even depended on the second episode's viewership rating to tie with Rise to the Dance, but this time, it's only one episode? If you end your broadcast before 9 PM, then Rise to the Dance will still have another hour before its broadcast ends. What are you going to fight them with then?"

"The next episode will be broadcast on Saturday night at 8 PM? That would mean it's a two-day consecutive broadcast now? Isn't this being a little too complacent? You're underestimating your enemies, right?"

"I wonder what Department 14 is thinking!"

"I was still hoping to see more, but that's all they had!"

"Well, we have to wait till tomorrow evening to watch the fourth episode!"

The broadcast schedule of A Bite of China was naturally put in place and decided by Zhang Ye. Actually, not only were the audience unable to understand this decision, even Department 14's staff could not understand it. They felt that if the schedule had followed last week's back-to-back broadcast, it would have helped cover the entire broadcast duration of Rise to the Dance and would have allowed them to compete on the same terms. However, Zhang Ye did not explain further and just rescheduled the broadcast time, which the staff of Department 14 could only listen to and followed his instructions. Whether it was for The Voice or A Bite of China, Zhang Ye as the executive director had always been the one in charge. The usual workflow was always to just follow whatever Zhang Ye said.



On Weibo.

"After some analysis, there are two possibilities for A Bite of China to make such a decision. The first is that they have given up on trying to compete with Rise to the Dance on the Friday time slot and are focusing on the new front of Saturday. With Rise to the Dance dominating the Friday primetime slot, A Bite of China is aiming to dominate Saturday's instead."

"That sounds likely!"

"Right, then what about the second possibility?"

"Hur hur, the second possibility would be that Zhang Ye has confidence that even with just a single episode on Friday, A Bite of China can still surpass Rise to the Dance, therefore taking away the need for a back-to-back broadcast. With the planned broadcast of having an episode each on two separate days, the long-term effects would be much better for it!"

"Fuck, surely not?"

"It can't be that this second possibility is true, right?"

"They tied for first last week, and that was even under the circumstances of A Bite of China having two episodes broadcast successively, so where does Zhang Ye draw his confidence from?"

"I believe it's more likely to be the first possibility!"

"Zhang Ye is still afraid of some things after all!"

"Of course. That's the most heavily invested variety show this year that we're talking about, so the best choice would be to take evasive actions. Tying with it once was already a very good result!"

"This week's episode of Rise to the Dance has strengthened its watchability. Xu Yipeng and his team has really given their all and made it the best they could. Even Zhang Ye, when he comes up against the longtime big brother of the viewership ratings—variety shows—he still has to face them with some respect!"

...

A lot of people were paying close attention to A Bite of China.

Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye were watching it to understand their opponent better too, but then realized that there wouldn't be a second episode for broadcast today. This left them feeling very appalled.

What was happening?

What was he planning?

Was Zhang Ye really afraid of them? He wanted to avoid them?

This thought made them very excited and proud at the same time, but having gotten to know Zhang Ye's temperament very well by now, they felt that it wasn't possible that this was the case!

What sort of a person was Zhang Ye?

He was someone who dared to beat up his leaders!

He was someone who dared to defy the SARFT!

He was someone who dared to sue Central TV Department 1 in court!

Zhang Ye was the one who had challenged Rise to the Dance in the first place by scheduling his program to broadcast at the same time, so why would he withdraw before the battle was decided? This practically made no sense at all and was also not in character with that fellow!

Could it be that Zhang Ye no longer had them in his sights? He no longer thought them to be worthy opponents? So he took such a casual decision for the broadcast arrangement??

Xu Yipeng did not believe it!

Chen Ye sneered endlessly at this!

What are you trying to do by taking such a deliberately mystifying action!? Let's use our viewership ratings tomorrow to see who will have the final word!

## Chapter 824: Calligraphy, [Spring In Qin Garden](#): Snow (1/3)

---

Spring in Qin Garden is a [preexisting tune pattern](#) used in Chinese classical poetry where the words have to match the tones patterns which are fixed.

Saturday.

When Zhang Ye got out of bed, it was already heavily snowing outside.

"Whoa, it's snowing so heavily?" Zhang Ye said, looking astonished.

His mother was just opening the window to take a look outside. "The ground is already covered with a thick layer of snow. I guess it's been snowing since last night."

Chenchen tugged at Zhang Ye's clothes. "Zhang Ye, I want to see it too."

So Zhang Ye carried her and walked to the front of the windowsill. He couldn't help but feel very good. "It's been two years since it snowed so heavily in Beijing, right? The air quality is quite good as today as well. Chenchen, wanna have a snowball fight with Uncle?"

Chenchen looked at him. "Zhang Ye, why are you so childish?"

Zhang Ye:"..."

His father smiled and said,"If we don't include last month's sleet, then this should be the first time it has snowed in Beijing this year. To be honest, I didn't expect the snow to be this heavy. Little Ye, don't drive to work today. The roads will be accident prone."

"I know," Zhang Ye said.

After breakfast, Zhang Ye headed to the office.

At a square in front of Central TV Tower, there were some parents playing with their children. Some of them were building snowmen and others were having snowball fights. A few colleagues from the other departments of Central TV passed by and saw Zhang Ye. They were stunned for a little while before coming over to greet him with smiles.

"Good morning, Teacher Zhang."

"Hi, good morning."

"I watched the latest episode of A Bite of China. It was especially good."

"Thank you. The next episode will be even better, hur hur."

"Are the viewership ratings out yet?"

"I'm not sure. It's difficult to pinpoint when their tabulation will be ready, sometimes it's announced late at night, but sometimes we have to wait until the next afternoon, so it depends."

As they casually chatted, the few of them had already gone upstairs together.

He knew that they were from the same station but Zhang Ye did not actually know them personally. However, it was not a problem to him. The traits of a Beijinger manifested vividly in Zhang Ye—no matter who they were, no matter where, no matter whether he knew them or not, he could strike up a conversation.

...

It was snowing in many places around the country. Everyone was in a good mood and people were happily chatting online. Some of them were already making guesses about the viewership ratings.

"This episode of Do You Remember is very good!"

"Yes, I like Dong Shanshan so much! She's so sexy!"

"This week's Idiom Society has invited new guests as well, so it looks quite good."

"But we still have to pay attention to Rise to the Dance and A Bite of China. They are still the main focus of this round of viewership ratings!"

"That's right! I'm really looking forward to finding out about the viewership ratings of these two shows!"

"Who will win in the end?"

"There should be a result before noon!"

"A Bite of China only broadcast one episode last night, so they have no advantage whatsoever in the viewership ratings!"

"An episode of A Bite of China only lasts for around 40 to 50 minutes, while an episode of Rise to the Dance goes on for around two hours. A Bite of China has already lost at the starting line."

"Yeah, Rise to the Dance invested a lot into the show and their program team are giving it their all. There's likely to be an increase in this episode's viewership ratings!"

"But don't you all forget, A Bite of China did not have the money to do any promotions last week after all the money was 'borrowed' away by Central TV Department 1. Without any promotions, they could still achieve such a viewership rating. This week, they started widely promoting A Bite of China and the advertisements were overwhelming, so it's worth anticipating to find out how much the viewership rating will increase by!"



The entire country's entertainment news in the media outlets had focused their attention onto these two shows, but the only difference from last week was that none of them dared to disregard Zhang Ye's documentary anymore. Many of the media outlets seemed to have reached an agreement to keep their discussions more impartial. Even if they all favored Rise to the Dance winning the viewership ratings ranking, they did not dare to be definitive with their words. It wasn't because they were being cautious, but due to the painful face smacking they received from last week's tie for first place in the viewership ratings, they learned their lesson and did not commit the same mistake again!

...

It was another day of working overtime again.

Zhang Zuo and Little Wang were the earliest to arrive at the office, but when they saw that Zhang Ye was already in the office before them, they were very surprised.

"Director Zhang, why are you so early today?" Zhang Zuo was really not used to it as Zhang Ye had always come to work late and left the office early for the whole of this week. He even applied for time off as and when he wanted.

Zhang Ye smiled. "I just arrived a while ago."

The other program team staff gradually arrived for work. Everyone's expressions were somewhat tense, but whether it was

because of anxiety or anticipation wasn't certain. Everyone seemed to be purposely avoiding the topic of the viewership ratings. Perhaps the more they did this, the more it showed that everyone placed an importance on the viewership ratings.

A while later, Yan Tianfei also arrived. "Little Zhang."

"Director Yan." Zhang Ye looked over.

Yan Tianfei also did not mention anything about the viewership ratings. Instead he said, "Oh right, I went to look for you yesterday but couldn't find you. Do you know about the calligraphy competition that our station is organizing? It'll be held this morning."

"What calligraphy competition?" Zhang Ye did not understand what he was talking about.

Ha Qiqi explained, "Actually, there was a notice put up since last month, but we were out of Beijing shooting the documentary. It seems like it's a calligraphy competition for the internal staff and it's just for entertainment purposes."

Only then did Zhang Ye understand what was going on.

With the end of the year approaching, the number of internal corporate activities and competitions increased as well. Before they came upstairs just now, they seemed to have come across a notice for a table tennis and badminton match to be held at a later

date. The staff of all the departments at Central TV were eligible to take part since it was an internal event. There were prizes like cell phones and computers up for grabs too. Such activities were often held at every television station each year, but because Zhang Ye had always offended too many people, he did not stay at a place long enough to have attended such activities.

"Are you going to participate in it?" Yan Tianfei asked.

Huang Dandan smiled and said, "Director Zhang, do it, do it."

Yan Tianfei said happily, "Only Little Huang and I have registered for it in our Department 14. If you want to participate, it's still not too late to register. I'll tell them to add your name to the list."

Tong Fu looked over to Zhang Ye. "Director Zhang, how is your calligraphy?"

Zhang Ye just smiled at that and said, "It's OK."

When Huang Dandan saw her boyfriend asking such an ignorant question, she could not help but roll her eyes. "You can even ask how Director Zhang's calligraphy is? Can you stop making a fool of yourself, please?"

"Ah?" Tong Fu really did not know. "Director Zhang's calligraphy is very good?"

Yan Tianfei laughed heartily, "Little Huang is right. Little Tong is

quite ignorant. How could your Director Zhang's calligraphy be just very good? Go ask around in the calligraphy world and you'll know. Who doesn't know him? I can't speak for the entire country, but among all the staff of the entire Central TV network, no one's calligraphy can be better than his. I have also tried imitating Little Zhang's calligraphy a few times, but the characteristics of his writing are too distinct, especially that Ode of Mulan. It isn't easy even though I was just trying to imitate it."

Tong Fu was stunned."Really? Director Zhang still has such a skill?"

Little Wang chuckled,"Director Zhang is a man of many talents. Did you realize that just now?"

Compared with Zhang Ye's titles as a famous host, famous TV show director, literary scholar, mathematician, and so on, Zhang Ye's title as a calligrapher was a little more inconspicuous. Although it was known by some people, it was not that many, so Tong Fu and many others in Department 14 could not be blamed if they did not know about this before.

Yan Tianfei said,"Then should I get my secretary to register for you?"

Zhang Ye said indifferently,"Sure, then I will join in the fun with you guys."

"I'm the one who's joining this for fun while you're the one who should be aiming for the prize." Yan Tianfei said smiling,"We don't

have many people in Department 14. In the past, we would just participate in these year-end activities without winning anything. But now that you're here, even if we won't be competing for a spot in those events like table tennis, badminton, or basketball, for the first place of the calligraphy competition, it's ours to lose!"

Later that morning.

Just before 10 AM.

In a large event hall of Central TV, the year-end calligraphy competition for the staff began. Because Yan Tianfei was a director of Department 14, with his participation in the competition, a lot of people from Department 14 would naturally come to support him. Other than these three contestants—Zhang Ye, Yan Tianfei, and Huang Dandan—almost half of the remaining staff of Department 14 had come to watch.

When they arrived, they realized that it was rather lively in the event hall.

Jiang Yuan was here.

Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye were here.

And they even saw the station head of Central TV!

With thick eyebrows, big eyes, and dressed in Chinese tunic suit.

Many people who had just arrived were stunned and became nervous. This was not just any common station head. The middle-aged man standing there with a friendly smile was the station head of Central TV, the true leader of this organization. Even for Zhang Ye, this was his first time seeing him face-to-face and he could not help but take a few more looks at him.

No one dared to go up to talk to him. Yan Tianfei was one of the few exceptions since he was a director, after all.

"Station Head," Yan Tianfei greeted.

Only then did the station head look over at them. He smiled and said, "Old Yan, you're also participating in the competition?"

"I just joined for fun, but do not expect to place." Yan Tianfei shook his head.

The station head said, "Your calligraphy is quite good. We're more or less around the same level."

Yan Tianfei replied, "It'd be better to say that we're birds of a feather."

Then two of them burst out into laughter.

With that, the station head noticed Zhang Ye as his gaze

seemingly stopped on him, but at the same time, didn't look like it stopped and just looked off to another direction. Over at the other side, Jiang Yuan had walked over to chat with the station head. After that, Central TV Department 1's Jiang Naixiong also came over. Next, the director of Central TV Department 2; the director, deputy director, and others from Central TV Department 7 also came here. With the station head participating, there had to definitely be a grander attendance.

The people of Department 14 and Central TV Department 1 also bumped into each other, but they pretended to not notice each other. The two groups of people were standing very far away from one another and appeared to have drawn a line clearly between the two groups.

Chen Ye glanced at Zhang Ye and the others, and then asked a staffer beside him, "Are the viewership ratings out yet?"

"Not yet," that person answered. "But it should be out sometime soon."

Another person laughed and said, "Department 14's documentary has already made history. That should be enough from them. They can't possibly get any higher than that anymore. Do you expect that they can really use a documentary to steamroll all the variety shows? A tie for first place is still a tie for first place, but miracles like this can only happen once."

A person picked up the microphone and announced the start of the competition.

Xu Yipeng laughed and said, "Let's focus on the competition first. I haven't written in a long time. I don't know if my calligraphy has declined."

Chen Ye smiled and responded, "Even if you just use half of your calligraphy skill, you can still be the champion."

Xu Yipeng's calligraphy was very good. The year before last, as he had to direct the Spring Festival Gala as its assistant director, he could not participate due to his busy schedule. However, during last year's staff calligraphy competition, Xu Yipeng won third place with a rather good result.

However, Xu Yipeng glanced at Zhang Ye and shook his head without saying anything else.

When many of the other participating Central TV staff who were in the know saw that Zhang Ye was here, and that someone even helped him collect a competition number tag, they were rendered speechless. Earlier, there were still some excited amateur calligraphy hobbyists who wanted to place well in the competition, but now they could only give a wry smile.

What's there to even compete for?

We're just amateur hobbyist calligraphers!

But you're a professional calligrapher recognized by the industry,



so how are we to compete with you??

## Chapter 825: Calligraphy, Spring In Qin Garden: Snow (2/3)

---

The activities began.

Due to the station head being present here today, many of the other station leaders came down to the event hall as well. The staff who were in charge of the venue were also being more cautious in their work, as they announced in high spirits, "Good afternoon leaders, colleagues, and everyone else. With the bountiful year coming to an end, Central TV is commencing this year's staff calligraphy competition. This event will see very generous prizes be given out, with a laptop for the first prize, a cell phone for the second prize, and 500 yuan worth of call credits for the third prize. Could we please have the contestants come forward to the tables in front to write your calligraphy pieces?"

Nobody moved.

Everyone hesitantly looked at each other, before finally looking at the station head.

"Station Head, why don't you kick off the competition?"

"Yes, Station Head, please do so."

"If only I knew that you'd be taking part, then I wouldn't have joined the competition myself. My writing can't compare to yours, Station Head, so it would be better if I don't embarrass myself."

Hearing that, the station head politely laughed and said, "You all go ahead instead."

Central TV Department 2's director laughed. "If you don't start off writing first, I don't think any of us would dare to do so before you."

Seeing that there was really no one who went forward, the station head could only state with a smile, "Alright then, please bear with my pending performance. I will initiate the competition, but the rest will have to depend on all of you." Saying so, the station head walked up to the nearest desk in front of him, then attentively picked up a hand towel to wipe his hands before taking the brush. He dipped the brush into the inkstone full of ink, and then with a look of concentration, put the brush onto the Xuan paper.

With several lively and vigorous strokes!

He had written out a piece in cursive script!

A lot of people were already praising it.

"Good!"

"It's great!"

"Good writing, very good writing!"

"Our station head is truly highly skilled!"

Everyone in the station knew that the station head's calligraphy writing was quite good. There was even a calligraphy scroll written by him that was hanging in the premises of Central TV Tower. Since they knew that the station head had a liking for cursive script, they were not exactly surprised, and instead used this chance to suck up to him.

Seeing this, Zhang Ye felt a little curious. He knew that cursive scripts were the hardest to write. If one was not highly skilled in calligraphy, they probably couldn't write a good line of cursive script. That was why when he walked closer to have a look, he was slightly taken aback by what he saw. He did not say anything and just silently turned back around.

Ha Qiqi looked at him. "What's the matter, Director Zhang?"

"It's nothing," Zhang Ye replied quietly.

That cursive script was really not that presentable. It was not bad looking, but it was absolutely not considered good looking either. However, thinking about it, the station head was just a hobbyist after all, so being able to pen it this way was already pretty good. He definitely should not be compared against the likes of a professional calligrapher.

He finished writing.

It was a very simple phrase: Tranquility yields transcendence.

Everyone applauded!

The station head put down the brush and smiled as he waved it off. "I've regressed."

Jiang Yuan smiled and said, "If you call that a regression, then other people's calligraphy won't even be worth looking at."

Xu Yipeng brazenly stated, "Station Head, dare I ask on behalf of our Rise to the Dance program team if you would so generous as to bestow upon us this calligraphy piece of yours? Might we deserve that honor?"

The supervisor of Central TV Department 3 interjected, "Station Head, please bestow it upon us instead!"

"Station Head!"

A lot of people were asking for the piece.

The station head chuckled and then had a look at them, but still pointed to Xu Yipeng in the end. "Since Little Xu asked first, I will give it to him."

The others could only watch with regret.

Meanwhile, Xu Yipeng, Chen Ye, and a few others were beaming with joy. "Thank you, Station Head." Then they turned around and instructed one of the staff members, "Frame it up properly when we get back so that we can hang it up in the office space!"

This act of gifting by the station head had left Yan Tianfei and the people of Department 14 with a peculiar expression.

Whoever asked first would get it? Even if this was a valid reason, was there also a possibility that this was expressing another meaning? But whatever it was, everyone present at the venue could see the station's and station head's supportive attitude of Xu Yipeng, Chen Ye, and the entire Rise to the Dance program team. This support was so great that even a blind man could "see" it.

Unable to help himself, Jiang Yuan peeked at Yan Tianfei.

Quite a number of people were also observing Zhang Ye's reaction.

However, Zhang Ye just showed an indifferent expression and did not seem like he was affected by that action at all.

People were still gradually arriving at the event hall, and at this moment, Central TV Department 11's Director Chen Huo and a deputy director arrived. The moment they saw Zhang Ye near the entrance, they looked sullen. To clarify, they were the earliest

group of people from Central TV who had come into contact with Zhang Ye. Back then, during the crosstalk and skit competition, Zhang Ye was one of the competitors who joined. As a result, the competition met with all kinds of incidents and even got foiled by the duo of Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai. Importantly, the station head of Central TV was a party member within the SARFT's organization. This was a position only afforded to Central TV's station head and also the reason why Central TV had a special status within the industry. But even so, the crosstalk and skit competition was still forcefully ordered to be canceled, so you can imagine just how much trouble was stirred up back then. And that was the reason why Chen Huo and his deputy director did not have any good impression of Zhang Ye.

In the entire Central TV organization, there were just too many people who disliked Zhang Ye!

"Who's next?"

"Let's do it together?"

"Then let's all go up and write our own individual pieces?"

"Hur hur, let's not be polite and just write!"

There were a total of three desks. Everyone slowly gathered around them and humbly insisted for the other contestants to go ahead first. At times, someone would go on up and write their piece, with those observers around praising them when they finished. Then the next person would do the same.

Yan Tianfei also went up to the table and wrote a single word: Bravery! Yan Tianfei had used the regular script in his piece, writing a very large character that took up a foot of the Xuan paper. His calligraphy writing was just like him, with rigid and sharp strokes at the edges and corners, which was also quite a unique style.

Jiang Yuan also went up to write. He wrote in a style that was seemingly a regular script yet also looked like a semi-cursive script. A few strokes were even done in the style of a cursive script, making it look neither here nor there. The standard was very low, but Xu Yipeng, Chen Ye, and many others were still praising and flattering his writing for a long time. But to Zhang Ye, it was simply too ridiculous. A layman might not be able to see it, but how could Zhang Ye not be able to differentiate between good or bad?

Urged on by her boyfriend's encouragement, Department 14's Huang Dandan also went forward to try. Huang Dandan's writing was surprisingly quite good as she wrote a [seven character poem](#) by one of the great ancient poets of this world. Her words were very delicate and softly beautiful, which made Zhang Ye's eyes light up when he saw it.

Zhang Zuo looked at Tong Fu and said, "Your girlfriend's calligraphy writing is that good?"

Tong Fu coughed violently. "What girlfriend? We're just friends, just friends."



Actually, everyone already knew that they were a couple, but perhaps because office relationships were still quite frowned upon, they rarely admitted to it.

Gradually, most of the contestants finished penning their pieces.

"Director Xu."

"Why don't you give it a try too?"

"Yeah, teach us a little!"

The Rise to the Dance program team were making a commotion over there. With the imminent announcement of the viewership ratings, they were all feeling full of confidence right now. In a good mood, they had a lot more to say. Besides, in the entirety of Central TV, only their program team had the highest viewership ratings, the highest investment amount, and carried the most expectations from the leaders, so they could afford to act so proudly. Any other program teams without good viewership ratings would never dare to be so showy in public like they were.

Xu Yipeng laughed. "Then allow me to embarrass myself!"

He went forward.

Picked up the brush.

And started writing.

With a flourish of the brush, the piece that he was writing turned out to be "Spring in Qin Garden: Plum."

Spring in Qin Garden was not about a garden named Qin during springtime, but a ci tune similar to that of a song. From the ancient times, it was one of the fixed-tone tunes anyone could fill in with the appropriate words. Spring in Qin Garden already existed in this world prior and was also referred to as a ci tune. The poem Shuidiao Getou, which Zhang Ye had written during the Mid-Autumn Festival Poetry Meet, was also based on this tune and this established history did not differ much from his previous world.

Of course, the poem that Xu Yipeng wrote was not his original composition, and neither was he capable of doing so. This "Spring in Qin Garden: Plum" was written by an ancient poet of this world who wasn't too well known. As such, not a lot of people had come across it before. Unlike Zhang Ye's previous world, there were not too famous works based on Spring in Qin Garden in this world. Among all the ci tunes passed down from ancient times, Spring in Qin Garden was considered to be one of the least known ones. There were hardly any good works using this tune, and if one did not research on this topic professionally, they might not even know that a [ci tune](#) like Spring in Qin Garden existed. "Spring in Qin Garden: Plum" might even possibly be one of the more well-known ones, as there was a historical story that mentioned it.

Xu Yipeng moved his brush around suavely as he wrote out the poem.

Everyone applauded incessantly!

"Nicely written!"

"Director Xu's calligraphy is really good!"

"What a great 'Spring in Qin Garden: Plum'!"

The poem was very lengthy and Xu Yipeng was fully focused on writing for a long time. Perhaps because of the presence of so many leaders, or because of the station head gifting his writing to him, Xu Yipeng was more roused. He wished to perform to his best and was so engrossed that beads of sweat started forming on his temples—which of course also had to do with the fact that the event hall's internal heating was too strong.

"Good writing, the poem is very good too!"

"I know this poem. Even though it's not very well-known, I still especially like it. If the original poet were more famous, this poem would definitely be much more well-known!"

"I like it too!"

"This is the first time I've come across this poem. It's great!"

"How can it not be good. Every time a staff calligraphy competition is held, as long as Director Xu participates, he will

surely place within the top three!"

He finished writing.

Xu Yipeng said to everyone, "Please excuse my poor writing."

Everyone started clapping.

Even Huang Dandan subconsciously followed them and clapped along. Although she felt that her own writing was quite good, but when compared with Xu Yipeng, she knew that she was still lagging behind by a large margin, especially since the poem he chose was also very good. However, when she remembered that he was her competitor, Huang Dandan immediately put down her hands and stopped clapping.

Zhang Ye was also quite shocked and was very surprised that Xu Yipeng could write so well. He might not have seen everyone's writing, but of those that he did, Xu Yipeng's calligraphy piece probably stood out the most.

The station head walked over and admired the calligraphy piece for a long time. Then, he nodded and declared, "Good calligraphy!"

Xu Yipeng said humbly, "It can't compare to yours."

The station head shook his head and laughed. "It's much better than mine. I saw your calligraphy a few years ago. Your calligraphy is probably considered one of the best among the amateur

calligraphy hobbyists!"

Jiang Yuan added, "It's even comparable to that of a professional's!"

Was there a hidden meaning to that?

A professional?

Some people looked at Zhang Ye.

Ha Qiqi was a little hesitant, but she asked Zhang Ye quietly, "Director Zhang, Xu Yipeng's calligraphy looks rather good. Are you..." She did not know how to appreciate calligraphy nor claimed to understand it much.

Zhang Zuo, Tong Fu, and the others also did not know what would be considered good or bad, but when they heard the station head saying that he admired Xu Yipeng's writing, they also lost some of their confidence.

When Zhang Ye heard that, he chuckled. "It is indeed quite good."

Little Wang responded, "Then what about your calligraphy? How does it compare to his?"

Compared to his?

Compared to Xu Yipeng's?

Zhang Ye did not say anything. He really did not know how he would answer that question, because if he did, it would make him feel like he was degrading himself!

[1. Four-, five-, and seven-character poetry are the most common forms of Chinese traditional poetries.]

[2. In the fixed-tone pattern type of verse the poems were written according to preexisting models known as tunes. This was the case with the ci and the qu: an individual poem was written so that its tone pattern (and line lengths) were the same as one of the model types. The poetic variation was in the change in the particular wording of the lyrics.

Here are a list of ci tunes. They are all based on poem length and tone patterns. A pretty deep subject of course, but if you're interested...oh, [it's only in Chinese by the way](#) :/ .]

# Chapter 826: Calligraphy, Spring In Qin Garden: Snow (3/3)

---

At the venue of the calligraphy competition, the atmosphere was getting livelier and livelier.

"Director Xu, I should learn calligraphy from you if there's a chance."

"This 'Spring in Qin Garden' was really well written."

"Old Xu, gift this calligraphy piece to me!"

"No, you can't have it. I want it too!"

"I asked for it first! Haha, no one argue with me for it!"

A woman who was in charge of program team at Department 7, and seemingly on good terms with Xu Yipeng, went up to him and directly asked for his piece. Thereafter, she took the calligraphy scroll of "Spring in Qin Garden: Plum" for herself before the competition even ended. As the judges still had to select the top three contestants, she did not take it away, since the ink still had not dried yet either. However, that woman stood guard at the side of the calligraphy piece as though she were afraid someone would steal it from her.

Xu Yipeng felt very flattered.

And everyone was happy with this outcome.

"Has everyone already written their piece?"

"Who hasn't written yet?"

"Are there still any contestants?"

"I think there are."

The people looked around the event hall and ended up gazing at Zhang Ye who had been very quiet ever since he'd arrived. Of those who had joined the competition, it seemed like he was the only one left who had not written his piece yet.

Yan Tianfei laughed. "Teacher Little Zhang?"

Huang Dandan also anticipated it a lot. "Teacher Zhang, it's your turn."

"Are we the only ones left?" Ha Qiqi asked.

At once, everyone from Department 14 livened up and waited to see Zhang Ye strut his stuff. Central TV Department 1 and the program team of Rise to the Dance had stolen the show earlier when the station head bestowed his calligraphy piece upon them. This had made the Department 14 people jealous and they



naturally wanted to make a stand for themselves.

Jiang Yuan looked at him.

Xu Yipeng gave him a glance.

But right at this moment, someone came running into the event hall from outside.

"Director Chen, the viewership ratings are out." That person had run towards Department 11's Director Chen Huo. Although he did not speak very loudly, the people around still heard what he said.

What?

It's finally out!?

Everyone's eyes lit up, as their attention totally moved away from the calligraphy competition!

Chen Huo asked, "How much?"

That person immediately answered, "Celebrity Kitchen had a viewership rating of 0.43%!"

Chen Huo nodded in satisfaction. "It's a new record?"

"Yes, it's higher than the previous week by a full 0.1%!" that person replied excitedly.

Chen Huo declared, "Very good!"

Following that, another person came to the hall as well. He found Central TV Department 1's Deputy Director Jiang Yuan. "Director Jiang, yesterday's Your Face Looks Familiar had a viewership rating of 0.51%!"

Jiang Yuan acknowledged, "That's quite alright."

As it was, Central TV Department 1 could not possibly only have one variety show in its lineup. Besides Rise to the Dance, one of the others was Your Face Looks Familiar, which was a long running variety show and had been broadcasting for the past one and a half years now. Its viewership ratings had not been too high or low, but for it to have reached 0.5% this time, it made Jiang Yuan very satisfied with its performance. Of course, the reason for this was because several big name celebrities were invited to Your Face Looks Familiar for this particular episode.

After last week's heaven-defying viewership rating of A Bite of China, many of the variety shows were stunned and felt a sense of panic. All of them were vying now against a documentary as though they were all on steroids. It was even more apparent for those entertainment shows scheduled on Friday, as they all gave everything they had. This was also the reason behind the increase in this week's viewership ratings across the board.

Everyone was talking about this now.

"Congratulations, Director Chen."

"Director Jiang, Your Face Looks Familiar has already broadcasted for a year and a half, but it can still manage such a viewership rating. This isn't common at all in the industry, and I guess the only one who can compete with it is probably Beijing Television's Do You Remember? In my opinion, Your Face Looks Familiar should still be able to go on for at least another year without any problems!"

"What about Rise to the Dance?"

"How much did Rise to the Dance get?"

"Who knows? Has it been released already?"

Suddenly, Xu Yipeng received a call. Everyone saw his expression turn from anxiety to shock, then from shock to surprise!

Chen Ye hurriedly went over to him. "Director Xu?"

Jiang Yuan was also very anxious to find out. "How is it?"

Even the station head and two other station leaders looked over to them.

Xu Yipeng swallowed hard and said very excited, "The viewership rating for Rise to the Dance last night was—1.52%!"

Chen Ye was immediately astonished by that!

Their program team staff also started cheering. Their past week of efforts had not been in vain. They were finally seeing the results of it!

Everyone was clamoring!

1.52%?

The second episode was 1.52%?

Rise to the Dance had only managed 1.27% last week in its premiere broadcast! But the second episode managed to gain an increase of 0.25% in the viewership ratings? What did difference of 0.25% mean? In the current advancement of the Internet and the low audience base for traditional television broadcasts due to the adoption of online broadcasts, this downturn in the market had left some variety shows not even achieving 0.25% in the viewership ratings, yet Rise to the Dance could increase by 0.25%? This was already very heaven defying!

Jiang Yuan guffawed. "Old Xu, Little Chen, well done!"

A lot of people did not expect that Rise to the Dance would be able to increase their viewership ratings so quickly. With a jump,

they had already moved onto a different level of popularity! At this rate, it was taking another step closer to being proclaimed as a successful variety show!

Ha Qiqi looked glum.

Yan Tianfei frowned deeply.

The people of Department 14 had an uneasy feeling as their confidence took a hit!

1.52%?

How could they possibly scale this giant of a mountain?

...

The viewership ratings ranking for Friday had not been released yet, but the individual viewership rating for each show was already announced.

In the program team office of Sing.

The staff were all feeling a sense of pride.

"Our viewership rating for this episode was 0.78%!"

"It still feels unrealistic to me!"

"Yeah, like this is all just a dream!"

"We actually broke 0.7%!"

"It's a first in the history of our show! Let's celebrate!"

"What about those two shows?" the supervisor asked.

Everyone knew which two shows the supervisor was referring to.

Someone answered, "I don't know about A Bite of China as the viewership rating has not been announced yet. But for Rise to the Dance, they had a viewership rating of 1.52%. Needless to say, they will surely get number 1 in the nationwide rankings! The Voice ended long ago. In the market environment now, with that viewership rating, there should be nothing that can threaten it anymore, not even A Bite of China, right?"

"What a pity that our viewership rating is so inferior when compared to Rise to the Dance."

"It's fine. We've already done quite well."

"Yes, let's not compare ourselves to Rise to the Dance. That is an entertainment show that has over 100 million RMB invested into it!"

...

At Beijing Television.

In the program team office of Do You Remember.

Xiao Lu rushed in to bring the good news. "I've just received news that our viewership rating for Friday was 1.01%. After the content revision, this is the first time that we've broken 1%! Before this, our viewership ratings had dropped to 0.6-0.7%!"

Dafei said happily, "It's all thanks to Teacher Zhang's suggestions for the content revision! Otherwise, if our viewership ratings continued to slide, it might've even dropped below 0.4%. Then our show might really have to stop broadcasting!"

Dong Shanshan asked, "How did A Bite of China do?"

Xiao Lu replied, "I don't know. It's not out yet."

Hou Ge was stunned. "Why isn't it out yet? Don't they announce it all at once?"

"I've asked and even checked with some people whom I'm acquainted with," Xiao Lu said exasperated. "I don't know what's going on either, but I think they said that there was some miscalculation for the viewership rating of A Bite of China, so

they're reverifying it at their end. I suppose there was some system malfunction or something, but it should be announced very soon. I've also asked about Rise to the Dance's viewership rating." Here, Xiao Lu's expression changed for the worse as she said, "They managed to get 1.52%, a new high for them! And it's not even higher by just a bit!"

Hou Di was speechless.

When Hu Fei heard that, he could only sigh.

1.52%?

This increase was really too great!

If a variety show did not underestimate their opponents and performed to their potential, then this would be the outcome. No matter what, a niche documentary program would never be able to catch up to it, so how could A Bite of China still tie them for the number 1 spot again this time? Even with Zhang Ye helming the documentary, this was not a viewership rating that he could surpass, right?

...

Online.

The netizens were also in an uproar!



"Ah, it's out!"

"Do You Remember is awesome! They've exceeded 1% in the viewership ratings again!"

"Sing is quite good too. This week's variety shows are all too heaven defying, especially those Friday entertainment shows. Other than 2 shows that suffered a drop in viewership ratings, all the other shows experienced an increase!"

"Awesome!"

"This is not a phenomenon that we will easily be able to see again in the future!"

"The most noteworthy is Rise to the Dance. This time, they're definitely going to be the number 1 in the nationwide rankings!"

"Don't forget about A Bite of China. Why are there still no updates about it? Where is A Bite of China's viewership rating?"

"Someone has already gotten 1.52%. Why would you still care about the viewership rating for A Bite of China!?"

"1.52%—this is an absolute crushing for sure! It doesn't matter whose viewership ratings get announced next!"

"Central TV Department 1 has already stamped their authority on the viewership ratings!"

"Damn! All I want to know is how A Bite of China has done! Even if it loses, we have to know the reason why. They can't just not announce the viewership ratings, right? What's the meaning of that?"

"Yeah, even if it can't match up to Rise to the Dance, at least let us know how it did!"

Victory had already been decided.

In fact, there was no suspense at all.

A lot of the media outlets had already starting drafting their reports. On Rise to the Dance's unavoidable win this time, none of the reporters felt surprised by it. To them, this was actually how it should have been all along. This showed that they were in fact still living in a normal world!

...

At Central TV.

In the event hall where the calligraphy competition was being held.

There were congratulations and celebrations.

"Central TV Department 1 has gotten number 1 in the viewership ratings again!"

"Director Jiang, Director Xu, Teacher Chen, congratulations!"

"Haha, when are you going to treat us?"

"This viewership rating is really way too high!"

"Is the next episode's viewership rating headed for 1.7%?"

There were also some people who expressed their regrets and said, "A Bite of China has already done very well, but it's just too bad that it's a documentary. The audience base is too niche and it cannot sustain enough interest."

The Rise to the Dance program team was already celebrating their victory in advance.

There were some staff members who had been stifling their emotions for a week now and could finally take a breather. Their victory stage had been set, and they were unable to hold back from making sarcastic remarks anymore. "I said that history wouldn't be changed so easily. A documentary is still just a documentary. So many predecessors have tried and were unable to rewrite history and end this downturn of the documentary industry, so how could it be so easily rewritten? The experience from history and the

market trends has to be respected no matter what!"

A lot of people in the program team also thought this way.

A Bite of China's viewership rating for last week could not be considered as getting number 1 since it was a tie, so it wasn't exactly rewriting history in that sense and they still lacked that final step if they wanted to do it!

Heh!

If so many people could not change history, what makes you think that you can? On what basis did you think you can do it? Was Zhang Ye twice as capable as other people? Was Zhang Ye so good that he could be talked about in the same way as the collective efforts and wisdom of the industry veterans? You want to use a documentary to dominate the television viewership ratings?

That was just you daydreaming that it could be done!

This was basically something that went against all sense and logic!

Yan Tianfei and the others from Department 14 could indistinctly hear those people's discussions and their expressions were getting worse and worse. Those people chattering on about this matter were talking in low whispers and away from them, but with the venue so large, it obviously could be heard by anyone there!

The people of Central TV Department 1 were enjoying their victory,

The people of Department 14 no longer were in the mood.

Ha Qiqi said, "Let's go."

"Come on, let's go back." Zhang Zuo also did not want to stand around here any longer and get pointed at.

If they lost, so be it. What was wrong with that? As a documentary, they'd done amazingly well. At least for the premiere broadcast, they had managed to tie for number 1 with the industry's highest viewership rated variety show! Not being able to compete with a variety show was no shame in itself, so why was everyone gloating at them now?

Department 14's people were turning to leave.

Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye noticed this from the corners of their eyes and smiled even more.

"Eh?"

"Teacher Zhang?"

"Uh, you...?"

But who could have expected that at this juncture, Zhang Ye actually pulled up his sleeves and strode over slowly toward the desks and lightly picked up the calligraphy brush.

Everyone was stunned.

Yan Tianfei stopped dead in his tracks!

The station head, Jiang Yuan, and everyone else also looked at him!

Zhang Ye dipped the brush in the inkstone as his gaze fell to the outside of the windows on that vast snow covered ground and the heavy snowfall. With a deep breath, Zhang Ye's stance changed, as though he had become a different person. A fearsome gaze emitted from the look in his eyes as he held the brush in his hand. With a smile, he put the brush down heavily onto the paper!

The first four words written were "Spring in Qin Garden"!

Everyone was stunned!

You're going to write a piece based on Spring in Qin Garden as well?

Are you doing this on purpose to go against Xu Yipeng?

But this ci of Spring in Qin Garden was not famous at all. There was only "Spring in Qin Garden: Plum" that had some recognition, but that has already been written by Xu Yipeng, so what are you going to come up with?

Then, everyone was shocked to discover that Zhang Ye wrote the word "Snow" behind the four words of Spring in Qin Garden!

Just from a few words, he had already shown whose calligraphy was better. Compared to the station head and Xu Yipeng, it was basically on a different level. How laughable it was that some people thought that Xu Yipeng's writing could actually compare to a professional calligrapher's writing. It was only when Zhang Ye had started writing this piece that those people realized that they had been too gullible in their thinking! There was no need to compare, and no way to compare either. Even if it were someone who did not know much about calligraphy, they would be able to see the domineering aura of Zhang Ye's writing. It was at a level none of the contestants could reach even if they combined their calligraphy experience together!

Except that this poem...

Spring in Qin Garden? Snow?

What was this?

Someone searched on the Internet but did not manage to find any trace of this poem.

Damn! Could it be that you composed this poem? Composed it right here at the venue??

Everyone's astonished or curious gaze fell onto the brush tip that Zhang Ye was holding. Yan Tianfei, Ha Qiqi, Jiang Yuan, and many others also went up and gathered around him.

They saw Zhang Ye writing speedily!

Every word felt like it was written in a very carefree manner, yet seemed to exude a sense of magnificence!

"Spring in Qin Garden: Snow"

The northern sight:

The land iced with white,

Blizzards in flight.

From the Great Wall, both in and out,

Remains a vast white route;

The Yellow River throughout,

No longer spouts.



Mountains of silver snakes dancing,

Hills of pale elephants advancing

Against the Skies, vying for a chancing.

Reading up to here, some people were already rocked by the images described on the tip of Zhang Ye's brush. They gasped in shock at how such a tune that was never historically well-known could be used to write such a great poem!

Mountains of silver snakes dancing?

Blizzards in flight?

Against the Skies, vying for a chancing?

What kind of audacity was this? What pompous talk was this!

He wants to outdo the Heavens???

Everyone looked at each other. While reeling in shock from Zhang Ye's talent, they also couldn't wait to read on, as they saw the Xuan paper being filled up with even more of Zhang Ye's semi-cursive script!

Wait for a clear day;

The snow bright under sunny display

Enchanting all the way.

So fine and charming a land:

Serving it 'til death, the hero bands.

Sadly Qin Shi Huang and Wu of Han,

Of poetic grace they were wanting.

Taizong of Tang and Taizu of Song

Were short on literary excellence.

That proud son of Heaven,

Genghis Khan,

Knew only how to shoot eagles down with his bow.

But gone they all are.

For truly great men,

Look around!

He put down the brush.

The station head was shocked!

Yan Tianfei gasped at this!

Ha Qiqi was stunned!

This literary talent had left everyone in the venue at a loss for words!

A staff member of the Rise to the Dance program team, who was not convinced, muttered, "But gone they all are?/ Look around?' You're basically not giving any respect to the predecessors? Aren't those words too arrogant?! The boundaries and limits of a documentary are there for all to see! This truth has never been changed no matter how hard the predecessors have tried!"

Someone else added, "You're even 'against the Skies, vying for a chancing? Before talking about the Heavens, why don't you try to outdo Rise to the Dance in the viewersh—"

"The viewership rating for A Bite of China is out!" interrupted a

staff member running in from outside.

With this shout, everyone jumped in shock!

What are you shouting for?

Do you have to be so loud?

Yan Tianfei immediately asked, "How much?"

The staff member answered while catching his breath, "They thought that there was some miscalculation earlier, so they went through it again. However, they discovered that the figures were actually correct. The viewership rating for the third episode of A Bite of China that was broadcast last night was—2.36%!"

Yan Tianfei was stunned!

Jiang Yuan froze!

Xu Yipeng was dumbfounded!

Chen Ye's pupils dilated!

At this moment, no one said anything!

At this moment, it was as though time had stopped!

# Chapter 827: Oh My God!

---

At the same moment.

At Beijing Television.

The program team of Do You Remember had been celebrating. Zhang Ye's ex-colleagues were also feeling regretful for A Bite of China and Zhang Ye.

"Just missed it by a bit." Xiao Lu clenched her fist.

Dafei said, "If only they got a bit more lucky last week, A Bite of China would not have just tied for first place in the viewership ratings. They might really have rewritten a brand-new record for documentaries. What a close battle!"

Hou Ge said, "Hai, now that Rise to the Dance has become so popular, there's no hope for A Bite of China anymore."

However, Dong Shanshan asked puzzled, "Why is the viewership rating for A Bite of China getting released later than the other shows? And it is even so much later? This isn't normal, right?"

At this moment, Hu Fei's cell phone rang.

After answering this call, Hu Fei was stunned. He put down his cell phone and did not say anything for a long time.

"Eh?"

"Brother Hu?"

"Brother Hu, what's the matter?"

Xiao Lu, Dafei, and the rest were all asking at once.

More than a dozen of the other program team staff also looked over.

Hu Fei glanced at everyone and said dryly, "The viewership rating for the third episode of A Bite of China was—2.36%! It is the number 1 in the nationwide viewership ratings for the day, week, and month's television shows excluding news related programs!"

The lively office that was celebrating just a moment ago fell into a dead silence immediately!

...

At a certain television station.

In the program team office of Sing.

"Let's go! It's time for a celebratory feast! I will treat everyone a

big meal!"

"Our leader is brilliant! Haha!"

"Let's try to do even better next episode."

"Luckily, this episode of Rise to the Dance has made an explosive breakthrough by achieving 1.52% of the viewership ratings. If not, the reputation of entertainment shows would have been trampled under the feet of documentaries."

"It was an impossible task since the very start."

"That's right, there won't be a second occurrence of last week's miracle."

"Actually, it was already very heaven-defying for Zhang Ye to make a documentary into something like this. They can forget about becoming number 1, but they can still fight for second or third place."

Suddenly, someone said, "The nationwide viewership rankings for Friday's TV shows has been delivered here."

"Ha, why is it so late?"

"That's because the viewership rating for A Bite of China had not been calculated until just a while ago."

"Let's see what place we got."

"Let me see."

Then, when they saw that copy of Friday's nationwide viewership ratings data, the office suddenly fell entirely silent!

...

Beijing Times.

At the entertainment section's office area.

Many of the staff here were happily chatting away as they drafted their reports.

"This time, I wonder how Zhang Ye's fans are going to stir up trouble in reaction to Rise to the Dance getting first in the viewership ratings. Hai, looks like there's going to be blood shed again online."

"Those fans of Zhang Ye all behave just like him. They're really too good at creating trouble!"

"Hurry up and finish with the draft. We have to submit it very soon. This article must be published for this evening's news."



"I know, I've drafted half of it already."

"Should we set the headline as 'Rise to the Dance clinches top spot' for this issue?"

"Yes, use that tentatively for now."

"Hur hur, Chen Ye has endured so many years of hardship and finally gotten first place. In the first half of the year, he had been held in check by The Voice and Zhang Ye, but now that Zhang Ye has been pushed aside to the documentary channel, there's no one left at Central TV to compete with Chen Ye anymore."

"Xu Yipeng has also finally made a name of himself in the entertainment show industry."

The moment they found out about the viewership ratings of Rise to the Dance, these reporters were already starting to draft their reports. The headlines and contents of the article had already been formulated in their minds early on. No one ever thought that there would be any other possibilities.

However, at this moment, one of the internal office doors was opened.

"Everyone, stop doing whatever you're doing for a moment." A middle-aged man came out of the office.

"Uh."

"Chief Editor?"

"Stop?"

"What's the matter?"

Everyone was a little stunned.

The chief editor looked with sympathy at several people drafting their reports. "The number 1 show for the nationwide viewership ratings is not Rise to the Dance, but A Bite of China."

The reporters went crazy at that instant.

"What?"

"That's impossible!"

"Ah? What did you say?"

"A Bite of China? A Bite of China was the one that took top spot??"

...

At a beverage company.

The general manager's office was filled with angry shouting!

"Who was the one who got contacted by A Bite of China when they first started pitching their advertising spots?"

"Director Han, that was...that's me."

"How much did they ask for back then?"

"I think it was...a few million."

"Are you an idiot? Ah? Are you an idiot or what?"

"I...didn't know that a documentary could get so popular."

"Get this straight! That is Zhang Ye's show we're talking about! With the presence of this name, even if he shoots a shitty show, the viewership ratings won't be bad! Why didn't you grab the golden opportunity offered us?! What is the use of having you as the director of our advertising department?"

Back then, when A Bite of China finished filming, Zhang Ye and his program team staff had contacted advertisers everywhere, many of them advertisers who had worked with them before. But at that time, everyone thought that no one would watch a

documentary, so much less an advertising spot that cost a few million, even if it only cost a million, they would not want to take it. But when they saw this episode of A Bite of China doing far better than last week and achieved a viewership rating of 2.36%, many of those advertisers who were contacted by the A Bite of China program team instantly regretted things until their intestines turn green!

They wanted to be left alone for now.

They needed to be left alone!

...

The television and media industry insiders were the earliest group of people to learn about the news. Everyone's reactions were quite similar, but when all of these industry insiders found out about the news, they felt that they themselves, the people around them, and even the whole world had gone crazy!

How could that be?

How could they do that?

How could that be possible!?

Subsequently, this news was revealed online!

The nationwide viewership rankings for Friday was released!

Many of the audience and netizens reacted the same way as the industry insiders. After finding out about the viewership ratings of Rise to the Dance, they believed that there was no more suspense for the outcome. So when they saw A Bite of China written in bold headings in the top spot of the viewership rankings, you could imagine the look of shock on their faces!

The viewership rating of A Bite of China was 2.36%!

Compared to the second episode of Rise to the Dance whose viewership rating had increased to 1.52%, it was higher by more than 0.8%!

This difference was no longer possible to describe with just mentioning who got first and second place. It was nowhere near enough to show the disparity between these two shows anymore!

This was a wipeout!

This was an utter wipeout!

This was an outright crushing defeat!

Yes, it was an abject defeat by a documentary against a variety show!

The netizens went crazy as well!

"Holy fuck!"

"My eyes have been blinded!"

"I've been blinded too!"

"This is too fucking amazing!"

"It feels so good! This is truly way too insane! No one can stop A Bite of China any longer! No one can stop Zhang Ye anymore!"

"2.36%? Oh my god!"

"Holy motherfucking shit! The Voice was number 1 in the nationwide viewership ratings for TV shows in recent years and the highest viewership ratings it got was during the season finale episode—2.45%. That was the peak in recent years for viewership ratings! This history and legend was only recently created! But what was the current situation? A documentary...a documentary that only broadcast for three episodes actually fucking achieved a viewership rating of 2.36%?!"

"What magic does A Bite of China actually have?"

"We should ask Zhang Ye what magic he used!"

"Don't tell me that A Bite of China is going to surpass The Voice? Not only has a documentary become number 1 in the nationwide viewership ratings for the same period, they even want to fucking surpass the viewership rating record set by a variety show? They've gone mad! They have all gone mad!"

"I was wondering why Zhang Ye chose to broadcast on a Friday and Saturday. So it was because Zhang Ye did not treat Rise to the Dance as his opponent at all! He was heading for that peak record set by The Voice! He intends to break the previous record he himself had set! Yes, the person who can break the legend of the viewership ratings of such a heaven-defying show like The Voice... is probably only Zhang Ye himself! However, I think that before this matter happened today, no one could have ever thought that Zhang Ye would use a documentary to break his own record! This is too crazy! B-But he's really almost about to achieve it! He's actually just a step away from success! Fuck! Zhang Ye is a really fucking fierce person of this generation!"

"Zhang Ye is going crazy!"

"Can someone tell me that this is really happening?"

"This is too unbelievable!"

"Teacher Zhang Ye, why are you so fucking awesome!"

"I wonder what Central TV Department 1 is feeling now! Are their faces in pain or not?"

"I wonder if they regret muzzling Zhang Ye and then allowing him to go. All of that just for the overseas copyright of The Voice? This is simply too laughable now that I look at it! If Zhang Ye had stayed on, to say nothing of those little bit of copyright fees, he could even have earned back ten times that amount for them! Even though Zhang Ye went to an unloved and uncared for documentary channel, he could still produce a program that could deal a crushing defeat to all the variety shows' viewership ratings, let alone if he were given a variety show to do instead! How much money will A Bite of China earn this time? It'll probably be around the region of what The Voice got!"

"Those bunch of idiots at Central TV Department 1!"

"Yeah, those group of people are really fucking stupid!"

"Hahaha, Central TV Department 1 will surely insist that they don't regret it. But everyone knows the answer is obvious without needing to ask. I guess their faces have already turned green from regretting so much!"

"I wonder what expressions are on the faces of Chen Ye and the others right now."

Those fans of Rise to the Dance and Chen Ye who were happily cheering a few minutes ago were all at a loss for words. Not a single one of them replied.

The netizens were shouting loudly in shock due to this news.



It was also the same for many celebrities!

Yao Jiancai was shocked!

Zhang Xia was shocked!

Fang Weihong was shocked!

Fan Wenli and Chen Guang were shocked too!

Some of the famous, leading directors of the documentary industry posted on Weibo in unison.

The previous winner of the most prestigious award for documentaries posted: "It's too incredible!"

Director of renowned documentary Science Life: "Congratulations to Zhang Ye and A Bite of China! You're all terrific! I'm sincerely happy for you and the documentary!"

Shao Chi, the documentary director who had interacted with Zhang Ye on Weibo before, also posted: "There is truly a day when the viewership rating of a documentary can crush an entertainment show's viewership ratings? Have I been transported into another world?!"

Yes, many people also felt that they have been transported into another world because this felt too unreal!

In the current situation, everything felt like a dream. Zhang Ye had managed to do what his predecessors could not. He had accomplished what all the other documentary directors did not even dare to think about!

Then, an unknown person posted a picture of Zhang Ye's calligraphy piece, written just a bit ago, onto the Internet!

"Spring in Qin Garden: Snow".

# Chapter 828: Celebration!

---

The northern sight:

The land iced with white,

Blizzards in flight..

...

...

When this poem was revealed, the already frenzied atmosphere was ignited to yet another level, stirring up many people's emotions once more!

1000 forwards!

10,000 forwards!

30,000 forwards!

"How magnificent!"

"This poem is so cool!"

"Ahhh, I like Zhang Ye's poems so much!"

"Praise for his calligraphy and even more praise for his poem!"

"Being frozen, repressed and exiled by Central TV Department 1, I thought it would all be over for Teacher Zhang, yet he could still go 'Against the Skies, vying for a chancing'! So Teacher Zhang is still the same old Teacher Zhang!"

"The words used in this poem can't even be described with just the word 'good'!"

"Comparing all the heroes in the world, who else is there? Who else can use a documentary to ascend to the top spot of the viewership ratings!?"

"'But gone they all are'? Zhang Ye is too arrogant, haha, but I like it!"

"Yeah, history is already the past. For truly great men, we only have the present people to depend on!"

"This piece of calligraphy is so uplifting!"

"A ci tune that isn't known to be outstanding could actually be written so magnificently by Zhang Ye! With such deep literary skills and talent, who in the world could beat him?"

"I like this poem so much!"

"Me too, I like it so much that I'm in tears!"

"'Against the Skies, vying for a chancing' is such an apt description!"

"I like that last phrase the most!"

The poem earned shouts of acclamation from countless netizens. Some experts appeared to comment about it!

Su Na from the Peking University Chinese Department annotated the poem.

The last surviving member of a generation of literature masters at 80 years old entrusted his daughter to post his comment on "Spring in Qin Garden: Snow" to Weibo. He even gave a very high evaluation in the end: "Little Zhang is excellent." Being called "excellent" by a master who had won the country's most prestigious literature award was an extremely strong affirmation!

Zhang Ye!

A Bite of China!

"Spring in Qin Garden: Snow"!

Just randomly clicking on any discussion forums those keywords could be seen, whereas for Rise to the Dance and Central TV Department 1 who were supposed to be the center of attention, they had long been forgotten by everyone.

...

Central TV Department 14.

After the calligraphy competition ended, everyone returned to their offices.

When some of the colleagues who did not go to the event hall earlier heard about the news, they rushed over with a look of horror on their faces. They were still in disbelief at the news. "Is it true? We've really taken the number 1 spot?"

Tong Fu said excitedly, "It's true!"

Little Wang was already crying!

A few other women in the A Bite of China program team were also unable to stop crying!

Compared to last week's first place, this first place was even more valuable as it was truly an impeccable first place this time. Earlier at the calligraphy event, there were outsiders around, with the station head and other station leaders also present, so they stifled their emotions and controlled their feelings. But once they

returned to their office, many of them could no longer control themselves. There were even a few female colleagues from Department 14's licensing department and were not part of the production for A Bite of China who cried along when they saw the sobbing. They huddled together with Little Wang, Huang Dandan, and the others, feeling very happy for them!

As Little Wang was crying, she suddenly shouted, "We are number 1! Number 1!"

Many people followed along and echoed the shouting!

"Right!"

"We are number 1!"

"No matter where we go, we are still the number 1 in the country!"

"Ahhhhh!"

"I'm so happy right now!"

"I must give a call to my daughter and let her know about this news!"

"If this is a dream, I'd rather not wake up from it!"

"We really did it!"

The office was very chaotic with the crying and shouting coming from everyone!

They were once a newly assembled team in the industry and no one had any expectations of them and their show. However, they dominated the variety world with The Voice and became the industry's top-rated variety show team. Half a year later, at this moment and on this day, that honor had once again fallen into their hands. They had regained the glory that once belonged to them!

How could they possibly not get excited?

Ha Qiqi was crying and smiling at the same time. Suddenly, she looked over to Zhang Ye and saw that the person who should be the happiest among them was instead just smiling at everyone. Compared to their excitement and craziness, there was a distinct contrast. Ha Qiqi felt quite speechless and suddenly laughed as she said, "Everyone, how 'bout we toss Director Zhang up in the air to celebrate?"

"Yeah!"

"I think we should!"

"Haha, I also think we should!"



Zhang Ye jumped back in fright. "Who's gonna do that!"

The next moment, Wu Yi, Zhang Zuo, Tong Fu, and the other male colleagues all piled forward onto Zhang Ye and shouldered him as they laughed loudly. Then, they tossed him up in the air!

"Oh!"

"Hip, hip, hooray!"

"Oh!"

"Hip, hip, hooray!"

"Oh!"

Zhang Ye was scared out of his wits. "Enough, that's enough! That will do!"

Everyone did not listen to him and continued tossing him up in the air as they cheered on!

"Director Zhang!"

"Director Zhang!"

"Director Zhang!"

Outside the office, some of the other department's staff passing by from time to time heard and saw the commotion, and couldn't help but laugh.

A few people from the children's channel were talking about the matter as well.

"Have you heard about the viewership ratings?"

"Of course I did!"

"Don't talk about that anymore, it's too incredible!"

"The cheering at Department 14 was so lively that it almost turned to chaos!"

"They deserved the result."

"Yeah, it hasn't been easy for them during this period!"

"Those people are really incredible. Back then, if it were any other team, even if they were the number 1 team in the variety show industry, would they dare claim that they would be successful again in circumstances where they were being besieged from all sides? Would they dare to say that they could still make a comeback? Those circumstances were as good as being given a death sentence, but look at what they did. Not only did they bear

the tremendous pressure, they even regained their honor of being the industry's number 1, so that's really impressive!"

"Central TV Department 1...has really committed a very dumb act this time!"

"They've let go of such an excellent TV program team in the industry for nothing!"

...

Back there.

Zhang Ye was put back down. When his feet touched the floor, he felt his legs turning to jelly. He stared at everyone and said, "You guys nearly killed me up there! Eh? Where's my cell phone? Where did it drop to?"

Zhang Zuo quickly brought it over to him. "It's here, it's here."

When he took it back and glanced at it, he realized that it was ringing. Zhang Ye quickly went to a corner and answered the call.

It was from Hu Fei.

Zhang Ye answered with a laugh: "Brother Hu, are you calling to bring me the good news?"

Hu Fei said: "You should have found out about it already, so what good news can I still bring? Rather than bringing good news to you, we were all nearly petrified by you. You've really gone and gotten number 1?"

"Yes, I did," Zhang Ye said casually.

Xiao Lu's voice could be heard over the phone. "You're amazing, Teacher Zhang! When we found out about the viewership ratings for the third episode of A Bite of China, we went crazy!"

Dafei also shouted: "Teacher Zhang, you have to treat us!"

Zhang Ye said amused: "Didn't I just treat you guys?"

Hou Ge replied: "That was for the previous time, but you have to treat us again for this time!"

"OK, I'll treat you," Zhang Ye agreed delighted.

Then, Su Na, his colleague from Peking University's Chinese Department, called him.

Su Na: "Teacher Zhang."

Zhang Ye: "Teacher Su."

Su Na: "I'll reserve that calligraphy piece of 'Spring in Qin Garden: Snow' from you first!"

Zhang Ye: "Huh? I was actually going to keep it for myself."

Su Na: "Can you not be so stingy?"

Zhang Ye: "That's because it's very meaningful to me, so I would like to keep it for myself. Hur hur, if you like, I'll write another piece for you some other day. I'll write whatever you want until you're satisfied."

Su Na was overjoyed. "It's settled then! That's great!"

When other calligraphers wrote for people, they would usually go by the number of words or pieces, but for Zhang Ye, just by saying "until you are satisfied," he was already showing his deep generosity. Actually, Zhang Ye was always like that. He had never seen himself as a calligrapher before. While others may treat his calligraphy as treasured works of art, it was nothing more than just moving his hands and writing. No matter how much he had to write, it was still just an act of writing to him! Since it didn't take much effort on his part, he agreed readily to it.

After asking for the calligraphy work, Su Na could not help lamenting: "Previously, when you were frozen by Central TV Department 1, I was rather worried about you for a long time. But now I see that you're still surviving quite well. You can really still turn everything upside down even if you have transferred to a documentary department. No matter where you go, you're still the

brightest star in the sky."

Zhang Ye chuckled. "Just let it go at that."

A group of friends called him to give their congratulations.

His mother also called him excitedly to confirm if the viewership rating of A Bite of China was real. She sounded quite pleased and was probably thinking that she could brag and show off to her neighbors again.

Of course, there was a completely different scene playing out elsewhere.

...

Central TV Department 1.

Department 1's Director Jiang Naixiong slammed the door behind him and knocked off from work!

Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye had darkened expressions as they stood in the office of Central TV Department 1's Deputy Director Jiang Yuan. There was a tea cup lying shattered on the floor and was likely to have been smashed by Jiang Yuan!

"Who can tell me what just happened? Ah?" Jiang Yuan said furiously. "Can anyone tell me?!"

Xu Yipeng did not say a word.

Chen Ye wanted to speak but hesitated and shut his mouth.

They had nothing to say and did not know what to say either.

Jiang Yuan banged his hand on the table and said angrily, "Why would a documentary get such a viewership rating? Based on what could they possibly get such a viewership rating? Which of you can tell me why?!"

No one could answer him.

Meanwhile, the atmosphere within the Rise to the Dance program team turned gloomy!

Why?

Why??

Everyone was asking themselves the same question. They hadn't underestimated their opponent, they had given it their all, their promotions also saturated the market, their guests were some of the top-rated celebrities in the industry, they had the biggest television platform in the industry behind them and the investments into their program were also historically the highest just like The Voice!

However!

Why did they still lose?

And they even lost so badly?

They had been utterly defeated with no chance of hitting back!?



# Chapter 829: Making History Again!

---

In the evening newspapers, on the radio and TV, every media outlet was reporting about A Bite of China.

"A Bite of China clinches top spot!"

"Zhang Ye creates a miracle yet again!"

"An insane comeback from the documentaries!"

"Central TV Department 14 fires the starting pistol to signal the comeback of documentaries!"

"A Bite of China makes Rise to the Dance always the bridesmaid!"

"A Bite of China is expected to break the record of the highest viewership rated TV show in the last five years!"

"Spring has arrived for documentaries!"

"An impossible comeback! A day of madness!"

"A calligraphy of 'Spring in Qin Garden: Snow' shocks the entire nation!"

"Zhang Ye has carved his name into the annals of the

documentary industry!"

On the same day in the office, there were many people who had come to offer their congratulations. The previously unloved and uncared for Department 14 suddenly became the center of attention. Yan Tianfei and the people of Department 14 were unable to close their mouths for the entire day as they spent most of their time responding to the congratulations and smiling.

"Old Yan, how amazing!" a deputy director of another channel said.

Yan Tianfei laughed heartily. "It's not too bad I guess."

Another channel's director said, "Even the most outstanding Department 1 of Central TV was slaughtered by you guys. You're exceptionally capable!"

Yan Tianfei laughed and said, "That was just luck, just luck!"

At the end of the day when it was almost time to head out, Yan Tianfei was even called over to the office of Central TV's Deputy Station Head Zhou.

"Old Zhou, you're looking for me?" Yan Tianfei asked.

Deputy Station Head Zhou's mouth twitched slightly as he stated, "You guys have done quite well this time, extremely well, in fact. The station head even complimented you guys in the meeting

earlier." Pausing, he then continued, "Previously, regarding the money that Central TV Department 1 loaned from your department, I've already talked to them about it. You just need to look for Finance to let them know. The money will be returned to you before the end of the day. As for other matters, is there anything that your channel would like to request for? If there's anything, just bring it up to the station. Oh right, do you have enough manpower?"

Yan Tianfei understood him clearly, but did not really say much. "We have enough."

Deputy Station Head Zhou asked, "What about the department facilities and equipment? If it's not enough, just mention it to us at any time. I'll arrange something for you."

Yan Tianfei replied, "Everything is in good shape."

Deputy Station Head Zhou's attitude towards Department 14 was clearly different from before. Right now, no one could look down and ignore them anymore!

At night.

On the Internet, some media personnel and industry insiders were analyzing the reasons behind A Bite of China's success.

"How does a documentary get so popular like that?"

"This is something that's totally unprecedented and unheard of!"

"The HD video cameras played a very key role here. Those scenes were extremely fine and detailed, thus the foods and the cuisine's features seemingly gave off a refreshing aura. With the presentation done in an entirely new way, it was something the audience had never seen before in a documentary, so they all have approved of it!"

"Not only that, even the subject that Zhang Ye covered in the documentary was very well chosen. What makes me admire Zhang Ye all this while is his vision and ability to understand the market. He's so professional and has never imitated others before. Moreover, he also brought out the unique traits of China in the filming of this documentary. He has managed to present our country's character and qualities through food, and that was the key reason for A Bite of China's success! Looking at those scenes and how it shows the diet and culture of the people, we can all feel the sincerity of Zhang Ye and his team's efforts. If such a documentary does not get popular, then what would get popular?"

"The subject is really great stuff!"

"Did you guys realize yet? Many of the other documentary are based on science and educational subjects, while A Bite of China isn't. A Bite of China is only documenting a story, using the simplest of ways to present it to the audience. It's really well grounded. That's why it resonates so well with the audience and can evoke memories of their most primitive desires of taste!"

"This documentary is such a classic!"

"As a TV show, this is definitely at a world-class level. Then as a documentary, A Bite of China is undoubtedly the best in our country's history of documentaries! There is no dispute about that!"

A Bite of China's reputation was exceedingly good. It was so good that even a senior citizen at 90 years old or a nine-year-old child liked watching it. It was so good that even a few industry insiders whose relationship with Zhang Ye hadn't been good, and had even gotten to the point where they verbally sparred over the Internet, were publicly expressing their admiration for A Bite of China!

As for Zhang Ye himself, he also spent some time analyzing the reasons why A Bite of China could succeed. In his previous world, A Bite of China only got popular after a while. Its average viewership rating was also not comparable to that of The Voice's. But in this world, many things had changed. For example, the downturn of the market environment in which The Voice did not manage to earn viewership ratings comparable to that of Zhang Ye's previous world. Whether it was the average viewership rating or the highest viewership rating, it was largely discounted when compared to his previous world. This was caused by a lot of objective factors, such as online broadcasting which had cannibalized a large audience base here. It's not like there was a drop in the audience numbers of those who watched The Voice, just that a part of the viewership ratings were shared by the online broadcast. A lot of these audiences did not watch The Voice on television but online instead, so the viewership ratings naturally became lower. While for A Bite of China, because of Zhang Ye's affiliation with the show and the promotions done for it, factored in with the lack of culture within this world's domestic documentary industry, that had allowed the documentary to be

"powered up" in advance!

These were all reasons for its success.

...

8 PM at night.

On Central TV Channel 14, A Bite of China started broadcasting.

It was the fourth episode, "The Taste of Time."

"For food, time is both a friend and an enemy."

"Though there are many modern techniques for preserving food, the classical methods of salting, air-drying, stewing and smoking can produce a unique flavor very different from and even better than when the flavor is fresh. Even to this day, Chinese people are still particularly fond of foods preserved with traditional methods."

"In the autumn morning, the ancient Hulan River runs through the wilderness..."

...

Guangzhou.

At an apartment building.

A family of three were currently tuned to Channel 14. Their child was only nine years old.

"Mom, it's such a nice show to watch."

"Yes, it's really good, isn't it?"

"I feel like eating ham!"

"Alright, Mom will order some for you online."

"I want to eat it now."

"But the markets are already closed right now."

...

Tianjin.

At a restaurant.

"What program is this?"

"It's A Bite of China. Don't you know about it?"

"It's really quite good. My appetite has increased just from watching it!"

"I've already followed it for the past three episodes!"

"Zhang Ye's narration sounds really steady and mature. It's nice to listen to!"

...

Beijing.

"The soccer match is beginning!"

"What are you still watching soccer for! Let's watch A Bite of China instead!"

"Damn, don't do that. You can catch up on it online later!"

"That won't do. It won't be the same feeling! This sort of a documentary should be watched on the TV to gain the maximum emotional impact. Besides, the online broadcast will only be shown tomorrow, and I can't wait a moment longer to watch it! You'll know what I mean when you watch it. It's particularly addicting! You won't want to stop watching!"



"Are you serious?"

"Wow, the episode today is also very interesting. Let's watch it quickly!"

...

The next day.

Sunday.

Zhang Ye had just left his house when he got a call from Fan Wenli.

"Director Zhang, are you going to work today?"

"I've just come out and will be on my way to work."

"I'm at the Guangwai area right now. My car broke down and I'm in a rush to get to the studio recording. Do you think you can give me a lift?"

"Sure, send me your location."

Around ten minutes later, Zhang Ye arrived to pick up Fan Wenli. Her assistant stayed behind to wait for the tow truck to arrive while Fan Wenli hopped into Zhang Ye's BMW. After she got

in, she took off her face mask and sunglasses.

Zhang Ye laughed. "Why were you so unlucky?"

Fan Wenli said helplessly, "It's been this way for the past few day already."

"What happened?" Zhang Ye asked.

Fan Wenli didn't know whether to laugh or cry as she replied, "You have totally done me in this time. When we were recording Rise to the Dance, we all felt so confident about the show and even thought that we could sweep away at all the other shows. But then you came along with A Bite of China and forced us down into the supporting role."

Zhang Ye said, "Oh come on, your show is also doing quite well in the viewership ratings."

"It can't be compared to you guys." Fan Wenli shook her head and stated, "We can't even be considered the supporting role anymore now. It's like we don't really exist anymore."

Zhang Ye did not know how to answer her, so he just remarked, "Anyway, you've already received your joining fee. Besides, a viewership rating of one-point-something percent is surely going to help you increase your popularity as well. Isn't that still a very good outcome? If my documentary had a place for guests, I would definitely have invited you to join."

Fan Wenli looked at him and laughed, "Remember to contact me the next time you have a new project. You might not know about the situation in the Rise to the Dance program team now, but it's really in a state of turmoil. A lot of people have been dealt a big blow because of you, and some of them are even hoping for the fourth episode of your documentary to suffer a drop in the viewership ratings!"

Zhang Ye was all smiles at that. "Who knows? It might really drop."

"I don't think so," Fan Wenli replied.

...

At Central TV.

Department 14.

The staff had come very early to work today even though it was not forced overtime. Everyone turned up in full attendance and earlier than they would have on a usual working day.

When Zhang Ye arrived, he immediately heard everyone guessing about the viewership rating for the fourth episode.

Zhang Ye was waiting to find out.

Yan Tianfei was waiting to find out.

The media was waiting to find out.

The people at Rise to the Dance were also waiting to find out.

This was after all a documentary program and the accomplishments by it up until now was history in the making by Zhang Ye. However, it was also an unknown development and no one could predict how it would turn out.

At Central TV Department 1, Xu Yipeng, Chen Ye, and the others had evil intentions as they hoped for A Bite of China to suddenly wilt in its performance. They were all anticipating for the fourth episode to not match up to its heaven-defying performance of the third episode. This was also the only chance in which Rise to the Dance could make a comeback, because they knew that they had already given the show their all and there was no way to further bring the viewership ratings to next level. Therefore, the only hope they had was to wish for A Bite of China to falter!

However, things did not develop the way they'd hoped!

At 9:30 AM, the nationwide viewership ratings for the previous day were released!

Department 14 was full of cheers!

"Ahhh!"

"This is too awesome!"

"We've gotten number 1 again! It's us again!"

"Heavens, we-we've outdone The Voice?"

"Yes, we've gone beyond that! We've really gone beyond that!"

"It's only the fourth episode! This is just the fourth episode!"

A Bite of China was ranked number 1 nationwide!

Its viewership rating was—2.46%!

With this news, the industry was once again in an uproar!

Not only was it due to A Bite of China not slipping up in the viewership ratings or that it was consistently popular, but because the fourth episode's viewership rating had surpassed The Voice's season finale highest viewership rating of 2.45%, which also happened to be the highest viewership rating in the five most recent years. Although it had only surpassed it by 0.01%, it was still a new record. This result had created a totally new legend!

A Bite of China had strongly ascended to the top!

Zhang Ye had broken the record and legend that he had set previously!

The Internet was abuzz with commotion!

The media also blew up!

"The heaven defying Zhang Ye!"

"Those who gain Zhang Ye can rule the world!"

"After learning about the viewership rating for the third episode, I no longer had any doubts that A Bite of China would surpass The Voice. I thought it was just a matter of time, but I did not expect it to do so by the fourth episode! This is too fast! This is way too fast!"

"Cheering for A Bite of China! Cheering for Zhang Ye!"

"As a hardcore fan of Teacher Zhang Ye, I only wish to fucking shout out—anyone else!?"

In an instant, all of Zhang Ye's fans appeared!

Big Saber Bro: "Anyone else?"

ZhangYeNumber1Fan: "Anyone else?"

ZhangYeNumber108Fan: "Anyone else?"

Xu Yipeng was silenced.

Chen Ye's Weibo was devoid of any activity for two days now.

Central TV Department 1 was terrified into silence.

A lot of them were still asking that same question from yesterday which they likely had no answer for!

Why?

Just why did it turn out this way?

...

Similarly, the Saturday variety shows were equally close to tears.

Hebei Television.

"Leader, our viewership rating has dropped significantly!"

"By how much?"

"Yesterday's viewership rating was only 0.33%!"

"This was all caused by A Bite of China! They have stolen our viewers away! We're also at the 8 PM broadcast slot, so we were greatly affected by it! If it goes on like this, our show won't be far from getting canceled!"

"A Bite of China is out of control!"

"I'm numb. Why did they choose to broadcast on Saturday as well! Isn't it good enough to just stay as a back-to-back broadcast on Friday? Why did they have to go crazy and broadcast during the Saturday slot as well? Ah? Aren't they ripping us off this way!"

...

Zhejiang Television.

At a newly formed program team office.

"Little Tong, is the recording for the show done yet?"

"It's finished, boss."

"OK, the broadcast slot that you guys have asked for previously has been arranged. It'll be broadcast on Saturday at 8 PM starting from the week after next. I have high hopes for you all."



"Boss, about that...about the broadcast schedule..."

"What's the matter?"

"We would like to ask if there are still other available broadcast slots on Sunday for our station?"

...

Hubei Television.

"Director, why did you reschedule our show to 8 PM on Saturday?"

"Because that slot was empty and no one wants to take it."

"Damn, then we don't want to take it either!"

"You guys have to believe in yourselves and have confidence!"

"B-But we don't have any confidence! The opponent is A Bite of China! To broadcast at the same time as them, how would we be able to get any viewership? Director, you can't send us to our deaths like that!"

...

A lot of people were cursing!

A lot of people were in tears!

No one wanted to broadcast at the same time as A Bite of China.

Or rather, no one dared to broadcast at the same time as A Bite of China.

This scene was playing out at many of the other television stations. Some program teams actively applied to delay their premiere episodes, while some television stations also reluctantly changed the broadcast schedule in order to protect their blockbuster shows. They had to purposely avoid the broadcast time of A Bite of China!

Everyone was avoiding it!

Everyone's expressions changed the moment this was mentioned!

Since when did a documentary which no one had ever placed any importance on become a TV show that could sweep the entire nation with a commanding presence. They were basically invincible!

# Chapter 830: Celebrity Chat Group

---

A few days later.

Friday, morning.

During work hours, Yan Tianfei's secretary went to look for Zhang Ye.

"Director Zhang, Director Yan wanted me to remind you not to forget about tonight's National Television Awards ceremony." The secretary said smiling, "Director Yan says that you should dress formally for the event. You have two nominations, one for A Bite of China and another for The Voice, both of which have very high hopes of winning, so we can't neglect your dress."

Zhang Ye gave a smile to that and said, "Alright, I will."

Ha Qiqi said, "We have formal suits here at Central TV."

"Yeah, let's pick one out for Director Zhang later," Zhang Zuo chipped in cheerfully.

Zhang Ye waved it off. "Forget it, I'll just wear the suit that I have on now. Director Yan will be going as well. I'm just the sidekick."

The secretary suddenly whispered to him, "The station is currently holding a meeting to discuss this year's Golden

Microphone Awards. They are already studying the nominees. Director Yan believes that Central TV Department 1 definitely won't push a nomination for you, so he has to be there to submit a nomination for you instead. It's still the same as previous years; each station will nominate their candidates to fight for the three spots in the television hosting category of the Golden Microphone Awards. Winner determined by their skill."

Zhang Ye asked, "I haven't been working long enough to qualify for the three years criteria, right?"

"But you have enough shows under your belt." The secretary replied, "You have Ghost Blows Out the Light, Lecture Room, Zhang Ye's Talk Show, The Voice, and A Bite of China on your résumé, so you're already considered a veteran in this industry. That criteria of three years in the industry to qualify is not a rigid one and exceptions can always be made."

When Zhang Ye had just debuted, he did so at Beijing Radio Station. That was also the place where he got the very first award of his life, an award that was very important and meaningful to him—the National Broadcasting Newcomer Awards, also known as the Silver Microphone Award. It was only since then that Zhang Ye could officially be considered to have entered the industry and gotten on track in his line of work. After a year, it was time for the National Broadcasting Awards again. Zhang Ye was also anticipating this event, as no matter how many fields he had crossed over to before, his main profession still laid in broadcasting.

The Golden Microphone Awards.

—A national level award!

—And also the most prestigious award in the broadcasting world!

As long as one was still a host, they would definitely look forward to achieving this honor. This would be the highest affirmation to a broadcaster!

Ring, ring, ring.

It was a call from Dean Pan of Peking University's School of Mathematical Sciences.

Zhang Ye stepped away to answer the call. "Hello, Dean Pan."

Pan Yang chuckled: "Professor Zhang, it's almost the end of the year. It's time for the academic awards to be given out. I've just received notice that the Chinese Academy of Sciences' selection committee has approached Peking University to get your details and photo. They wanted me to inform you that you have been nominated for this year's Nationwide Outstanding Contribution in Mathematics award. I will send you a form later, so just get it printed and fill in the details before sending it back to me. You have to place importance on this matter as it is one of the most prestigious mathematics award in the country. About the Abel Math Prize that you rejected the last time, since that's already in the past, there's no point in talking about it anymore. But for this Nationwide Outstanding Contribution in Mathematics award, you have to accept it and let Peking University have something to be

proud of!"

Zhang Ye replied: "Another award?"

"What do you mean by 'another'?" Pan Yang asked.

Zhang Ye hurriedly said: "It's nothing. I got it, Dean Pan. I will definitely cooperate this time, don't you worry."

Dean Pan stated with satisfaction: "Alright then, once the awards ceremony date has been set, I will contact you again. Our math team had a meeting just now and all of us did an analysis. We estimated your chances of winning to be very high, since if there was any major breakthrough in the mathematics field this year, it would only be your proof of Dale's Conjecture. If they don't give you the award, then no one else should be getting it."

It was the end of the year and the awards ceremonies to be held were piling up.

Zhang Ye worked on filling in the form and preparing a passport-size photo. By the time he was done, it was already noon. After he ate lunch, there wasn't much work left to do, so he went online to check the latest Celebrity Rankings Index. He found his name and realized that his popularity score, which had not fluctuated much during the time he was out of the station for the documentary filming, had suddenly shot up in the past two weeks!

From his original place in the middle of the B-list rankings, he

moved up by two spots all of a sudden. He was now considered to be a true frontrunner of the B-list rankings. In the B-list rankings, the popularity score separating each celebrity was very large. It was very difficult just to advance a spot, much less advance two spots within such a short period of time. Moreover, A Bite of China had only broadcast for four episodes. There still seemed to be room for improvement, so Zhang Ye was closing in on the A-list rankings now!

This was the result of Zhang Ye's preparations to ensure his success!

Before this, when Zhang Ye was frozen and restrained by Central TV Department 1, his popularity was at stake as he took preventative measures with the release of Plants vs. Zombies, which barely helped him maintain his popularity level. Together with his poem, forfeiture of the Abel Math Prize, and a series of other moves, they earned him these past two months and allowed him to reorganize his strategy by making A Bite of China. In retrospect now, all of the hard work that Zhang Ye put in had not been in vain. A Bite of China did not disappoint him and had really helped him to reverse his situation in the most astonishing of ways!

Zhang Ye's popularity which had stagnated for a few months was now explosively making a comeback. He was once again moving forward in his career. This was undoubtedly good news to him and it also made him extremely excited.

This updated list of the Celebrity Rankings Index also had some changes other than his. Not mentioning those on the D-and E-lists,

two months ago when a male singer in the C-list rankings was exposed to be lip-syncing in his concert by fans, it led to a conflict between the concert staff and some fans. That male singer even started scolding some people during the incident, revealed by the media later on. In this latest ranking index, that male singer who was already hovering at the bottom of the C-list rankings had now dropped to the D-list and was unlikely to be making a comeback anytime soon.

There were also some changes in the B-list celebrity rankings, but it was not a great change overall. Chen Ye rose up one spot through *Rise to the Dance*, which scored viewership ratings of over 1% in two weeks, even if it did not perform to its potential. The couple of Fan Wenli and Chen Guang did not have much change to their popularity scores and maintained their places, with one in the middle of the B-list rankings while the other was in the lower half. However, Zhang Ye was already slowly pulling away from them.

As for the A-list and S-list rankings?

There were no changes there. The same people still filled up the same spots, since at that level, it was extremely difficult to even climb one spot.

Zhang Ye deliberately searched through the rankings to find out about some of his friends' popularity scores.

Yao Jiancai had a newly released movie which helped him grow in popularity.



Zhang Yuanqi kept her place in the S-list rankings with no one able to get close to her.

Dong Shanshan was one of the fastest rising celebrity friends of Zhang Ye. With Do You Remember's long-running broadcast and rather good viewership ratings, Dong Shanshan was already making her way to the forefront of the D-list rankings. She was still quite a few spots away from entering the C-list rankings, but it was not too far off anymore. This was the advantage of having looks and a figure, with Dong Shanshan having a better bearing as a celebrity. She had all the right qualities to be a celebrity. So as long as she had a good platform to perform on, she would definitely do it well. This was her natural-born advantage and other people couldn't even start to envy this trait of hers even if they wanted to.

That was about it.

Zhang Ye checked around online for a long time before finally closing his web browser.

Di di. The chat app alert on his cell phone suddenly sounded. He opened the app to take a look and found that it wasn't a new message notification but an invitation notification to join a chat group instead.

Group name: Goof Group

Invited by: Summer Radish

What?

Who's the one goofing around right now!

Zhang Ye hit "reject" right away.

But shortly after, the invitation notification came on again!

Zhang Ye was speechless at this and pressed "reject" again.

Then the invitation notification came for the third time. This time, it included a message: "Your sister! Teacher Zhang, hurry up and join the group already! I am Ning Lan!"

Ning Lan?

That Ning Lan?

Zhang Ye was stunned. Of course he knew this name. It was the name of a very popular A-list female celebrity. In fact, he had only just seen the name on the celebrity ranking index a moment ago. Ning Lan had starred in no less than eight movies that grossed over 100 million RMB each. She debuted 10 years ago and had won one of the most prestigious national awards as the best supporting actress. The number of movies she was featured in since her debut were even more than Zhang Yuanqi's, probably in the figure of around 50 to 60 films. She was well known in the industry as a workaholic who would take part in a lot of projects, while her popularity was built up gradually from all of these movies she did.

That was also how she had managed to gain a unique status and popularity in the movie industry. Ning Lan was even Zhang Yuanqi's best friend and they enjoyed a very good relationship together.

This time, Zhang Ye did not dare to reject the invitation anymore and just skeptically tapped "accept."

All of a sudden, he was dragged into this chat called the "Goof Group."

The group was rather lively.

Huo Dongfang: "Who is this?"

Dongzi: "Who did Sister Ning pull into the group?"

Liao Henan: "I'm Your Daddy? Who are you?"

Fan Wenli: "Ahem, that's Zhang Ye."

Chen Guang: "Damn, it's Director Zhang! What a cheap thrill of a nickname!"

Then, a notification was displayed in the chat: Administrator Ning Lan has renamed "I'm Your Daddy" to "Zhang Ye."

Zhang Ye quickly greeted everybody with a "Hello, everyone." Then he went to check out the group members. It was somewhat disorderly as there were over 50 people in the group. It wasn't a lot of people, but without an exception, each and every one of these people was a big shot in the entertainment industry. Zhang Ye had only seen Huo Dongfang and the couple of Fan Wenli and Chen Guang before. The members were, at the minimum, B-list celebrities. Within this group, there was also Zhang Yuanqi's name displayed.

There were no managers.

There were no assistants.

There was no one from the management agencies.

This was a group purely consisting of celebrities!

No matter who you showed this group's participants to, it would definitely scare the shit out of them. It was too epic. Even if it were the most prestigious awards ceremony in the industry, they probably couldn't gather so many big names together at once. Like that Heavenly King who had already semi-retired. He might not want to make a public appearance anymore. Yet his name was still quietly sitting in that list of chat group participants.

Ning Lan sent a gloomy looking emoji and said: "It wasn't easy to get Zhang Ye into this group. Attention, everyone, let's welcome our newest member, the famous host, producer, director, mathematician, literary scholar, calligrapher, lyricist, and

composer, Teacher Zhang Ye to our group!"

Fan Wenli posted a smiley face. "Applause!"

Liao Henan: "Hur hur, welcome."

Dongzi: "Oh, so it's Zhang Ye. Welcome to the group!"

"A Bite of China is awesome! My children and I are watching it every time it comes on!"

A lot of those who were online also popped up!

Zhang Ye was flattered. "Thanks for welcoming me, everyone. What group is this?"

Ning Lan explained happily: "This is our little social circle, a place where we usually chat about anything under the sun. The members are all rather well respected people in the industry. This group has been set up for many years already. We don't usually add new members here either."

They didn't usually add new members?

Then why did they add me today?

Zhang Ye knew that with his growth in popularity, he had also

gained the qualifications to become part of this top circle in the entertainment industry. When he checked the member list again, he realized that a lot of the B-list celebrities were also not in here, like how there was no Chen Ye. Even this new host of the Spring Festival Gala was not qualified to join?

Ning Lan hesitated for a moment, and then said in the group: "But it was really very difficult to get my hands on Teacher Zhang's chat ID. By right, with your reputation, it should be very easy to find out if I just asked around casually. But our chat admins and I went around asking all of our friends and still couldn't find out anything. There was no way to contact you whatsoever. I even called a friend of mine at Central TV who's a host there but still couldn't find out anything. Teacher Little He said that although you've been with Central TV for half a year now, he has never seen you there before. It was only when Wenli and Old Chen came online that I managed to get your contact info. My point is, Zhang Ye, just how bad are your relationships with others?"

"Pfft!"

"Hahaha!"

The people in the group burst out into laughter!

Another big name celebrity at this level with such terrible relationships couldn't be found besides Zhang Ye!

# Chapter 831: Seeking Zhang Ye's Help!

---

On his cell phone.

The chat group notifications were going off like crazy.

Chen Guang: "Director Zhang is so popular that he no longer has any friends."

Little Dong (Dongzi): "In the past when they said that Zhang Ye wasn't very sociable, I still gave him the benefit of doubt. So it seems the rumors are true after all, and it's even worse than I expected? Teacher Zhang, I'd really like to know how you've managed to survive for the past two years!"

Fan Wenli: "laughs"

Zhang Ye typed out unashamed: "I don't really know, but there are always people who find me unlikeable and keep opposing me. They even try to bully me and that makes me so infuriated!"

Ning Lan was quite speechless at that. "But why does it look like you're the one who is bullying them instead?"

Zhang Ye: "..."

Chen Guang: "Hahahaha!"

Fan Wenli also sent an eye-rolling emoji. "Who can bully you, Director Zhang? Once the people in the industry hear your name, they all avoid you immediately!"

Zhang Ye just replied: "Oh, give me a break."

Liao Henan: "What Wenli says is true. Teacher Little Han from Zhejiang Television is also considered one of the top hosts in the industry, but when I had a chat with her on the phone yesterday, she told me that her new show has been rescheduled. It shifted from the Friday primetime slot to a later time after 9 PM on the same day, all that just to avoid clashing with A Bite of China's broadcast. Even a big satellite station like Zhejiang Television is avoiding your documentary, and it should be the same for the other television stations as well."

Huo Dongfang: "The future is ominous for Old Fan's and my show."

Zhang Ye was also quite embarrassed by this. Although he didn't like Rise to the Dance, and he was also biased against Central TV Department 1 as well as Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye, towards an A-list celebrity like Huo Dongfang, he actually did not have anything against him. Even if they had only met once before, there were no grudges between them.

Fan Wenli: "Old Huo, let's 'get' him next time."

Huo Dongfang laughed: "We must definitely do so."



Naturally, Zhang Ye did not raise any objections to that.

At this moment, Ning Lan said: "Zhang Ye, the next time you have a good show like this, if it's a variety show, remember to save me a spot on your show. I've got a little brother in my management agency, one of the juniors who I get along better with, but he hasn't been able to get a breakthrough all this while."

Zhang Ye thought about it before replying: "Sure, but I don't think I'll be doing any variety shows for a while."

Ning Lan: "There's no rush. It's all in the future. We can always talk about it again later."

Zhang Ye: "Sure."

Suddenly, Dongzi said: "Teacher Zhang, I would like to ask you for a favor too."

Zhang Ye: "What is it?"

Dongzi sent a blushing emoji and asked: "My cousin's son who is around my age is in his third year of high school. He'll be taking the college entrance exam next year and wants to apply for a university in Beijing, specifically Tsinghua or Peking University. I've asked around to see if something could be arranged, but have not heard anything favorable so far. Since you're an associate professor at Peking University, do you think you could help?"

Zhang Ye returned with all seriousness: "What are his results like?"

Dongzi replied: "He has particularly good results, it's just that his household is registered under a city in the northwest. The admissions quota for Tsinghua and Peking University over there is limited and can even be very low, so even if his results are one of the top, he still might not qualify."

Zhang Ye asked again: "Which department does he want to apply to then?"

Dongzi: "Any science departments will do, as long as he can qualify for either of the universities."

Understanding the situation, Zhang Ye replied: "Alright then, as long as he's not picky about the department and he can hit the cutoff score for Peking University next year, I'll put in a word for him. I'll get whichever department has more places to reserve a spot for him. There won't be a need to depend on the provincial quota for admissions that way then."

Dongzi sent a grinning face. "Thank you so much!"

Zhang Ye: "It's nothing."

Dongzi: "It's not nothing. I've asked so many people but none of them could do anything for me."

Zhang Ye: "It will still have to depend on him getting the results to qualify for the cutoff score. Otherwise, I wouldn't be able to help either." If the results didn't hit the cutoff score and there was no subject that the applicant particularly excelled in, then even if Zhang Ye were to make a recommendation, the Peking University admissions board would definitely not want to make a concession.

Zhang Ye did not know Dongzi's real name, but most people called her Dongzi or Dongdong, which was her stage name. She was a female celebrity who was more popular than Zhang Ye and ranked at the top of the B-list celebrity rankings, quite a few places higher than him. She was around the same age as Zhang Ye, or could be a little older than him, but his impression of her was that she was baby-faced and looked a little young, like she was still in her teens. The group she led was comprised of a trio of girls and was considered one of the more famous idol groups in Chinese entertainment. Their main activities included singing, dancing, making movies, acting in television dramas, taking part in charity events, and many other things. Although their singing, dancing, and acting skills were average, this idol group had the looks, which was enough for them to succeed. Together with their management's relentless marketing, Dongzi's group had become very popular throughout China and also made quite a name for themselves around Asia. Their fan demographics covered almost all of the men. There were also a lot of female fans!

It was always good if you looked pretty!

Zhang Ye was very envious of that. Just look at them, did they have to suffer and slowly climb up the popularity charts like him?

He was envious of these celebrity idols, but little did he realize that many of these celebrity idols were also especially envious of him. For example, those from Dongzi's group knew that even if they continued to work hard and promote themselves, no matter how popular they got, their fans' attitude to them would just stay at the level of idolizing and fan mania. They would never ever be able to earn the deep respect and admiration that Zhang Ye's fans gave to him—and these could never be earned with just their looks and figures!

This was also the reason why Zhang Ye was added to the "Celebrity Goof Group" even though they didn't usually add new members. In certain areas, Zhang Ye had really reached the peak of perfection. Even though most of the chat group participants were more popular than Zhang Ye, none of them dared to underestimate him. Even those celebrities who were the most proud and arrogant had to admit that they couldn't do the things that Zhang Ye had done!

Like forfeiting an award!

Like beating up a leader!

Like suing Central TV!

Like scolding the SARFT!

And in doing so, no one could do anything about his actions, so wouldn't this be considered a skill as well? Moreover, to all the celebrities in the entertainment industry, this ability was

extremely heaven defying!

After chatting for about half an hour, Zhang Ye had already blended in with their group and it became easier to freely express himself. From time to time, some chat group lurkers or those who had just come online would join the chat.

An A-list celebrity said: "We have a new member?"

A certain top B-list celebrity: "Isn't that Zhang Ye?"

"Welcome!" It was from a director who was in the B-list rankings.

In this group, there were no ordinary people at all. Not even Chen Ye who was a host of the Spring Festival Gala could join this group, so it would be silly to say that any one of these participants were simple people. For example, this popular director was someone who Zhang Ye had long since heard about. He did not expect that he would actually pop up to welcome him. Usually, a director's job scope was kept to the behind the scenes things. Zhang Ye was also in this occupation, so he understood very well that if a director could climb up into the B-list celebrity rankings, it would mean that he had a very big reputation. Although this director made movies, he would also sometimes take part in the acting by taking on the lead role himself. But without a doubt, his main source of popularity had come from the movies that he directed. In the domestic entertainment industry, he was one of the biggest name directors around, with very strong qualifications. One-fifth of the people in this group had worked with him before and one-tenth of the group were made popular by him.

They were all big shots!

Dongzi: "Teacher Zhang doesn't have a management agency yet, right?"

Zhang Ye: "Not yet."

Dongzi: "Our agency is quite good. Someone got me to ask you if you would like to consider joining us?"

Zhang Ye: "Sorry, but I have no plans at the moment. It's easier to manage on my own. Besides, I doubt any agencies would dare sign me."

Liao Henan: "You don't even have a manager?"

Zhang Ye: "Not for now."

Liao Henan was exasperated by that. "You're really..." He did not complete his thought.

Chen Guang helped him speak up. "He's never done things the usual way anyways. Wenli and I have already gotten used to it."

Dongzi: "Teacher Zhang is really carefree, unlike the group of us. We have the burden of feeding our team and take into account every decision that we make because of them. But Teacher Zhang

has no such worries at all. I'm so envious of you."

Zhang Ye: "I might have freedom, but everything is handled by me. I have to look for my own work and sign my own endorsements. When things happen, I still have to handle the emergency PR by myself, unlike you guys who have a company to back you up. There are so many things that I have to do on my own, so I don't really have that much freedom either as compared to you."

Fan Wenli: "The grass is always greener, I guess. But I still suggest that you get yourself a manager to handle matters for you. This wouldn't restrict your freedom anyway. Just get a family member or a friend, as long as it's someone you trust. When I just debuted, I had my younger sister take care of matters for me."

Zhang Ye: "But the main issue is that I have no one in mind. I'll think about it again later."

Manager?

This could be seriously considered since there wouldn't be a management agency involved. As long as the manager was directly employed by Zhang Ye himself, he wouldn't be restricted by anything. However, the question of who to appoint was still a problem. He would first have to get someone he trusted; he couldn't just hire anyone he didn't know. The candidate would have to be capable, have good insight, and also needed to have time on their hands. In his circle of friends, he could only think of Rao Aimin who would fit the bill as only she was free enough to do it. But that Old Rao was such a scammer. Back then, she said that she

would entrust Chenchen to him for at most a month, but it had already been fucking half a year now and she was still not back yet. God knew what urgent matter she was dealing with. This made Zhang Ye writhe in anger.

After chatting for a while more, Zhang Ye finally said: "I'll be going off now. There's still an awards ceremony to attend tonight, so I have to go prepare."

"It's that prestigious National Television Awards, right?"

"A Bite of China will definitely win."

"Good luck."



# Chapter 832: Lei Feng's Famous Quote!

---

At night.

The new episode of A Bite of China started broadcasting.

At the same time, the National Television Awards ceremony was also convened. The most prestigious awards ceremony for television shows was not as grand as those awards ceremonies held for movies and music and it wasn't usually broadcast live either, nor would it be broadcast at all. Therefore, even if the invited guests did dress up for the ceremony, they would not come in full formal dress.

Yan Tianfei arrived together with Zhang Ye, accompanied by Assistant Directors Ha Qiqi and Zhang Zuo. They were all here to represent A Bite of China's production team.

"Old Yan!"

"Hey, Old Yang."

"Your Department 14 has gotten really popular this time!"

"No way, how can we possibly be more popular than your Jiangsu Television?"

"Teacher Zhang Ye, it's been a while. Have you prepared your

acceptance speech for the award?"

"Hai, the award is not even confirmed yet."

"Oh, come on. Your show stands the highest chance of winning."

Yan Tianfei started chatting with his old friend.

Zhang Ye was also exchanging a few words with some acquaintances he knew. When he spotted Dong Shanshan and Hu Fei, he went over to talk with them. He said with a smile, "Do You Remember has been nominated too?"

Hu Fei laughed. "It's just a nomination."

Dong Shanshan also smiled and replied, "For us, we're just here to have fun. This is the most prestigious awards ceremony in the TV industry, so it's good enough to just be nominated for the most popular television show award."

Zhang Ye then eyed Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye. The executives of Central TV Department 1, such as Jiang Yuan and the others, did not attend the ceremony. Only the people in charge of the Rise to the Dance program team were in attendance. At this year's awards ceremony, Rise to the Dance was still quite an opponent even though A Bite of China had outshone it. However, as A Bite of China was not a variety show, they did not have to worry that it would compete against them in their award category.

The guests and nominees gradually arrived.

There were people from Central TV and other provincial satellite television stations. This included numerous hosts, directors, and producers. A total of 300-odd people filled up the entire venue.

Everyone got seated.

The opening speech was made.

Following, the ceremony advanced to the announcement of the awards.

The ceremony's host announced with a smile, "Before the awards ceremony begins, let me first introduce our very important guest presenter for today." Referring to the cue cards, the host said, "Let us welcome the Deputy Chief of the SARFT...Madam Wu Zeqing! Welcome, Chief Wu!"

Wu Zeqing?

Old Wu was here?

Zhang Ye could not help but let out a laugh. Heh, this Old Wu did not even tell me that she was attending today's ceremony as the guest presenter!

The audience immediately broke out into enthusiastic applause!

As the applause continued, Wu Zeqing stepped onstage with a smile, in a light-colored long qipao and high heels. She did not move too quickly or too slowly, but just walked at an appropriate pace. Wu Zeqing was naturally not afraid of being on stage. Instead, it was the ceremony host who felt a little nervous at the sight of Wu Zeqing. After all, this was not a supervisor like the others who did not have anything to do with him. This was the SARFT's head, the person who was in charge of all the organizations, associations, and departments in the whole entertainment industry, covering news publishing, movies and TV show approvals, celebrity management, etc. The SARFT had the power to make decisions on any matters covering all those areas!

The audience started to chatter.

"Chief Wu came personally to attend the ceremony?"

"What a high-level guest presenter."

"Yeah, we've never had someone like that in the past ceremonies. At most a division head would be invited."

"This is the first time I'm seeing this Chief Wu in person."

Everyone had the same thought when they saw her: How beautiful she is. She was even more beautiful than those female celebrities who depended on their looks for a living. However, they only thought this way but did not dare say it aloud. If they were to praise a celebrity for being pretty, that would just be praise and

would be considered a compliment. But if they were to praise a leader of their overseeing agency, then it wouldn't just be praise anymore. It would inevitably be called out as frivolity. So on an occasion like this where anything could be gossiped about, no one dared to say the wrong things. With Chief Wu's status, it was also not something they should remark about so casually.

Wu Zeqing smiled and said, "Then I will be announcing the results for the first award."

Someone came up from offstage and handed her an envelope.

Wu Zeqing read from it. "The 35th National Television Awards, winner of the Most Outstanding Contribution Award: Let the Wild Flowers Bloom!"

This was a television show that broadcast on a provincial satellite station. Although its viewership ratings were only average, in terms of its artistic standards and influence, this show did very well. The key was that this show had broadcast for four full years and only ended its run in the middle of this year. Therefore, the most outstanding contribution award being given to them was no surprise to anyone.

In the audience, a group of people were high-fiving each other and celebrating. One of them represented the group and went onstage to receive the award. "Thank you, thank you leads, thank you Chief Wu, thank you everyone!"

Following that were the next awards.

One...

Two...

Three...

In this world, the awards for television shows and television dramas were separately held. There were many awards ceremonies held for television shows, like the Morning Light Awards and Huahe Awards. Some of them were held annually, while others were not held regularly. However, the awards ceremony that Zhang Ye was attending today was one of the most prestigious awards ceremonies in the industry and also one of the most authoritative. In this prestigious awards ceremony, the awards given out at the beginning were of course not the most important ones. For example, the Most Outstanding Contribution Award was actually just a consolation prize. In the National Television Awards, the most important and coveted awards were only given out closer to the end of the ceremony.

The first coveted award was announced.

Wu Zeqing declared, "And the Best Interview Show winner is—Little He Says!"

A lot of people were surprised at this result.

Meanwhile, the program team of Little He Says was shrieking!

"It's us?"

"It's really us?"

"Ah!"

"Teacher He, quickly get on stage!"

"Congratulations, Teacher He!"

This was a show from Shanxi Television. In the aspect of viewership ratings, Shanxi Television was not particularly strong and could be counted as one of the lowest performing stations in the entire country. Therefore, when they were announced as the winner of the first coveted award of the National Television Awards, the program team of Little He Says was in total disbelief!

Xu Yipeng looked at Chen Ye and said a few words to him.

Chen Ye forced a smile, but appeared to be rather calm yet a little regretful. Before Chen Ye joined Rise to the Dance, he had been involved in an interview show too. This time, Chen Ye actually stood a very good chance of winning the award too, but unfortunately, it was not meant to be.

At this moment, a lot of people were starting to feel very nervous, especially those program teams who had received a

nomination. They were beginning to feel unsettled even though they knew beforehand that their shows would definitely not win an award.

Then, the next award was announced!

Wu Zeqing declared, "And the Best Children's Show winner is—It's the Holidays!"

Somewhere in the audience, another wave of cheers rang out.

"It's us!"

"This is so great!"

However, this group did not sound as excited as the previous group, probably because in the children's show category, It's the Holidays had done remarkably well this year and had no others who could compete with them for the award.

Finally, it was time for the highlights of the night!

Wu Zeqing announced, "The next award is Best Documentary."

Yan Tianfei raised his head.

Nervous, Ha Qiqi was clenching her fists.



And heard Wu Zeqing declaring with a smile, "And the winner is —A Bite of China!"

Zhang Zuo got excited at that moment. "We've won it!"

Although Ha Qiqi already knew that this award was in the bag, when she heard Chief Wu announce the results, her eyes still turned red and teary. She sniffed hard and huddled together with Zhang Ye and Zhang Zuo. This was the most prestigious award in the television industry and they had won it. Whether it was the viewership ratings or the award, they were now firmly at the top!

Everyone around them was also applauding and congratulating them. In actual fact, only the group of Ha Qiqi, Zhang Zuo, Zhang Ye, and Yan Tianfei had any worries that this award was safely going to be theirs. Everyone else did not seem to be surprised since this was a documentary that had beaten all the variety shows of the country in the viewership ratings. If you all didn't fucking win the award, then who would? All of the country's TV shows were left kneeling, so you guys basically did not have any competitors, OK?

The host laughed and reminded, "Please come up onstage to receive the award."

Zhang Ye politely said, "Director Yan, please go on our behalf."

Yan Tianfei waved it off and said, "Teacher Zhang, you go, you go."

After several refusals, Zhang Ye still ended up going onstage. When he received the award from Wu Zeqing, he glanced at Old Wu and said, "Thank you, Chief Wu."

Wu Zeqing smiled back politely and said, "You're welcome."

They gave each other a look, but only they themselves knew what it meant.

Zhang Ye carried the trophy and walked over to the microphone. "Thank you to my director, thank you to Central TV Department 14, thank you to my team, and thanks to myself." Some of the event staff suddenly tensed up when he was about to open his mouth again. Zhang Ye just gave them a sort of a smile and waved his hands at them. "Don't worry, I'm done speaking."

He left the stage and returned to his seat.

A roar of laughter reverberated through the venue!

The host was also amused at this. Everyone knew what had just happened.

A year ago at the Silver Microphone Awards, Zhang Ye had used "Dead Water" to scold his leaders to no end. Then at the Shanghai SARFT's press conference, Zhang Ye stood out with "The Answer." There were many other similar situations like that in which whenever there was a camera or he was at an awards ceremony,

Zhang Ye would always stir up some incident. He certainly had a far-reaching reputation and was very infamous for his antics, so when the organizers and its staff saw Zhang Ye going on stage, they were prepared for the worse. Everyone was on alert as they feared that this guy would start something again. That was the reason for what had just taken place and why Zhang Ye said those words earlier.

After this minor incident, another two coveted awards were announced.

Surprisingly, Rise to the Dance did not actually win this year's Best Variety Show award. It was pipped to the award by another entertainment show that was more popular than theirs but worse in the viewership ratings; for these types of coveted awards, the viewership ratings were not always everything. What mattered just as much was the artistry of the show.

Afterwards, the final award was announced!

Wu Zeqing opened the final envelope and smiled when she saw the result. Then, she slowly proclaimed the winner word by word, "This year's National Television Awards Most Popular Television Show Award goes to—The Voice of China!" Among all the coveted awards, this award was of the highest value. This was the award that comprehensively affirmed a show!

Zhang Zuo slapped his thigh and stood up to embrace Zhang Ye. "This is great, Director Zhang!"

"It's us again!" Ha Qiqi could no longer hold back her grinning!

With two nominations, they had secured two awards. Without a doubt, Zhang Ye and his team were today's big winners! Some people had predicted that they might only get one award, but as it turned out, they actually won two!

Logically, this most important award of the night should have been Central TV Department 1's glory, as after all, Central TV Department 1 was the platform that it was broadcast on. However, with the issue between Zhang Ye and Central TV Department 1, their conflict was already at a state where everyone knew about it. No matter how thick-skinned Central TV Department 1's people were, they wouldn't dare to go onstage to receive the award for the show.

It was still left to Zhang Ye to go onstage.

Wu Zeqing handed him the trophy. "Give a longer speech this time."

Zhang Ye laughed, "I don't want to say too much. Didn't you see how everyone was wary of me?"

The organizer's staff were amused by this.

When the organizer's manager—a middle-aged man—heard this, he also laughed and just waved it off.

The host chuckled and stated, "As the executive director and overall planner of the two shows A Bite of China and The Voice, you've already won two of the most coveted awards. Based on what I understand, this is a first in our awards history, so don't worry about it Teacher Zhang. You should really make a longer acceptance speech this time. We trust you."

Zhang Ye replied, "The problem here is that I don't even trust myself."

The crowd laughed!

"Alright, I'll say something then." Zhang Ye looked at the trophy in his hands then at the audience. He spoke, "These two awards were not earned easily. Behind them were a lot of ups and downs that nobody else knows about. However, me and my bosses as well as my team all know very clearly that during the production phase, we all put in overtime, but not your standard definition of overtime. We literally lived at the office and in the wilderness, giving it our all every day for 24 hours."

Many people knew about this, but it was the first time that Zhang Ye had talked about it publicly.

A lot of them were silent at this.

Zhang Ye said, "We even had colleagues who rushed to make progress even when they were sick, holding out for entire days without rest, and then finally fainting when they could no longer take it. They had to be carried away on a stretcher and taken to the

hospital by an ambulance. I also know a few female colleagues who went trekking with us into the mountains and ended up with swollen feet so painful that they quietly shed a few tears. They did not complain to me about any of these and did not drop from the team. At that time, I felt that I had to give them some answers; I had to be deserving of the trust they put in me." He waved the trophy in his hand and looked at the few people from his team. "Are you all satisfied with this answer?"

Yan Tianfei laughed.

Ha Qiqi quietly dried her eyes but was unable to stop herself from crying.

Zhang Zuo excitedly put up his hands and gave a thumbs up over his head!

Satisfied. Of course they were satisfied! Ha Qiqi, Zhang Zuo, and the rest have never regretted their decisions. Now, they felt even more fortunate that they had decided to follow Zhang Ye to Department 14 back then. Other than Zhang Ye, who else could lead them to continuously become the top-rated television show in viewership twice in a row? No one else could it!

Applause was ringing out.

Hu Fei was clapping.

Dong Shanshan was clapping.

How well said. When Zhang Ye was serious, he really could speak well.

The host asked, "Teacher Zhang, you've already reached the peak of perfection when it comes to making shows. I believe no one would disagree if I used that to describe you. Just how did you manage to do it? Do you have a secret? Like how you handle things? Or is it your philosophy as a person? Why don't you share that secret with everyone here?"

Zhang Ye did not even have to think before answering, "Well, the philosophy by which I conduct myself is: We should treat our comrades as warm as the spring, our work with the passion of the summer, individualism like the autumn wind sweeping away fallen leaves, and the enemy...as cruel as the bitter winter!"

This was a famous quote by Comrade Lei Feng which did not exist in this world, but Zhang Ye had casually brought it up here!

Everyone had a shocked expression.

Treat the enemy as cruel as the bitter winter?

Some people looked at Xu Yipeng.

Some people looked at Chen Ye.

Slowly, more and more people started looking at the two of them.

Xu Yipeng nearly cursed aloud at someone's mother. Chen Ye also nearly vomited blood. Fuck! Why are you all looking at me! Why are you looking at us?

These two bros could even get shot while lying prone!



# Chapter 833: The Chinese Academy Of Sciences' Invitation?

---

News of the awards ceremony was revealed on the night itself.

The results were published in many of the media outlets.

"The winners' list is out!"

"Zhang Ye's team has won two of the top honors?"

"They deserved it. Other than them, no one else deserves to win it!"

"Wah, this beautiful exec from the SARFT looks really pretty!"

"Haha, have you all read Zhang Ye's acceptance speech already?"

"Treat our comrades as warm as the spring? He so eloquent using the seasons! There's spring, summer, autumn, and winter in it, so it's hard to believe that it was composed on the spot by Teacher Zhang!"

"I like the last part of Zhang Ye's speech. Treat the enemy as cruel as the bitter winter. Teacher Zhang Ye never behaves himself when giving speeches. Even in his acceptance speech, he must take a swipe at his opponents as well!"

"I heard that Zhang Ye still has a few more award nominations in the next few days."

"I've heard so too. They're for the academic awards and the Golden Microphone Awards?"

"What an excellent year for Zhang Ye. Who knows how many awards he'll win!"

"Last year's preparations were all for this year's harvest. Teacher Zhang has finally exploded onto the scene this year!"

"His popularity has already brought him to the forefront of the B-list rankings! With the way things are going, it's just a matter of time before Teacher Zhang will enter the A-list rankings. Will it happen within the next year? Or the year after next? Anything is possible now!"

Some celebrities had a greater limit to their potentials. At the beginning, many of them might rise quickly and become very popular, but after reaching a certain level, they wouldn't grow any further. A few classic examples would be the two or three celebrities in the current B-list rankings. If there were no special circumstances, it would be impossible for them to advance any further. This would then be their limit and they wouldn't get any more popular no matter how hard they tried. They would still be considered as popular and have a rather fixed fanbase, but they weren't likely to get any more popular than they already were. There were many such celebrities in the industry.

However, the situation for Zhang Ye was entirely different. Even though he had never sung before, never starred in a television drama, and did not act as a leading role in movies, his popularity was already at such a level. That was why Zhang Ye's potential for becoming even more popular was undoubtedly more than the rest of his fellow celebrities. His limit was certainly not just at the B-list rankings!

It should be at least at the level of the A-list rankings!

Of course, this would definitely be a very difficult process. The gap between the A-list and B-list was not that easy to cross.

...

A few days later.

On an afternoon.

An awards ceremony of the academic world was convened.

The venue of this year's awards ceremony was at Tsinghua University's auditorium. There was definitely an obvious difference between the academic field's awards ceremony and the entertainment world's. It was held in a simpler manner and without the spotlight from the media. Seated in the audience were mostly professors, scholars, and some students who were permitted to attend the ceremony.

"Ah, Zhang Ye is here!"

"That's Zhang Ye?"

"He's too far away! I can't see him clearly!"

"Where is he?"

"Over there! He's coming in, he's coming in!"

Many of the Tsinghua University students turned to look at him.

Zhang Ye had arrived together with the Peking University team today. Among them were Dean Pan Yang of the School of Mathematical Sciences, as well as some math professors and teachers. Three people from the Physics Department were here as well since there was also an award nomination for one of the physics professor today, though the hopes of winning were slim.

For the others who came, there were some relevant personnel to welcome and attend to them. But when the Peking University people arrived, no one bothered to welcome them. It was as though they did not see them at all.

Zhang Ye could only inquire from someone, "Bro, may I know where our seats are?"

That Tsinghua University teacher looked at him and then pointed to the front. "Over there, in the third row." Then he walked away.

A young Peking University math teacher felt aggrieved. "What kind of attitude is that? Are they still hosts?"

However, Pan Yang was not bothered by this. He smiled and said, "It's OK. Back during the college student recruitment, Little Zhang smashed quite a number of Tsinghua University's cars and took back more than a dozen good students for Peking University. It's quite normal that they still feel petty about that."

A few of the Peking University professors and teachers didn't know how to react as they looked at Zhang Ye.

On their way in, many of the Tsinghua University teachers gave Zhang Ye and the group the cold shoulder, especially towards Zhang Ye. Some of the Tsinghua University teachers' faces even turned cold when they saw him.

Even Zhang Ye himself was puzzled. Why does this bro always make enemies wherever I go? Have I offended so many people before?

Zhang Ye had indeed offended too many people, so much so that he could not remember most of them clearly.

Shortly after, the awards ceremony began.

Medicine Award.

Biology Award.

Physics Award.

In the eyes of those working in the academic field, today's awards were undoubtedly one of the most prestigious awards in the field. Of course, even if this was one of the most prestigious awards ceremonies to be held, it was still not comparable to those top five categories of awards given out by the State Council at the State Science and Technology Prizes. It was only comparable with the other awards below the level of the State Science and Technology Prizes. But these awards were among the most authoritative ones that were given out and were also essentially the highest honors a normal academic professional could get. As for those people who could win a State Science and Technology Prize, they were naturally not your average academics. They could only be veteran experts who had major contributions in the fields of research like the hydrogen bomb or military aerospace fields and such.

The award winners were unveiled one by one.

Some people were happy while others were sad. However, as they were all in the academic field, they did not act too surprised unlike the entertainment industry's awards ceremonies. Everyone could control their emotions much better here.

Finally, it was the Mathematics Award!

A senior Fellow from the Chinese Academy of Sciences announced, "This year's mathematics Award winner is..." He paused for a very long time before saying, "Peking University Math Department's—Zhang Ye!"

Everyone from Peking University immediately applauded in unison!

"Professor Zhang! Congratulations!"

"I could've guessed it'd be you!"

"This is so great!"

Pan Yang said, "Little Zhang, don't think of taking the trophy away. You must leave it at Peking University, OK? I'll find a good spot to display it in the Hall of Honor!"

Zhang Ye smiled and replied, "You can just take it if you want, but please don't find a good spot for me. Why does it sound like you're going to find a place to hold ashes?!"

The people of Peking University burst out into laughter.

Zhang Ye went onstage to accept the award.

An academic Fellow of the Chinese Academy of Sciences handed

the award to him personally. "A young person's abilities must be respected."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "I've a lot to learn from the seniors."

That Fellow of the Chinese Academy of Sciences narrowed his eyes and stated, "You are indeed good. Some of the old fogies and I think really highly of you. What do you think? Would you be interested in joining the Chinese Academy of Sciences for your future development?"

Zhang Ye said rather surprised, "Join the Chinese Academy of Sciences?"

The Fellow of the Chinese Academy of Sciences smiled and said, "You can give it some consideration first. Let's talk again when we have a chance in the future."

This kind of awards ceremony did not have a host nor any award acceptance speech. There was only one microphone onstage, so when the Fellow was talking to Zhang Ye, he did not hold the microphone to speak into it. Therefore, no one else heard their conversation and thought that they were only exchanging some niceties.

Offstage.

Pan Yang asked, "What did Fellow Song say to you?"



Zhang Ye replied honestly, "He asked me if I wanted to join the Chinese Academy of Sciences."

"Ah?"

"Chinese Academy of Sciences?"

"Fellow Song invited you to join?"

The professors and academics of Peking University were all taken aback!

Pan Yang hurriedly questioned, "Are you sure he said the Chinese Academy of Sciences? Was he referring to one of the research facilities under the Chinese Academy of Sciences instead?"

Zhang Ye was stunned. "I think he was referring to Chinese Academy of Sciences?"

The Peking University people all looked at one another blankly. The Chinese Academy of Sciences had dozens of research facilities and hundreds of research labs. These organizations wouldn't be difficult to get in since they were mainly engaged in research only. However, if Fellow Song really did invite Zhang Ye to join the Chinese Academy of Sciences, then he was obviously not referring to those organizations. In all likelihood, he was inviting Zhang Ye to join the Chinese Academy of Sciences' Math and Physics Division, one of the core divisions of the academy. Could he really be thinking of directly making Zhang Ye a Fellow?

A 24 year old becoming a Fellow at the Chinese Academy of Sciences?

Damn!

How could that be!?

Thinking of this possibility, the people from Peking University felt a little light-headed!

A young math teacher of Peking University asked anxiously, "Then how did you reply?"

Zhang Ye said, "I didn't say anything."

Pan Yang probed, "Then what do you think?"

Zhang Ye answered without even thinking, "I'm happy being a celebrity. Why would I join the Chinese Academy of Sciences?"

An old math professor of Peking University nearly vomited blood at this. His beard was trembling from anger. "How could a celebrity be compared with a Chinese Academy of Sciences Fellow? Just look at your lowly expectations!"

Zhang Ye did not like hearing that. "As celebrities, we're also serving the people. However, the way of service is different. We

aim at the culture and ideology."

That old professor said angrily, "How can this be compared? Which Fellow of the Chinese Academy of Sciences is not respected by many?"

Zhang Ye looked at him and said, "Pick a random person off the street and ask them whether he knows Fellow Song or me."

The old professor: "..."

A female Peking University math teacher didn't know whether to laugh or cry. "Professor Zhang, you can't compare it like that. I don't even know what to say anymore."

Pan Yang rolled his eyes in deep disapproval.

Zhang Ye was also not definitive with his words. "Let's talk about it again in the future."

But this conversation with Zhang Ye felt like it had already fallen on deaf ears. Who in the history of the academic field would not get excited when they heard that they were invited to join the Chinese Academy of Sciences? That is the Chinese Academy of Sciences we're talking about! Even Pan Yang as the Dean of Peking University's School of Mathematical Sciences was not qualified for the title of Fellow. Yes, even he was not qualified to apply for it.

Now that there was a chance, you actually say that being a

celebrity is better than being a Fellow? What sort of thought is this?

However, when they thought of Zhang Ye's status again, some of the Peking University people shook their heads but remained silent. Some of the others could only sigh as a deep sense of helplessness hit them. It was a fact that he was a celebrity and had studied as a broadcaster in university. That was his main profession after all. To the Peking University teachers and professors, dealing in academics and education was the main profession for them. This was their life career and goal, but to Zhang Ye, this country's most famous broadcast professional who had graduated from Media College, dabbling in academic research was...clearly more of being in the irrelevant business.

Their positions were different.

Their points of view were different.

Therefore, their considerations would be different as well.

Hai, there were so many people in the world who were willing to fight for all their lives in a mathematics career, but why did it have to be Zhang Ye—someone who only had the desire to become a celebrity—who solved this famous Dale's Conjecture of the global mathematics world!

# Chapter 834: The Respected Teacher Of The Alma Mater

---

The awards ceremony ended.

The audience dispersed and everyone gradually left the venue.

Zhang Ye had not even walked out of the venue yet, but he was already surrounded by around eight reporters. At the other side, there were some professors who had won awards and were also getting interviewed, but only by a lot less reporters. They were mostly doing one-on-one interviews, as a majority of the other media reporters had focused their attention onto Zhang Ye.

Zhang Ye just briefly answered them and then hurriedly squeezed past the crowd. "I'm sorry, I have something to get to. Next time, next time I'll share more." He turned back and said to the Peking University team, "I'll leave first." Saying that, he handed the trophy that he had not even held for long into the hands of Pan Yang. Since Peking University had asked for it, he could not possibly refuse them. Anyway, it was quite useless to keep it at home. In the future, if he wanted to show off, he could still get it back which would be all the same to him.

Pan Yang said, "Why are you in such a hurry?"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "I have to rush to another awards ceremony."

"There's another one?" a math teacher from Peking University said in surprise.

"It's this year's Golden Microphone Awards, held tonight," Zhang Ye said.

"You're quite busy. Alright then, quickly go." Pan Yang said, "Will there be a broadcast of the awards ceremony later?"

Zhang Ye replied, "It'll be broadcast online."

Pan Yang nodded. "I'll watch it when I get back."

When Zhang Ye made his way out, some of the reporters continued to chase after him.

"Teacher Zhang!"

"Please wait!"

"This is already your third official award this year. Can you share your thoughts with us?!"

"Do you have confidence in winning the Golden Microphone Award?"

"Teacher Zhang Ye, please don't go! We're going to the venue of

the Golden Microphone Awards ceremony as well! Let's head there together!"

...

He did not bother to grab dinner and just made his way there. Zhang Ye drove straight to the venue of this year's Golden Microphone Awards ceremony. The reason why he was in such a rush was because the ceremony for the annual National Broadcasting Newcomer Awards, also known as the Silver Microphone Awards, was always held before the Golden Microphone Awards opened. Zhang Ye knew that Dong Shanshan was nominated for one of these awards and had a very high chance of winning it. Naturally, he would like to be there early to support his former classmate.

However, by the time he arrived, the award ceremony for the Silver Microphone Awards had already ended.

He coincidentally bumped into an ex-colleague, Tian Bin, at the entrance.

"Old Tian," Zhang Ye greeted while still a distance away.

A group of people who were having a smoke outside all looked over at him. Zhang Ye?

Tian Bin stubbed out his cigarette and walked toward him. "You only just arrived? Look at the time!"

"I had to attend an academic awards ceremony and it just ended not long ago," Zhang Ye responded.

Tian Bin asked, "Did you win it?"

Zhang Ye smiled. "Yes, I did. How did the Silver Microphone Awards ceremony go?"

Tian Bin knew that he was Dong Shanshan's classmate. "Are you asking about Teacher Shanshan? She got it as well. The Silver Microphone Awards ceremony has just ended and it's intermission right now. They're rearranging the stage and setup while we wait for the Golden Microphone Awards ceremony to start. It will be broadcast live online. You were nominated this time as well, right? Let's go. I'll bring you in to find your seat first."

Zhang Ye asked, "You're not nominated?"

"I'm not capable like you. I only came here to attend the ceremony as an audience member with a ticket." Tian Bin laughed and mentioned, "Oh right, the radio broadcast of Ghost Blows Out the Light finished a long time ago. When you have any more new works, remember to give me the authorizations to them."

"That's for sure, Zhang Ye agreed without any hesitation.

When they entered the venue, it was densely packed with people. This place was a lot bigger than the venues of the two previous



award ceremonies he had attended. The upper and lower decks were estimated to be able to hold up to a thousand people. Other than the organizer's staff and fellow broadcasters inside, many others who looked like they were students were attending too.

"Eh, Zhang Ye?"

"Aha, isn't this Teacher Little Zhang?"

He encountered some familiar faces.

Wang Xiaomei: Beijing Radio Station's radio host whom he worked with back then.

Big Sis Cui: A staff member from Beijing Radio Station. She was an editor who worked with Zhang Ye and Tian Bin at the same office in the past.

And there were also a few hosts who Zhang Ye got to know when he worked at the online television station in Shanghai previously.

"Teacher Zhang, long time no see."

"How've you been doing recently?"

"I'm doing fine, but no matter how well I do, I still can't be compared to you."

"Come on, I'm just passing time while pretending to work and messing around."

"You can mess around and still get your program to the number 1 spot in the nationwide viewership ratings?"

When old friends met, it was inevitable that they would be excited, especially Big Sis Cui and some of his old colleagues. They were grabbing hold of Zhang Ye's arm as they happily chatted. Zhang Ye also chatted idly with them for quite a while. In the end, Zhang Ye was finally able to get away after they scheduled to have a meal gathering someday. He looked around for a long time before he found the person he was looking for and walked quickly toward her.

"Shanshan," Zhang Ye greeted.

Seated in a row somewhere in the middle, Dong Shanshan was chatting with her friend. When she heard her name being called, she turned around and stood up while holding the trophy in her hands. "Why are you so late? The Golden Microphone Awards ceremony has already ended."

Zhang Ye was stunned. "The Golden Microphone Awards were already given out?"

"I'm just kidding." Dong Shanshan half-smiled.

"I should have known. You scared me." Zhang Ye looked at the

trophy in her hands. A year ago, he won the same trophy. "Congratulations on winning the Broadcasting Newcomer Award."

Dong Shanshan was dressed quite sexily today. "Thank you, it was all thanks to you."

Zhang Ye said happily, "I've still not had dinner yet, so why don't you treat me tonight."

"You're the one who's going to win the Golden Microphone Award and you're asking a winner of a newcomer award to treat you?" Dong Shanshan glared at him while smiling. "Do you think that's appropriate?"

Zhang Ye replied, "Of course it's appropriate. I think my chances of winning are very slim."

"That might not necessarily be true. You should be one of the winners of the most prestigious awards in the hosting world since two of your shows have taken number 1 in the viewership ratings and already broken the records as well." After saying that, Dong Shanshan suddenly remembered something and immediately pulled at Zhang Ye. "Oh right, I nearly forgot. Come with me, I'll bring you to meet someone."

Zhang Ye blinked. "Who is it?"

"You'll know when you see." Dong Shanshan smiled.

Zhang Ye did not know what was happening and could only follow along with her.

After squeezing past by twisting and turning through the crowd, Dong Shanshan brought him to an area near the back rows. He swept his gaze around and saw a group of students with a few middle-aged men and women among them.

The person saw the both of them.

Zhang Ye noticed that person as well.

Su Hongyan smiled gently and pointed at him. "Zhang Ye!"

Zhang Ye was stunned as he declared, "Aiyo, Teacher Su!"

Su Hongyan smiled. "Great, you still know who I am."

"Listen to what you're saying. How can I not know who you are," Zhang Ye replied.

Su Hongyan asked, "Then why didn't you come back to Media College for a visit after you graduated? You did not even give us a call, and to think that some of us teachers were still thinking about you. Look at Shanshan. At least she knows to call us or send a message to us during every Teachers' Day."

Zhang Ye laughed dryly. "I'm not successful yet, so I did not have

the face to visit you."

This person was the cultural education teacher who taught Zhang Ye and Dong Shanshan in Media College. Her lectures mainly centered on the introduction to the art of broadcasting. She was also their student counselor for a year. Hence, the teacher who Zhang Ye came in contact with most during his time at university was definitely Teacher Su Hongyan!

A teacher who was in her forties and had a very nice demeanor.

When the students behind Su Hongyan heard that, they looked at Zhang Ye in astonishment. Only then did they know that their famous senior in the entertainment industry was taught by Teacher Su!

Su Hongyan shook her head. "You, stop giving excuses. You're still not successful? Your works have become popular all over the country, especially that poem which was very well written. What was it called? 'Saying Goodbye to Peking University Again'? Seems to me like your feelings for Peking University are deeper than your alma mater."

"No, that's not true!" Zhang Ye hurriedly waved his hands and said, "I'll compose a piece on 'Saying Goodbye to Media College Again' when I get back tonight! I'll deliver to you tomorrow!"

Su Hongyan smiled and remarked, "Too late for that."

Dong Shanshan laughed.

The students of Media College also laughed.

After a little joking around, Su Hongyan studied Zhang Ye from head to toe for a moment. Then she said, "I've been tracking your performance for the past two years. Since you were my student, I naturally paid more attention to you. To be honest, many of the teachers at Media College who taught you, including me, did not expect all this from you. Quite often, we would talk about you during our break time in the office. We remembered that there were a lot of students who were much better than you. Comparing results, you were always ranked near the bottom of the class. Comparing looks and every other aspect, you were definitely at the bottom of the class. The main problem was that you were too stubborn. I can still remember very clearly that in your freshmen year, when an English teacher made all the students in class come up with an English name, you refused to do so. The English teacher got so angry that he left the class without teaching the lesson. Afterwards, when he complained to the department, you still asserted your stand and refused to apologize. In the end, I had to put in a word for you to persuade him to not take it up with you."

Dong Shanshan related happily, "He still behaves the same way now. When he worked at the online television station in Shanghai, a colleague insisted that he fill in an English name in the job application form. But in the end, Zhang Ye just told that colleague off."

The large group of students from Media College at the back perked their ears up in curiosity. This was the first time they

learned about Zhang Ye's happenings from back then. They could not help shuddering with fear when they heard it!

With such a character, he actually managed to graduate?

With such a character, he could even become a celebrity?

Su Hongyan marveled, "That's why I was wondering how come, when there were so many others who were better than you in class, it was you who somehow became the most successful. For so many of the students we had high expectations of, some are still working in radio stations or doing odd jobs like being assistants, while a lot of the others have already left the industry and are no longer in broadcasting anymore. We really can't be certain about some things."

Zhang Ye flattered, "That I'm successful today is all down to your great teaching."

Su Hongyan brushed it off. "Oh come on, hur hur. How can I possibly teach such a bad-tempered student like you? In these two years since your debut, a lot of those industry peers you've offended have come complaining to Media College saying, 'You guys shouldn't have allowed that rascal to graduate,' and other similar words. I've heard no less than five such complaints already, so just think about how many people you must have offended. We thought that you were just being stubborn sometimes when you were still at school, and that you would slowly change after you entered society and worked. But who could have guessed that after two years, not only has your temperament not been restrained, it has gotten even worse with age!"

Media College was the best institution in the country for a broadcast major. Many of the hosts in the industry were graduates of the school or were inextricably linked to it. As a result, Su Hongyan had plenty of updates from her news sources.

Back then, in front of the teachers, Zhang Ye was still considered to be an obedient student. He would listen to whatever the teachers said. However, whether he followed their teachings or not was a different story.

"OK, you're already a big shot now." Su Hongyan smiled and said, "Although the journey was not too satisfactory, the result is still good enough." She gestured to the students behind her and said, "These are the students who I'm teaching this year. They're all your juniors from Media College."

Zhang Ye smiled and replied, "I saw them. They 're all quite spirited."

Following, Su Hongyan motioned toward Zhang Ye while facing her students. "This is your senior."

"Senior!"

"Senior, nice to meet you!"

"Senior, let's exchange our chat IDs!"



"Senior, can you leave us your number?"

The juniors started chattering away. All of them were very excited to meet Zhang Ye here today.

Su Hongyan looked at Zhang Ye and Dong Shanshan and stated, "I introduced Shanshan to them just now. If my students need any help in the future, I'll come looking for the two of you."

Zhang Ye happily said, "Sure, I'll be at your service immediately!"

Su Hongyan smiled and voiced, "Good, I'll remember what you just said."

# Chapter 835: A Staggering Acceptance Speech From A Different World!

---

On Weibo.

Someone had posted: Countdown to the Golden Microphone Awards.

"Is it beginning soon?"

"Is there a broadcast for it?"

"There's an online live broadcast and it's going to start soon."

"Give me a link! I'll take a look!"

"I heard that Zhang Ye was nominated for the award, so we must definitely watch this."

"This time last year, Zhang Ye received the Silver Microphone Award for newcomers, didn't he? Thinking about that poem 'Dead Water' from back then and the mass boycott of Zhang Ye by his peers, a year has already passed in the blink of an eye."

"Time truly passes by very quickly."

"Does Zhang Ye stand a chance of winning the Golden

Microphone Award?"

"It's going to be suspenseful since the guy has offended far too many people!"

"Far too many? You should be asking if there is anyone he hasn't offended yet instead!"

"We'll find out when we watch it. I'm more interested in hearing his acceptance speech!"

"Yeah, it's always his acceptance speech that stirs up trouble. Zhang Ye's speeches have become a highlight to watch in the entertainment circle. It's always earth-shattering!"

Countless netizens turned their attention to this matter and went to the website to wait for the live broadcast to commence.

...

Caishikou.

Zhang Ye's parents' house.

His mother said, "Lower the TV's volume."

"What for?" His father responded unhappily, "I'm watching the

news."

His mother humphed. "Our son is in the running for an award today and the live broadcast is starting soon. Why are you still watching the news?"

His father turned off the television. "Is that so? Hurry up then, let's watch the broadcast."

"Chenchen." His mother called out into the room. "Help Grandma find the website that is broadcasting the Golden Microphone Awards. Grandma doesn't know how to do it."

After Chenchen set everything up, the three of them waited for the live broadcast to start.

...

Elsewhere.

At the awards ceremony venue.

Zhang Ye was chatting with his juniors from his alma mater.

"Senior, how can I become a good host?"

"This question is too general. We'd have to talk about it in detail

some day when we have more time."

"Senior, please impart your experience to us."

"Me? I've only got experience in offending people."

Su Hongyan looked at her watch. "Let's find a day then; the ceremony is about to begin."

At this moment, a staff member from the organizers found Zhang Ye. "Teacher Zhang, it's about to begin. Let me bring you to your seat. It's over there."

"Sure." Zhang Ye tentatively bid goodbye to Teacher Su and his juniors for now.

Dong Shanshan did not move away but found an empty seat beside Su Hongyan and continued their conversation.

After walking for about ten meters, the organizers' staff member suddenly said in a hushed tone to Zhang Ye, "Teacher Zhang, the bosses told me to inform you that when you go onstage to receive your award, could you please not recite a poem for your acceptance speech?" They were all wary of Zhang Ye by now.

Zhang Ye was stunned. "You mean I'll be receiving an award?"

The organizers' staff member coughed. "I meant that

hypothetically."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Sure, I won't do that then."

When that staff member heard him agree to it, he obviously heaved a sigh of relief. "Of course it's not confirmed yet, because we do not have the final winners' list since it's with the judge panel."

When he got to his allocated seat, Zhang Ye was looking forward to the ceremony quite a bit. Regarding the Golden Microphone Award, he was anticipating it much more than the academic award and the coveted television show awards he had received earlier. This was because his main profession was still in the broadcasting field. It was also where his dreams started. A year ago at this place, on this stage, the moment he received the Silver Microphone Award was the same time he officially stepped into the public eye. So for Zhang Ye, the Golden Microphone Award had a very different significance and it mattered a lot to him.

To the right of his seat were two people who looked rather familiar to him. They were a good-looking man and woman who were also the nominated hosts for this year's Golden Microphone Awards. From the looks of it, they were nominated by Central TV just like him.

Zhang Ye looked at the two of them. "Hello, both of you."

The two were chatting when they heard Zhang Ye call out to them and looked at him.

"Mhm," one of them acknowledged.

The woman nodded at him, but did not say anything.

Then the two of them continued chatting with each other again. They did not talk to Zhang Ye and even seemed to be ignoring him on purpose.

Zhang Ye was only thinking that since they all had nothing to do anyway, he might as well try to get to know them. No matter what, they were still in the same organization, but he didn't think that he'd receive the cold shoulder from them. He could only smile and shake his head. Then, he looked at the male host on his left and found him a little familiar looking. If Zhang Ye did not get it wrong, he had seen this male host during his time at Beijing Television. They didn't have any interaction before, but he roughly remembered his name to be Gao or something like that?

"You're Teacher Gao from Beijing Television, right?" Zhang Ye asked.

Teacher Gao turned out to be much friendlier but also had not expected Zhang Ye to approach him directly. After all, in terms of fame, he was still quite far from Zhang Ye's level. So he was a little surprised before he responded with a slight smile, "Teacher Zhang, you know who I am?"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "I think we've met before."

"Yes, we met once during a meeting," Teacher Gao replied.

After they exchanged a few words about their time at Beijing Television, Zhang Ye asked, "Who are those two?" He nudged his chin to the right to imply those two sitting there.

Teacher Gao probably overheard their interaction earlier. So he gave a wry smile and said, "They're your colleagues from work, don't you know them?"

Zhang Ye answered honestly, "I've seen them before but I don't know their names."

Teacher Gao didn't know what to say regarding this and just introduced to Zhang Ye about his own colleagues from work. It felt a little odd, but as Teacher Gao knew that Zhang Ye's social ties had never been good, he didn't really find it too weird either. He whispered, "The man is Fang Gang and the woman is Xu Siyu. Both of them are famous hosts at Central TV Department 1, though they can't be compared to you. But if they're compared to a small-time host like me, they're still considerably more popular, especially Fang Gang. I've heard that both he and Chen Ye were considered for the host position of the previous Spring Festival Gala, but in the end, Chen Ye was chosen instead. However, Fang Gang doesn't have low popularity and if there is an additional spot at the upcoming Spring Festival Gala, then he'll be the most likely candidate to take over."

"Oh, is that so?" Zhang Ye had a fuller picture now.



They were also from Central TV Department 1?

No wonder they ignored this bro!

On the stage, the staff were testing the microphones. "Hello, testing. Testing one, two, three." After some adjustments, the staff announced to the entire venue, "Alright, the preparations are complete. We'll be starting the ceremony in one minute. Would everyone cooperate and quiet down please?" Pause. "50 seconds to go."

"Three."

"Two."

"One."

The ceremony began and loud applause rang out!

The host who went on stage was one of the winners of the Golden Microphone Award in the television hosting category from last year.

...

After getting back to Peking University to put away the trophy, Dean Pan did not go home. Instead, he and a few colleagues

ordered takeout and stayed behind in the office to watch the live broadcast of the Golden Microphone Awards.

"It's starting?"

"It just started."

"Yes, let's see how Little Zhang does."

"If he wins this again, Professor Zhang will have won four top prizes this year, two for his shows, one in the academic field, and one for his hosting?"

"The Golden Microphone Award would not be that easy to win!"

Zhang Ye's parents and Chenchen were already waiting by the computer.

At home, Ha Qiqi was watching the live broadcast on her phone as she ate.

Yan Tianfei, Zhang Zuo, Little Wang, and a lot of the others from Central TV Department 14 were also similarly watching the live broadcast.

Hu Fei, Xiao Lu, and the others from Beijing Television were also watching the live broadcast online. When Dong Shanshan won the Silver Microphone Award, they were the first ones to learn about

the news. But the only thing they wanted to see now was whether Zhang Ye would be able to win the Golden Microphone Award.

...

At the venue.

There were over a thousand people here and the atmosphere was very passionate.

The Golden Microphone Awards of this world were very different from Zhang Ye's previous world. Over here, the Silver Microphone Awards had ten spots each for the television hosting category and radio hosting category. However, the Golden Microphone Awards only had three spots for each category. That meant that only three out of all the television hosts in the entire country stood a chance to win the television hosting category's Golden Microphone Award. This made the value of the award extremely high and it was thus labeled the most coveted award of the television hosting world. There were some famed hosts who still hadn't had a chance to get it as the competition for it was very tough. There just wasn't enough to go around for everyone. As compared to Zhang Ye's previous world, this world's Golden Microphone Awards were much, much tougher to win.

For most of the movie stars in the movie industry, there were all sorts of award ceremonies held in China and Greater China. Even though there were many award ceremonies, most of them were very recognized and of value. Each year, there would be at least seven or eight different best actors and actresses, and this wasn't even including the actors and actresses in the supporting role

categories. Moreover, there would also be a slim chance for many of these movie stars to have a shot at some of the international awards like at the Berlin International Film Festival and others similar to it.

But for hosts?

The highest honor for a host would be this—the Golden Microphone Awards!

Each year, there were only three places up for grabs and nothing more!

As a result, for each year's Golden Microphone Award winners, essentially everyone deserved it. The winners were all truly the most outstanding hosts in the industry and only they could ultimately outdo their competition and stand onstage to receive the Golden Microphone Award trophy. To every host, it was the ultimate honor to win it!

Onstage.

One of the winners of the previous year's Golden Microphone Awards gave the opening speech and then proclaimed with a smile, "Well then, without further ado, let's get back to this evening's focal point. Let us now take a look at the Golden Microphone Awards nominees."

The screen flashed, and the names and photos of the nominees

were displayed along with their organization.

Central TV Department 1: Fang Gang.

Central TV Department 1: Xu Siyu.

Central TV Department 9: He Jianguo.

Central TV Department 14: Zhang Ye.

Beijing Television: Gao Xiang.

Shanghai Satellite Television: Sun Haili.

And so on.

Central TV was the big brother of all the television stations, so it had a few more nominees than the other television stations.

The screen was huge and was filled with a lot of text, introducing the work history and experience of the nominees.

In the audience, quite a number of people started discussing.

"Look at Zhang Ye's introduction."

"Hur hur, there are so many words."

"Fuck, why is his introduction text so much longer than the other nominees?"

"That's because he has a thick résumé."

"That's still too wordy."

The cameras panned over to him as well.

A lot of people had noticed that Zhang Ye had the longest introduction among the nominees. The others like Xu Siyu and Gao Xiang only had about two lines for their introduction, but Zhang Ye's resume list was 11 lines long. In the list of nominees, his introduction was the most prominent one. Zhang Ye's Talk Show had created a new field within the entertainment programs industry, The Voice had broken seven records, while A Bite of China had broken nine. And with Zhang Ye having worked at four or five different places in the past two years, all of these key accomplishments and experiences had no way of being summarized and displayed, so that was why Zhang Ye's name stood out so prominently on the list.

However, the two Central TV Department 1 hosts beside Zhang Ye did not seem to be bothered by this.

Fang Gang said, "Siyu, you have a pretty good chance of winning."

Xu Siyu waved it off and replied, It's not possible for me. I'm not qualified enough.

Fang Gang shook his head. "But you've already worked in the industry for five years. Isn't there someone who got nominated all the same even though he has only entered the industry for two years?" Of course when he said this, he did so in a very low voice.

But Zhang Ye still heard him since he was sitting just beside them after all. He glanced over at the two of them.

Seeing that Zhang Ye overheard them, Xu Siyu did not dare carry on the conversation. She knew that Zhang Ye and Fang Gang's program team had an argument online before, so his attitude towards Zhang Ye was naturally more hostile. But she also knew that Zhang Ye was not someone to be trifled with, so she just remarked, "You'll definitely win it this time."

Fang Gang said, "That might not necessarily be true."

Xu Siyu maintained, "You should've gotten it last year, but unexpectedly missed out. So they'll definitely give it to you this year. There's no one else deserving of it."

Fang Gang laughed. "You think I'll get it, and I think you'll get it, hur hur. Let's just wait and see then."

Xu Siyu said humbly, "There'll definitely be one for you."

On the stage, the host was reading out the names from the list of nominees. The members of the judge panel also started going up on stage. The final results were already decided and were sealed in the envelopes in their hands.

After reading out the names, the host smiled and proclaimed, "Who do you think the Golden Microphone Award winners will be? Alright, we'll be announcing this year's Golden Microphone Awards for the radio hosting category. Please welcome our guest presenter from the National Broadcasting Association, Vice President Sun Xi, who will announce the results."

In the audience, a woman stood up and walked up onto the stage with a smile.

Zhang Ye blinked several times and then asked Beijing Television's Gao Xiang who was beside him, "Is there such an association?"

Teacher Gao: "..."

Zhang Ye asked, "I've never heard of it before. Was it just set up recently?"

"—They've already been established for over 30 years," Teacher Gao replied.

Zhang Ye could only respond with an "oh" to that.



Teacher Gao added, "Almost all the radio and television hosts present here today are members of the Broadcasting Association. I also joined it the moment I debuted several years ago."

Zhang Ye was a little embarrassed by now. "I've made a fool of myself, heh. Why didn't I get invited to join?"

This association was actually classified as a non-governmental organization and had no barriers for entry other than requiring you to be working in the industry as a radio or television host. It didn't matter if you had just debuted or if you were already a famous personality. You could still join the association at any point in time and was similar to an overseas entity like the National Association of Broadcasters. However, as one of the most well-known hosts in the country, Zhang Ye had actually never even heard of the name of this association before, so it was a rather curious thing to happen.

But Teacher Gao was not really surprised by this. He said with extreme resignation, "When you just debuted, didn't you use a poem to scold everyone in the industry by describing it as a bleak pool of dead water? Since you offended everyone back then, do you think that the Association would still want to invite you to join them?"

Hearing this, Zhang Ye laughed. "That's rather true."

Teacher Gao didn't know what to say.

Madam Sun Xi had already received the first envelope. It could be seen very clearly that, in the nominee area, a majority of the radio hosts felt very nervous. Many of the others working in the radio broadcast industry and in the audience also perked up their ears. Sun Xi could be seen slowly opening the envelope and taking out the results. She intentionally exclaimed, "Aiya!"

The host quickly asked, "Who is the first Golden Microphone Award winner?"

Sun Xi laughed, "I didn't have a good look at it yet."

The host said, "Then why did you exclaim out loud just now?"

"That was just a reflexive response," Sun Xi explained. Turning serious, she held the card in front of her and announced, "This year's first Golden Microphone Award winner for the radio hosting category: Li Shuyun!"

A few rows behind where Zhang Ye was seated, a woman pointed at herself in disbelief. "Me?"

Sun Xi smiled and said, "Teacher Little Yun, it's you. Please come onstage to receive your award."

Congratulatory applause immediately resounded throughout the entire venue.

Li Shuyun was so excited that the rims of her eyes became wet.

"Heavens!"

A colleague next to her congratulated her. "Teacher Little Yun, go on up to the stage!"

When she went up on the stage, Li Shuyun took the trophy from the guest presenter and grabbed a microphone too. The first thing she said was, "Is it really me? You guys are sure that you didn't get it wrong, right?"

The audience all laughed at this.

Only then did Li Shuyun finally give her acceptance speech. "Thank you to the judges, thank you to my bosses, thank you Chief Li, and thank you to all the fans who have always been supporting me. I'm the radio host for Shanghai News Radio and I was very surprised to be nominated this time. I didn't expect to win at all, so I didn't prepare an acceptance speech. I feel too excited now and a little incoherent, so please forgive me for that. In any case, thank you, thank you to my organization and the higher-ups who have always supported and groomed me."

There was another round of applause.

Li Shuyun kissed her Golden Microphone Award trophy and left the stage excitedly.

Teacher Gao said to Zhang Ye, "Teacher Little Yun is really quite good."

Zhang Ye nodded. "I know her, I've heard her reporting the news before."

Teacher Gao said, "A host of Central TV's News Simulcast will be retiring in a few years' time. I've heard that Central TV might be interested in inviting Teacher Little Yun over to groom her for the role. If it really works out, Teacher Little Yun might really have the chance to take over at News Simulcast."

Following that, the second winner of the Golden Microphone Award for the radio hosting category was announced. It was another female radio host, a weather segment host from Central Radio Station. Prior to the awards, she was already one of the favorites to win, and it turned out to be true.

The third winner of the Golden Microphone Award for the radio hosting category was given to a host from another radio station. He was 45 years old and could be considered a veteran in the field of broadcasting. He had waited ten years to win this award and finally got his wish. Onstage, he choked up with happiness several times as he gave a traditional acceptance speech thanking his leaders and organization.

By now, three radio hosting Golden Microphone Awards had been given out!

Up next were the anticipated Golden Microphone Awards for the television hosting category!

The host introduced a different guest presenter for this category. It was also a big shot who had groomed many of the famous hosts in the industry.

Teacher Gao's palms were sweating. "It's time." Although he knew that he didn't have much of a chance of winning an award, who wouldn't anticipate that an upset could happen when the time came for the announcement?

Fang Gang's expression was fixed.

Xu Siyu's arms tensed up.

After the guest presenter got onstage, he gave a speech for two minutes without mentioning anything about the awards. A lot of the nominees were so nervous that they were unable to hold it in anymore. Then, the guest presenter suddenly opened the envelope without warning and directly announced the first winner. "I hereby announce the first winner of this year's Golden Microphone Award for the television hosting category—Han Shaokai!"

The applause was enthusiastic!

The winner came up onto the stage very quickly and looked very excited!

Central TV Department 1's Fang Gang looked a little disappointed at this.

Xu Siyu and the other nominees also let out a sigh and then quickly offered their congratulatory applause.

Regarding Han Shaokai's win, no one was really surprised by it. He was already a regular nominee of the Golden Microphone Awards, appearing on the list almost every year but always missing out every time. But now, he had finally won. It showed just how hard he had been working and how much effort he had put in. How many hosts in the industry could work for 365 days a year without taking a rest? Han Shaokai was the only one. His improvisation skills on TV shows was also one of the best in the industry.

Han Shaokai collected his trophy. "Thank you. I'm so excited to be standing here that I don't know what to say. Is this real?" Then he laughed and continued, "It looks like it's real."

Everyone graciously laughed along with that.

Han Shaokai gave his acceptance speech in a very detailed manner. He read out all the names of the people he wanted to thank one by one, but as it was a live broadcast, there was also a time limit for the speech. At the end of his speech, Han Shaokai did not know what else to say anymore and just bowed before leaving the stage.

Everyone applauded again and then stared back at the guest presenter nervously.

The guest presenter went back to the podium and flipped open

the next envelope. "Oh, this person is really great. He's been an old friend of mine for more than a decade now, so I'm really happy to be able to read out his name here." He intentionally paused for a while before announcing, "The second winner is—Xiao Hang!"

It was another veteran!

In fact, it was a veteran host with 20 years of experience!

Xiao Hang who was almost 50 years old still appeared to be in great shape. He did not look to be old and walked very healthily onto the stage. He looked like he couldn't really control his emotions and gave a very emotional acceptance speech. "When I first debuted 20 years ago, the TV shows back then were not as fanciful as what we have now..."

Fang Gang couldn't sit still any longer.

Xu Siyu looked at him and whispered, "The next one is definitely going to be you."

Teacher Gao threw up his hands in resignation and said with a laugh, "There's only one spot left, but I know it's not going to be me. Teacher Zhang, I think that it will either be you or Fang Gang." Knowing that he no longer stood a chance, Teacher Gao started to feel much more relaxed.

Zhang Ye did not say anything. The higher the expectations, the greater the disappointment. So he decided to just wait for the

result to be announced.

When Xiao Hang left the stage, the entire venue fell silent.

It was finally ending!

There was only one winner left to be announced!

Who could it be?

No one could predict it as they watched eagerly.

Some people had their cell phones out as they browsed the Internet to check on Weibo and some forums. Those places were also very lively with discussions at the moment.

"There's only one more to go!"

"Why hasn't Zhang Ye's name been called out yet?"

"It has to be Teacher Fang Gang for sure!"

"Of all these nominated hosts here, other than Zhang Ye, Fang Gang has the most fame and popularity. Zhang Ye has offended too many people on this stage before, and since it's still the same judge panel as the last time, would they let him win the award?"



"If Zhang Ye does not win it, the people will surely curse them to death. They will know that it's a clear act of revenge!"

"Yeah, Teacher Zhang's achievements are dazzling, so even if the judges don't like him, they would have to consider that for a moment!"

"Who knows how the judge panel will think. Anyone could still win it!"

"Why didn't anyone mention our Teacher Xu Siyu? She'll definitely be the one who gets it!"

The heated discussion online and offline was reaching a peak.

The guest presenter had already opened the envelope and taken out the result card in it. Then he blinked at the result. Even the host who caught a glimpse of it wore a complicated expression as he also blinked several times.

The entire venue was quiet.

The guest presenter raised his microphone and announced, "The third and final winner of the Golden Microphone Award for the television hosting category is—Zhang Ye!"

When his name was revealed, a lot of the nominees looked at each other!

Zhang Ye?

They really gave it to Zhang Ye?

The Golden Microphone Award was really given to the most unpopular person in the entertainment industry?

Fang Gang's mood immediately hit rock bottom!

Xu Siyu's expression was also rather complicated as she glanced to her side.

When the entire venue could finally react, applause sparsely sounded. A lot of people who were in view of the cameras were seemingly clapping their hands, but the strange thing was that the applause was not loud at all. Compared to the earlier award winners, it was a complete 180. They did not give this winner the same response as they did for the others. It could be heard from the sparse applause. In the field of hosting, Zhang Ye had offended too many people before. There were also a lot of others who did not like him.

However, some clapped very loudly, for instance Dong Shanshan, Su Hongyan, and Zhang Ye's juniors from Media College.

Dong Shanshan muttered to herself with a laugh, "Well done, old classmate!"

Su Hongyan was clapping her hardest. "He's really won it!"

"Senior, you're terrific!"

"Yes!"

"I'm impressed that he can even win after offending so many people!"

"Our senior is indeed the best!"

"Eh, where's the applause? Why aren't the others clapping?"

"They're not respecting him at all!"

Beijing Television's Teacher Gao looked very happy too. It looked like he was even happier than Zhang Ye himself, as he clapped hard and said, "Teacher Zhang, it's you!" Then, when he realized that everyone else did not seem too enthusiastic about the result and noticed that the applause around him was quite scattered with most of the volume originating from him, Teacher Gao suddenly felt embarrassed by his own reaction. He turned to look around and didn't know how to react to Zhang Ye's poor popularity.

Zhang Ye just smiled and stood up.

The applause gradually came to a stop as a lot of them were only clapping perfunctorily; they looked like they were clapping but

there was simply no sound.

Zhang Ye took everything in. Under the watchful gaze of everyone, he slowly strolled up onto the stage.

That guest presenter handed the trophy to him and said, "Congratulations."

"Thank you." Zhang Ye took it and then peered deeply into the shape of the glimmering golden trophy in the shape of a microphone. It felt rather heavy as he held it in his hand.

The host also noticed the tepid atmosphere and quickly tried to warm it up by saying, "Teacher Zhang, you're really doing well lately with A Bite of China sweeping across the country. I believe that a lot of people, like me, are especially looking forward to hearing your acceptance speech."

Unlike the others, Zhang Ye hadn't at all prepared an acceptance speech in advance. He has always been this way, rarely doing anything for matters that were not certain. Since he was not confirmed for the award yet, why would he make the effort to write a speech? Even though he was a little difficult to deal with, but wasn't that just how Zhang Ye was? He always did such things without due preparation and spoke whatever came to his mind.

The host and guest presenter stepped back a little and handed the stage over to Zhang Ye.

Holding the microphone, he looked out into the audience and into the cameras. Zhang Ye was instantaneously filled with a myriad of thoughts. He knew that at this moment, other than the guests at the venue, there were also a lot of people watching the live broadcast. His parents, the program team of A Bite of China, Peking University's staff, his group of a few friends, and even his former classmates and teachers were watching him.

What should he say then?

Suddenly, he remembered Graham Moore, the screenwriter for the winner of the Best Adapted Screenplay for The Imitation Game at the 87th Academy Awards. His acceptance speech was still fresh in Zhang Ye's mind. It was an extremely touching speech!

With a smile, Zhang Ye looked over to the nominees' area and opened his mouth. With that action alone, the staff from the organizers and judge panel broke out in cold sweat. "Fang Gang did not get to come on stage, Xu Siyu also did not get to come on stage, yet I could. This feels a little unfair!"

At that instant, countless people looked over at them. Even the cameras panned over to them!

Xu Siyu was dumbfounded!

Fang Gang also nearly vomited blood!

Damn! Why did you mention us? Why did you mention us?

Teacher Gao nearly revealed his amusement at this. This Zhang Ye was really too wicked. Those two only ignored you just now, but you're taking it up with them in this way? No wonder you could offend so many people! How could you possibly not!?

Su Hongyan: "..."

His juniors of Media College: "..."

A lot of people were speechless right then and there.

"Indeed!"

"This is totally the style of Zhang Ye's speeches!"

"Fuck, this is the part I like to watch the most!"

"When did Fang Gang and Xu Siyu offend Teacher Zhang? My sympathies to them!"

"Shut up and listen!"

Zhang Ye smiled again and said into the camera to everyone, "A lot of people feel that I do not deserve this award. They feel that I do not belong and that I do not fit in, that I am uncompromising and am not qualified to earn this highest award for a host. Just by listening to this tepid response, we all know how everyone feels

about this!"

Some people in the audience started mumbling to themselves.

You only realized it now?

A person like you should never win the Golden Microphone Award!

A person with a temper like yours, it was already a miracle that you could survive for so long in the entertainment industry and in society. But you even won the award now? And it's even the most prestigious award for a host? Has the judging panel gone mad?

Zhang Ye composed himself and held the microphone even more tightly. "In this brief time here, I would like to say this. When I was in university, I went through a very confusing period of time. Because I felt weird and I felt different and I was stubborn. And I felt like I did not belong! I could feel that everyone was ostracizing me!" Saying that, he pointed to the podium at his feet and said in a voice that was getting louder, "And now I'm standing here, so I would like for this moment to be for that person out there who feels like they're weird, or they're different, or that they should be a little more flexible, that they should compromise, that they don't fit in anywhere."

Everyone in the audience became even more quiet!

A lot of them were staring at him in astonishment!

Su Hongyan looked at that student of hers who was not like the others. Some tears rolled down her cheeks uncontrollably in heartache.

Zhang Ye pointed outward as his smile became even stronger. "Yes, you do. I promise you do. You do. Don't be afraid, don't be confused. Stay weird. Stay different. Stay stubborn and never give up!" He waved the trophy in his hand and proclaimed, "And then when it's your turn, and you are standing on this stage, please pass the same message to the next person who comes along!"

He turned around.

And left the stage.

He was still that different!

He was still that unique!

But on the faces of all the guests present, deeply shocked expressions were already hanging from their faces. A lot of them felt as though that sharp but stubborn voice of Zhang Ye had nailed them right in their core!

With that speech, he had shocked the entire audience!

This was Zhang Ye!



The ever uncompromising Zhang Ye!

One second...

Two seconds...

The applause suddenly rang out!

One person!

Ten people!

A hundred people!

A thousand people!

The thunderous applause had drowned out the entire venue!

# Chapter 836: Reactions!

---

The applause continued without end!

When Zhang Ye walked off the stage, the applause was still going on. More and more people were starting to applaud!

Many people from the upper and lower decks at the venue even stood up slowly from their seats to applaud Zhang Ye!

Su Hongyan wiped away some tears from the corners of her eyes. "This Zhang Ye!"

A female student from Media College also cried out, "Senior, nicely done! Nicely done!"

All his other juniors from Media College could also feel their blood boiling with excitement. After hearing Zhang Ye's acceptance speech, the blood in their bodies was surging with emotions, seemingly trying to break out of their bodies!

Their senior was too cool!

He was really too cool!

Everyone who was present had their eyes turn red.

A famous female host seated in the nominees' area could not hold

back her tears. She quickly turned her head to the side to face away from the camera and wiped away the tears in her eyes. Thinking back, she was also a high-spirited and energetic person, carrying her own ideals and pursuit of a dream. But somewhere along the way, giving in and compromising had seemingly become a part of her daily life. It had become her go-to response to survive in this industry. Only this way would it seemingly show that one had matured. It was the correct way to behave. However, Zhang Ye's speech told her that there was another type of person in this world. There was actually someone who could travel that difficult path and climb to the highest stage full of battle scars to receive an award of the highest honor. All this without compromising or giving in!

Zhang Ye did it!

Moreover, in the near future, there would probably be other hosts as uncompromising as Zhang Ye who would walk up to this stage holding a Golden Microphone Award and spreading those words to pass down Zhang Ye's ideals and persistence!

On the stage today, Zhang Ye was looking gloriously radiant!

This was the acceptance speech of a host!

This was a cry of his convictions!

...

At Zhang Ye's parents' house.

His mother posted on Weibo excitedly: "Look! This is my son!"

This was the son who she had taught as he grew up. At this moment, his parents were full of joy and pride!

...

At Peking University.

A math teacher who was watching the online broadcast marveled, "This Zhang Ye, just what kind of a person is he?"

Pan Yang smiled and replied, "Him? He is an incredible person."

Han Henian sighed. "A person who can say those words is indeed someone very incredible."

...

At Beijing Television.

Xiao Lu wiped her tears away as she cried. "It hasn't been easy for Teacher Zhang in the past two years! It really hasn't been easy for him! Although he did not mention anything about it, all of us know how much pressure Teacher Zhang had to deal with and how

many hopeless situations he faced in the past. It's been too hard on him!"

Hu Fei smiled and said, "But Little Zhang has still managed to get through it all! He's really amazing!"

Hou Ge remarked excitedly, "That's right! Teacher Zhang is the best!"

...

Celebrity Goof Group.

Fan Wenli posted a link of the online video to the group chat.

Ning Lan said: "This is what a host is all about! A true host!"

Chen Guang also appeared. "It's rare to see a host like him in the country."

Dongzi: "There isn't any outside of the country like him either! This speech has really moved me!"

Fan Wenli was touched by it as well and mentioned: "I listened to Zhang Ye's speech four times over. I don't even know why my tears started falling. Old Chen who's beside me had a hard time trying to dry my tears for me. I can't explain why, but it's really overwhelming!"

....

At a district in Beijing.

In a completely normal family's house.

An 18-year-old high school student was watching the broadcast with his parents. After a long silence, he suddenly turned around and looked at his parents. "Dad, Mom, I've decided that I want to apply for Media College!"

The mother was stunned. "Media College?"

The boy nodded with determination. "Yes."

His parents gazed at him. "You've decided?"

The boy acknowledged and pointed at Zhang Ye on the computer screen. "I have a goal now. I want to be a cool host like him!"

The father smiled and said, "That's good. No matter what you want to do, your mom and I will support you."

...

Outside Beijing.

At a second-tier city.

The cold wind was whistling at the side of an office building. The lights inside were still on. Many people were working overtime. The office was filled with the noise of keyboard typing and the mechanical sound of the photocopier.

"Just another half an hour to go and we can leave work!"

"Let's work harder and finish up this proposal, everyone!"

"Old Xu, has it been finished yet?"

"It's almost done. It'll be ready soon."

"Old He, it's all up to you over there."

"Supervisor Wang? Supervisor Wang?"

This was just a very typical overtime day, but there was one person in the office who was incongruous to the rest. He wasn't doing anything but staring straight at the computer screen and watching Zhang Ye give his speech on stage.

"Yes, you do. I promise you do. You do."

"Don't be afraid, don't be confused. Stay weird. Stay different. Stay stubborn and never give up! And then when it's your turn, and you are standing on this stage, please pass the same message to the next person who comes along!"

Wang He listened to it quietly without paying attention to the colleagues beside him who were calling out to him.

"Supervisor Wang?" That person hesitated for a moment and then whispered to the person beside him, "What's wrong with the supervisor today?"

That female colleague also looked at him in wonder. Then she replied in a low voice, "I don't know. He just became like this. I think he's watching the live broadcast of the Golden Microphone Awards?"

To them, Wang He was a very serious person when it came to work. His work abilities were very strong. He was also a very eloquent person. It was rumored that he had studied broadcasting before, which was why even though Wang He was still young and had only graduated for two years, he had already become the third-in-command of this small company with an annual salary of around 500,000 RMB. No matter whether it was his family or friends, or even his colleagues, they all considered him a successful person with a promising future!

At this moment, the online broadcast ended.

Someone gathered up his courage and stepped up. "Supervisor?"



Are...you fine?"

Wang He closed the web browser, then turned around and looked at that person. "I'm good."

That person smiled and said, "Do you like Teacher Zhang Ye as well?"

Do I like him? Suddenly, Wang He laughed. "I don't like him at all. We were already on unfriendly terms while we were studying at university. I disliked him and he disliked me as well."

Everyone was shocked to hear that. "Studying at university? You know him personally?"

"He was my classmate," Wang He revealed calmly.

"Ah?"

"Really?"

"You and Zhang Ye were classmates?"

"Aiya! You were from Media College as well?"

His colleagues were very surprised as this was the first time they learned of it.

Wang He suddenly said, "Alright, everyone do well at your jobs." He thought for a moment before declaring, "In the future, you guys must work hard. Thank you to all of you for taking care of me all this while."

Work hard in the future?

Thanks for our care?

Everyone was stunned. What was the meaning of that?

Following, under the dumbfounded looks on everyone, Wang He lowered his head to write something short. Then he knocked on his boss's office door and went in to place his resignation letter on the table.

The boss was also stunned. "What's the matter, Little Wang?"

Wang He said in all seriousness, "Boss, thank you for all your guidance."

His boss said, "This is too sudden. Why do you want to resign? Are you not satisfied with the salary?"

"It's not that," Wang He replied.

The boss said, "Then is it because work is not smooth sailing for

you?"

"It isn't that either." Wang He shook his head.

The boss asked, "Then why are you doing this?"

Wang He hesitated for a moment and then seemingly muttered to himself, "When I was still in university, my results were always among the best, whereas there was a person who was always ranked at the bottom of the class. However, that person said something today that suddenly woke me up. When I offended someone at the television station last year and got fired, I used it as an excuse to avoid going back to becoming a host again. I packed my bags and returned to my hometown dejected, but fortunately earned your appreciation and got back to work, seemingly leading a better life than others. However, I'm actually not excited about it and did not feel any sense of accomplishment!"

His boss stayed silent.

Wang He smiled and continued, "But today, that person's words have instantly filled me with life again! He withstood such tremendous pressure and offended so many people, yet he could still be successful today. So then, why can't I do the same?! Based on what can I not do the same? I only found out now that my heart isn't dead yet! That my blood hasn't turned cold yet!"

After hearing that, his boss gazed at him and smiled. "Do whatever you want to do. If you can't survive anymore out there, you're welcome to come back here again."

"Thank you." Wang He sincerely repeated, "Thank you."

...

At the awards ceremony venue.

The trophy presentation was completed after Zhang Ye had taken his award. However, the atmosphere at the locale was still immersed in the acceptance speech from earlier.

Everyone began streaming out of the venue.

Dong Shanshan went to look for Su Hongyan first.

After his speech, Zhang Ye had squeezed past the surrounding reporters. When he saw Teacher Su and Dong Shanshan, he walked with large strides to their side. "Did you drive here, Teacher Su? Shall I send you home?"

Su Hongyan was about to say something when her cell phone buzzed. She received a message. The sender stunned Su Hongyan for a while. It was from one of her former students whom she had the greatest hopes for but also the one who turned out the most regretful!

Wang He: "Teacher Su, how are you doing?"

Su Hongyan: "I'm fine. I heard that you have already become a top-level executive back at your hometown? And your salary is also many times more than mine? Not bad, you're doing well."

Wang He: "I've resigned."

Su Hongyan was taken aback. "Huh?"

Wang He: "I don't have Zhang Ye's number, so if you see him, please help me thank him."

Su Hongyan suddenly thought of something. "Are you..."

Wang He: "I've booked a plane ticket to go back to Beijing on the day after tomorrow."

Su Hongyan: "Are you?"

Wang He: "I really would like to give another shot at a hosting career!"

Pocketing her cell phone, Su Hongyan beamed with joy.

Dong Shanshan was puzzled by this and asked, "Teacher Su, why are you smiling so happily?"

Su Hongyan smiled and said, "Wang He is coming back!"

"Wang He? That Wang He from our class?" Zhang Ye looked at her strangely. "I heard from Shanshan that that guy went back to his hometown, didn't he? And he's white-collar now too?"

Su Hongyan laughed and replied, "He just resigned a few minutes ago and has already booked a plane ticket back to Beijing. He wants me to thank you on his behalf."

Zhang Ye blinked. "Why is he thanking me?"

Su Hongyan said, "Your acceptance speech has ignited the passions of many people. I think he made the decision after listening to your speech. Hur hur, I knew that Wang He would not just give up on hosting so easily like that! In the future, you two will have another peer again."

Zhang Ye smiled happily. "That's good. I'll be waiting for him."

Zhang Ye's speech had touched countless people!

At the same time, it had also changed and affected the destinies and decisions of many people!

# Chapter 837: 10 Million Followers On Weibo!

---

That night, it was all over the news!

Great Wall Daily News: "Golden Microphone Awards Announced".

—Han Shaokai, Xiao Hang and Zhang Ye were awarded the Golden Microphone Awards!

Southern Entertainment News: "A Shocking Acceptance Speech".

—Zhang Ye wins the most coveted award in the television hosting field this year. An acceptance speech that shocked the entire venue. Applause continued for a full minute as the situation spiraled out of control, leaving many in tears!

News Online: "The Beloved and Hated Zhang Ye".

—At the Golden Microphone Awards, Zhang Ye made such a strong and uncompromising speech that it touched many of the people at the venue. It made many of the audience realize that even without using a poem, he could still give an earth-shattering speech. At the same time, Zhang Ye was still the same as before, as the first line was already enough to roast Fang Gang and Xu Siyu, two famous hosts of Central TV Department 1. A camera even happened to coincidentally capture both their expressions at that moment. As such, Zhang Ye could be said to have offended yet more people again this time. Upon seeing this, we also didn't know how to react and could not help but recall a saying: "It's not

difficult to offend someone in a day. The difficulty lies in offending someone every day." Zhang Ye is undoubtedly the type of celebrity who can make us love, hate, cry, and laugh about him!

"A Straight-Shooting Host"!

"Zhang Ye's Acceptance Speech: Never Give Up"!

"To like Zhang Ye, there's no need for a reason"!

"The most tragic scene in history! Xu Siyu and Fang Gang get roasted out of nowhere"!

"Staffer of a television station: 'I still don't like Zhang Ye, but his speech left me with no choice but to give him my applause'!"

The news reports were in full swing!

It reached a state of adding fuel to the fire on the Internet and was stirred up very early!

"Teacher Zhang, you were really too fucking cool today!"

"This speech is so freaking cool!"

"I've listened to it for ten times! Ten times!"



"I cried from listening to it! It's just so touching!"

"Teacher Zhang, thank you! I've always liked you, your poems, and the things you say. It always gives me energy and courage every time! You're really awesome!"

Zhang Ye's fan club leader, Big Saber Bro, led a group of people to forward the speech like crazy and flood the Internet with it. Very soon, the video clip of Zhang Ye's speech was bumped up to the front page!

Top ten trending topics...

Top five trending topics...

Until it had reached the top spot for the day on Weibo!

Many of the netizens who were not interested in the Golden Microphone Awards also noticed this and clicked on the video to watch it. It was only after they saw the speech that they knew that such a thing had happened at the Golden Microphone Awards ceremony, and that they had actually missed the live broadcast!

"Ah, how regretful!"

"Dammit, I didn't manage to watch the live broadcast!"

"I'm going to chop off my hands! Why did I watch the basketball

match earlier?!"

"If I knew the Golden Microphone Awards would be so exciting, I would not have fucking gone out to watch a movie! Even if I had to face getting cursed to death by my wife, I would still have gone home to catch the live broadcast!"

"I get the same vibes even from watching the video clip now! It seems like Zhang Ye has already surpassed the gods!"

"This is what it means to be a celebrity! This is what it means to be a host!"

"I'm a hater turned neutral. Today, I'm here to give a Like to Zhang Ye!"

"Currently turning from neutral to a fan now..."

"Currently turning from fan to hardcore fan now..."

The number of Zhang Ye's Weibo followers made another breakthrough as well. With the fan accumulation gained by the long-term popularity of A Bite of China, Zhang Ye's Weibo followers had now risen to an astonishing 10 million!

10 million!

In just a few months, it was already growing at an exponential

rate!

Some A-list celebrities only had slightly more than 10 million Weibo followers! Although the overall popularity of a celebrity should not just be based off the ranking on a single platform, it was still one of the criteria to be considered for popularity and would be calculated and taken into account for the overall celebrity rankings!

Without a doubt, after today, there would likely be some changes to Zhang Ye's celebrity ranking again!

...

On the street.

Zhang Ye was driving Dong Shanshan home.

His cell phone rang. It was a call from his parents' home.

"Little Ye." His mother said excitedly: "When are you coming home?"

Zhang Ye laughed: "I'll be back soon."

His mother asked: "Are you coming back to eat?"

Zhang Ye said: "Yes, of course. I'm very hungry, but let me send Shanshan home first."

His mother said: "Shanshan? That classmate of yours? Why are you sending her home? Ask her to come to our place for dinner. Your dad and I have already made dinner. Invite her over as well."

"Sure, I'll ask her." After hanging up, Zhang Ye looked in the direction of the front passenger seat. He could not control himself from stealing a glance at Dong Shanshan's clothes tight against the seat belt. Then he asked, "My mom is asking you to come over to our place for dinner. You wanna join us? It's not far from here. Otherwise, you'll be eating alone at home."

Dong Shanshan smiled and said, "How do you know that I'm alone at home?"

"Ah? There's someone else at home?" Zhang Ye replied.

Dong Shanshan asked, "How do you know that there's someone else at my home?"

Zhang Ye knew that her mouth didn't speak much truth, so he just rolled his eyes and said, "Forget it, I should just drop you off on the roadside and let you walk back home by yourself."

"Don't you dare." Dong Shanshan laughed and suggested, "Let's go to your place for dinner. Since Auntie has already invited me, if I don't give her any face, that would be very ungracious of me."

Very quickly, they reached his parents' home.

When they went upstairs, they saw his mother already waiting at the door. The door was opened long ago, probably because she was searching for Zhang Ye's car from the window.

"Dad, Mom," Zhang Ye greeted.

When Dong Shanshan entered the house, she also smiled sweetly. "Auntie, Uncle."

His mother stared at her for a long time. "Shanshan, you still look the same as you were in school. You're still as pretty as ever."

When Zhang Ye was in university, using the Beijing dialect to describe it, he was rather "short-fused." As his parents were often called to the school, his mother went there a few times. It was there that she met Dong Shanshan twice. Likewise, Dong Shanshan also had some impression of Zhang Ye's mother whereas she had never met his father in person before. Probably because face mattered more for his father, he would never go to this sort of school meeting even if he was called to school by a teacher.

His father also smiled and said, "Wash your hands and we can eat dinner."

Dong Shanshan said, "Yes, Uncle."

"Where's that Chenchen?" Zhang Ye looked around.

His father pointed to the master bedroom. "She already went to bed after eating dinner."

Zhang Ye grunted, "Lazybones!"

His mother smiled and said, "Chenchen got really tired. While your dad and I were making dinner, Chenchen answered seven or eight calls made to our home. You didn't say, but Chenchen is really clever. She could repeat to us who the callers were and what they said. There was a call from your grandmother, two from your younger girl cousins, one from your elder girl cousin, and one from someone who was probably a reporter. I don't know how that person got our home number, but Chenchen said that the person tried to trick and sound her out for a long time, only for her to hang up on them directly."

His father also nodded in agreement. "The kid is smarter than most adults."

Zhang Ye quickly said, "Oh c'mon, both of you. Don't keep praising her. Who knows if that little kid will get big-headed again and go out on the streets to catch some criminals. If that happens, we'll be in trouble."

However, his mother liked Chenchen a lot and she did not like hearing that. "She doesn't cause as much trouble as you do!"

They started dining.

Zhang Ye was stuffing food into his mouth.

Dong Shanshan ate in a very reserved manner. She chatted as she ate, because Zhang Ye's mother did not give her a spare moment to eat her food. She would ask a question every now and then.

His mother asked, "Shanshan, how is your family doing?"

Dong Shanshan said, "They're doing pretty good."

His mother asked, "You live in Inner Mongolia, right?"

Dong Shanshan replied, "Yes."

His mother asked, "Do you have a boyfriend yet?"

Dong Shanshan said, "Hur hur, not yet."

His mother stated, "Mm, it's good that you don't have one. In your profession, you should be careful when looking for a partner since the industry is a little more complicated. It would be good if you could find someone working in the same industry as you, so that you'd have common topics to talk about."

Even his father couldn't stand watching. "Can you talk a little

less? Let her eat in peace."

Dong Shanshan smiled brightly. "It's fine."

It seemed that his mother rather liked Dong Shanshan. After they finished eating dinner, his mother started to chat with her again.

Finally, Zhang Ye came up with an excuse and got Dong Shanshan to go to his room.

He disclosed, "That's how my mom is. She's a very talkative person."

"Auntie is quite interesting." Dong Shanshan smiled.

Zhang Ye gestured around his bedroom. "Make yourself at home."

Dong Shanshan pushed aside the blanket that was not folded at the bed's end and saw male underwear underneath it. It seemed like it was worn before, but she did not say anything. She casually picked it up with her index finger and thumb and threw it aside.

Zhang Ye felt his face flush and said in exasperation, "Don't just throw my things around." He quickly went to pick it up.

Dong Shanshan crossed her legs and looked around. "I'm quite



surprised about your place. It doesn't look like the bedroom of a celebrity of your status at all."

Zhang Ye laughed, "That's right. This bro is even poorer than you now. I heard that you have accepted an endorsement deal? And quite a number of commercial performances too? Beijing Television is quite good. They don't enforce too many limitations on hosts unlike Central TV."

Dong Shanshan mentioned, "That's why I'm planning to buy a house soon."

"Alright, I'll go bum at your place sometime then," Zhang Ye offhandedly remarked.

Dong Shanshan laughed. "Sure. You can stay over if you aren't afraid of the paparazzi."

Amused, Zhang Ye chuckled. "Then I better forget it."

"Oh, right." Dong Shanshan told him, "Tomorrow is Christmas Eve. I arranged a dinner party with a lot of my friends in the circle. I think there isn't anyone in the group who is your enemy. There are men and women in it, so do you want to join us?"

Zhang Ye puckered his lips. He sat down and said earnestly, "If you have that kind of time, why don't you do something serious instead? Why are you celebrating a foreign festival? Come, Shanshan, let me expand your knowledge on the history of

Christmas Day. A long, long time ago in the foreign lands, there was—"

Dong Shanshan was almost rendered speechless by this. She interrupted, "That's enough, I don't want to talk about this with such a nationalistic person like you. Forget it, I knew that you would not want to join anyway, so take it as if I did not mention it to you." As she said that, she also giggled. "You're still the same old you as back then. You'll take it up with whomever mentions a foreign festival to you."

Zhang Ye said with a grin, "I just can't bear having grit in my eyes."

Dong Shanshan sighed. "Of all our classmates back then, who would have thought that you would be the one who's the most successful in the end. You even won the highest honor for a host this time. Do you still remember back then? When we did that survey as a joke, the greatest ambition of 90% of our class was earning the glory of winning the Golden Microphone Award after our graduation. No one would have guessed that you would be the first person to achieve that. And you even did it in less than two years after graduation!"

Zhang Ye softly said, "I was just lucky, I mean it."

Dong Shanshan brought up, "Now that I suddenly thought of our classmates, I wonder how they're all doing, and what they're doing. We should have a reunion someday."

"Sure." Zhang Ye nodded as he also began reminiscing.

The world had changed.

Were those old classmates of his still the same as before?

# Chapter 838: Appointed As The Examiner?

---

Saturday.

When Zhang Ye checked the Celebrity Rankings Index in the morning, his name had changed again as expected. He had quietly moved ahead by 1 spot as he slowly crept to the front of the B-list rankings. The rise this time did not come easy and he only jumped a spot up as a fraction of the popularity score was gained from the popularity of A Bite of China, while the larger part of it had come from yesterday's awards and that acceptance speech which had already been spread around the entire country.

Zhang Ye's popularity score was recently surging up due to the attention given to him by the media and the citizens. It was precisely because of moments like this that Zhang Ye could gain a great increase in his popularity score with everything that he did. By just adding a little fuel, the fire would burn brighter, so he took advantage of this rare opportunity to push his popularity further up. This was just like how the stock market functioned. Once a stock gathered enough momentum, its market capital would become greater. When its market capital got greater, the market perception would further drive the stock price higher. But if the stock price stopped rising, or even dropped, it would be extremely difficult to gather back that momentum to push it back up again. It was similar in the entertainment circle as well. Many of those celebrities who became popular overnight was based on this same concept, so that was why this current opportunity that Zhang Ye had was very rare.

His fans were accumulating!

His popularity score had gone up another level! It was getting higher and higher!

Zhang Ye was in a good mood as he hummed a little tune while on his way to work. "O-o-o-o-h. Yalasuo-o-o-o-o. That is the famous [Qingzang Pla](#)—"

青藏高原: Referring to the [Tibetan Plateau](#). This song was written and composed in 1994 by one of the most famous and prolific Chinese musicians, Zhang Qianyi, and sung by Li Na for the television drama Heavenly Road. This performance made immediately made it a household song in China, and later spread to the world. It has become a must for many singers to sing it to show their singing capacity. [Original Rendition](#) and [Modern Rendition](#).

Oh alright.

It doesn't seem like he could go that high with his pitch!

...

At Central TV.

When Zhang Ye's car arrived, a lot of staff from the other channels started commenting.

"Zhang Ye is here!"

"I really didn't expect that he would win this year's Golden Microphone Award!"

"Yeah, it's just his first nomination and he's won it despite all the pressure and doubt against him? I really thought that the judge panel would not give the award to such a controversial host no matter what."

"But don't you think that acceptance speech really made your blood course with excitement!?"

"Haha, I heard that after the awards ceremony ended, Central TV Department 1's Teacher Fang Gang was left cursing his mother! Teacher Zhang Ye really is too 'naughty!'"

"So what if he cursed his mother? Even the station heads could not suppress Zhang Ye, even the SARFT could not do anything about him, so what can Teacher Fang Gang and Teacher Xu Siyu do? At the most, they can curse at him under their breaths. They can only submit to their humiliation since they were unlucky enough to meet with this reckless character!"

"Pfft, those two were really unlucky."

"They must have said something bad and offended Zhang Ye when they were seated together earlier. Our department has loaned some HD video cameras and equipment to Zhang Ye before, so I've talked to him a few times before. I kinda know him and didn't find his temper to be bad at all. He was quite polite and didn't put on any airs either, so I found him to be quite well-

mannered. But if you offend him, then he wouldn't be that easy to talk to anymore."

"Yeah, I've also come into contact with him once and had quite a good impression. Actually, he's not really as much of a troublemaker as they make him out to be. One time, I was in the elevator and saw Zhang Ye coming toward it from several meters away. I held the door for him. He quickened his pace and even thanked me after that. After speaking to him, I didn't find him to be a bad-tempered person. Instead, I thought that he was someone who's rather humorous and easy to get along with."

Upstairs.

Department 14's office.

Zhang Ye was still humming the little tune as he walked into his program team's office. He was just about to greet his colleagues when he suddenly realized that there was no one around at Section 3. The computers were on and there were a lot of documents on the table too, but there was no one here.

Where is everyone?

Isn't it already time to start working?

Could it be that I got here too early?

When he just thought of that, he suddenly heard the shuffling of

feet coming from behind him. More than 30 colleagues of Department 14 came rushing up to him with Little Wang and Huang Dandan leading the pack. The two of them were holding a rather large cake in their hands as everyone sang a cheerful tune together.

Ha Qiqi was there.

Yan Tianfei also joined in.

Zhang Ye was overwhelmed. "Whoa, I didn't even know that it was my birthday." He didn't usually celebrate his birthdays, but it wasn't his birthday today anyway.

"Director Zhang!"

"This is a surprise!"

"Haha, congratulations on winning the Golden Microphone Award!"

"We're also celebrating the winning of the two coveted television show awards for A Bite of China and The Voice!"

"Surprise!"

So it was for that. Zhang Ye only just realized what was going on. "Thank you, thank you."



Yan Tianfei said with a smile, "We didn't get to celebrate before this, but since everything came together, hur hur, they just spontaneously organized it. Since it is such a happy event, I definitely had to come and join in the fun as well. Teacher Little Zhang, the Golden Microphone Award that you have won this time has also brought a lot of pride to us at Department 14! In the future, when we introduce our department or have a recruitment drive, we can finally say that our department has a host who was awarded the highest honor in the industry!"

Zhang Ye sighed. "I could only achieve this because of your guidance."

"Oh come on, we're a family yet you're still saying such polite words." Yan Tianfei roared with laughter. "Come, come, come. Slice the cake!"

Everyone had discussed in secret to buy the cake and organize the surprise party for Zhang Ye, making him feel rather touched.

After slicing the cake, everyone stood around and enjoyed it while chatting and laughing.

After the surprise celebration, everyone got back to work and continued with whatever they were doing.

It was already coming up to the new year. By the previously arranged work schedule, A Bite of China's program team did not have much to do. It was also the last working day of the year before

everyone went on a break for around seven days. By the time they needed to come back to work, it would already be January of the new year. This was the break that Zhang Ye had asked the department to give them.

Ha Qiqi smiled and said, "Director Zhang, where will you go during your break?"

"I don't know, probably just stay at home?" Zhang Ye replied.

Zhang Zuo suggested, "It's the new year soon. Why don't we hold a celebration with just our program team tonight?"

Zhang Ye nodded. "Sure, why don't you guys organize something? I'll sponsor the event."

Little Wang exclaimed, "Director Zhang is so generous in aiding a worthy cause!"

Zhang Ye patted his pockets and said, "I've only got a hundred yuan left anyway, so it's fine as long as it doesn't exceed that amount."

"Yi!"

"Psh!"

His colleagues laughed and booed at him!

Ring ring ring. A phone call came in.

Zhang Ye read the caller ID and blinked several times before hurriedly saying, "You guys keep working. My teacher is calling." Then he went back into his office and answered the call.

It was Su Hongyan's voice on the other end. "Little Zhang, what are you busy with?"

Zhang Ye laughed and said, "I'm working overtime today, Teacher Su."

Su Hongyan cheerfully laughed along. "There's something I'm calling you about."

"Please do tell."

"It's our Media College Entrance Exam. It has been brought forward by a bit. Are you going to be free? Come back to your alma mater and make a contribution."

"What can I contribute to?"

"If we offer to make you an examiner, would you want to come back?"

"Examiner? Me?"

"That's right."

"Whoa, am I even qualified?"

"You've won the Golden Microphone Award. Why are you still afraid that you're not qualified?"

"I'm just afraid that I would hold up the examinees."

"There are always alumni members who come back as examiners or even as a teacher for the freshmen courses. There are many who are given the title of a teacher, so it's no big deal in your case. This has been a tradition of our school since a long time ago. No matter how experienced we teachers are, it's only in the area of academics and education. We have our limitations, so there are times where we need hosts like you who fight at the front lines to add your valuable experience here."

"Sure, I understand."

"Then it's settled. Come by early tomorrow as there will be some other things to talk about when we meet."

# Chapter 839: Appointed As Associate Professor At Media College?

---

On a cloudy Sunday.

When he opened the windows in the morning, it was very smoggy outside.

Smelling the unpleasant air, Zhang Ye coughed a few times and turned around to ask, "Mom, where's my face mask? Help me find it please. I have an appointment in the morning and will need to go out for a bit."

His mother replied, "I forgot where I put it."

"Help me look for it please," Zhang Ye requested.

"You're a man. Why do you need to wear a face mask?" his mother mumbled.

"The air is polluted." Zhang Ye said helplessly, "Don't believe what the news is saying about Beijing experiencing a heavy fog today. That's not fog but smog. When you and Dad go out later, remember to put on your face masks too. You must do it, alright?" He then looked at Chenchen who had just crawled out of bed and walked out of the room. "You too, did you get that?"

Chenchen pouted. "Zhang Ye, you're so slow."

His mother grunted, "Your uncle's behaving like a lady."

Zhang Ye: "..."

His father said, "Just listen to our son. The weather outside isn't good."

"See that? It's still a veteran party member like my dad who is more conscious of his surroundings!" Zhang Ye pointed out.

After putting on the face mask and a pair of sunglasses, Zhang Ye went downstairs and drove straight to Media College.

Media College, whose actual name was the Communication University of China, was previously known as Beijing Broadcasting Institute. Thus, there were people who called it Broadcasting College or CUC, but were nonetheless still referring to it as Media College.

As the leading institute for media education in China, Media College's entrance exam would naturally attract many interested applicants each year. Moreover, this was not limited to only the broadcaster profession but also included broadcast editing, acting, and other related media professions. Every year, the number of applicants would number several tens of thousands. As such, the interviews could not possibly be completed within just a few days. It would take up to half a month to complete by conducting the examination in batches. Today was the first day of the entrance exam and also the busiest day.

At Media College.

The main entrance.

When he arrived, he immediately saw the place crowded with people. The examinees were there but a greater number of them were actually the examinees' parents. Some female examinees were even accompanied by five or six relatives. A lot of those who had their parents with them were female examinees from the provinces outside of Beijing. As their parents were worried about their pretty daughters coming to Beijing alone to attend the entrance exam, most of them decided to come along as well.

Zhang Ye slowed his car down hoping to take a look at the bevy of beautiful girls. Since they were here to attend the Media College Entrance Examination, how bad could they possibly look? However, when Zhang Ye tried to see, he could only quietly retract his eyes.

Your sister!

The smog was so heavy that he couldn't see shit!

"Hey, look at that?"

"Who is that person?"

"It's Zhang Ye!"

"It's really Teacher Zhang Ye!"

"Wow, why is he here today?"

After parking his car, as he was walking on campus, someone recognized Zhang Ye.

Zhang Ye was strolling as he marveled at and reminisced about the changes back here at his alma mater. Then, when he realized that the surrounding examinees were all staring at him, he smiled and nodded at them.

A girl was crouched on the ground and hastily trying to put on some makeup.

When Zhang Ye passed by her, he said, "Don't bother doing that. You'd still have to remove your makeup when you go in there."

The girl was taken aback by this. "Ah?"

Zhang Ye said, "Didn't you read the requirements stated for the first round of examination?"

The girl hurriedly asked, "We can't even have light makeup on?"



Zhang Ye smiled and replied, "Put on your makeup when it's time for the second round instead." Then he walked off.

The girl shouted from afar, "Thank you, thank you, Teacher Zhang, for the reminder!" She excitedly pulled at her friend who came along with her for the entrance exam. "Did you see that? Did you? Zhang Ye spoke to me!"

The examinees were discussing intensely.

"What is Zhang Ye doing here?"

"And he's here during the entrance exam period too?"

"I don't know."

"Maybe he came back to visit his teachers?"

"Surely not, right? They would be exceptionally busy today!"

There were quite a number of media reporters who had been standing by on campus since 5 o'clock in the morning. They all saw Zhang Ye walking over, and perhaps due to their job nature, they also had a keener sense of awareness.

"Zhang Ye is the examiner!" a female reporter from Beijing Times reflexively shouted!

Everyone was in an uproar!

"Examiner?"

"Is that really true!?"

"Zhang Ye will be proctoring the exam?"

"Damn, why wasn't this important news reported in advance!?"

"Media College has invited Zhang Ye over?"

"Aiyo, Teacher Zhang, wait up!"

"Teacher Zhang!"

All of a sudden, around six reporters were chasing after him!

Seeing this, Zhang Ye knew that it wouldn't be easy for him to get away if he got surrounded. He quickly turned and ran off, but when the reporters saw this, they pursued even harder. Seeing this, Zhang Ye ran even faster, and when those reporters saw this, they chased even harder. Seeing this, Zhang Ye ran even faster, and when those reporters saw this...

Oh alright.

Enough baloney.

Su Hongyan had received a call from Zhang Ye earlier and was waiting for him at the entrance of a teaching block with a few colleagues. In the end, she witnessed a scene she found both amusing and awkward.

"Hey, Teacher Su!" Zhang Ye ran over, panting hard.

Su Hongyan laughed. "You're really popular, aren't you?"

Zhang Ye waved it off. "Don't mention it. The way I'm being trained here is even harder than training for a marathon. If and when the entertainment industry has enough of me, I'll go and be a professional athlete so that I can continue serving the people."

A few of the reporters who had caught up heard this and were amused!

"Hur hur, cut the crap." Su Hongyan motioned with her head. "Come on in, we're just waiting for you."

Zhang Ye turned around and told those reporters, "Sorry, bros and sisses, let's do the interview at a later date."

"Sure."

"Go on and work hard first."

"Remember to give me an exclusive interview later!"

"You ran really fast, Director Zhang!"

"Aiyo, I'm exhausted from chasing after you!"

Having reached his current status, Zhang Ye had already met many reporters of the industry by now. As long as they were entertainment reporters based in Beijing, Zhang Ye would almost definitely have come across them before. Even for those who were not entertainment reporters, Zhang Ye had seen a lot of them before, like those academic or literary journalists who Zhang Ye was very familiar with by now. Having met so many times by now, a lot of these reporters weren't interviewing or surrounding Zhang Ye for the first time. Occasionally, they would even joke around with Zhang Ye a little to help improve their relations with each other. They were already rather close in a way.

Upstairs.

As the entrance examination was scheduled for later, Su Hongyan decided to introduce to Zhang Ye the other examiners who were also taking charge of this broadcasting examination. The examinations for the other courses like television or directing were held on another floor.

Su Hongyan said, "Little Zhang, this is Professor Qu Heng.

Zhang Ye quickly put out his hand and greeted very humbly, "Professor Qu."

Professor Qu laughed and said, "Hello, Professor Zhang."

Zhang Ye replied, "Please, just call me Little Zhang. I dare not be addressed as a professor in front of you teachers."

Professor Qu uttered, "Don't stand on ceremony with us."

Most of those present were professors and teachers during Zhang Ye's time at the university. Even though some of them did not teach his class, it was all the same to Zhang Ye as he did not dare to act too full of himself in front of them.

However, Professor Qu still insisted on addressing Zhang Ye as Professor Zhang as he had a very traditional mindset. Since Zhang Ye was a lecturer at Peking University and an associate professor of its Math Department, then in Professor Qu's opinion, even if Zhang Ye used to be a student of Media College, he was already standing at the same level as them now. Those who could serve would do so as teachers. It didn't matter whether you were young or old. That was the reason why he wanted to address him properly.

Su Hongyan introduced them one by one. "This is Teacher Xue, my colleague and a voice teacher. When you were still attending university, Teacher Xue wasn't around yet, so you would not have met before."

Zhang Ye stepped forward and held out his hand, "Teacher Xue."

Teacher Xue was somewhat more casual. "Don't mind me if I address you as Teacher Little Zhang."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Being addressed as teacher or professor by all of you is really making me feel awkward. I really don't deserve this at all. Since I'm back at my alma mater, I should be considered a student again."

Su Hongyan laughed pleasantly and pointed at Zhang Ye. "This kid here will always act humble, so everyone, you don't need to be overly polite with him. It will do if you just call him Little Zhang." When she finished introducing everyone, Su Hongyan said, "Even though I believe that everyone already knows him, I'll still do this the proper way. This is Zhang Ye, a student I taught in the past." Pondering for a moment, she added, "He's the most disobedient and worrisome student I've ever had!"

Zhang Ye: "..."

Everyone broke out into laughter. Seeing what Zhang Ye was like, they could already imagine his temper while he was still in school. It wouldn't be surprising if he was a difficult student to handle, so it must have been really hard on Teacher Su.

Finally, Su Hongyan briefed Zhang Ye on his responsibilities and purview as an examiner of the entrance examination.

Zhang Ye browsed through the examinees' information charts as he listened very carefully and seriously to the briefing. There were times when Zhang Ye liked to goof around, but for some matters, Zhang Ye could be very serious as well. When it came to something as important as an entrance examination which could implicate the future of an examinee, Zhang Ye would never joke about it. This was because he has been through the same path before. For those applying for the broadcast hosting course, there was a requirement to fulfill: Male examinees must not be shorter than 175 cm. Back then, Zhang Ye's height was clearly not enough to qualify him, but they had somehow made a one-off exception at that time, and it had forever changed his destiny. Therefore, now that he had become an examinee, Zhang Ye would not make light of the job either.

After understanding the procedures, the few examiners started chatting. Su Hongyan was also involved this time and her role was mainly to assess the cultural score of the applicants.

It was half an hour to the start of the interview round.

Su Hongyan suddenly called Zhang Ye over to the side.

Zhang Ye was startled and asked, "What's the matter, Teacher Su?"

Su Hongyan said, "When I called you, I mentioned that there was something else. Since we have time now, let me talk to you about it."

"What is it?" Zhang Ye asked curiously.

Su Hongyan said, "What is your job scope over at Peking University?"

Zhang Ye replied, "It's just what you'd expect for both the Chinese and Math Departments. But I'm still in the middle of resuming my duties after my suspension was lifted, so I haven't been given any classes yet."

Su Hongyan voiced her understanding. "We had a meeting at the university yesterday to discuss you. This included inviting you to be the examiner as well as another thing, which the president wants me to discuss with you and seek your opinion on. What would you say if the School of Broadcasting wants to offer you a position as a visiting associate professor?"

Zhang Ye was dumbfounded, "Associate Professor? Me?"

Su Hongyan said, "It's the position of visiting professor, so it doesn't clash with your role at Peking University. It's just a title for a temporary position. You can come and give a lecture or two when there's a need. Any other matters need not be handled by you. But even if you have no time to come, you can just hold the title and that's fine too."

Zhang Ye was stunned. "I'm just a student here, so how can I..."

Su Hongyan said, "Don't keep harping on your past student



status. You've already won the highest honor for a host and are now one of the most excellent hosts in the industry. In the past, when those alumni members who graduated and also won the Golden Microphone Award, they came back and held the title of professor. But since you're still young, we decided on giving you the title of associate professor instead. As for you, don't be too stressed. The university has already discussed this in the meeting, so as long as you agree to it, the matter is settled. It's just your decision now."

Zhang Ye was still in disbelief. "Why me?"

"Because you're the most suitable candidate." Su Hongyan said with a laugh, "Our Media College is the top-ranked institute for the broadcasting major, that's without a doubt. But the other schools and faculties are rather mediocre. For example, the School of Acting? It's not even comparable to the Central Academy of Drama, Shanghai Theater Academy, or Beijing Film Academy. What about the School of Directing? The School of Music and Recording Arts? There are also better institutes than us in those majors. We're always losing out in the student admissions every year. But if you join us, the entire situation would surely become better. Not only are you a host, you're also a TV director with two shows under your belt and have won the highest awards in the industry. In terms of entertainment shows and documentaries, who other than you would dare claim that they're the best? You've also acted and composed music, so your image and accomplishments are the most suited to Media College. The decision to invite you to join us was made by our School of Broadcasting. But if you agree to join us, the School of Directing and School of Music and Recording Arts would definitely not object to you giving lectures for them. Even if you don't wish to do that, it's entirely up to you."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "This is a good thing and my honor as well. How can I not agree to it? I'm only afraid of giving more trouble to my alma mater, since you know that I'm rather unpopular with a lot of people."

"That's not much trouble at all. Do you think the school wouldn't be able to protect you from that?" After Su Hongyan said that, she was muted by her own words. "Alright, it's true that the trouble you get into can be rather messy at times."

Zhang Ye smiled sheepishly.

Su Hongyan declared, "It's settled then. I'll inform the university about this."

Zhang Ye thanked, "Sure, it's my pleasure."

Since Teacher Su had made this request, Zhang Ye had no reason to reject her. If he could accept the offer from Peking University and take on the position of an associate professor there, how could he possibly reject his alma mater's approach to make him a visiting associate professor here? There was basically no reason to reject them! And it was a good thing no matter how he looked at it!

Associate Professor at Media College?

He had gained yet another professorship now!

# Chapter 840: Fun At The Exam Hall

---

Later that morning.

The Media College Entrance Examination began.

The so-called first round of exams was actually previously known as the primary exam round. The examiners would give a score according to the examinees' appearance, height, vocalization, recitation, etc. They would then select half of the examinees to enter the next round of evaluation. A long time ago, many of the student admissions at the art institutions only held the primary and secondary rounds for the entrance exam. But later, as the applicant numbers rose, the requirements became stricter and the scope of evaluation also increased. That was the reason why there were the first, second, and third rounds of exams these days, with some institutions even implementing a fourth round of examination.

At the third floor, the location of the broadcasting major exam.

A Media College staff was calling out names in the corridor.

"Examinee 001, Zhang Jiapei."

"Teacher, I'm here."

"Let me verify your exam admission pass."

"Here you are."

"OK, you may enter. You are the first examinee."

The first examinee entered.

Other than Zhang Ye, all the other interviewers were considerably more experienced. After they glimpsed that person, Su Hongyan and an examiner beside her had already started grading him or commenting on the examinee form that was on the table.

That male examinee was a bit nervous. "Good morning, Teachers. My name is Zhang Jiapei and I'm 18 years old. I studied at Hunan No.17 High School and I live in—"

Professor Qu interrupted, "We already have all your particulars here, so you don't have to introduce yourself. Just briefly tell us why you wanted to apply for the broadcasting major?"

The male examinee immediately replied, "It's because I really like languages and the arts. This has always been my dream and I don't want to give up on it so easily. This profession not only makes me like it quite a lot, I've had this feeling for a long time..." He only finished after talking for a long time.

Teacher Xue asked, "Which host do you admire the most? Let's hear why you feel that way."

The male examinee immediately answered, "The host I admire most is Teacher Zhang Ye."

Zhang Ye smiled.

Su Hongyan glanced at him.

The male examinee said, "The reason why I admire Teacher Zhang Ye is because he has the best personality among all the current hosts. I like his coolness, his calmness when dealing with matters, his courage to speak his mind, his mental fortitude that lets him stay unaffected even if the sky is about to collapse. All of those qualities are worthy of learning from!"

A while later, the interview ended.

The teachers wrote down the scores and made notes on their forms.

Then the second examinee entered.

"Good morning, Teachers!" It was a female examinee who looked very spirited and pretty.

A young examiner who looked to be about five or six years older than Zhang Ye said, "Good morning. Please tell us what overall qualities you think a host should possess."

The female examinee replied excitedly without even thinking, "I think that as a host, as an outstanding host, one should possess similar qualities to Teacher Zhang, who has a quick talking ability where he can rattle off five or six words a second without blinking, have strong mental fortitude, and regardless of whether it is a recorded or live broadcast, will still be brave enough to step up without a script. Also, they must be talented, and when faced with anyone in any environment or location, should have a mouth that can dominate the masses. They must not fear authority, have their own persistence and bottom line, while risking fighting it out with an unhealthy corporate culture. Also, they have to..."

After she had finished speaking, Zhang Ye could not help chuckling. "I'm not as extraordinary as you're making me out to be."

However, the female examinee said, "But that's the impression I have of you. I've always set very high standards for myself and you are my final goal!"

Soon after, it was time for the third examinee.

It was another girl, but she did not look as pretty as the previous examinee, though she was still quite good-looking and had a standout point with her height of 173 cm. Her first words of "good morning, Teachers" made Su Hongyan nod unconsciously. Her voice was quite good and sounded very clear and pure.

It was Zhang Ye who posed the first question. "Student, let's hear a recitation from you so that we can hear the specialty of your voice and the control of your language and sentences."

"Yes, Teacher." The tall girl cleared her throat and recited loudly, "Up above the sea's grey flatland, wind is gathering the clouds. In between the sea and clouds proudly soaring the Petrel, reminiscent of black lightning. Glancing a wave with his wingtip, like an arrow dashing cloudward, he cries out and the clouds hear his joy in the bird's cry of courage. In this cry—"

It was "The Song of the Stormy Petrel."

Zhang Ye smiled wryly at this.

The other examiners also looked helpless at this, but they still attentively finished listening to her recital. After they asked a few more interview questions, they started to give their scores.

Next up was the fourth examinee. This person was very young and from the birthdate written on the résumé, he was only 16 years old.

Su Hongyan welcomed, "Hello."

That youth said in a serious tone, "Hello, Teacher!"

Su Hongyan asked, "If you become a broadcaster in the future, what would be your goal? Is there any position that you would like to reach? Or perhaps a deeper pursuit into the arts?"

That youth thought for a moment and said high-spiritedly, "Yes, there is. My goal is to win the highest honor as a host. I want to stand coolly onstage like Teacher Zhang Ye at the Golden Microphone Awards and let everyone in the country hear my voice!"

Zhang Ye again?

Yet another mention of Zhang Ye?

After his interview, the teachers had a quick round of discussion.

Teacher Xue smiled and asked, "Teacher Zhang, it's already the fourth examinee, but they're all your fans?"

Zhang Ye quickly waved it off. "It's only because they saw me sitting here that they said that. It's just a coincidence that it happened this way."

Su Hongyan shook her head and just continued writing down her comments.

Professor Qu suggested, "Let's change the way we ask them later."

"OK. It's better that you ask the questions," Zhang Ye said.

The fifth examinee entered under the examiners' watchful eyes—an average-looking teen, but his features were all in proportion.



"Dear Teachers, I'm Examinee 005, Sun Bonan," the examinee introduced.

Professor Qu nodded. "Tell us briefly, um, other than Professor Zhang Ye here, which host do you like the most? And why?"

The examinee was obviously taken aback. "Other than Teacher Zhang?"

Professor Qu said, "Yes."

The examiners were all thinking that surely this would be it.

But in the end, they simply did not expect that this examinee was even more ruthless than them. "Other than Teacher Zhang Ye, I do not like anyone else! It's because I think that only Teacher Zhang Ye can be considered a real host who is truly professional and above material interests!"

Professor Qu: "..."

Teacher Xue: "..."

Su Hongyan: "..."

The other examiners: "..."

After that examinee's interview, Su Hongyan pouted and said, "Is there any meaning to all this?"

Teacher Xue also laughed. "If that's what the examinees feel, you can't possibly make them say otherwise, right? You can lead a horse to water, but you can't make it drink."

...

Outside.

A few of the examinees who had finished with their first round of exams were already walking out of the college gates.

"Eh, aren't you guys the examinees behind me?"

"That's right, how did you do just now?"

"I don't know, are you guys done with the interview too? What did they ask you?"

"There was a question where they asked me which host I liked."

"How did you answer that?"

"Of course I said it was Zhang Ye!"

"Man, I also said it was Zhang Ye. Back when someone saw Zhang Ye appearing on campus and how some reporters were chasing after him, they guessed that Zhang Ye would be one of the interviewers of this entrance exam for the broadcasting major. So I was already prepared when I entered the exam hall and saw him. If I did not say that I liked him, then who else would I say? Would I have said that I like Chen Ye? It's not like I'm an idiot!"

"What about you guys? Did you get asked the same question too?"

"Yes!"

"The questions are all similar."

At this moment, an examinee who had just finished his interview walked up to them. "My question was not the same. The examiners asked me which host I liked the most other than Zhang Ye."

"Ah?"

"They can even ask that?"

"Then how did you answer that?"

That person smiled shamelessly. "I said that other than Zhang Ye, I do not like anyone else!"

Everyone dropped to their knees at that!

"Holy fuck!"

"Pfft!"

"Bro, you're really thick-skinned!"

"You can even answer it that way?"

Of course, these were just some small incidents that occurred on the first day of the entrance examination. The examinees who followed came in all sorts of variations. Some of them performed outstandingly, some were so nervous to the point that they could not say anything properly, and some even said straight to Zhang Ye that they did not like his manner of hosting.

To Zhang Ye, whether they were sucking up to him or said that they did not like his artistic style, he still looked at everyone impartially. He graded them according to their personal qualities and conditions, and couldn't possibly give them a good score just because they praised him.

In his position as an examiner, Zhang Ye still handled the situation very responsibly.

# Chapter 841: An Old Classmate In Trouble

---

From the morning until now, they had interviewed scores of examinees.

"It's already 12 PM?"

"We should stop here for the morning."

"Let's grab lunch. There'll be another session in the afternoon."

"The batch of examinees from this morning was middling. I only found Examinee 026 to be quite acceptable. I feel that she can be groomed further, but we still have to ascertain that during the second round of exams."

"Examinee 051 was quite good too."

"Yeah, there's a special characteristic to his voice."

Zhang Ye, Su Hongyan, and the rest of the examiners were chatting as they exited the examination venue. Elsewhere, the interviewers from the School of Directing, School of Acting, as well as the other schools, were also done with their morning sessions. They bumped into each other downstairs or in the hallways and gathered together to chat as they walked to the cafeteria.

At this moment, eight or nine reporters ran toward them.

"Director Zhang!"

"You're finally out!"

"Please do an interview with us!"

"We informed Media College earlier and the school agreed to let us interview you!"

From the looks of it, the reporters had been waiting downstairs for him all this time so that they could catch Zhang Ye the moment he stepped out.

Zhang Ye stopped dead in his tracks.

Su Hongyan turned around and looked at him. "What's going on?"

"You guys grab lunch first." Zhang Ye smiled and said, "I'll head over there in a bit."

Su Hongyan nodded and said, "Alrighty then."

Teacher Xue reminded him, "We're going to the smaller cafeteria. The large dining hall isn't open today."

"Alright," Zhang Ye said.

After the other interviewers left, the reporters stuck their cameras and microphones into Zhang Ye's face and began to question him.

A female reporter immediately asked, "Teacher Zhang, what was the reason for Media College inviting you back to your alma mater as an examiner? What are your thoughts of being appointed as an examiner here for the first time?"

Zhang Ye smiled and replied, "I'll definitely do a proper job and not overthink on other matters since my alma mater has put their trust in me by inviting me back for the entrance exam."

A male reporter immediately spoke, "We've just received news that Media College has offered you a position as associate professor. Teacher Zhang, is this true?"

Zhang Ye cleared his throat and said, "All of you are really very well-informed. I've only just heard about it myself, so I don't know whether it's a rumor or the truth. As such, I can't answer that."

A reporter next to the other mentioned, "If the news is real, then you'll become the youngest associate professor in the history of Media College."

Zhang Ye phrased his words very carefully. "I don't know about

that."

A female reporter blinked several times and said, "Teacher Zhang, you're being quite cautious with your words today."

Zhang Ye was amused. "Is that so?"

The female reporter exclaimed, "This isn't your usual style at all!"

A male reporter also said with his eyes lit up, "You can just say it freely. It'll be fine!"

"It'll be fine for you guys." Zhang Ye laughed. "But if I say what I want freely, then I'll be in trouble. Do you really think that I'm not being cursed at enough?"

The female reporter also laughed and said, "Of course! It wouldn't affect us since we're just going to watch!"

Zhang Ye gave a pleasant smile and said, "Come now, it's almost the new year, so I better keep a low profile."

After responding to a few more questions, Zhang Ye finally got away and went to the cafeteria for lunch.

Sometimes, news traveled fast. He had just taken a few steps when the first of the reports were published!



Online Entertainment Weekly Magazine: "Zhang Ye appointed as examiner for Media College's entrance exam!"

Daily News: "Shocking appearance by Zhang Ye on the first day of the Media College Entrance Examination!"

Everyday Entertainment: "Zhang Ye rumored to be taking up the post of associate professor at Media College's School of Broadcasting! "

Online Entertainment News: "Media College throws Zhang Ye an olive branch, offering him a high salary to teach! "

The netizens expressed their concerns.

"An associate professor of Media College?"

"Teacher Zhang is super capable!"

"He's great!"

"Is the news true?"

"Has it been confirmed? If it's confirmed, then it would be really awesome!"

"The youngest associate professor of two institutions of higher

learning, Peking University and Media College?"

"If Zhang Ye really becomes an associate professor at Media College, then his status and hierarchy in the industry will be even higher!"

"I have to say that Media College still has the foresight to approach Zhang Ye and get him to teach at their institution. He'll definitely be able to attract a lot of fresh recruits since he can teach in the School of Broadcasting, School of Directing, and even in School of Music and Recording Arts! With his abilities and talent, I'm quite optimistic for the future of Media College. I really hope that Zhang Ye can produce some entertainment celebrities just like himself! It's really rare to have someone like Zhang Ye in the entertainment industry!"

"Supporting Teacher Zhang!"

Of course, there would definitely be a lot of controversy too.

There were also many netizens and people in the industry who were in doubt.

"Let's have a confirmation first of whether this news is true or not."

"I'm not optimistic about Zhang Ye's appointment. Has Media College gone crazy?"

"They even dare to hire a person like him? Does Media College feel that they don't have enough trouble?"

"Don't let Zhang Ye ruin the glorious reputation of Media College!"

"What qualifications does Zhang Ye have to assume the position of associate professor in an arts institute like Media College?"

...

In the afternoon.

Some of the administrators of the School of Broadcasting came to find Zhang Ye. With the help of Su Hongyan, the matter of Zhang Ye assuming his new position was finalized very quickly. This was because the university had already held a meeting to discuss this and even drew up a detailed plan of the lesson schedule. As a result, the discussion was completed very quickly with the contract having already been prepared beforehand. After the salary was agreed upon, the matter was finally settled.

"Professor Zhang, welcome on board to Media College." After that, a few of the university's administrators shook hands with Zhang Ye one by one.

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "It's my honor."

After he walked outside, his cell phone started ringing.

Zhang Ye went off to the side to answer the call. "Mom, what's the matter?"

His mother said delightedly: "I saw on the news that Media College has invited you to teach there?"

"It's just a temporary post." Zhang Ye laughed.

His mother asked: "As an associate professor?"

Zhang Ye acknowledged: "Yes, as an associate professor. It's already been confirmed and I just finished with the negotiations."

"Good! Very good!" Then he heard his mother's voice from the other end: "Old Zhang, the news is real! Our son has gained another associate professor title! And it's even one from his alma mater!"

He heard his father saying: "Invite our relatives over tonight to have dinner together."

His mother immediately said: "Little Ye, come back earlier tonight. We'll invite all our family members over!"

"Hai, that's not necessary," Zhang Ye said.

His mother's eyes widened. "Why is it not necessary? Being

appointed as an associate professor is a big deal! We can't treat it like it's nothing!"

Zhang Ye laughed: "Alright then, I'll listen to the two of you."

Perhaps to his parents, gaining the title of an associate professor was even more impressive than getting the highest honor of some prestigious TV show awards. In the mindset of their generation, becoming an associate professor was a big deal, so they were naturally very happy about it.

A short while later, his friends also called him.

Dong Shanshan laughed and said: "Congratulations, Professor Zhang?"

Zhang Ye: "Thanks."

"When can I attend your lecture?" Dong Shanshan asked.

Zhang Ye said amused: "Oh c'mon, it's just a temporary post. I should be the one attending your lecture instead."

Dong Shanshan giggled. "Oh right, Wang He is back."

Zhang Ye was stunned. "He's already arrived?"

Dong Shanshan acknowledged: "He arrived in Beijing this morning and gave me a call. Why? Did he not call you? I already sent him your number."

Zhang Ye laughed and said: "It's not like you don't know how the two of us were always bickering back in our college days. It'd be a wonder if he gave me a call now that he's back in Beijing."

Dong Shanshan laughed lightly: "That's true. However, very few of our classmates are left in the industry and even most of them are struggling since our graduation. We should really keep in touch with one another as it's quite hard for everyone. I guess you've also heard that Wang He offended someone in the industry last year. He had no choice but to give up on hosting and return to his hometown. Now that he's back, he'll definitely need to start from scratch again. However, I'm afraid that his situation isn't that simple. It's still uncertain if he'll manage to resolve it or not. Hai, what a troublesome thing to have happened to him."

"Is it very troublesome?" Zhang Ye had heard about it before, but he did not know the details.

Who did Wang He offend back then?

At that time, Zhang Ye had just started out at Beijing Radio Station and did not have many updates on everyone. Moreover, he also offended too many people back then and could hardly even look after himself. He only got in touch with Dong Shanshan again because he had to go to Shanghai for work and had coincidentally bumped into her on the plane. As for Wang He's situation, he really did not know much about it.

Dong Shanshan acknowledged: "It should be quite troublesome. Back then, Teacher Su also tried to help him out, but it wasn't settled in the end, so you can imagine just how troublesome it is."

Zhang Ye nodded and said: "Just let me know where I can help out."

"Hur hur, great. I was only waiting for you to say that." Dong Shanshan said: "You should know how Wang He is, right? He definitely won't ask you for help even if he is in trouble. Back then, even though I kept asking him, he still did not tell me about the matter in detail. However, I'm thinking that since we've all been classmates for many years, even if he does not say it, we should not just leave him alone. If we can help him, then we must definitely help him, which is why I'm discussing this with you first."

Zhang Ye replied: "I understand. Actually it's just about having offended someone, right? Haven't I offended a lot of people in these recent years? But I'm still doing fine, no?"

Dong Shanshan smiled and said, "That's why you're the odd one out!"

Exasperated, Zhang Ye said: "Can you be a little more particular with the terms you use?"

Dong Shanshan said flatly: "No, because you're really an odd one."

Zhang Ye said, "—Whatever."



# Chapter 842: Zhang Ye Enraged! (1/3)

---

The next day.

9 AM.

Zhang Ye headed to Media College again for the second day of the entrance exam.

"Professor Zhang, you're here?"

"Yes, Teacher Xue."

"Professor Little Zhang, good morning."

"Professor Wang, good morning to you too."

"We're colleagues now."

"Yes, and I'll still be depending on everyone's care."

When he arrived at the exam hall, the other examiners were all exchanging greetings with Zhang Ye. Yesterday, everyone still addressed him rather casually, with some calling him Little Zhang, while others addressed him as Teacher Little Zhang. But today, everyone seemingly added the title of Professor when they addressed him. Zhang Ye taking up the temporary position had been announced on Media College's official website. A

spokesperson of the school authorities even gave a media interview about it, which was the main reason why everyone addressed him a little differently now.

Of course, when Su Hongyan arrived, she still called him Little Zhang. Even if Teacher Su tried to address him as Professor Zhang, he would not dare to be called that by her since she was his former teacher.

The interview round started.

They were kept busy all morning, a whole three hours.

...

In the afternoon.

They were finally done with the interviews.

Su Hongyan did not say anything and just left the exam hall quietly.

Zhang Ye was looking through his notes about the examinees and by the time he looked up, he could not see her anymore. He had intended to get lunch with Teacher Su at first, but he didn't expect Teacher Su to move so quickly. "Eh, where did Teacher Su go?"

A female teacher said, "Did she leave already?"

Another examiner replied, "She seemed to have left after answering a call."

Zhang Ye also stood up to leave. Curious, he looked around after he went downstairs and suddenly spotted Su Hongyan somewhere far away. There was another person with Teacher Su, a rather young man who was around Zhang Ye's age. Although he couldn't make out his features, from what he could see, that person should be rather good-looking. On top of that...he even seemed somewhat familiar?

Is he?

He instinctively walked over to them.

From a distance away, he could hear Teacher Su's conversation with that person.

Teacher Su: "Sure, I'll help ask around."

That person: "Thank you. I've troubled you again."

Teacher Su: "Have you ever not given me any trouble?"

That person laughed dryly.

Teacher Su: "But I can't guarantee anything. Although it's been a

year already, if the other party still wants to bite onto it, it'll still be very difficult for you to find work in this industry."

That person voiced, "I understand. I'll just take it as it comes. This is the most pressing matter that I want to settle now that I've come back."

Teacher Su smiled and said, "Actually, that old classmate of yours has a bigger influence than me in the industry. You should've sought his help on this matter and exchanged some tips. After all, that kid has started bigger troubles than you and has offended much more people as well. In this aspect, he is definitely much more experienced than you. In the past two years, you could say that he's been the most reckless person of all."

That person shook his head and replied, "You must not tell him about this."

Suddenly, Zhang Ye's laughter rang out. "Don't tell who?"

Teacher Su and that person were startled.

Zhang Ye looked at that person at the same time that person looked at Zhang Ye. They stared at each other for at least two seconds.

Zhang Ye laughed. "I was just thinking who this familiar person could be. If it isn't Classmate Wang He. What's the matter? You came to Beijing but did not even bother to say hi to me? Not even a

phone call? If it weren't for Shanshan who told me, I wouldn't have known that you were already back. What's the meaning of this? Are you avoiding me?"

Wang He chuckled. "Would I have to avoid you? Have we ever been on such good terms to warrant that?"

Zhang Ye thought about it and then nodded with a chuckle too. "That's true, we're not really on good terms."

Wang He glanced at him. "You're still that same old you, totally unchanged."

"But you've changed," Zhang Ye said sarcastically. "I heard that you offended someone and then ran back to your hometown after that?"

Wang He's eyebrows twitched. He brushed it off with a sort of smile and said, "That wasn't running away. What I did was beat a strategic retreat and reorganize my defenses."

Zhang Ye seethed, "Oh alright, just stop bragging. If you ran away, then you ran away. What retreat and defense are you even talking about? You're just sugarcoating it!"

Wang He retorted, "Enough about me. Didn't you also get banned by the SARFT! You were the top artist on the SARFT's blacklist last year!"

Zhang Ye rolled his eyes. "But they couldn't keep me down, could they!? But what about you?"

Wang He glanced at him again. "Am I not back now?"

The two of them said things one after another. After not seeing each other for two years, the first thing they did was to start with a fight. This scene seemingly brought them back to their days in university. At that time, these two also argued in such a way every day, bickering their days away. It was even a highlight of their classes.

Su Hongyan had not forgotten this. When she heard them bickering, she felt like she was transported back several years. "You two!" She broke out into a laugh.

Suddenly, Zhang Ye looked at Wang He and threw open his arms.

Wang He also laughed. He spread his arms and walked over.

The two of them gave each other a great bear hug!

Zhang Ye lamented, "We haven't seen each other in two years. I kinda missed you!"

Wang He laughed and said, "Without you around, there was no one for me to argue with. How boring it got for me too!"

Zhang Ye declared, "It's good that you're back now."

Wang He replied, "Yes, I'm finally back."

Su Hongyan smiled happily and said, "Are you both done reminiscing about the old days?"

Wang He laughed. "Yes, we are."

"Let's go and find a restaurant where can we sit and catch up," Su Hongyan suggested.

...

There was a small restaurant just outside the back gates of Media College. It was slightly rundown and there weren't many customers either.

The three of them sat down and randomly ordered some dishes before starting to discuss the serious issues.

Zhang Ye sipped the hot tea and said, "I overheard a little of what the two of you were talking about. Dong Shanshan also briefly shared with me what happened. Wang He, just what kind of person did you offend?"

Wang He looked quite unwilling to share. "Let's eat first."

But Zhang Ye stated, "If I didn't know about it in the first place, that would be fine. But since I already know about it, then there's no point in hiding it. Quickly tell me what happened. We can try to think of a solution together."

Su Hongyan also urged, "Go on, Little Wang."

Wang He pondered for a moment before explaining, "It was an incident that happened back when I just graduated. At that time, a lot of television stations and other hiring businesses were already headhunting us before we graduated. Among our batch of broadcasting majors, my results were considered to be quite good since I was first or second in our class, around equal to Dong Shanshan. Therefore, both of us found jobs before we even got our diplomas. I ended up going to Hebei TV, but of course, it wasn't some high-flying department there. My results were good, but they weren't the best among our faculty. We did not have any connections either, so to be able to just work in a television station as an host intern after graduating was already considered great. Many of the other Media College graduates could not even be a host intern. They were mainly running errands for their employers and wouldn't get any screen time for at least year or two, so I was rather cocky at that time."

Zhang Ye whined, "Get to the point and stop boasting. I was one of those graduates who you claim to have been running errands."

Wang He said, "Fine. The main issue happened after I started working. I was interning at the Hebei TV Headquarters for three months when my boss there felt that I had good overall potential, and transferred me to the Production Department that's located in



Beijing. There were quite a few well-performing shows on Hebei TV that were produced over at the office in Beijing. Many television stations place their production departments and resources in Beijing since this location is convenient and has more access to additional resources."

Zhang Ye asked, "Who did you offend then?"

Wang He said, "The head of Hebei TV's Production Department located in Beijing, their leader Guan Yunhai. He's also a station head of Hebei TV, and is one rank lower than a deputy station head even though he's on the salary scale of a deputy station head. You could say that he's a leading figure in the television circle."

Zhang Ye frowned. Someone on a similar level to a deputy station head?

Su Hongyan added, "I met Guan Yunhai once before. He's a highly qualified veteran who has worked at Central TV and Anhui TV before. It was only later that he went to Hebei TV and was later made the head of the Beijing Production Department. You should know who he is if someone mentions him in the industry."

Zhang Ye nodded at that. He seemed to have heard of that name before too.

Su Hongyan said, "I'd asked someone to put in a good word for Wang He back then, but before it could even happen, nothing was heard about the case anymore."

Zhang Ye asked, "So what really happened? Did you uncover his family's secret?" The latter sentence was Beijing slang that roughly meant: "Did you steal his wife?"

Su Hongyan understood and rolled her eyes. "You're already an associate professor. Watch what you say."

Wang He smiled bitterly. "You know what? It really has something to do with that, but it's not me. His mistress was my boss, the head of our department and a former host. Although she's already fallen out of the B-list rankings, she's still rather pretty. When I first joined the station, I did not know anything at all. I didn't know my way around to the people and only did what the lead ordered. After all, I was only an intern, so whatever the boss asked, I would just do it diligently. It was only after some time that she began trusting me. Once, when she attended a dinner function, she brought me along as well. I was just there to drive her around and whatnot, but when she had a drink too much, she gave me an address in her drunken state. It wasn't her home address but somewhere else, so I just sent her there. Afterwards, I gained even more of her trust and she got me to pick her up many more times to go to that address. She even specifically told me not to tell anyone, and it was only later on that I found out that that was not Guan Yunhai's place but the home of another lover of hers."

Zhang Ye was left almost speechless at this. "It's this complicated?"

Wang He said, "You don't say. There was one time when everything just came together and we got caught by Guan Yunhai."

Me, that woman, her lover, and Guan Yunhai just found ourselves together somewhere. There was even a fight there, and it was only then that I realized that Guan Yunhai was her lover too. Don't you think that I was really unlucky to have that happen to me? What has all this got to do with me? As a result, Guan Yunhai hated me because I was the one who always chauffeured my boss to her lover's house. Moreover, as it involved such a secretive issue, Guan Yunhai did not make a big fuss out of it and just straight-up had me fired. He even released word in the industry that my character and work abilities were flawed, so that meant whoever hired me would be going against him!"

Su Hongyan shook her head. "What a corrupt person."

Wang He gave a helpless laugh. "Teacher Su, you've always taught at Media College, and the culture here is definitely different. But for many other places, this is how it is. The industry is really messy and complicated."

Zhang Ye said in a speechless manner, "Is that how you ended up in this situation now?"

"Yes." Wang He threw up his hands in resignation. "After that, I tried to apply for several more positions at other television stations but without an exception, none of them got back to me."

Su Hongyan said, "Television stations usually inquire with the previous employers of a host who makes a move from their previous jobs. They would then meet with a roadblock at Guan Yunhai's side and wouldn't risk hiring Wang He. Since he is not a famous host, there is no need for them to take this risk."

After listening to all the details, the entire situation was quite clear to them.

Zhang Ye remarked, "You can't be a more innocent party when it comes to this affair."

"Right?" Wang He furiously shook his head. "But who can I go to for justice?"

Suddenly, a call came in.

Wang He had a look at his phone and said, "It's from Shanshan."

He answered it.

Dong Shanshan's voice could be heard saying: "Wang He, I've already asked for you."

Wang He said: "Thanks, how was it?"

Dong Shanshan sighed. "I've told Brother Hu and a department head over at Beijing Television about it. They were willing to give you a chance for an interview at the beginning, but then later they said to forget about it. They said that your résumé is not good as Hebei TV has given you a bad review."

Wang He kept quiet for a moment. "Alright, I understand.

Thanks, Shanshan. I'll buy you dinner some other day."

Dong Shanshan replied: "There's no need for that. I wasn't of much help anyway."

"I'll still have to." Wang He said: "I appreciate that you tried to help."

Dong Shanshan said: "I feel that it's better if you tell Zhang Ye about this. He has a much bigger influence than me, perhaps he can help you think of a way. If you don't want to, I can help you speak with him. I briefly mentioned it to Zhang Ye over the phone yesterday, and he seemed quite worried about your situation as well, even though he might not say so."

When Zhang Ye heard that, he laughed and said: "Shanshan, are you making things up about me again?"

Dong Shanshan was a little startled: "Yo, you guys are together right now?"

Wang He laughed. "I bumped into him at Media College."

Dong Shanshan laughed: "Alright, then I feel more relieved. You can ask him for help. I'll be hanging up now."

They ended the call.

Su Hongyan asked, "Beijing Television said no?"

Wang He nodded. "Shanshan has already asked for me. They said no."

"It's already been a year. Why is he still not letting this go?" Su Hongyan frowned.

Wang He laughed very helplessly. "He's trying to get rid of me once and for all. It's fine, I was already prepared for such a result anyway."

Hearing this, Zhang Ye said, "OK, isn't this just a small issue? I'll help you handle it."

Wang He looked at him. "Are you sure you can do it?"

"Heh, what's with that doubting tone? I've not having any of it. Just wait and see what I can do." Zhang Ye took out his cell phone and called Department 14's Director Yan Tianfei.

Du du.

The call connected.

Yan Tianfei: "Hello? Little Zhang, haha, I've just seen your news. How did it happen? You got appointed as an associate professor again? This time at Media College? Don't forget to treat us when

you're back after the new year."

"For sure," Zhang Ye agreed.

Yan Tianfei asked: "What's the matter?"

Zhang Ye answered: "It's about an old classmate of mine, also from Media College. He's been looking for a job as a host recently. Do you think you can make some recommendations for him? There's no doubt about his abilities, I can guarantee that."

Yan Tianfei granted without hesitation: "It's not a difficult request, so sure, just send me his information. Since our department does not have a hosting position, I'll help you ask around with the other departments of Central TV."

Zhang Ye said, "Alright, thank you so much then."

Zhang Ye also thought that this issue would be settled just like that, but the outcome was totally beyond his expectations!

# Chapter 843: Zhang Ye Enraged! (2/3)

---

Later that afternoon.

The interviews were finished.

Some of the examinees left the campus full of confidence, while some female examinees could be seen walking away in tears. They clearly felt that they had not done well in their first round of the exam.

Zhang Ye looked at his watch. The interviews today ended earlier than yesterday. It was only a little past 3 PM, so he went to find a quiet spot with no one around and took out his phone to call Yan Tianfei.

"Director Yan."

"Your phone was off just now?"

"Yes. I was interviewing the examinees just now. You've received Wang He's information, right?"

"I've received it and also helped you ask around."

"How was it?"

"Did that classmate of yours offend someone?"



"Yes, he offended the head of Hebei TV's Production Department located in Beijing, someone called Guan Yunhai."

Yan Tianfei asked with some uncertainty: "Guan Yunhai? The Old Guan who has worked at Central TV before? I know him. No wonder, no wonder no one wants to hire your classmate. I've asked a few people I know and all of them turned me down. It sounded like when they all called up to check on Wang He's past employment, there was someone from Hebei TV who specifically told them not to use this person and said many bad things about him. Looks like your classmate has gravely offended Guan Yunhai, but what on earth did he do?"

Zhang Ye frowned and said: "It's a little complicated to explain."

Yan Tianfei revealed: "Old Guan has a large influence within the circle and he's also a veteran, so he knows quite a lot of people. As long as he has released word, then your classmate's issue won't be easy to handle."

"Not even with your influence?" Zhang Ye asked.

Yan Tianfei said: "My influence is not greater than his. The few people whom I've asked wouldn't want to offend Guan Yunhai for no reason. They feel that it isn't worth it to do so for a rookie, since after all, Old Guan has worked at Central TV in the past and they all know each other as well."

"Alright then, I understand, Director Yan."

"Sorry I couldn't help."

"Hai, it's fine. I'll think of another way."

"If it's OK with him, why don't you get him to come work at Department 14 first? Maybe he can do some narration work for the documentaries for a start?"

"Let's talk about it again, Director Yan. His specialty is not in this area and he probably wants to stay in the hosting field. Therefore, whether it's now or later, this matter still has to be resolved first."

They hung up.

Su Hongyan also came out of the exam hall.

"Little Zhang." Su Hongyan asked, "Is there news?"

Zhang Ye was getting quite enraged by this. "I've asked my department's director about it, but it's still not working out. Those people are all unwilling to offend Guan Yunhai, so they've rejected our request. And it seems like Hebei TV is even releasing word on purpose against Wang He. If anyone hires Wang He, it means they're going against Guan Yunhai. What kind of person is this!"

Su Hongyan also appeared angry. "Such a vengeful person?"

"What has this got to do with being vengeful?" Zhang Ye spieled, "This doesn't have anything to do with Wang He in the first place! He went around having an affair, but when his lover ran off with another man, he's putting the blame on Wang He? What kind of fucking logic is this?"

A few examiners and teachers who were just passing by them all looked at Zhang Ye.

Su Hongyan said in a speechless manner, "Keep it down. Don't keep cursing at others. You're an associate professor, so you should be more mindful of your behavior."

Only then did Zhang Ye cool down a little. "Where's Wang He?"

"At my office." Su Hongyan turned around. "Let's go to my office first then."

At Su Hongyan's office.

Zhang Ye related to Wang He what Yan Tianfei had told him.

Wang He stated, "Alright, I won't trouble you guys any longer. I'll settle my own problem from here."

"How are you going to settle it?" Zhang Ye asked him.

Wang He kept quiet.

Zhang Ye's temper had never been good and he would often get impulsive easily. About this issue today, from first hearing of it till now, it had made him somewhat mad. If it were Zhang Ye himself who had offended Guan Yunhai, he wouldn't have been bothered, since he had already offended too many people to begin with, so what was another one or two more. It wouldn't make a difference for Zhang Ye, but it was different for Wang He. Wang He couldn't even be considered as having debuted yet and was a total rookie in the industry, so that made the matter more difficult to handle. He couldn't possibly go and take this all on himself either. He had no problems with that, but Guan Yunhai would never allow it. That Guan fellow had already fully pinned this on Wang He and was determined to force him out of the industry. This was a form of an even harsher ban. It was basically shutting him out of the industry with no chance of getting in at all!

At this moment, Su Hongyan spoke up, "How about this? I've asked for Guan Yunhai's number from a friend just now. Let me give him a call."

Wang He quickly said, "Teacher Su, forget it."

Su Hongyan declared firmly, "No, I won't. You're such a promising young man. Why should we let you be held in check just because of what Guan Yunhai says? Who does he think he is? Is there still any justice here?"

Since it had come to this, Su Hongyan was also getting infuriated.

Zhang Ye said, "Right, call him. I would like to see what kinds of excuses he can come up with!"

They made the call over.

Du du. The ringtone went for five or six times before being answered.

"Hello?" It was the voice of a middle-aged man.

Su Hongyan said: "Hello, is this Director Guan?"

"You are?" Guan Yunhai asked.

Thinking about Wang He, Su Hongyan did not show much emotions and said calmly: "I am a teacher from Media College's School of Broadcasting. Wang He is my student."

There was silence for a few seconds on the other end of the call.  
"Oh, what is it?"

Su Hongyan said: "My student worked at your station for a period of time. Back then, he had just graduated and was still inexperienced, so he might not have considered everything carefully before he did them and caused you trouble. As his teacher, I've already criticized him, so I hope that you would also let him off the hook since it's already been a year. The child is much more mature and understanding now. Besides, he's also one of the better students we teachers have identified, so about his

work—"

Guan Yunhai cut her off and said impatiently: "Wang He? I seem to have an impression of such a person, but hasn't he already left his position here? So please don't come to me with his work problems."

Su Hongyan replied: "But the reviews from your station about Wang He haven't been good and a few other television stations are not willing to hire him because of this. He—"

"Then that has nothing to do with us, right?" interrupted Guan Yunhai as he cut off Su Hongyan again. "We also have our set of procedures to follow at our station, so what has it got to do with me what the other stations think about him?"

Su Hongyan's eyes narrowed. "You're also a leading figure with a lot of influence in the industry, so why are you taking this up with a child so aggressively for? It's not easy for the child too." Pausing, she continued: "How about this, Director Guan. Are you free today? I will bring Wang He over. Let's handle the issue after we talk about—"

"You don't have to bother coming to discuss this with me." Guan Yunhai cut her off for the third time. "I'm very busy right now."

Du du du!

He ended the call!

Su Hongyan's expression turned into disappointment. "He hung up."

Zhang Ye was so angry that he was amused. "You even got dissed by him?"

Wang He said, "Teacher Su, I think it's better if I find a way to solve this on my own. Don't trouble yourself anymore." Seeing Teacher Su get disrespected because of his own issues made Wang He feel outraged and also made him feel like he owed her a lot.

But Su Hongyan insisted, "I will involve myself with this no matter what! Let's go, Little Wang. I will bring you to their office! We must settle this today! I don't believe we can't do anything about it!"

Wang He immediately said, "I will go there by myself!"

Su Hongyan voiced, "I will go with you."

"I'll go too!" Zhang Ye was already putting his jacket on.

Su Hongyan looked at him and said, "Why are you going? You just skedaddle back home."

Zhang Ye gazed at her with his eyes wide open. "How can I not go? I already said that I would help Wang He with this, so I must

help out until it has been resolved. Isn't that Guan Yunhai an idiotic bastard? Then we should go together and talk it out with him!"

Su Hongyan glared at him. "Give it a rest, will you? It's better if you don't go, because if you do, things will only get more difficult to handle. Just with that temper of yours, you would only give us more trouble over there. If you start getting into a shouting match with them, Little Wang's case would never be settled and might even become unsolvable!"

Zhang Ye responded, "Don't you think I know how to behave myself? Am I someone who doesn't know my limits? If this were my own problem, I would have already cursed him out over the phone, but didn't I keep quiet just now?"

"Don't give me that." Su Hongyan said, "Just go back to doing whatever you needed to do."

Finally, Su Hongyan brought Wang He along with her and left.

Zhang Ye was speechless. He went back to the office and paced around with his hands behind his back for some time. In the end, he still decided to head to the parking lot with a sunken expression. Since he knew about it, even if they didn't want him to go, he still must go!

...



Half an hour later.

Hebei Television's Beijing Production Department.

After looking for the location for a long time, he finally found his way and drove to the place. However, before he could get out of his car, Zhang Ye saw something at the building lobby from his car window that left him furious. He did not even park his car properly, simply going right over the curb. Spinning the wheel, he left it there at the entrance of the building!

Inside the lobby.

There were two groups of people arguing!

A staffer shouted, "We asked you all to leave!"

Wang He held one of the security guards and said, "Why did you push her?!"

"Unauthorized persons are prohibited to enter! Who allowed you two to come in here?!" That security guard pushed Wang He's hand away.

The other security guard captain rushed over with a baton, but did not use it on Wang He. Instead, he bumped chests as a challenge and stated, "We've already said, Director Guan is in a meeting and has no time for you two! Why are you still trying to enter?"

Wang He roared, "Why did you push my teacher down?"

More and more people from the television station gathered to watch.

Su Hongyan tugged at Wang He. "Little Wang! Let go! Don't fight anymore!"

Wang He might usually seem very polite and amiable, but when something really cropped up, he could get quite ferocious too. He grabbed the security guard with one hand and said, "He can push me! But he can't push you!"

"What are you doing! Let go!" Su Hongyan was afraid things would get out of control and quickly tried to hold him back.

Chief Chen, a supervisor at the station, said with a darkened expression, "Hurry up and chase them out. What are you still waiting for!?"

Around eight security guards and a few male television station staff members came forward to surround them!

At this moment, Zhang Ye rushed in with a murderous look!

Su Hongyan was the first one to notice him. "What are you doing here? Didn't I tell you to not come? Whatever! Hurry up and hold

Wang He back! Don't let him start a fight!"

Wang He's one year of stifled anger had finally erupted today!

However, Su Hongyan could not have expected that not only did Zhang Ye not hold Wang He back, he even threw his sunglasses down to the floor and shouted, "Who fucking pushed my teacher just now!?"

The lobby went quiet all of a sudden!

Chief Chen was stunned!

Several of the security guards were stunned!

The other television station staff also froze in their spots!

Zhang Ye?

It's Zhang Ye?

Damn! What is this jinx doing here!?

The several security guards who had surrounded Su Hongyan and Wang He to hold them back all took a step back unwittingly after they saw and heard Zhang Ye!

Zhang Ye looked at Wang He who was grabbing a security guard and walked over with long strides. "Was it you!?"

That security guard who was sweating bucketloads by now denied that it was him!

Zhang Ye looked at another person. "Or was it you?"

The other security guard was stunned and reflexively took a step back!

Su Hongyan was seething with so much anger that she nearly died. These two students were really too worrisome to take care of, especially Zhang Ye. I was still hoping that you'd help me pull Wang He aside, but why are you even more rash than him! She quickly said, "No one pushed me! Stop it! I only tripped on my heels just now!"

Zhang Ye said coldly, "Wang He, which one of them did it?"

Wang He said with a dark face, "I did not see it clearly either!"

Su Hongyan said angrily, "I really tripped by myself! Didn't I already say so!?"

Zhang Ye was having none of it. His entire body was emitting a murderous aura!

With his martial arts, these security guards and the male staff would not be able to handle him even if they had help from the surrounding but powerless white-collar staff. Zhang Ye could take all of them on with his eyes closed. That was why everyone was shocked with fear with just Zhang Ye standing there, as his entire aura was totally different from everyone else's!

The key difference was Zhang Ye was already notorious for his behavior, having beaten up a leader, kicked a Korean celebrity, and also fought several plane hijackers before. All of those incidents added to his legendary status, so many of those security guards trembled at the sight of Zhang Ye. Their tough behavior earlier was only an act and also due to them having more people on their side. But when faced with Zhang Ye, they could not summon the same aggressiveness because they all knew that Zhang Ye really dared to fight for real! While they didn't seem like they could take him on at all! Neither could they actually hit him!

What was his status?

This was a Peking University associate professor!

He was someone who had just received the highest mathematics award given out in the country!

He was Media College's newly recruited visiting associate professor!

He was the entertainment circle's well-known hooligan!

How could they fight him? There was no way to! Zhang Ye was no ordinary celebrity! This person could walk around in any of his capacities in the industry without fearing for his safety!

They dared to take Wang He and Su Hongyan head on! But they would never dare to mess with Zhang Ye! Everyone knew how ruthless this desperado could get if he could even pilot and force land a plane in a situation where there were no pilots at all!

# Chapter 844: Zhang Ye Enraged! (3/3)

---

The atmosphere suddenly turned tense!

Many of the surrounding staff whispered among themselves.

"Why is he here?"

"He's too ruthless to deal with!"

"Aiyo, hurry up and inform the execs. Don't let the situation escalate into a real fight!"

"Yeah, that Zhang Ye guy is always getting into fights!"

"Is it because of Wang He's incident?"

"Don't tell me that he and Wang He are classmates?"

"There might be this possibility too!"

"Regarding the incident with Director Guan, hai, there's nothing we could say at all!"

"Should we call the police? Don't let this get out of hand!"

Wang He had worked here for quite some time back then. Although everyone feigned ignorance about Guan Yunhai's affair, how could they do not know about that since it had been discussed so many times in private. However, no one expected Zhang Ye to actually get involved in this issue as well!

If this was the office building of any other company, then there would be a possibility that those people would not have a clue about Zhang Ye's past deeds. But since Hebei Television's staff were also industry insiders themselves, how could they not know about what had happened in the past? How could they not know what sort of hooligan Zhang Ye was in the industry!?

Wang He also shouted, "Who pushed my teacher? Step forward and admit it!"

No one uttered a word.

Chief Chen was the highest-ranking person at the scene. When he heard that, his face also turned white from anger. "Wang He, stop spouting nonsense. Who saw us pushing her? Ah?"

Su Hongyan pushed at Wang He. "Alright, that's enough!"

Chief Chen said, "No one touched her in the first place!"

Zhang Ye stared at Chief Chen. "Who can prove that you didn't push her?"



Chief Chen: "..."

Zhang Ye glared at them. "Then you guys must have pushed her!"

The surrounding people: "..."

The security guards nearly cried. Aren't you being too unreasonable!?

Chief Chen pointed at them and said, "It's office hours now and everyone is working. You guys are demanding to see Director Guan the moment you arrive and even want to go upstairs right away, but have you made an appointment to do so? Huh? Director Guan is upstairs, but do you know how busy he is? You think that you can just go up to see him as you like? You can see him whenever you want? Based on what! Whoever you want to see, go and make an appointment at the front desk first, then go wait in the corner for your turn!"

Su Hongyan looked at him and said, "But did you even give us a chance to make an appointment?"

"The moment we arrived, we were already chased off by all of you!" Wang He said, "And you even got a bunch of security guards to have us surrounded! What's the meaning of this? Are you shielding yourselves from thieves?"

Suddenly, there was a someone who looked like a client walking in from outside. After seeing a group of people in the lobby, he

glanced at them frequently as he asked a staff member to point him to where the elevators were. That staff gave him directions and that person walked toward the elevator, turning back every now and then to look. No one even asked him who he was. Further, that person was clearly here for the first time too, just like Wang He, Su Hongyan, and Zhang Ye.

Su Hongyan pointed to the elevator and said, "Then what about that person? Why isn't anyone stopping him?"

Without looking back, Chief Chen simply said, "What person?"

Zhang Ye spoke, "You're doing this on purpose, aren't you?"

Chief Chen looked at Zhang Ye. "Will the three of you please leave!"

Zhang Ye sneered. "I won't leave today no matter what. What can you do about that?"

Chief Chen was stunned as he did not expect Zhang Ye to be such a thug. "If you three continue to interfere with our work, then don't blame us for calling the police!"

"Who are you trying to scare?!" Zhang Ye took out his cell phone. "Hurry up then, call the police! Or should I call for you instead? My teacher was beaten up by someone here! If I don't get a proper explanation today, no one is to leave!"

Got beaten up?

Fuck, who beat up your teacher?!

She just fell over by herself! Besides, she did not even really fall. She just tripped and wobbled a little!

Chief Chen initially thought that a famous celebrity like him would surely be afraid of getting negative publicity. As long as he mentioned the police, Zhang Ye would definitely have to reconsider his behavior. But after hearing Zhang Ye's response, Chief Chen nearly choked. Only then did he recall that this Zhang guy did not lack any negative publicity in the first place. Scolding people, beating up people, suing his own employer, what kinds of things did he not do before? Every now and then, plenty of negative news about him would surface, but look at him! Didn't he still eat and sleep like usual every day? He basically did not care at all. Besides, the media had also seemingly gotten used to it! Hence, getting portrayed in a negative light might be a devastating blow to other celebrities, but to Zhang Ye, it didn't hurt him one bit since it was already routine for him!

Zhang Ye pointed upstairs and declared, "Cut the crap! Get Guan Yunhai to come down!"

Chief Chen replied, "Director Guan is currently in a meeting!"

"Then we will go up and find him!" Zhang Ye led Su Hongyan and Wang He to the elevator.

Encountering such a person who didn't care about anything, Chief Chen had a headache dealing with it. He quickly called out, "Guards! Guards, what are you still waiting for?! Stop them! Let me see who's brave enough to let them enter!"

Zhang Ye exclaimed, "Who the hell do you think you are?"

"This is our station!" Chief Chen shouted.

When Su Hongyan saw that Zhang Ye was furious, she quickly held his arm back and said, "Little Zhang!"

...

Upstairs.

Guan Yunhai's office.

The secretary rushed in and said while panting, "Director Guan!"

"What's the matter?" Guan Yunhai was surfing the Internet in his office.

He was a slightly tanned middle-aged man with a square face, but his eyebrows were very thin. From his looks alone, you would know that he wasn't really someone you could easily talk with.

"Something has happened downstairs!" The secretary anxiously explained, "I don't know why, but Zhang Ye is here! They're causing a commotion in the lobby downstairs! Chief Chen and the others won't be able to hold them back much longer!"

Guan Yunhai asked with a dark expression, "Which Zhang Ye?"

"It's that Zhang Ye!" answered the secretary.

Guan Yunhai said, "Why is he here? What has it got to do with him?"

The secretary guessed, "I think he is Wang He's...university classmate?"

Guan Yunhai said coldly, "He's just an entertainer. Why is it so difficult to stop him? Get the security guards to chase them out! Why are they causing a ruckus here?! Don't they know what kind of place this is? Does he think that this is his house?"

The secretary wiped his sweat away and said, "But...but Zhang Ye is no ordinary entertainer. He's also an associate professor at both Peking University and Media College. If he insists on barging in here, Chief Chen and the others would not..."

"I'll say it again. Chase them out!" Guan Yunhai sneered, "I don't care whether he is a professor or not! If they want to see me? Get them to make an appointment! And wait till I'm free!"

The secretary snuck a glance and knew that Guan Yunhai was clearly very free now, but he obviously just did not want to see Zhang Ye and the others. He did not give them any face at all. Moreover, even if Zhang Ye had made an appointment, Guan Yunhai would still not care about him. Regarding Wang He, no matter who came, it would still be useless!

The secretary nodded and said, "I understand, Director Guan."

Guan Yunhai said, "If nothing works, just report it the police or call Superintendent Liu. I'm not free to see them!" He shook his head and proclaimed, "Who the hell do they think they are?!"

"Understood!" The secretary obeyed his order.

...

Downstairs.

In the lobby.

The secretary came down via the elevator.

Zhang Ye was still arguing impatiently with Chief Chen and his group of people while Su Hongyan kept tugging at Zhang Ye beside him. One moment, she was arguing with Chief Chen and the others, the next moment she was restraining Zhang Ye, for fear that he could not maintain his calm.

"Secretary Liu!"

"Secretary Liu is here!"

Someone shouted from the crowd.

When Chief Chen heard that, he also looked over and hurriedly called out, "Secretary Liu!"

Everyone knew that Secretary Liu had definitely come down on Director Guan's instructions.

Guan Yunhai's secretary nodded at them, and then glanced at the trio of Zhang Ye, Wang He, and Su Hongyan. "Director Guan is not free at the moment, so would you all please leave! If you want to see Director Guan, I'll help you guys make an appointment, but I don't know when Director Guan will have free time. When the time comes, I'll contact you all again!" His words did not sound wrong, but he delivered it icily!

Chief Chen understood what the director's intention was. He knew that they would not have to give any face to Zhang Ye too, so he said to Wang He, "Did you hear that? Please go back!"

Zhang Ye said, "With such a big commotion going on, Guan Yunhai still does not intend to show himself, right?"

Chief Chen said, "The director has his own things to handle. Do you think he has to come out just because of some shouting by you guys?"

Zhang Ye laughed, "Ha!"

Su Hongyan took a deep breath and said, "We're here to communicate properly with him. No one intended to come here to cause trouble. Besides, if it were anyone causing trouble, then it was you all who started it first! You're Director Guan's secretary, right? Can you arrange for me to meet with Director Guan one on one? I would like to speak to him face to face!"

Secretary Liu shook his head and replied, "Director Guan is not free."

For the sake of her student, Su Hongyan stifled her anger and said, "Then is it fine for us to wait in the lobby? We'll wait for Director Guan to come down."

Chief Chen was getting impatient. "Didn't I make myself clear? How many times have I said it? Do you really not understand or are you pretending not to understand?"

Secretary Liu added, "It's useless even if you wait here. Besides, our colleagues still have to work and with your presence here, it will affect us. If you really want to wait, please go out to the main entrance. You can wait anywhere you want outside of our premises. We won't care about that."



Zhang Ye was so angry that he started laughing. "We don't even have the right to wait in the lobby?"

Chief Chen pleaded, "Please leave!"

The security guards also braced themselves and came up to surround them.

Wang He clenched his fists as he took a deep breath while looking at Zhang Ye.

Su Hongyan could no longer hold back her anger and shouted, "Who does Guan Yunhai think he is? Zhang Ye and I came to see him, but we can't even get a meeting with him?"

Su Hongyan was a veteran lecturer of Media College, while Zhang Ye was an associate professor at Peking University and also an illustrious person of the entertainment industry. If Zhang Ye really went to Hebei to meet your station head, even he wouldn't try to avoid and not show his face to Zhang Ye, not to mention you are just the head of Hebei TV's famed production department. No matter what, as a Peking University professor, a winner of the highest award for a host, and a big shot B-list celebrity, he should still have some importance to speak of!

But you?

You can't even be bothered with us?

Do you really think that highly of yourself?

Honestly, if it wasn't for Wang He's issue this time, with just Su Hongyan's status as a teacher, she couldn't possibly come looking for Guan Yunhai by herself!

Chief Chen said, "Guards!"

But Zhang Ye did not move. "You don't want to let us in, right?"

Chief Chen repeated firmly, "I'll repeat, please leave!"

Zhang Ye looked at them. "Are you sure?"

"Sorry, but we are very sure," Secretary Liu asserted, getting rather annoyed.

"Then I'm sorry too!" Zhang Ye bluntly said, "I must get this resolved today!"

Su Hongyan asked in a low voice, "What will you do?"

"Let me make a call first." Saying that, he turned around and walked a few steps away. Then he sat down on the sofa in the lobby waiting area.

Everyone was dumbfounded!

Chief Chen frowned. "What's wrong with you?"

Zhang Ye did not even pay any attention to him as he took out his cell phone to make a call!

You're not coming out, right?

Chasing us away, right?

Alright!

Du, du. After six or seven rings, the call connected.

It was a woman's voice at the other end. "Hello."

Zhang Ye inquired: "Old Wu, are you busy?"

# Chapter 845: Let's See Which Door I'm Not Allowed To Enter!

---

The phone call was to Wu Zeqing.

"I'm in a meeting."

"I need to say something first even if you're in a meeting."

"OK, I left the conference room. Tell me, who has annoyed you again?"

"Hebei TV's Guan Yunhai. Do you know him?"

"No, never heard of him."

"He's the head of Hebei TV's production department located in Beijing. I heard that his rank is similar to that of a deputy station head."

"Maybe I saw him before when I went on inspection, but I have no impression of who he is."

Even if it were the deputy station heads of Central TV or Beijing Television, Wu Zeqing might not know all of them. Moreover, for someone who was only in charge of a production department at Hebei Television, even if his position was similar to that of a deputy station head, he was still not a ranking deputy station head!

Zhang Ye explained to Wu Zeqing in a simple fashion the situation regarding Wang He.

At the end of his explanation, Wu Zeqing said lightly: "It's just this small thing? Alright, I got it. You're over there right now, yes? Hand the phone to Guan Yunhai. I'll speak to him."

Zhang Ye said with a grimace: "I can't hand the phone to him. They aren't even letting us into the building!"

Old Wu said: "You aren't even allowed to go in?"

"They're not allowing us. There are like eight security guards chasing us away. My teacher was nearly pushed to the floor by them too. I was planning on sitting here in their lobby for a while, but looks like there's someone already coming over to shoo me away." Zhang Ye smiled as he looked at Chief Chen and the few security guards who were walking over.

Wu Zeqing acknowledged: "Alright, I understand. I'll send my secretary over to look for you three."

Zhang Ye replied: "Alright."

The call ended.

Zhang Ye called out, "Teacher Su, Wang He, come over here and

sit."

Su Hongyan blinked several times then walked over and took a seat beside him.

Seeing that, Wang He also followed and sat down.

This made the people from the television station even more infuriated.

Chief Chen gravely asked, "Wang He, are you bent on making trouble here and embarrassing everyone?"

"It's you guys who're making us resort to this!" Since they didn't give them any face, then Su Hongyan was not going to be nice either!

Zhang Ye told him, "You better not fucking talk to us in that tone! I will make sure we get to see who the embarrassed ones are today!"

Secretary Liu was already calling Guan Yunhai.

"Director Guan."

"Has the issue been handled?"

"Zhang Ye and Wang He are still refusing to leave!"

"Just chase them away!"

"Surely we can't resort to manhandling them, right? They're just sitting on the sofa in the lobby. Do you think we should call the police or something?"

"Then ignore them and just go about with your work! They're at our television station. Can they still stir up trouble on our territory?"

"Alright, Director Guan."

"You can't even handle such a simple issue! Do you have to report to me about everything?"

"I'm sorry, Director."

Secretary Liu hung up and then ordered, "Old Chen, just ignore them!"

Chief Chen reacted by calling the security guards off and deployed a few of them to guard the elevators, with the others assigned to the stairways and other entrances. They were clearly afraid that Zhang Ye and company would sneak upstairs.

Seeing this, the surrounding staff who were watching dispersed.

Only Zhang Ye, Su Hongyan, and Wang He were left at the waiting area in the lobby.

Su Hongyan whispered, "Who did you call?"

"A friend." Zhang Ye did not clarify.

Su Hongyan asked, "Then what do we do now?"

Wang He also asked Zhang Ye, "Are we just going to sit here and wait?"

"We're waiting for someone." Zhang Ye pulled up his sleeve to check his watch. "It's not far from my friend's office, so it shouldn't take long. When she gets here, it'll be easier to handle the situation." As it wasn't Zhang Ye's personal issue today and it also involved the future of Wang He's work prospects, there were a lot of limitations to how Zhang Ye could handle this. Otherwise, if it were the old him, he would've already barged his way in. Right now, he could only wait for someone who could conveniently handle this matter!

Su Hongyan said with some doubt in her voice, "Then when your friend is here, can she really handle the problem? It feels like this television station is rather arrogant and that Guan Yunhai will not give face to anyone, whoever it is!"

Zhang Ye chuckled, "If he doesn't give face to my friend, then I'll



give in to him!"

Su Hongyan said, "If she can really speak directly to Guan Yunhai, then get your friend to speak to him properly. The conflict earlier is not a problem. We should settle Wang He's work issue first. That's the priority."

Zhang Ye replied, "Let's just wait for her to get here first."

In the end, it didn't take long at all. They didn't even talk about much yet when a woman in her thirties, dressed in a business suit, strode quickly in. Her looks were average and she wore a pair of glasses. She wasn't pretty but she wasn't ugly. Her demeanor wasn't too outstanding either. She was someone who would blend in with the crowd very well. That woman looked around the lobby. When she spotted Zhang Ye in the waiting area, her eyes were fully focused on him as she immediately walked over to them.

Seeing this, Zhang Ye also stood up to greet her.

"Teacher Zhang, I've arrived." Bai Li outstretched her hand while still a distance away.

Zhang Ye did not dare act high and mighty, so he also stretched out his hand and shook her hand. "Hello."

"My name is Bai Li."

"Sister Bai."

"You don't have to be so polite. Just call me by my name."

"You don't have to be too polite with me either. Just call me Zhang Ye."

The two of them exchanged pleasantries.

Zhang Ye could see that Bai Li took him very seriously and was also very polite about things. From the look in her eyes, she still seemed to be having doubt, possibly because she couldn't pinpoint the relationship between Chief Wu and Zhang Ye.

At this moment, Su Hongyan and Wang He who were close by came up to them as well. They were also sizing up who this person Zhang Ye had called over was. They found nothing special about her since she looked and seemed too normal. It was as though she were a white-collar worker of some small company. It even felt like she was one of those ostracized staff in the company.

Who is she?

Is she capable?

The two of them had their doubts but it did not show on their faces.

Su Hongyan shook hands with her. "Hello, how should I address

you?"

Bai Li smiled. "My name is Bai Li."

Zhang Ye introduced, "This is my university teacher, Su Hongyan."

"Hello, Teacher Su," Bai Li greeted.

Zhang Ye presented, "This is Wang He, my classmate."

Bai Li gently smiled. "Hello."

While shaking hands with Bai Li, Wang He took the initiative and explained his situation. After all, this was all because of him. "Sorry for troubling you this time. To explain things, I had a misunderstanding with one of the Hebei TV leads here. If you know him, perhaps you could help me explain..."

"I've already heard about it." Bai Li gently nodded.

Wang He could not grasp what she was planning. "Then what is your view of this matter?"

Bai Li said calmly, "Follow me. I'll lead you upstairs." She patted Wang He's shoulder.

Wang He turned around to look at Zhang Ye and cast him a doubtful eye before following Bai Li.

Zhang Ye also did not know how Bai Li would handle this, so he and Su Hongyan followed behind them. Actually, this was the first time that Zhang Ye had requested for help from someone. In the past, he had always handled all of his problems by himself.

Outside the elevators, several of the security guards were alerted!

"Zhang Ye is here!"

"Why is there another person with them now?"

"They're coming over!"

"Hurry! Quickly notify the Chief!"

One of the younger security guards immediately use his walkie-talkie to call for his other colleagues.

A lot of the other Hebei Television staff who were in the lobby or passing by also looked over suddenly!

The atmosphere over here had once again become tense!

"Who is she?"

"A woman came and joined them?"

"Why are they still trying to go upstairs?"

The people began whispering and pointing fingers.

In the end, Bai Li brought Wang He with her and walked right up to the elevator.

Several of the security guards hurriedly rushed over to the elevator door and said dutifully, "Please arrange for an appointment at the front desk before—"

But unexpectedly, Bai Li seemingly changed into another person at that moment. Her tone became sharper immediately. "Where is Guan Yunhai?"

The security guards were startled.

Bai Li continued to say, "Where's Zhou Gang? Get him to come out here!"

Everyone was stunned!

Zhou Gang?

That was their second-in-command!

She was calling him directly by his name?

The security guards did not know how to respond as they looked at each other!

Bai Li shouted, "Are they not going to come down here? They want to continue avoiding? Sure! I'll go upstairs to look for them!" Turning to look at Wang He, she said, "Little brother, follow me! I'll see who dares stop me today!"

As she said that, Bai Li pressed the button for the elevator. Ding. The elevator door opened and she pulled Wang He inside and grandly stepped into it.

Su Hongyan was quite startled as she quickly followed in as well.

The several security guards were left stunned by Bai Li's imposing manner and did not stop them. When they returned to their senses, the elevator had already gone up. They all looked at one another before quickly informing their chief as they rushed to head upstairs via the stairways.

When the other television station staff saw this, they also ran up, hoping to witness the commotion!

...

On the second floor.

The elevator stopped and the door opened!

When they came out of the elevator, there were already a few television station staff members waiting for them outside. Quite a number of security guards also ran up here from the stairs.

This floor was the office area.

"All of you—" Just as some of those staff were about to say something, they were shocked into silence by Bai Li's shouting!

Bai Li aggressively yelled, "Who was it that didn't allow my little brother to enter the building just now? Ah? I would like to see which door we aren't allowed to enter! Is it this one?" Bai Li went up to the door of an office and pushed it open. She did not bother to be polite and just entered when the door was opened. There was someone in there who was typing something on the computer!

That person was dumbfounded and did not understand what was going on.

Bai Li turned around and followed up by opening another door to the second office. "Or is this where I can't enter?"

Inside, the employees who were working also stopped to look

when they heard the commotion!

The security guards were dumbfounded!

Su Hongyan and Wang He were also dumbfounded!

Damn!

Who the hell is she?

After going in a circle around the office as though there were no one there, she went out and pushed open a third door. "Which door can I not enter? Is this the one?"

When the door opened, the voices of a Hebei Television director discussing some matters with two other assistant directors came out. They were shocked!

The doors on this floor were pushed open by Bai Li one after another. After she entered and circled around in each room, she would head to the next door. Finally, Bai Li pulled Wang He along and said, "Let's go. To the next floor!"

No one dared to stop her!

No one dared to utter a word!



This was the way of a person acting completely unreasonable. It was too shocking!

Wasn't this just too fucking cool?

Zhang Ye was also amused by this. Bai Li's style was very much to his liking. He immediately took a much greater liking to her. He did not sense this at first, but this person was obviously the same type as he was!

# Chapter 846: What's That Bitchy Dowager Doing Here?!

---

Third floor.

Bai Li pulled Wang He along and led the others up as well!

Wang He was furiously wiping away his sweat.

Su Hongyan looked at Zhang Ye with her mouth agape and asked, "What kinds of connections does your friend have?"

Zhang Ye smiled and replied, "Solid connections."

Su Hongyan said in a speechless manner, "Does everyone you know have a temper like this?"

They followed close behind Bai Li and proceeded up to the third floor.

By now, more and more people were gradually gathering to watch. The directors and hosts of the television station, the program team staff who were working, the security guards who followed behind, all of them were shocked by this scene and watched the commotion from a distance away. Some of the staff who currently working in their offices were also interrupted by Bai Li's forced entrance and turned around to see what was going on with stunned faces and looks of confusion!

After leaving the second floor, Bai Li started barging into the offices on the third floor!

She went up to the door that was closest to her. "Is this a door I can't enter? Let me have a look at what's inside. I want to know if there's something in there that should not be seen!"

The door opened!

Three or four staff members working in the office stared with their mouths agape!

Bai Li walked in brazenly while pulling Wang He along. Then they walked out very quickly and opened the next door. This was the door to a conference room which was soundproof and sealed off from the outside when the doors were closed. The people inside the room did not hear the commotion outside, so when they heard the sound of the door opening up, it shocked those who were holding a meeting inside. Before they could react, Bai Li had already casually walked in without a care dragging along Wang He!

She shouted, "Which other doors are we not allowed to enter?!"

No one answered her!

No one dared to answer her!

One door!

Five doors!

Ten doors!

One by one, the doors were pushed open by Bai Li!

...

On the fourth floor.

In an office.

A staff had rushed into the large office area to report about something!

"Chief Chen! Chief Chen!" that person yelled in panic.

Chief Chen was handling a contract discussion with someone when he heard that. He asked, "What's the matter? Can't you see that I'm busy now? If there's anything, talk to me about it later!" With so many things going on today, he had not had the time to do his work yet since he spent most of it just now dealing with those unimportant matters downstairs.

But that person said, "Something has happened!"

Chief Chen asked impatiently, "What happened this time?"

That person said, "Wang He, Zhang Ye, and the others are making their way up!"

"What?" Chief Chen was furious. "Didn't I instruct you people to hold them off? How could they have come upstairs then?"

That person quickly said, "There was an unknown woman who arrived afterwards and acted extremely unreasonable. She addressed Director Guan and Director Zhou directly by their names and made her way to the upper floors, entering every office she saw!"

Chief Chen said angrily, "Why isn't anyone stopping them? Don't they know that this is Director Guan's order?"

"They can't be stopped!" That person said, "Actually...no one has the courage to stop them!"

Sometimes, a person's bearing could really intimidate others. Like earlier when they were involved in a tussle with Su Hongyan and Wang He to chase them off, the moment Zhang Ye arrived and threw his sunglasses onto the ground angrily, everyone in the lobby completely fell silent. Similarly, Bai Li had such an imposing manner as well!

Chief Chen said angrily, "Which floor are they on now?"

"They're already on the third floor!" that person answered.

"Let's go! Bring me to them!" Chief Chen immediately gathered some staff from the office and headed downstairs angrily. "Everyone, come with me! I want to see just what kind of a wave Wang He can make today!"

...

At the end of the corridor on the fourth floor.

In an office.

Guan Yunhai's secretary received a call.

"Secretary Liu!"

"Little Qu, what's the matter?"

"Something troublesome is happening downstairs!"

"What's happening again now?"

"A woman led Wang He along with the others and barged up! They pushed opened all the office doors on the second and third floor one by one! The entire television station is in disarray!"

"What did you say?"

"Please come down quickly and have a look!"

...

On the third floor.

The television station staff spectators had already exceeded 50 people!

"What's the situation?"

"Who's that woman?"

"Where are the heads? Quickly call the heads here!"

"They've already been informed!"

"That person is being too insolent! What exactly is going on?"

"Don't you know? Wang He has returned. It's that host intern from back then. I heard that they got into an argument downstairs and had a clash with our security. Secretary Liu and Chief Chen both had to go downstairs to stop them from entering while Zhang Ye arrived later! After that, the entire situation unraveled into

what you're seeing now!"

To have someone barging in and causing such a great commotion, everyone looked quite mad!

"Let's call the police!"

"What the hell is going on!"

"I've never seen such unruly behavior before!"

"Why didn't anyone stop them?!"

"They're stepping all over our heads!"

Amid the controversy, Bai Li still went about doing whatever she liked as she led Wang He to cause a ruckus in the television station. She did not give face to anyone as she continued pushing open every door that she came across!

At this moment, some shouts could be heard coming from the crowd of onlookers!

"Chief Chen is here!"

"Chief Chen!"



"Great, the Chief has arrived!"

"Chief Chen, you're finally here!"

With one of the station's backbones arriving, everyone's spirit was lifted!

After Chief Chen came down through the stairway, he immediately shouted, "Behaving atrociously at our station? Don't you know what place this is?! What are you all trying to do? Are you trying to cause trouble?" He went toward them with his group of people!

Zhang Ye turned around and glanced at them.

Su Hongyan also noticed them coming.

"Where are they? Where?" Chief Chen yelled.

A male staff member pointed and said, "They're right at the front, Chief Chen!"

Bai Li heard the shouting coming from behind her. She turned around slowly to take a look.

When the seething Chief Chen saw her, he was greatly shocked. He stopped dead in his tracks, and beads of sweat formed on his forehead!

Bai Li looked at him and asked, "Who was the one who shouted just now?"

Chief Chen was sweating more and more profusely!

Bai Li answered, "It's me who is behaving atrociously here. What are you going to do about it?"

Chief Chen wiped the sweat off his forehead with his sleeve and immediately toned down his voice. "Secretary...Secretary Bai! W-Why are you here?"

Everyone was dumbfounded!

What was the matter with Chief Chen?

Why did he suddenly wane like that?

Secretary Bai?

What Secretary Bai??

Wang He was dumbfounded!

Su Hongyan also looked stunned!

No one could understand what was going on!

Bai Li stared at Chief Chen and told him, "Don't worry about why I'm here. I'm asking you this now. It was me behaving atrociously in your station! What're you going to do about it?"

Chief Chen did not dare say a thing. He was nearly in tears now. Fuck, what else can I do about it!

Suddenly, Guan Yunhai's secretary also arrived!

Secretary Liu angrily led two security guards and rushed to the scene. It was a very serious matter that someone had come to the television station to make trouble and even managed to find their way to the upper floors. He was about to report this to the police for them to deal with. "Where are they? Who is—"

He saw Bai Li and was stunned on the spot. "Secretary...Secretary Bai?"

Secretary Liu was stunned. The curse words he was about to utter were forcefully swallowed back down. Then, his face turned pale and he started to sweat too!

Holy shit!

Why is it her?

What's that bitchy dowager doing here?!

# Chapter 847: The SARFT's Search Warrant!

---

Everyone fell silent!

The department heads were shocked!

The director's secretary was shocked!

Naturally, all the other staff of the television station did not dare make a sound either. It was clear that these two leaders knew who the woman was. Moreover, even an idiot could tell that this woman was no ordinary person. Otherwise, Chief Chen and Secretary Liu could not possibly just keep quiet like this after she had caused such a ruckus in the television station!

Who on earth was she?

What sort of background does she have?

Bai Li looked at Secretary Liu and said, "Were you yelling at me just now?"

Secretary Liu panicked and replied, "No, no!"

Bai Li stared at him for a while and said, "You look a little familiar."

Secretary Liu explained nervously, "During the meeting at

SARFT Headquarters last month, I...went along with Director Guan. And back when I was stationed at Hebei, I-I also had the honor of meeting you."

Secretary Liu was also a secretary.

But when comparing his status as a secretary to her status as a secretary, they were on a completely different level!

Besides, as veterans of Hebei Television who had worked here for many years, they often came into contact with those from the higher management and would therefore know of this bitchy dowager's other identity!

A program director of Hebei Television who was in the crowd also recognized Bai Li. He did not say anything as he knew that he shouldn't be making himself stand out in such a situation. It was better for him to keep as far away as possible for now.

Bai Li was someone most people would probably not know about. Even for most of the hosts, directors, or people working in the television industry, they were unlikely to know her due to the difference in their statuses. But for anyone who had ever come into contact with the higher management of the industry, they would definitely know who Bai Li was. She was the secretary of Chief Wu from the SARFT! More importantly, Bai Li was the niece of the head of Hebei Television, the daughter of their station head's elder brother! Back then, when Bai Li was situated in Hebei, she could do whatever she wanted at Hebei Television! As long as it were those veterans who had worked for more than ten years at Hebei Television Headquarters, they should all have a deep impression of

this bitchy dowager!

Bai Li glanced at the two of them but did not say anymore. Then she held out her hand to pull the stunned Wang He along with her. "Let's go to the next floor!"

Chief Chen did not dare speak.

Crying inside, Secretary Liu bolstered himself and said, "Secretary Bai..."

But Bai Li did not even bother with him and just headed upstairs!

The television station's building had four levels. On this level were the offices of the department heads and conference rooms. However, Bai Li did not care about this as she continued to push open the doors. "Let's see, which door am I not allowed to enter? Is it this one?"

She opened another door. "This one?"

She opened the third door. "Or this one?"

She barged into the fourth door. "How about this one?"

Then, Bai Li stood still in the hallway. After looking around for a little while, she shouted, "My little brother came here to settle his issues. Teacher Zhang Ye is also here today. But they can't even

enter the building? You're not even giving any face to our Teacher Zhang? What bullshit is this?!"

It was only when everyone had heard this that they realized that from the very start, even though this woman kept calling Wang He "little brother," it was just a polite form of address. In actual fact, she was here for Zhang Ye!

Secretary Liu quickly said, "Secretary Bai, no, that's not true at all!"

Bai Li stared at him and questioned, "Then tell me, how is it not true?"

Secretary Liu was at a loss for words.

Chief Chen tried to say, "Please calm down, Secretary Bai. This might just be a misunderstanding."

Secretary Liu repeated, "Yes, yes, it's just a misunderstanding! A misunderstanding!"

Bai Li shook her head and replied, "I don't think this is a misunderstanding. Where is your Director Guan?"

"Director Guan..." Chief Chen was about to answer but stopped short of saying anything.



"We're not sure either." Secretary Liu immediately answered, "Also, I haven't seen Director Guan today."

Zhang Ye looked at him and remarked, "Didn't you just say that Guan Yunhai was busy working upstairs? Didn't you say that he was not free to see us? Why did it change to he's not here now?"

Secretary Liu: "..."

Bai Li looked at her watch and said to them, "I still have a meeting to attend at SARFT, so I will wait for ten minutes!" Saying that, she opened an office door and said, "Teacher Zhang, Teacher Su, let's go in and sit down while we wait." She seemed to be treating this place like her own home, although it was indeed almost no different from her own home anyway since her uncle was the station head. If Bai Li could do whatever she wanted at Hebei Television Headquarters, would it matter at a branch located in Beijing?

Su Hongyan and Wang He hesitated.

But Zhang Ye did not worry about courtesy since he was a troublemaker to begin with. He walked in grandly and took a seat for himself.

"Teacher Zhang, how many more episodes of A Bite of China will there be?" Bai Li smiled.

Zhang Ye happily said, "Around ten more episodes. It should be

scheduled to finish broadcasting before the Chinese New Year."

Bai Li mentioned, "Oh right, we don't have each other's numbers yet, right?"

Zhang Ye nodded. "That's right. Let's exchange numbers."

Bai Li said, "Here, this is my number."

"OK, I've saved it."

"If something like this happens again, you can immediately call me up."

The two of them started to chat as though no one else was around.

...

Elsewhere.

Someone was currently on the phone.

"Director Guan! Something bad has happened! Bai Li is here! She led Wang He and Zhang Ye upstairs and pushed open all the doors of the offices and conference rooms as well!"

"Bai Li? That Bai Li?"

"Yes, it's Station Head Bai's niece!"

"What? Why is she here?"

"Sh-she seems to have been called over by Zhang Ye!"

"Why would Zhang Ye know her?"

"I don't know either. They're on the fourth floor now and Secretary Bai is demanding to see you. Secretary Liu did not know what to do, so he quickly got me to call and inform you. What do you think we should do now?"

"Where did you say I was?"

"Secretary Liu said that he didn't know whether you were in the office or not."

"Mhm, that's fine then. I understand what's happening now!"

After Guan Yunhai hung up, his expression changed several times. He never expected for this matter to actually put Bai Li on alert. The others were mainly shocked by Bai Li because she was the station head's niece, but Guan Yunhai was not concerned about that as his relationship with Station Head Bai was rather good. They were not extremely close, but were still able to talk to each

other fairly well. He believed that Station Head Bai would not touch him without any valid reason just because his niece had said something. But what left Guan Yunhai so fearful was her other identity!

She was the secretary of that Chief Wu! This was the most crucial factor!

Just why did Bai Li come here?

Just how close was her relationship with Zhang Ye?

Just how much authority could she support Zhang Ye with?

Guan Yunhai was not sure about the answers to these questions.

He kept smoking while he thought over the entire situation at a very fast pace. Eventually, he made a decision. As he stubbed out his cigarette, he decided that he would not show himself and acted as if he did not know anything at all. If Bai Li was going to cause trouble, then let her cause trouble. He would just not show himself!

If I don't show myself, what can you do about it?

Are you going to come here every day and make trouble?

However, Guan Yunhai could not have expected that this

decision of his was going to be a fatal one!

...

On the fourth floor.

Ten minutes has passed.

Everyone was accompanying Bai Li and waiting for Guan Yunhai. They all looked incredibly uneasy, especially Chief Chen and Secretary Liu. No matter what, the two of them couldn't escape from here and had to sit around and wait.

At this moment, Bai Li spoke, "It's been ten minutes!"

Secretary Liu hastily said, "Secretary Bai, Director Guan is—"

"There's no need to say anything. I fully understand!" Bai Li's face sank as she walked to a corner while taking out her cell phone and making a call. Nobody knew who she was calling.

Secretary Liu, Chief Chen, and the others all looked at one another.

"Where's Director Guan?"

"I guess he's prepared to not show himself."

"Then what should we do?"

"Let's just hang around for a little while. What else can we do?"

They were talking in the softest voices possible as they did not dare to speak loudly.

However, just a few minutes later, a statement suddenly arrived that caught everyone off guard, and even made everyone break out into cold sweat!

SARFT Disciplinary Notice: The SARFT Party Committee and the Commission for Discipline Inspection have received a report regarding Hebei Television's Guan Yunhai for suspected misbehavior that has seriously violated the Organization's disciplinary code. The Hebei Television Production Department Party Committee Branch will be dealt with severely according to the relevant provisions.

Chief Chen was dumbfounded!

Secretary Liu was dumbfounded!

Even Wang He and Su Hongyan were dumbfounded as well!

Commission for Discipline Inspection?

And the order was even issued directly by the SARFT?

Su Hongyan and many of those watching basically had no idea about the status of Bai Li. Therefore, when they heard about this news, they couldn't react for a while!

Who was this woman?

Why does she wield such great power?

...

Meanwhile.

Guan Yunhai who was hiding somewhere in the station was also stunned!

Why?

How is that possible?!

The SARFT and Commission for Discipline Inspection are going to investigate me?

Back then, everyone at the television station branch knew about the affair between Guan Yunhai and his lover. After all, it was such a big case that some people had leaked the news as well. But he had

never thought that someone would risk reporting him to the authorities. Even if it were reported, it should have been reported a year ago. Why would they wait until now to do it? Immediately, Guan Yunhai understood where the crux of the problem lay! He knew that he had committed a mistake, a very grave mistake!

Bai Li's relationship with Zhang Ye was even closer than what he had thought!

Bai Li was not using her uncle's title as her backing this time!

She was handling the matter on behalf of the SARFT!

She was working for Chief Wu!

Guan Yunhai turned pale and felt his legs turn to rubber. He had completely misunderstood Bai Li's status today. He thought it would be fine if he just avoided her for a while. He thought that it would be good enough if Bai Li just helped her friends vent their anger today. But it turned out to be more complicated than he had believed. Bai Li was here today in her capacity as Chief Wu's secretary!

Shit!



# Chapter 848: The Dust Settles!

---

When the news got out, the entire station was in disarray!

"Is, is that real?"

"Director Guan is going to be investigated?"

"It's over! Something big is going to happen! Something really big is going to happen!"

"What do you mean by 'is going to'? It's already happened!"

"Isn't that too soon? They're really taking action immediately after they said that they would?"

"Just who has Director Guan offended? And who is that person Wang He brought with him?"

"Someone's staging a comeback!"

"Why would all this happen if it was just about Wang He's work profile?"

Yes, it was exactly this small thing in which Guan Yunhai had shut out Wang He from getting any television station work that had turn into something much bigger and something no one could have expected. For Guan Yunhai and many others, this was just a

matter of no importance. With Guan Yunhai's status in the industry, whatever he said was the final word. What waves could a lowly Wang He make to trouble him? If Guan Yunhai wanted to quash him, then he would be quashed; if he wanted him out of his sight, then he wouldn't be able to appear anymore. All of that power and authority were in Guan Yunhai's hands. However, now that someone with an even greater authority than Guan Yunhai had appeared, the situation was suddenly reversed. It also went without saying that the same methods that Guan Yunhai employed against Wang He could be used on him!

If you used your authority to silence others?

Then you better be prepared that you'll be quashed in the same way someday!

If you play the game, you have to be prepared to be played too!

...

A few minutes later.

Guan Yunhai who had been missing all this while magically appeared on the fourth floor and stood in front of Bai Li, Zhang Ye, and the others. He was truly panicking this time!

"Director Guan!"

"Director Guan!"

Secretary Liu and Chief Chen did not know what to do. The two of them could only feel a sense of anxiety at this moment. If Director Guan were investigated, it might even drag them down along with him. For example, money problems? Secretary Liu and Chief Chen likely would not be able to clear themselves from any of it. It would be a domino effect, so if Director Guan fell, it would surely be the end of them as well!

Guan Yunhai didn't bother with them and just walked straight up to Bai Li. "Lili, what's going on here? When did you arrive? Why didn't you give Uncle Guan a call since you were coming here? You could have let me know in advance so that I could reserve a table at a good restaurant and have a nice chat with you!" When Bai Li was younger, she had met Guan Yunhai several times, so they actually did know each other personally.

Bai Li looked at him and said very calmly, "I was here since a long time ago."

Guan Yunhai played dumb and stated, "I was out on an errand just now and no one informed me of your visit."

Bai Li said, "I don't know about that then."

Guan Yunhai replied, "I've just received the message. Why's there going to be people coming from the Commission for Discipline Inspection? Wh-what is going on? Lili, is there a misunderstanding somewhere?"

Bai Li shrugged. "I was looking for you earlier, but you weren't around. Therefore, from now on, this problem will no longer be under my jurisdiction. It doesn't matter what you tell me anymore!" She looked at Zhang Ye and said, "Teacher Zhang, let's go then?"

"Sure." Zhang Ye stood up.

Bai Li said politely, "You first."

"Please, you first," Zhang Ye also spoke politely.

Guan Yunhai was getting nervous. "Lili, Lili!"

Bai Li did not turn around.

Guan Yunhai desperately said, "Wang He, Little Wang!"

Wang He looked at him, not knowing how to react.

Guan Yunhai quickly said, "We might've had some misunderstandings between us back then, so why don't we—"

Bai Li interjected, "Let's go, little brother."

Wang He nodded and followed.

Guan Yunhai was dumbfounded then and there, drenched in cold sweat!

He knew it was over for him!

If the Commission for Discipline Inspection were to investigate him, he would not be able to get away!

Why did it become like this?

Just why did it become like this?

Guan Yunhai was deeply regretful. If he had not taken out his anger on Wang He back then, if he had allowed Wang He and the others to come into the building today, or even made an appearance when Bai Li arrived and asked for him, then he might still have a chance at making things right. However, he had missed all those chances, so there were no more ifs, ands, or buts about it!

...

At the main entrance of the television station.

Bai Li and the others were just leaving when staff from the Commission for Discipline Inspection arrived.

Bai Li had already fulfilled her role in this issue. She had given a chance to Guan Yunhai by causing a ruckus here, but Guan Yunhai

insisted on not coming out to meet them, so there was nothing more she could do. Even if it weren't Chief Wu's instructions, Guan Yunhai was in the wrong to begin with. If you were at fault by having an affair first and then creating such a big mess out of it, even venting your anger on Wang He as a result, then when Zhang Ye led his people here to talk it out, you shouldn't have not given him face or blocked him from entering. What did you say to them? Unauthorized persons are prohibited to enter? Outsiders are not allowed into the premises? Alright then, since you want to conduct everything so officially, then I can only handle this matter as business on my side! If you want to fool around and have affairs, then what else can you say now that you've been exposed?

Downstairs.

Bai Li said, "The problem is resolved, so I think it's time for me to get back as well."

Wang He shook Bai Li's hand and said, "Thank you. I've really troubled you today. You came all the way to specially handle this matter for me. Can I buy you lunch or something?"

Bai Li shook her head and smiled. "Don't worry about it. Perhaps another time. You're Little Wang, right? This is just a small issue, so you don't have to thank me. Guan Yunhai will have a taste of his own medicine from today on. He won't be able to find trouble with you anymore, so you can just go and look for a job without worries. If that's still a problem, just look for Teacher Zhang and get him to contact me. I'll arrange something for you. You may choose from any television stations across the country, just let me know where you're interested in working at and it'll be arranged. Even if you

still prefer to stay at Hebei Television for work, that's fine too. I can't speak for other television stations, but if you just mention my name here at Hebei TV, I'm very sure no one would dare to find trouble with you!"

Those were very strong words.

But Bai Li was really qualified to claim so!

Wang He felt sincerely grateful and thanked her, "Thank you, Sister Bai. I'll settle the issues of my work by myself. As long as Guan Yunhai is not blocking me, I'm confident of my own abilities."

"That's good then." Bai Li laughed and said, "I think you'd do well too."

Zhang Ye also laughed, "Sister Bai, thank you for today."

When Bai Li spoke to Zhang Ye, she did so with a sense of politeness. "Teacher Zhang, please don't say that. I'm just doing what I should. This is just a small problem. There's no need to thank me for it. There's still a meeting at the office and the head is waiting for me. I won't be staying around any longer then."

Zhang Ye smiled and mentioned, "Sure, let's have dinner together someday."

"Sure, that won't be a problem." Bai Li reminded, "I'll say again, if

something like this happens again in the future, just contact me directly. I'll resolve it for you."

Today's case was a bit of an exception since it wasn't a problem that Zhang Ye could have handled directly. It was only because of this that he had to look for Old Wu. He also did not wish to trouble Secretary Bai this way again, even though she said it was fine. So Zhang Ye simply agreed, "OK. Then let me see you off. Did you drive here?"

"Don't bother. My car is parked just beside the road." Bai Li said goodbye to Su Hongyan then immediately got into her car and drove off.

The moment Secretary Bai left, the three of them spoke much more freely.

Wang He looked at Zhang Ye. "Zhang'er, I won't say too much, but I owe you one this time."

"Ha, come on." Zhang Ye said amused, "What do you mean you owe me? When have you ever been so polite with me even when we were in university?"

Wang He also laughed. "You've really helped me big time, so I have to be a little polite no matter what. Besides, this issue of mine must have made you owe others a big favor as well, right?"

Zhang Ye shook his head and replied, "Not really."



Old Wu was his girlfriend, so there wasn't any owing of favors there. Since Bai Li was Old Wu's secretary, then coming here to help Old Wu resolve some problems was within the scope of her job. Zhang Ye definitely had Bai Li to thank, but he didn't owe her that big of a favor.

Wang He said as he looked at the tail lights of Secretary Bai's car, "Your friend's connections are really damn solid!"

Zhang Ye vaguely responded, "I guess so...."

Wang He didn't know whether to laugh or cry. "I've never seen such a show of force like today's before. Sister Bai didn't seem like much when she just got here, because she was just like any other normal person who didn't look or feel prominent. But who could've guessed she'd end up being such a powerful person, able to stun everyone into submission with just her shouting. No one dared to stop her and just let her push open the doors one by one! I felt as though all of my anger has been vented! She was basically causing a ruckus as she liked!"

Su Hongyan glanced at Zhang Ye and said, "What does that Secretary Bai do?"

Zhang Ye said, "Something along the lines of being their overseeing authority."

"From the SARFT?" Su Hongyan asked.

Zhang Ye affirmed tersely.

Su Hongyan continued asking, "From the way she spoke, it seems like Secretary Bai is also related to the head of Hebei TV? It even sounds like they're very close relatives?"

Zhang Ye shrugged. "That I don't know about."

Su Hongyan looked Zhang Ye up and down, then said, "You're surviving well in this industry now, eh? Seems like you know quite a lot people as well? If I meet with any trouble in the future, I'll definitely come and look for you."

Zhang Ye heartily said, "For sure! Anything that concerns you concerns me!"

Wang He beckoned with a hand, "Come on, let's go. It's my treat today. Let's have something to drink!"

"What, were you expecting me to treat? Let's go!" Zhang Ye laughed.

Wang He smirked. "Do you have to find fault with everything that I say?"

Zhang Ye said, "Of course."

Wang He: "..."

Su Hongyan laughed, "You two!"

...

When he got home at night.

It was only when Zhang Ye called Wu Zeqing that he found out about Bai Li's other status. She actually turned out to be the niece of the head of Hebei Television. It was no wonder she could behave as she wanted on their premises!

"Secretary Bai has a good temperament," Zhang Ye praised.

Old Wu laughed. "She's quite similar to you, right?"

Zhang Ye acknowledged: "Quite."

Old Wu said: "But she's not as hot-headed as you. At least within the organization, she still behaves as she should, unlike you who keeps lighting fires everywhere you go. It's as though you feel there's a lack of people getting offended by you. If I did not send Little Bai over today, I was afraid that you would have gotten physical with them, hur hur."

It was a little cold outside. Zhang Ye sniffed and said: "You're thinking too much about what I might do."

Old Wu said: "It's cold out. Put on more clothes."

"I know."

"Are you still wearing just that jacket of yours again?"

"How did you know?"

"Don't be smug. You might catch a cold and fall sick. It's not as if you're an idol, so why are you so worried about letting others see you wear that? Put on a down jacket when you get back."

"I will."

# Chapter 849: Zhang Ye's Talk at Media College!

---

The next day.

There were rumors on the internet.

WeiboGossip#5: "Zhang Ye makes a huge commotion at Hebei Television".

"—Someone has exposed that Zhang Ye brought some people with him to Hebei Television's Beijing Production Department yesterday and made a commotion there. It sent their entire workplace into chaos with many involved in the conflict and even leading to an investigation on a head of a department. The trigger for this case is still unknown, with questions posed to those working at the facility not being answered as they stay tight-lipped on the matter."

This piece of news did not attract too much attention.

First off, compared to Zhang Ye's previous incidents, this was just a small thing that would not register a blip on most people's radar. It was not a headline that was as attractive as a documentary helmed by him that had swept the entire country's viewership ratings. Secondly, this news was also unconfirmed and served more as a rumor. Even the mainstream media did not report on this news, with only that Weibo account's revelations the source of it. Therefore, the veracity of this news was taken with a pinch of salt.

However, there were still some people who paid attention to it.

"Teacher Zhang has stirred up trouble again?"

"I wonder if it is real or not."

"I think it should be real. A guy like Zhang Ye is really capable of doing such a thing!"

"I guess it must be someone who has provoked him again. Don't we all know what Zhang Ye is like by now? He has always done things according to his own set of rules. It's impossible that he would go and cause a commotion at another television station for no reason!"

"I also trust Teacher Zhang's character. I like him so much!"

"Previous poster, does Zhang Ye have any character at all?"

Suddenly, a few industry insiders also voiced their opinions!

For some reason, an old host who had already retired suddenly made a comment: "It seems like there's no bottom line for young people these days. How can there be so many people supporting someone like Zhang Ye? He can even be proclaimed as an 'artist' by his bunch of braindead fans? Since when has the title of artist gone for so cheap? Since when did the Golden Microphone Awards give

out their trophies so casually? A person like that can get the highest honor in the television hosting industry? He can get the highest honor in the academic awards too? And even win two of the highest awards for two television shows? What a joke! Are the judges these days treating awards like a child's game? Are the common folk all idiots these days?"

Some of the netizens were having none of it.

"Fuck, what the heck are you saying!"

"Who's the braindead one?"

"Does that mean only you can be an artist? What kind of works have you produced in the first place?"

"I've watched the shows you hosted. It was all just lousy entertainment to satisfy yourself. Who the hell would bother watching it!"

"If you think someone is good, you say that he is an artist, but if you don't like them, they're not an artist? What kind of logic is that? Based on what do you think you can control what us commoners like? I just fucking want to like Zhang Ye! I just fucking think that Zhang Ye is an artist! Can you do anything about me?"

When this old host gave his criticism, a lot of people jumped out to critique Zhang Ye as well!

Crosstalk comedian Tang Dazhang's Weibo: "I will never ever admit that a person like Zhang Ye is an artist. He's too vulgar and undisciplined!"

Someone from a television station: "I've been wanting to say this for a long time, but I also think that it's just the common folk who are supporting him and find him to be good. But if you were to ask any industry insider, which one of them would admit that he's an artist? He can fool the people, but the true measure of an artist is still set by the industry insiders. Only an industry peer would know whether a person is truly qualified to be called an artist or not, so what would a layman know?"

The attacks on Zhang Ye were trickling in!

...

Later that morning.

Zhang Ye also saw those comments, but did not even bother with them. He was already used to having peers scold him every other day. It might even get uncomfortable if there wasn't any criticism. After he finished breakfast, he put on a down jacket and sent Chenchen to school before heading to Media College.

At the university.

The moment he arrived, Su Hongyan found him.



"Little Zhang."

"Ai, Teacher Su."

"There will be a broadcasting lecture later. Since you've just been employed by the school, I think it's appropriate for you to make an appearance. The school has already discussed it. They won't wait for next year to present you to everyone, so it'll be done today instead! It'll be a chance for you to greet everyone and officially meet them for the first time. Are you fine with that?"

"Yep."

"Great."

"What time?"

"9 AM? We'll set aside 10 minutes for you to give a talk."

"Sure."

When Teacher Xue who was right next them heard this, she came up to them smiling. "It's the first talk by Professor Zhang. I should go and listen in too"

Su Hongyan chuckled, "Whoever's free, let's all go together. It's also a show of support for Little Zhang."

A female teacher agreed, "Sure."

An associate professor also agreed, "Count me in."

There was also a broadcasting teacher who said, "I heard that when Teacher Zhang gave his lectures at Peking University, no one ever skipped a class of his. In fact, in every class he gave, there weren't even enough seats since students from other faculties would come and crash the class. It's obvious that Teacher Zhang is very good at teaching, so I'm really looking forward to it."

Zhang Ye replied humbly, "It's only a meeting session with the students. Please don't flatter me like that."

...

Very quickly, news of the talk spread to everyone!

"Teacher Zhang is giving a talk today!"

"It's at the lecture hall, do you want to go?"

"Of course we have to go! I'm a braindead fan of his!"

"I'm going too! It's such a rare opportunity!"

"Why are you guys still talking about it? Hurry up and go to the lecture hall to reserve your seats! But I doubt there're any seats left anyways. The students from the School of Directing and School of Acting are going too!"

"Ah? Then we better hurry up!"

The students quickly ran over upon hearing the news. From freshmen to sophomores, even the upperclassmen. All of them went to attend the talk!

Media College.

Lecture Hall 1.

When Zhang Ye, Su Hongyan, Teacher Xue, and the rest of the others arrived, they were all startled by what they saw. The first thing they felt when they reached the hall was that it was way too active here. There were crowds of people gathered at the lecture hall entrance as they formed lines and tried to get in!

"Stop pushing!"

"Dammit, is there no more space?"

"School of Acting majors! What are you guys doing here!"

"Teacher Zhang has acted in movies before. Can't we come and

get some pointers?"

"Wah! Zhang Ye is here!"

"It's Zhang Ye!"

"Look, quick!"

"Aiyo, I finally got to see him in real life!"

"How handsome!"

Some of Media College's female students even screamed due to their excitement!

For a B-list celebrity to have this sort of charm was no surprise at all.

When a number of teachers saw this, they knew that the talk would be canceled if it went on like this, so they quickly went up to maintain the order. After ten minutes, they managed to control the situation and got everyone settled inside the lecture hall. At this moment, the entire lecture hall was filled with people, in the aisles and even in the hallways outside it.

Su Hongyan, Teacher Xue, and a few other staff members from the School of Broadcasting did not want to take the seats from the students, so they just stood around near the doors.

The head of Media College's Academic Affairs was here.

The dean of the School of Broadcasting was here.

Finally, a vice president of Media College also entered the lecture hall with a smile.

Clearly, the school's authority had placed a significant importance on this first talk that Zhang Ye was going to give after his appointment. The most important reason they had for inviting Zhang Ye to join was exactly because they knew he had the capability and charisma to attract people. Staff from the school's Office of Public Affairs also came along, carrying their camcorders into the hall.

At this moment, Su Hongyan went up on stage and held a microphone to announce, "Students, please quiet down. Let us now invite Associate Professor Zhang Ye up on stage."

Zhang Ye walked onto the stage and took the microphone from her. "Thank you, Teacher Su."

Su Hongyan smiled and went back down. Although Zhang Ye's talk was arranged on short notice, she never worried that Zhang Ye would not be able to do well.

Clearing his throat, Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Hello, students."

This was immediately followed by a round of enthusiastic applause.

Zhang Ye said, "I'm very honored to be standing here today and even more honored to be here as a teacher of Media College. Everyone should know that I was also a student of Media College a few years back. Therefore, being able to take an appointment here—or to say it better, being able to come back here—feels like a homecoming. Even though I've been working for the past two years, I feel as though I have never really left this place. This is where I belong and I will never be able to leave it in my entire lifetime."

The students applauded again!

When Su Hongyan and some of the other teachers and administrators heard this, they also nodded and clapped.

Zhang Ye continued, "I only came here to have an official face-to-face meeting with everyone, but I did not expect it to be so grand. I feel really flattered by this. I believe everyone already knows that I will be a teacher at the School of Broadcasting starting today. You may address me as Teacher Zhang, Zhang Ye, or even Senior Zhang. We're all family, so there's no need to be overly courteous with me. I'm not rigid about things like that."

In the audience.

A student heckler shouted, "Can we call you Old Zhang then?"

Zhang Ye replied, "Sure you can."

Everyone laughed.

Zhang Ye looked at his watch and said, "We have six, seven minutes left, and I've said all that I needed to. Why don't we have a Q&A session for the rest of the time. What does everyone want to know about? You may ask anything about the classes or even the arts. Since it's our first meeting today, I'll be more casual about it."

When they heard that, more than a dozen people immediately raised their hands. There was even someone who stood up to raise their hand while jumping up and down!

Zhang Ye just randomly pointed to the person who raised their hand the highest. "That student in the tenth row, furthest to the left. Yes, you."

That person said excitedly, "Hello, Senior. What classes will you be teaching us in the future? Will you be around every day? Can we look for you at any time if we have problems?"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "I've been brooding over it every day, but the classes will definitely be related to broadcasting. If there's a chance, I'll give my email address to everyone to submit their questions to. I'll try to reply to them one by one if I have the time to do so."

Countless hands shot up again after that.

Zhang Ye picked another person. "You, please."

It was a third-year student. "Professor Zhang, I'm from the School of Directing. Will you only be teaching at the School of Broadcasting? Will you be teaching any directing courses? Almost every one of us have watched The Voice and A Bite of China and we would really like to learn from you, so I'd like to know if there'll be a chance to do that."

Zhang Ye looked into the audience. "This would have to depend on the administrators' approval. I haven't received any news about this yet, but if there's a chance to do so, I would love to share my experiences with everyone."

One by one, they asked questions.

The atmosphere was really good, but time was almost up.

So Zhang Ye said, "Let's have the last question then. Let me see, OK, how about this student here?"

He pointed at a girl.

That girl pushed up her glasses and hurriedly asked, "Teacher Zhang, I saw on Weibo this morning that quite a few industry veterans were criticizing you. They claim that you were not qualified to be called an artist and that you've strayed off the artistic path. I'd like to know: What do you think being an artist



should be about? If someone with your sorts of results and contributions still doesn't make you an artist, then what would? When we all graduate, which path should we take? And how should we proceed? What if we keep getting ignored by the industry insiders, then what?"

Zhang Ye looked at her. "That's a rather deep question."

Everyone perked up their ears to listen. They also wanted to know how Zhang Ye would answer this sensitive question.

Thinking for a bit, Zhang Ye suddenly remembered those words that Guo Degang from his previous world had said. He laughed as he recited, "Then I'll use the simplest of ways to answer you. Actually, what is an artist? Whoever lives the longest is an artist! In a group of 100 peers, if they all scold and curse at you, then all you have to do is to outlive the 99 of them and you will be the artist! When Tomb Sweeping Day comes around, you can stand at their graves and sing them a song of sayonara!"

This explanation of being an artist by Zhang Ye dumbfounded the hundreds of students in the audience!

Scolding and cursing?

Whoever lives the longest?

Outlive the 99 of them?

Stand at their graves during Tomb Sweeping Day?

And sing a song of sayonara?

"Pfft!" One of the students started to burst out laughing!

Then followed by a second, a third, and a tenth!

"Hahahaha!"

"Aiyo, Teacher Zhang is so sarcastic!"

One of the teachers nearly fainted on the spot!

Su Hongyan facepalmed!

Teacher Xue: "..."

Media College's head of Academic Affairs: "..."

Media College's vice president: "..."

These words sounded really powerful, yet simultaneously also felt very wicked!

Weren't you just speaking seriously a while ago? Why did it take

just a few lines for you show your true colors!

Many of the Media College teachers and administrators didn't know whether to laugh or cry when they heard this. They suddenly started worrying if inviting this guy here to be a teacher was really going to be fine.

Just how many people would he offend on behalf of Media College!

# Chapter 850: Invitation To The Spring Festival Gala?

---

On the same day, Zhang Ye's talk at Media College was uploaded!

The official website of Media College also posted a video clip of the talk. It was a way of promotion for the school, especially in this time when the entrance exam was being held. It was a big boost to them that Zhang Ye had chosen to join their institution, but of course, the last question that Zhang Ye had answered was edited out by the Office of Public Affairs as it should not be made public at all. But with so many students and teachers attending the talk earlier, there would surely be someone who recorded it with their phones. This incident was definitely not something that could be covered up.

Captioned version.

Full version.

Graphical presentation version.

They all appeared like mushrooms sprouting after the rain!

"Then I will use the simplest of ways to answer you. Actually, what is an artist? Whoever lives the longest is an artist! In a group of 100 peers, if they all scold and curse at you, then all you have to do is to outlive the 99 of them and you would be the artist! When Tomb Sweeping Day comes around, you can stand at their graves

and sing them a song of sayonara!"

The views on these videos were exponentially rising!

A lot of netizens were having such a good laugh at it!

"No wonder he's in crosstalk!"

"Yeah, Zhang Ye's mouth is hilariously sarcastic!"

"Sayonara? Aiyo, I died from laughter!"

"This sort of scolding has totally moved to a new level!"

"That line will become a classic. It's something that only Zhang Ye could come up with!"

"This interpretation of what makes an artist is super cool!"

"Hahahaha! This terrible nature of Zhang Ye is what I like most about him!"

Answering to the verbal criticism of him by a bunch of older veteran industry insiders and peers, Zhang Ye had come up with this response to them. You guys said that he would never, ever be qualified enough to be an artist? But being young, he would almost definitely outlive all of you. When you're all dead and unmoving,

none of you will be able to criticize him anymore. At that time, wouldn't he then become an artist? Who could still doubt and criticize him then? At that time, he could just sing whatever he liked in front of any one of your graves!

You can bully the old but not the young!

Zhang Ye used the most wicked of ways to beautifully epitomize those words!

To a lot of Zhang Ye's own fans, this was a justifiable retort and a reasonable counterattack. But to those who had criticized him earlier, this was undoubtedly a provocation and disrespect for the veterans!

All of a sudden, another large wave of scolding battles started again!

All at once, the industry voices were calling out and denouncing Zhang Ye one after another!

"Insolence! How extremely insolent!"

"Strip him of his Golden Microphone Award!"

"He's totally disrespecting all of the industry veterans!"

...

In the blink of an eye.

It was already New Year's Day.

The new year had begun with a wave of scolding aimed at Zhang Ye, but on this same day, Zhang Ye had advanced yet another spot in the B-list Celebrity Rankings!

His position had risen again!

After winning a few of the highest awards, and with A Bite of China's continued popularity in the broadcasts, Zhang Ye's award acceptance speeches and his talk at Media College both helped to push his popularity higher. This was a period of time where Zhang Ye was experiencing a major rise in his popularity with the continuous coverage of him and his news through shows, TV, the news, Internet, and many other outlets, all of which contributed to a stacking effect toward his popularity score. At this moment in time, nobody and no criticisms could stop the continued rise of Zhang Ye's popularity. Even if he did not do anything else and just laid around at home, his popularity would still continue to increase by the day!

From morning, Zhang Ye was kept busy with answering calls.

From an old colleague: "Teacher Zhang, happy New Year."

"Thank you."

It's been a while. We should catch up over lunch someday."

"Sure, let's contact each other again about this. We can either eat at home or out, anything's fine."

Then, a call from Ha Qiqi. "Director Zhang, have a wonderful New Year."

"Happy New Year to you, Sister Ha."

"What are you busy with?"

"Hai, I'm just sitting at home. I haven't been up to anything for the past two days except for going online and scolding people."

"You're still arguing with them? Wasn't that incident from a few days ago?"

"They keep pestering me with their scolding, but since I'm bored with nothing to do at home, why should I just do nothing about it? So I scolded them back. It's good practice, anyway, for a better year at work."

"Damn, I really give it to you. You're such a 'warrior.'"

"Ah? Am I?"



"Of course. You always get spirited whenever it comes to scolding people."

Next was a call from his other assistant director, Zhang Zuo. "Director Zhang, happy New Year to you and your family."

"And the same to you. What are you doing? Are at home making your dinner meal?"

"Of course not, I'm at the office clocking overtime today."

"Oh? Didn't I give everyone a break? And it's January 1st today too, so there shouldn't be any overtime?"

"It's because there isn't enough manpower for the Spring Festival Gala, so a lot of departments sent their people over to help out. It was actually Old Ha who was supposed to go, but I saw that she was a little tired lately, so I volunteered in her stead. There's still over a month to go, but the rehearsals for the Spring Festival Gala has already started. There's so many things going on around, so it's kinda busy here."

"Who's the director this year?"

"The director is Xiao Hu, same as last year."

"What about Central TV Department 1's Xu Yipeng? Didn't they

say that he had a high chance of becoming the director for this year's gala?"

"He's still the assistant director but his is a hopeless case now. Don't you know yet? Rise to the Dance's recent viewership ratings have dropped below 1%. The show's popularity keeps falling and it's proven that even if Central TV tries to push him up, he still doesn't have your ability. Oh yeah, Chen Ye is still the Spring Festival Gala host this year. The host positions have now maintained status quo for the past three gala events already and still have not been refreshed. But there's been a change to the director for the language performances segment. I guess they're looking to make some changes to the show's presentation since I've heard the new director was asking around to see if he could invite you and Teacher Yao Jiancai to perform a crosstalk. But his suggestion was immediately shot down by someone in the management when he suggested that. The rumors are that if it were only Yao Jiancai, it would be fine, but anything that was broadcast live must not have you in it. Hmph, no wonder the Spring Festival Gala is getting worse and worse by the year. If they continue on this way, there won't be any viewers left at all!"

Listening to Zhang Zuo ramble on for the longest time, Zhang Ye finally got a much better understanding about the situation concerning this year's Central TV Spring Festival Gala. Actually, he already knew that he had no chance of appearing on this year's Spring Festival Gala. Since he had taken Central TV to court and fell out with Central TV Department 1, what chances would he still have? He was long since prepared for this, so he did not concern himself much with the ongoing for the event. Now that he heard the update from Zhang Zuo, it seemed like this year's Spring Festival Gala would be rather vibrant too.

After hanging up, Zhang Ye also made a few calls himself.

He gave a call to Hu Fei.

He gave a call to Yan Tianfei.

He also made some calls to his old bosses to offer them his New Year greetings.

Later in the afternoon, his relatives started arriving.

Zhang Ye went out to welcome them. "Yo, First Uncle, First Aunt, Second Uncle, Third Uncle, Third Aunt."

His first uncle laughed and said, "Little Ye, whoa, you became even more handsome!"

Zhang Ye said with a laugh, "Not bad, right?"

"Brother!" His three sisters rushed into the house altogether. They had all rented a car together and were helping their grandma and grandpa over.

Zhang Ye waved at them. "Everyone has arrived?" Then he quickly went forward to greet his grandparents. "Grandma, Grandpa."

Their family's youngest generation only had one boy, and now that he had grown up to become such a superstar, Zhang Ye's maternal grandma was very happy to see him. "Ai, Little Ye, come quickly and let Grandma have a look at you!"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Look all you like, Grandma."

His grandma held onto Zhang Ye and did not let him go as she kept talking to him.

His mother said, "We already said that we would go over to your place instead since it's so inconvenient for you two to come so far. Isn't it troublesome?"

His grandpa chuckled and replied, "That wouldn't do. Who doesn't know that there's a celebrity in our family now? All of our neighbors and the children there know who Little Ye is and would definitely come over to our place to have a look if they knew he was there. If that happened, could we still eat in peace? It's better to come here instead."

His third sister was already asking for someone the moment she got here. "Where's Chenchen? Where's Chenchen?"

Zhang Ye pointed to the bedroom. "She's in there playing games."

His third sister called out excitedly, "Chenchen, Auntie is here. Come out quickly and greet everyone." She was even referring to herself as auntie now, but it wasn't actually wrong since she and

Zhang Ye were in the same generation of the family.

"Hur hur." Before the door was even open, Chenchen's humorless laughter could already be heard.

His third sister pulled his second sister with her and ran into the bedroom to play with Chenchen. At times, a sudden loud chatter could be heard coming from inside there.

The eldest sister was considerably more mature among the young ones, so she came over to Zhang Ye and said with a laugh, "Brother, I saw that you've been scolding people again on the Internet for the past few days."

Zhang Ye snickered. "Did you back your bro up then?"

The eldest sister smiled and replied, "Of course. I joined in and scolded them too."

"You're a good one!" Zhang Ye declared, satisfied.

His first aunt laughed and said, "Other than scolding people, Dandan has not learned anything from you."

"Of course she has to learn that!" Zhang Ye said unashamedly. "As people, we always have to ensure that we have a skill or two. It's good that she's learned that, otherwise she might get bullied when she enters society."

His mother seethed, "Alright, you. Don't go around teaching them the wrong things."

His grandma glanced at her daughter and remarked, "What do you mean by teaching them the wrong things? If my grandson says that it's good, then it's good."

His mother: "..."

Everyone laughed.

During lunch, everyone started to chat about the upcoming Spring Festival Gala.

His second uncle asked, "Little Ye, are you taking part in this year's Spring Festival Gala?"

Zhang Ye chuckled, "Of course not. The host positions have long since been decided on and the program plans have also been finalized. I won't be involved, and neither would they possibly invite me to attend it."

His third aunt asked, "How about the other stations?"

"Other stations?" Zhang Ye was slightly taken aback. "I don't know about that."

His third aunt said, "You're too controversial and have sued Central TV before, and coupled with the strict criteria that they have in their organization, you definitely won't be able to appear on Central TV's Spring Festival Gala. But what about the other television stations' Spring Festival Galas? Based on your popularity, you're definitely qualified enough to appear on them. Some of the more popular television networks these days also have very good viewership ratings for their Spring Festival Galas. They're at least twice as watched as your A Bite of China, since no television shows should ever be able to outdo a Spring Festival Gala's viewership rating!"

Zhang Ye said, "A provincial station's Spring Festival Gala viewership rating might be high, but they do not necessarily want to invite me to appear on it. You say that my popularity is good and that I have the achievements to back me up, but my reputation is awful. These days, the provincial stations all broadcast their Spring Festival Gala live, so even though it may seem that they are very active in the scene, none of them would actually risk inviting me to appear on the show. Moreover, I'm still a staff member of Central TV."

Just as he was talking about this, a call suddenly came in.

It was from Dong Shanshan. "Have you eaten?"

Zhang Ye stood up and walked toward his bedroom. "Yes, I'm having lunch at the moment."

"I want to ask you something." Dong Shanshan said with a laugh, "Do you have any conflicts during the Spring Festival?"

Zhang Ye was a little stunned. "Spring Festival? I'm on leave during that time."

Dong Shanshan snapped her fingers at that. "It's good as long as you have nothing scheduled. Is your contract with Central TV a hosting and program-based contract? You can't work for other television stations in the capacity of a host and program director or planner, but that doesn't mean that you can't appear in your other capacities, like...as a crosstalk actor?"

Zhang Ye said surprised, "What are you planning?"

Dong Shanshan laughed and said, "Beijing Television has just decided that they wanted to invite you and Teacher Yao Jiancai to join us for this year's Beijing Television Spring Festival Gala. They got me to check with you and see what you think about it, but mainly wanted to know about your specific contract terms with Central TV to see if they could find a loophole. So then, are you interested?"

Zhang Ye blinked. "Who decided on this?"

"Someone from management."

"Are you sure? Are you serious about letting me appear on a live broadcast?"

"Of course we're sure. The station head has already given her



approval!"

Beijing Television's station head?

That friendly-looking old lady?

# Chapter 851: A Class Reunion

---

On the morning of January 2nd.

Media College's class reunion.

Location: Suburbs of Beijing, Yizhuang.

This was Dong Shanshan's new place, a small two-story terraced villa. Located near a park, the surroundings here was very quiet and secluded. There were few people seen around here in the neighborhood.

Zhang Ye pressed the doorbell.

The door opened, revealing Dong Shanshan's incredibly beautiful face.

When Zhang Ye saw the way she dressed, he remarked, "You're still wearing a skirt in the middle of winter?"

Dong Shanshan who was dressed rather sexily just smiled and said, "It's been a long time since we've had a class reunion, so I must make an effort to dress well. Come on in, it's warmer inside."

Zhang Ye asked, "How many of them have arrived?"

"We're just short of you." Dong Shanshan said, "The others are

already here."

Upon passing through the doorway, he came into the living room. Although the area could not be compared with those luxurious villas, it wasn't bad either. The floor space of this villa was not big, but at least it had all the basic facilities that a villa should have. At the front was a small garden that was very eye-catching and would definitely look more attractive when the flowers and plants bloomed in spring.

After walking in through the front door, a few figures appeared in front of him. They were watching television at the moment.

Wang He smiled and stood up. "Yo, look who's here?"

Zhang Ye smiled and returned, "Who do you think is here?!"

Beside Wang He, Ma Xufei laughed and slapped the sofa's arm, then came forward in welcome. "Zhang Ye!"

Zhang Ye saw him and said happily, "Old Ma, you're here too?"

"I've always been in Beijing since our graduation, so why wouldn't I be here?!" Ma Xufei went over and gave Zhang Ye a bear hug and then said, "We haven't seen each other in two years already!"

Zhang Ye asked, "So you've been in Beijing all this while? I thought you'd returned to your hometown! Why didn't you keep in

touch?"

Ma Xufei laughed and said, "You are getting so popular now, so who'd try to contact you!"

"Don't wander off topic. Are you blaming me indirectly?" Zhang Ye rolled his eyes.

Dong Shanshan pointed at Ma Xufei and said, "I only managed to contact Old Ma a few days ago. He's really difficult to find as his number has changed several times already."

Ma Xufei laughed heartily at that. "I was busy with work, really busy with work."

At this moment, another person walked over and lightly punched Zhang Ye's chest. Then he said, "Zhang'er, you're really popular now. I see your face on the news so much that I've gotten sick of it!"

Zhang Ye chuckled, "Old He!"

He Kui said, "Great, you still know me?"

Zhang Ye quipped, "If you still didn't show your face, I'd really have forgotten about you!"

"You're the one who hasn't shown his face in forever!" He Kui

laughed and added, "During the year we graduated, Shanshan, the others, and I organized a party. We were unable to contact you. And you were the only person who did not join us."

Zhang Ye also lightly punched He Kui's chest and commented, "You still look so fit!"

He Kui replied, "Well, I've been training every day."

From across the room, Yu Yingyi came up to him. She gently tucked her hair behind her ears and asked in a sweet voice, "Zhang Ye, do you know who am I? Can you still remember my name?"

Zhang Ye glanced at her with a smile and said, "I can even write your name out backwards, Classmate Yu Yingyi."

Yu Yingyi blinked. "Not bad, you really still remember my name."

Zhang Ye said, "Our class only had so many people. Do you think I have Alzheimer's? Also, how can I possibly forget a beautiful girl's name? Even if it's after 20 years, I will still remember your name, much less just two years."

Yu Yingyi said in satisfaction, "You really know how to spin things!"

"Have to." Zhang Ye smiled.

Everyone sat together on the couch in the living room.

Dong Shanshan announced, "Everyone is here today, but it's just the six of us, so we can just consider it a mini class reunion. I've tried to contact all the others, but some of them were uncontactable, while most of the others are not in Beijing anymore and therefore could not make it. We will organize another large reunion some other day. As for today's reunion, it's nothing much except for us to catch up on our friendship together, while also having a housewarming for my new home."

Ma Xufei clapped and complimented, "Congratulations, school belle. Best wishes for your new home."

"We must celebrate this for sure." He Kui smiled and said, "Besides, I think we should organize such activities more often since we have a place to hold our reunions now."

Dong Shanshan agreed without hesitation. "Sure, just come to my house whenever we have a reunion."

Zhang Ye looked around and said, "The house looks quite nice. When did you buy it?"

"I bought it a few days ago and moved in immediately. It's a resale," Dong Shanshan answered.

Zhang Ye smirked. "Weren't you asking me to help you look for a house? I've been waiting for your call about it, but I didn't know

you already bought it. What a friend you are, Classmate Shanshan."

Dong Shanshan's mouth twitched and she laughed. Then she looked at him and said, "Oh come on, have you even had a moment's free time in these past few days? You've been arguing with people on the Internet every day for how many days now? When I saw the way things were going, I thought I should just forget it and look for a house by myself."

Zhang Ye: "..."

Yu Yingyi laughed loudly. "Zhang Ye is still that temperamental guy from before!"

Dong Shanshan shook her head and said, "His temper is etched into his bones. I don't think he can ever change that in his entire lifetime."

"Stop ridiculing me. I still haven't asked you how much this house costs." Zhang Ye quickly changed the subject.

He Kui guessed, "It looks like it's at least 10 million?"

"Less than that." Dong Shanshan replied, "It's cheaper out here in the suburbs and it only cost several million."

He Kui tutted, "That's still very expensive."

Dong Shanshan smiled and explained, "I got a loan since I could only afford the down payment."

Zhang Ye said enviously, "You sure are rich."

Yu Yingyi glanced at Zhang Ye and said, "As a B-list superstar, you can still say that Shanshan is rich? Aren't you embarrassed?"

"I really don't earn as much money as her," Zhang Ye denied, waving his hands as he admitted honestly.

Ma Xufei said in disbelief, "Who are you trying to bluff? Among all of us, you are supposed to be the richest."

Dong Shanshan said, "I think Zhang Ye is not lying, but it's not that he's poor, it's just that that he doesn't have any intentions to make money. From the time since he debuted until now, he has never accepted any commercial events and he's the only such person in the entertainment industry. His income mainly comes from his endorsement fees, and the fixed salary and bonuses as a host. It would be a wonder if he were rich, but me? My contract with Beijing Television is more flexible since I can accept a commercial event every other day. With each event, I can earn about 100 to 200,000 RMB. That's how I managed to pay off the down payment."

He Kui said, "Wasn't Zhang Ye like this in university too? The way he thinks and does things are always very different from others."



Wang He said, "Anyway, both of you are really popular now. How much viewership did A Bite of China get?"

"The viewership rating for the latest episode is not out yet," Zhang Ye responded.

Yu Yingyi said, "We were watching it just now. It's a really good show."

A Bite of China was currently playing on the television in the living room. It was the rerun of the latest episode. Zhang Ye's deep and magnetic voice was emitting from the TV.

He Kui said, "I feel hungry just from watching this. What are we having for lunch?"

Dong Shanshan pointed to the kitchen and said, "I've already bought the ingredients, so why don't we all whip something up ourselves?"

Yu Yingyi suggested, "Sure, I'll be the main chef then."

"OK, we'll help you out."

"As long as you guys don't cause trouble."

"Damn, are you looking down on us?"

"Among us, I think only Old Ma and I know how to cook. As for the rest, it's still a question mark right now."

Everyone was very excited and could not stop talking since the long-awaited class reunion had begun. Actually, while they were still at university, even though they met and attended classes together every day, they did not talk as much as they were talking now. Instead, it was after graduation that their relationship became much closer.

...

It was bustling in the kitchen.

Yu Yingyi seemingly took it all on and chased the others out of the kitchen.

With some free time, Dong Shanshan called Zhang Ye over to the side and said, "Where's the contract?"

"It's here." Zhang Ye took out the contract from his bag and handed it to her.

Dong Shanshan sat down and started flipping through the pages one by one. This was the contract signed by Zhang Ye with Central TV back then. As the contractual terms were quite complicated, she had to carefully look through it bit by bit.

About 20 minutes later.

Dong Shanshan flicked her finger on the contract in satisfaction and said, "Alright, I've understood it quite clearly. The contractual terms are more or less the same as what our station thinks. Your contract is more flexible and it definitely won't be a problem for you to appear on Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala."

Zhang Ye grinned. "Great."

Dong Shanshan stated, "It looks like we finally have a chance to perform together on the same stage for once."

"Huh?" Zhang Ye asked, "You're the host?"

Dong Shanshan nodded and said, "The station informed me about it two months ago. They reserved a host spot for me in this year's Spring Festival Gala, so it's considered a very good opportunity."

Zhang Ye exclaimed, "The station seems to be rather supportive of you! You're doing really well then."

Dong Shanshan gave him a haughty, teasing look and replied, "If your temper were better and you didn't offend so many people, you could also do whatever you wanted in any television station. Who wouldn't support you then?"

Zhang Ye threw up hands in resignation and said, "That's the

problem. This has always been my character."

Suddenly, Dong Shanshan recalled something and was tickled by it. "Actually, that temperament of yours is also quite a good thing. A few days ago, I attended a commercial event for a big company's anniversary celebrations. After that, there were some issues with the agreed payment and they insisted on paying me 50,000 yuan less. Everyone ended up being unhappy after arguing over the matter for a long time. Later on, I don't know where they got the news that you were my classmate from university, but by the next day, they immediately paid up the rest of the money. From this, you should know just how bad your reputation is in the industry. There aren't many who could stay calm upon mention of your name."

At this moment, the rest of their classmates who came over heard this as well and started teasing Zhang Ye.

"Zhang Ye's name is this useful?"

"Hahahaha!"

"Alrighty then, I'll make good use of your name someday."

"Right, the next time I go to a restaurant, I will mention your name and maybe I'll get a discount."

Zhang Ye said, "If you don't mention my name, you would be charged 500 yuan, but if you do mention my name, you would be

charged 1000 yuan."

Dong Shanshan was amused by that. "Why do you have so little confidence in yourself?"

Zhang Ye rolled his eyes. "How can I still have any confidence when you're all talking about me this way?"

"Alright, alright, hurry up and deal with the proper matters first." Dong Shanshan said, "Go and confirm with Teacher Yao the proposal. After both of your schedules are confirmed, I will inform the station."

"OK."

Zhang Ye walked away from the others and gave Yao Jiancai a call.

The call connected.

"Old Yao, where are you?"

"I'm at home, what's the matter? Are we going to have a drink together?"

"Maybe some other day, let's discuss the serious matters first. Are you free this Spring Festival?"

"We've already wrapped up filming for the previous movie, so I'm free during Spring Festival."

"That's good then. Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala has sent us an invitation, do you want to go?"

"What act will we perform?"

"It's definitely going to be a crosstalk performance."

"I'll go if you're going. It's been some time since we have worked together!"

"Alright, so it's settled then?"

"It's no problem for me. It's a good thing to appear on a Spring Festival Gala. And besides, Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala has one of the better viewership ratings among the provincial channels, so why wouldn't I go, right? As long as you have a good piece to perform, I'll definitely do it!"

"You don't have to worry about the performance, I'll handle that."

"It's settled then!"

To a celebrity like Yao Jiancai, there was no chance at all for him to appear on Central TV's Spring Festival Gala because he was not

popular enough. Old Yao's current popularity was more or less at the level of Dong Shanshan's, but he would surely be overtaken by Dong Shanshan soon. As for the other provincial channels' Spring Festival Galas, they also celebrated it in very grand ways every year. Those celebrities who did well on those Spring Festival Galas could sometimes even attract a similar level of attention to those cast on Central TV's Spring Festival Gala. But Yao Jiancai's key problem was that his main profession was acting and not being an idol. In addition, he was also quite old and there were hardly any acts he could perform for the gala, so how would he get cast on a Spring Festival Gala? By displaying his acting skills on stage? No one would watch that. Then how about singing? He couldn't sing either. Therefore, there wasn't an invitation for Yao Jiancai to appear in any of the Spring Festival Galas.

It was the same for Zhang Ye. Singing? His singing was not good, but what about his main profession as host? He was still mainly a variety show host and not the type of host who could do hosting for a Spring Festival Gala. Even if he hadn't fell out with Central TV, they were also unlikely to get him to be the host of the Spring Festival Gala, much less get him to do a personal performance. What could he perform? A poem recitation?

However, with Yao Jiancai and Zhang Ye grouped together, the situation has become entirely different!

The crosstalk of this young and old pairing was just too famous!

# Chapter 852: Too Much To Drink!

---

In the afternoon.

Lunch was ready and the few of them were already starting to drink.

"Yingyi's culinary skill is rather good!"

"I'm just average. Come and have a taste."

"Come, I suggest we toast first."

"Right, it's rare for us classmates to gather together, so we must definitely finish this first toast. There mustn't be a drop left!"

"You guys drink the white wine, while we girls will have the red."

"OK, cheers!"

"Cheers!"

"Let's have parties more often in the future. I really miss all of you a lot!"

After a bite of the food, Ma Xufei lamented, "Back then, our class were full of talent. In the entire school, we had people who were



able to do all sorts of things. He Kui had already entered the student council by the second year, while Yu Yingyi's talent stood out since freshmen year. She was able to come up against anyone and surely had a performance lined up for her during the school's New Year Gala. Then, there were also Wang He and Dong Shanshan, both top of the class straight-A students who always either got first or second every year in school. They had already been shortlisted by television stations before they went on to finish their final year of school. Meanwhile, Zhang Ye was already a legendary figure in the school itself. He would always maintain a low profile and didn't mix much with others, but at crunch time, he was someone who would challenge the teachers' decisions. He was constantly criticized by the school authorities and had only managed to stumble towards graduation in the end. That Zhang Ye could successfully graduate with his certificate was in my opinion a real miracle."

Zhang Ye didn't like what he heard. "Was I as bad as how you described me?"

"It can only be worse, not better," Ma Xufei replied with a laugh.

He Kui also said, "I wouldn't have believed it if you told me that after our graduation, Zhang Ye would be the one who is doing the best among us. I thought that this guy would even find it hard to secure a job."

Zhang Ye didn't know how to react. "It was indeed difficult to find a job back then."

Ma Xufei commented, "But you've still made it somehow."

Wang He observed, "Of the students from our class, I suppose it's Zhang Ye who has gone the furthest in his career?"

Yu Yingyi said, "Rather than just talking about our class, even if we include the three classes before us at Media College, it's still just Zhang Ye alone who has gone that far. He's even gone back to our alma mater and gotten appointed as an associate professor there."

Zhang Ye shook his head. "I'm just walking ahead of everyone by a little. It'll be harder to go further in the future. If there are no significant changes, I believe I'll have reached my potential as a top B-list celebrity. With my looks, how can I ever match you guys? I'm too limited by that."

He Kui remarked, "Being the top of the B-list celebrities is already a very high position."

Dong Shanshan asked, "I've only really been in contact with Zhang Ye for the past two years, so what have the rest of you been up to?"

Yu Yingyi suddenly giggled and blinked a few times. Then she glanced at Zhang Ye and said, "Well, I'll likely become Zhang Ye's colleague in a few more days."

"Ah?" Zhang Ye was a little surprised.

Dong Shanshan smiled and inquired, "You're joining Central

TV?"

Everyone looked at Yu Yingyi.

Yu Yingyi smiled and answered, "Yes. I've been working at an online video hosting site and doing commentary work for sports. I cover mainly basketball—both the NBA and CBA—while I also did some coverage on soccer a few times. I think I can be considered to have a little fame within the industry and have also gained quite a lot of experience, so I contacted someone over at the Central TV Sports Channel and was given an interview chance last month which I did quite well at. When my contract with the online video hosting site ends next week, I'll be reporting to Central TV Department 1 for my new job, so you guys must tune into Central TV Department 5 more often in the future. I might just be doing the coverage at that time."

Zhang Ye congratulated, "That's great."

Ma Xufei also quickly offered his congratulations. "That's a good thing!"

"The Sports Channel is a good place," Wang He also said with a smile.

Yu Yingyi shrugged and said with a smile, "This job of mine has its pros and cons. The pros are that the competition is not so fierce since I'm a female commentator. In the field of sports commentary, there aren't too many women around. You can count them on your fingers and you would find only a few in the entire

country who are considerably more well-known. Therefore, it wasn't difficult for me to find this job as almost every place would want me if I applied. But the cons are equally as much as the pros too. A woman in the sports commentary field has limitations since I am not a professional athlete, so it takes more work for me to learn and research the professional terms used. You guys wouldn't be able to guess how many matches I watch every day. I can't get the names of any of the players and coaches wrong, including the rules as well. If I were to say something wrong, there would be netizens criticizing me the very next day saying things like 'See, I told you that a female commentator wouldn't do. They don't understand sports at all.' So there's a lot of pressure on me. Just like how Zhang Ye mentioned just now, it's very difficult for me to advance any further even if I want to."

Wang He looked at her. "Why did you choose to go into this profession?"

"I guess it's because I like it." Yu Yingyi threw up her hands.

Dong Shanshan smiled and said, "Yingyi has always liked watching ball games since university. She's always watching the overnight games and drinking beer with the boys, so to have chosen a sports commentary job is in my opinion not strange at all."

Yu Yingyi said happily, "I would have liked to be doing television hosting like you guys too, but the competition there is really too intense and I'm also not as beautiful as Shanshan, so I thought I'd just forget it." Saying that, she raised her glass and said to Zhang Ye, "Come, I will separately give a toast to Zhang'er. Since we'll be

working in the same organization soon, let's keep in touch often."

"Sure." Zhang Ye clinked glasses with her and drank up.

Dong Shanshan sarcastically remarked, "Yingyi, I suggest you steer clear of him at work. Almost no one at Central TV has not been offended by Zhang Ye before. Be careful that you get dragged in by him as well."

Yu Yingyi also quipped, "Oh yes, then I better pretend to not know him."

Zhang Ye: "..."

Everyone was laughing along at that.

The lunch party lasted until past 4 in the afternoon, so they just continued on with dinner after that. As there wasn't enough food, Yu Yingyi and Dong Shanshan went about to cook a few more dishes. They were finally done making dinner too.

Wang He had a little much to drink and was speaking with a slur. "Le's 'ave muh! We won't go home 'til we're drunk!"

"Yes, if everyone gets drunk, just stay over at my place tonight." Dong Shanshan had also had quite a lot of red wine and her face was extremely flushed. "I have a lot of rooms at my place here anyway, so feel free to stay over. Those who drove here won't have to drive back home then."

Yu Yingyi suggested, "Why don't we go sing karaoke?"

Zhang Ye agreed without hesitation. "I'm fine with anything."

Dong Shanshan snapped her fingers. "We can sing at my place. My TV has a karaoke function included!"

He Kui and Ma Xufei shouted, "Sing!"

Zhang Ye volunteered himself. "I'll take the first song!"

They drank more alcohol as they sang, this time downing beer instead!

...

At 9 PM.

Everyone at the villa was moving around unsteadily from drinking too much.

Wang He had gotten drunk early on and had gone to the bathroom to throw up. He Kui was a little better as he went to pat Wang He on the back as he threw up. But witnessing what Wang He had thrown up grossed him out and He Kui couldn't control himself as he also threw up after Wang He was done.

Ma Xufei was still on the mic, though it was better to describe him as howling rather than singing.

Zhang Ye could no longer stand properly. "I'm tired from the singing."

Dong Shanshan said with a breath laden with the smell of alcohol, "All of you stay over tonight!"

"Sure. Even if you want us to leave, we won't be able to leave," Yu Yingyi replied in a drunken state with many bottles of beer in front of her. She probably had more to drink than any of the men today.

Dong Shanshan divvied up the rooms by saying, "We'll all stay in the rooms upstairs. Where's He Kui and Wang...He?"

Yu Yingyi answered, "In the bathroom throwing up."

"They'll both share a room." Dong Shanshan said, "Zhang Ye and Ma Xufei will share another...room. Yingyi, you sleep together with me. My bed is bigger so we can sleep on it even if we lie down horizontally."

Ma Xufei said, "Let's sing a little while longer!"

Yu Yingyi grabbed a microphone and said, "Alright, I'll sing with you."

Zhang Ye couldn't hold it any longer and hiccupped from drinking too much. He clutched Dong Shanshan and said, "I can't drink any further. I have to sleep now. Is there anywhere I can bathe? I need a bath."

"Is upstairs," Dong Shanshan slurred. "It's in the bath...room upstairs. There isn't one...in the one downstairs."

"Alright. You guys keep going." Zhang Ye stumbled upstairs.

Dong Shanshan told him from behind, "Rest early after you shower. We still have to go to Beijing Television for the Spring Festival Gala dress rehearsal tomorrow."

"It's tomorrow?"

"Yes."

"OK, I understand."

Upstairs.

In the bathroom.

Zhang Ye had just taken off his clothes when Yao Jiancai called.



"The dress rehearsal's tomorrow?" Yao Jiancai proposed, "Then why don't we do some short practice?"

Zhang Ye exclaimed, "Ah? Now?"

Yao Jiancai said, "Are we going to wait till the last minute then?"

Zhang Ye said, "I haven't even prepared what to say yet. I drank a little too much today."

"That's good timing. Alcohol will give you inspiration." Yao Jiancai laughed. "We still have to come up with a routine by tomorrow no matter what anyway, or else we would seem to unprofessional if we were to go for the rehearsal without any preparation, wouldn't we?"

Zhang Ye said helplessly, "Alright then, let me think for a bit."

After talking for more than ten minutes, they hadn't actually come up with anything at all. Zhang Ye was feeling too dizzy at the moment and sometimes didn't even know what he was talking about. After hanging up, Zhang Ye stepped into the bathtub and soaked in it. He applied some body wash and closed his eyes, feeling extremely relaxed.

Outside, Ma Xufei's singing had stopped.

Zhang Ye stood up unsteadily from the bathtub and wash himself clean before drying his hair and body. Then he put on his

underwear and stepped out of the bathroom. It was all dark, but he only roughly remembered that he had left the lights on before he went in to bathe, so he didn't care much about this. His eyes were already closing and even the moonlight shining through the windows was spinning around. He slowly made his way to the bed and then flipped open the blanket and snuggled right into bed.

The bed was very soft.

The blanket was also very warm!

Was this a battery-operated electric mattress?

When Zhang Ye's head hit the pillow, he fell almost immediately asleep. After a while, he felt as though the bed was really crowded like there was something on both sides of him. He turned around and put his hand over to the left side and smelled a light fragrance with his nose. It was like somebody was there.

A shoulder jerked and moved around a little. "Cut it out."

Hearing that, Zhang Ye impatiently turned and faced the other way. He placed his legs in a position that he found to be most comfortable and laid down. But there was yet another hint of fragrance that he could smell, a fragrance that was quite different from the left side. The smell of alcohol was heavily mixed into this light scent.

Then he also a voice over on this side.

"Don't push me. I can't drink anymore...I said I can't drink any... more, go find someone...else to drink with you!" This voice kept murmuring over and over again without stopping.

In the end, the sound kept buzzing in Zhang Ye's ears and it irritated him so much that he turned around again, annoyed, preferring to face the left side and sleep instead.

# Chapter 853: What A Mess!

---

The next morning.

Daylight broke. No one knew what time it was. A cell phone had been ringing noisily somewhere, either on a bed or table, for some amount of time.

Ring, ring, ring.

Ring, ring, ring.

Suddenly, a sleepy female voice started mumbling.

"Whose phone is that?"

"Shanshan, Shanshan."

"Your cell phone is ringing."

On the other side of the bed, another female voice replied sleepily, "That's not my cell phone's ring tone. It should be yours. Quickly turn it off. Hu, I want to sleep a bit more."

"It isn't mine either."

"Then whose is it?"

"Just turn it off first."

"Where is the phone?"

The two of them were talking.

Suddenly, another voice sounded from the bed, "Huh? That sounds like my cell phone. Who the hell is calling so early in the morning?!" Zhang Ye lifted up the blanket that was covering his face as he ranted impatiently.

Dong Shanshan shouted beside him, "Hurry up and turn it off. I need to sleep!"

"OK," Zhang Ye replied subconsciously.

Suddenly, the entire room went quiet!

Yu Yingyi was immediately jolted awake at the other side of the bed. She felt shocked as she sat up straight from the bed and looked dumbfounded at Zhang Ye who slept together with her and Dong Shanshan in the same bed.

Dong Shanshan also finally realized what was going on as she looked at Zhang Ye, then rubbed her eyes as though to confirm again.

"Zhang Ye?"

"Zhang Ye?!"

Zhang Ye was the last person to react. He looked shocked at Dong Shanshan to his left and glanced at Yu Yingyi to his right. He was the most startled one among them and nearly fell off the bed in shock. He exclaimed in panic, "Aiyo, my god! Why are the two of you are sleeping in my bed?"

Yu Yingyi nearly fainted. "That's what I should be asking!"

Dong Shanshan looked at Zhang Ye and said, "This is my bed!"

"Didn't you tell me to sleep in this room?" Zhang Ye stared.

Dong Shanshan said in a speechless manner, "Who said you could sleep in this room? Yingyi and I were to sleep in my room. I arranged for you and Ma Xufei to sleep in another room. Didn't you come up first and bathe?"

Zhang Ye said very assured, "Yeah, I crawled into bed right after bathing. How would I know which room was for Ma Xufei and me? I thought this was our room."

Dong Shanshan rubbed her forehead. "You mean you couldn't even feel that there were two human beings in the bed? And you still had the cheek to crawl into the bed?"

Zhang Ye defended. "But neither of you said anything when I crawled into the bed too, right?"

Dong Shanshan returned, "Yingyi and I had too much to drink, so how would we know that someone had crawled into the bed after us?"

"I drank a lot too and didn't know that there were people in the bed either." Zhang Ye countered, "I fell asleep as soon as I hit the bed!"

Yu Yingyi smacked Zhang Ye in annoyance and stated, "Aiyo, you're really great, huh. I really have to give it to you." Then she told Dong Shanshan, "Shanshan, let's stop reasoning with him already. Hurry up and put on our clothes!"

The two of them were not wearing many clothes.

But Zhang Ye had even less on.

Only when Yu Yingyi mentioned it did Zhang Ye start to feel embarrassed. But he still gave a quick glance at the both of them and that set his heart racing, though he quickly curbed it by thinking other thoughts by looking in the direction of the foot of the bed. But there were also some rather inappropriate things that he saw lying over there, like a pair of stockings that were thrown there by someone, as well as red and purple underwear. Some were lying on top of the blanket, some were on the floor, and there was also a piece hanging off the ledge of the foot of the bed. The other

clothes were entangled within the blanket where Zhang Ye's feet were. He could feel the clothes there when he wiggled his toes.

Zhang Ye withdrew his legs quickly and sat up to put on his clothes in a hurry. "Where are my clothes?"

However, Dong Shanshan pushed him back down and said, "Stay under the blanket for now and let us get dressed first."

Yu Yingyi was putting her clothes on. However, with Zhang Ye still beside them, she could not stand up straight and wear her clothes in the open. She was grabbing hold of the blanket to cover herself while putting on her clothes with the other hand.

Noticing this situation, Zhang Ye simply covered himself with the blanket and said, "You two go ahead and put on your clothes first."

Initially, he thought that it would be total darkness under the blanket and he would not be able to see anything. This action was also to tell Dong Shanshan and Yu Yingyi: You can put on your clothes without worry of me watching. But when he covered himself with the blanket, he found out that he could still see through it judging by the light rays coming in. Dong Shanshan was sitting at the other side of the bed while Yu Yingyi was in a half-sitting and half-bending position at the other end of the bed. She was still holding onto the blanket but Zhang Ye could still see everything from where he was. It even looked like he could see everything more clearly than before.



Fine, he decided to close his eyes instead.

Zhang Ye had a rather good sense of consciousness this time.

Thinking about it, last night's matter was really too coincidental. Zhang Ye had talked on the phone groggily with Yao Jiancai for a long time before he went to bathe. Dong Shanshan and Yu Yingyi who he reckoned to be drunk as well did not know there was someone else in the bathroom, so they fell asleep after getting into bed. When Zhang Ye came out of the bathroom, he just lifted up the blanket and crawled in without even thinking. At that time, he thought that the warm feeling he had was because it was an electric mattress.

Hai, this was all fated.

Next to him, he heard the two women gossiping about him.

Yu Yingyi remarked, "This rascal is terrible."

Dong Shanshan replied, "I think he did it on purpose."

Yu Yingyi agreed, "Hmph, I think the same as you."

Zhang Ye could no longer bear to listen. "Hey, can you two not be like that?"

Suddenly, the thud of approaching footsteps came from outside

the room. Then someone knocked on the door.

Dong, dong, dong.

"Shanshan? Yingyi?" It was Ma Xufei's voice.

Wang He also said, "Are you two awake yet?"

Yu Yingyi was stunned. Then she said to the door, "I just woke up, what's the matter?"

Behind the door, Wang He said, "There's a cell phone downstairs which I think is Shanshan's. It was ringing for a long time, so I had a look at it and saw more than a dozen unanswered calls. I brought it up for Shanshan."

Dong Shanshan immediately said, "Place it outside first. We haven't put on our clothes yet."

Wang He said, "Uh, alright then."

Another set of footsteps could be heard coming upstairs. Then, from outside the door, someone asked, "Where's Zhang Ye?" It was He Kui's voice.

Ma Xufei answered, "I don't know. I don't remember seeing him since last night. I went to bed after singing and didn't see him beside me when I woke up in the morning."

He Kui inquired curiously, "Then where did he go? His car is still parked outside."

Ma Xufei asked, "Shanshan, Yingyi, did the two of you see Zhang Ye?"

Yu Yingyi thought to herself, Of course we saw him. This guy was sleeping in the same bed as us for the entire night. "We didn't see him."

Dong Shanshan laughed. "I think he took a taxi back home by himself last night."

Ma Xufei acknowledged, "I see. Alright then, what are the two of you going to do then? Shanshan, don't you have something today? I recall that you told Zhang'er that you have a rehearsal today for the Spring Festival Gala?"

Hearing that, Dong Shanshan was startled. "Aiyo, what time is it now?"

Wang He said from the hallway, "It's already 9.30 AM."

"Oh no! Oh no! I'm running late!" Dong Shanshan could no longer be bothered with Zhang Ye's presence as she leaped off the bed. She jogged to the front of the wardrobe and pulled open it. Taking out a random skirt, she immediately slid it over her legs.

When the people outside heard that, they said, "Then you should hurry up. Attending your job is more important. Us guys will just leave first. Let's have another reunion some other day if there's time. We're all in Beijing anyway."

"We're leaving, Shanshan."

"Yingyi, we'll see you again at the next reunion."

The three of them went downstairs and left.

Yu Yingyi knew that Dong Shanshan was in pressed for time as the Spring Festival Gala was the biggest annual event of a television station. It was also the first time that Dong Shanshan got to be the host for a Spring Festival Gala, so no matter what, she must not be delayed any longer. After she put on her pants, she hastily handed some clothes to Dong Shanshan.

"Is this OK?"

"Anything is fine, anything is fine!"

"Don't worry about your hair, I'll help you to comb it."

"Thanks, Yingyi."

"Don't worry about it. Hurry. I hope you can still make it on time."

"I definitely won't make it in time! The rehearsal was scheduled to start at 9 AM!"

While Dong Shanshan was putting on her clothes, she remembered something. She looked at the direction of Zhang Ye who was still covered by the blanket. "Don't just sit there, get up quickly. Don't you have to go to the dress rehearsal too?"

Zhang Ye could only uncover his head as he coughed and quickly started looking for his clothes. In the end, he remembered that he'd left his clothes in the bathroom last night, so quickly went to the bathroom to change. After he put on his clothes and came out, Dong Shanshan and Yu Yingyi were also ready. When the three of them faced each other, Yu Yingyi felt the most embarrassed, followed by Zhang Ye, then Dong Shanshan. As Zhang Ye had slept in the same bed with Dong Shanshan before, even though he had a girlfriend now, it was not that embarrassing between them. However, Yu Yingyi was different. Having spent the night with their faces so close to each other, how could she not feel awkward?

As Yu Yingyi was an easygoing person, after the awkward moment, she said, "Alright, we'll settle the score with Zhang Ye in the future. Both of you hurry up and leave first!"

Dong Shanshan quickly picked up her bag and said, "Alright, let's go!"

"Hurry!" Yu Yingyi urged.

Dong Shanshan's cell phone rang. She rapidly dragged Zhang Ye downstairs while she answered the call. "Hello, Brother Hu."

Hu Fei questioned in a slightly angry manner: "Where are you?"

Dong Shanshan said: "I'm about to arrive. I'm stuck in a traffic jam now because of an accident ahead. The cars aren't even moving."

"The dress rehearsal has started already. Everyone is waiting for you."

"I'm sorry, Brother Hu, I'll be right there!"

"Hurry up, the execs are getting impatient!"

Dong Shanshan really could lie without blinking an eye.

Then, Zhang Ye's cell phone started ringing as well.

The moment he answered the call, the angry voice of Yao Jiancai surged out at him. "Little Zhang, you must have overslept, right? What time is it already? How many times have I called you? Why are you not here yet?"

Zhang Ye used the same excuse as Dong Shanshan and said: "It's a traffic jam....A traffic jam! I'm about to arrive!"

Yao Jiancai shouted: "What do you mean 'about to arrive'? I can hear the sound of your footsteps going down the stairs!"

Zhang Ye said embarrassed, "Help me delay a little bit. I'll be there very soon."

"All the other celebrities and actors have already arrived. It's just you left now. Some of the Beijing Television's execs have already come over to ask me, but I don't even know how to explain to them. Ai, you are making us seem too unprofessional. Besides, we haven't even practiced our lines together, so how are we going to perform later?"

"Let's do it spontaneously."

"Anyway, just hurry up!"

"Sure."

As they had too much to drink last night, they could not possibly drive in their current condition. As a result, Zhang Ye and Dong Shanshan decided to get a taxi and frantically rushed to the television station.

Dong Shanshan was holding up a compact to touch up her makeup in the taxi. She said, "I'm in deep trouble because of you."

"Ah? Why are you blaming me?" Zhang Ye didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

"I will be getting chewed out by them later." Dong Shanshan said worried, "If anything goes wrong, I might just get excluded from hosting the Spring Gala Festival this time."

Zhang Ye also knew that Dong Shanshan's transgression this time was not exactly light. As she was still a newcomer and not a veteran host yet, how could she be late by almost an hour for such a major gala rehearsal? This was really unacceptable. Zhang Ye was fine with it since it wouldn't make a difference to him. He didn't have much of a reputation anyway, so what was the big deal even if he got there late? Furthermore, with his current status and diverse abilities in the industry, Beijing Television would definitely not take it up with him over such a trivial matter. However, it was different for Dong Shanshan. They wouldn't dare reprimand Zhang Ye, but why wouldn't they reprimand her?

Zhang Ye said, "Don't worry about it. I'll help you explain later."

Dong Shanshan looked at him. "And how do you propose to do that?"

"I'll let you know when we get there," Zhang Ye simply said.



# Chapter 854: Crosstalk Routine: I Want To Get On The Spring Festival Gala!

---

Later that morning.

News regarding the Spring Festival Gala continued to get published.

The latest rumor online regarding the Central TV Spring Festival Gala show list was leaked. From the looks of the show list, it was rather authentic and unlikely to be made up by netizens. This was most probably the actual show list for this year's Spring Festival Gala.

Songs:

Sun Hang – "Homeland".

Zhang Xia, Li Qixi – "A Taste of Home".

Zhang Yuanqi – "In the Sunlight".

Language Acts:

Gong Qing, Ci Xiufang, Xiaohai – Sketch: "Why is it You Again?"

Tang Dazhang, Li Yan, Guo Binzi (feat. 60 participants) –

Crosstalk routine: "A Family Reunion".

The netizens were ridiculing them in the comments section down below.

"Why is it always these familiar names?"

"That's right, the majority of them are the same people."

"Sister Zhang is doing a solo this time? She's not partnering with Grandma Zhang?"

"A 60-person crosstalk routine? I've nothing I can say to that!"

"Pfft, has Tang Dazhang brought his entire Crosstalk Society along to participate in the gala? Is he moving his entire family over?"

"What are they trying to do? 60 people doing a crosstalk together? Are there crosstalks done by so many people at once? Aiyo, why is it so comical!? Was Tang Dazhang driven mad by Zhang Ye last year? I'm not surprised that Tang Dazhang will be appearing on the Gala since he is a regular performer there, but how are they going to perform a crosstalk with 60 people? Are they forcefully trying to come up with something innovative? Is this even innovation? Wouldn't it get messy with so many people performing on stage? Moreover, isn't it meaningless to have so many participants? It's not like we're competing on who has more people!"

"Who knows what Tang Dazhang and his people are thinking."

"Why did the Spring Festival Gala program team even allow this to pass?"

"The Spring Festival Gala is getting weirder and weirder by the year!"

"Where's Zhang Ye's name? Why didn't they include my favorite Zhang Ye?!"

"Hur hur, our Teacher Zhang Ye did not even make it to the list. Central TV's Spring Festival Gala simply must have not approached him. It's too bad that Zhang Ye offended so many people, otherwise he might've really had the chance to appear on the Spring Festival Gala this year."

"A 60-person crosstalk routine will simply be unbearable to watch. Tang Dazhang's crosstalk routines are really not enjoyable to listen to at all. Every year, his opening line is always 'We meet again, my friends' and that totally annoys me! They should have just invited Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai instead. Their crosstalk routines are so fucking fun to watch! I've already listened to 'I Will Reject the Three Vulgarities' ten times!"

"If Zhang Ye is not involved in the Spring Festival Gala, there'll be nothing interesting to look forward to!"

"That's right, there won't be any fights to see anymore."

"Pfft, above posters, you're really amazing."

...

Beijing Television.

At the rehearsal venue, the hall was packed with people. It was quite chaotic. There were lion dancers, people practicing acrobatics such as somersaulting, while some were facing away from the others and doing their vocal warm-ups. There were many familiar faces among them. A lot of them were celebrities who were frequently featured on television, although they were not very popular. The dressing and waiting rooms were all fully occupied!

When Zhang Ye and Dong Shanshan arrived, it was already 10 AM.

Hu Fei and Yao Jiancai anxiously came over to them. "Little Zhang, Little Dong! Aiyo, you two have finally arrived. Hurry up, this way!"

They went to a standalone waiting room.

Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala had invited quite a number of big names this time. Zhang Ye might not be the most popular celebrity among them, but he was definitely one of the

more popular ones in this group of guests. With his current status, the television station would definitely not force him and Yao Jiancai to wait in the hall. Instead, they prepared a place for them to practice separately from the others.

Hu Fei was the assistant overall planner for Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala this year. As a result, he had a lot of work to handle at the location and was kept busy the entire morning. Beads of sweat ran down his forehead as he said, "You two are really something to drop the ball at such an important time. Don't bother explaining, the dress rehearsal is starting soon. Hurry up and get prepared!"

Dong Shanshan heaved a sigh of relief. "It hasn't started yet?"

Hu Fei replied, "The equipment needed some additional tuning, so the rehearsal was delayed by an hour. If the two of you came another fifteen minutes later, it would really have started and you wouldn't be able to explain your way out of it."

Zhang Ye laughed. "See, our timing was perfect."

Hu Fei stared daggers at Zhang Ye. "Don't make me angry. Oh right, I informed Teacher Yao a while ago. Considering that we only invited the two of you to appear on the show at the last minute, we understand that time might be a little tight. Therefore, the execs have instructed that you may perform anything for today's rehearsal and say whatever you like. As long as you use up the 11 to 12 minutes allocated to the two of you for the actual Spring Festival Gala performance, there won't be a problem. We still have to confirm the actual duration allocated for it after we

calculate the overall time during this rehearsal. Therefore, it's still not too late to go back and fine-tune the crosstalk routine that you two have planned for the actual day."

"They are so trusting of us?" Zhang Ye asked in surprise.

Hu Fei returned, "You're a former employee of our Beijing TV, so how could the station not know what you're capable of? The execs are very assured of your creativity and spontaneity. When the final performance has been worked out, it won't make a difference regardless of whether the station approves it today or on the actual day. Furthermore, we have to consider that a lot of people from the station are present today and there are also invited guests as well. The crosstalk routine by you and Teacher Yao is the main highlight of our Spring Festival Gala this year, so the station head wishes to keep it under wraps and doesn't want reveal it in advance."

"Alright, I understand." Zhang Ye knew what to do.

Just say whatever we want?

Then today would be an easy day.

At this moment, the back door opened.

"Director Chang."

"Director Chang!"

A middle-aged man led a group of people in from outside. Zhang Ye knew that this person was the executive director of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala this year—Chang Xiaoliang.

Chang Xiaoliang nodded at Hu Fei first. "Old Hu, have you already informed Teacher Zhang and Teacher Yao?"

"I've told them already," Hu Fei replied.

Chang Xiaoliang greeted Zhang Ye. "Hello, Teacher Zhang."

Zhang Ye smiled and shook hands with him. "Hello, Director Chang. I've heard a lot about you."

"Same here, same here." Chang Xiaoliang explained, "We gave you such late notice this time because we only managed to get an approval from the station at the last minute."

"It's fine. Old Yao and I are only the icing on the cake for this event."

"You two have provided us with timely assistance."

"Please don't put it that way."

The two of them exchanged some pleasantries.

In actuality, Chang Xiaoliang was not speaking without facts. Based on Zhang Ye's present popularity and status, appearing on Central TV's Spring Festival Gala might still be a little difficult, since that would depend on work relationships, censorship rules, and other factors. Like at last year's Spring Festival Gala, even Heavenly Queen Zhang Yuanqi and veteran songstress Zhang Xia had nearly missed out from appearing on it. However, it was not an issue for Zhang Ye to get onto a provincial station's Spring Festival Gala. He could basically choose between any television station's gala to appear on if he wanted. This time, the fact that he had chosen to appear on Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala was naturally helping them out. If you looked at the other provincial stations' Spring Festival Gala, they had to spend a lot of money just to invite some A-or B-list celebrities to join their shows! To show their sincerity, an executive director of a gala had even personally flown to Hong Kong to invite a big name celebrity who was based there. But what about Zhang Ye? He did not even ask about the appearance fee and just agreed after getting a call. He was basically giving face to Beijing Television Station, so Chang Xiaoliang also treated Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai with great respect.

Likewise, Zhang Ye needed this opportunity. Though he was well qualified to appear on a provincial station's Spring Festival Gala, the key was that no one dared to invite him. They feared that he would stir up trouble or that it would affect their interpersonal relationships in the industry. No matter how popular Zhang Ye was, he still couldn't appear on a provincial station's Spring Festival Gala. Beijing Television had only dared to invite him because they were an old employer of his. Having spent much time working with him before, they had both fought and helped each other along the way. Therefore, the station was willing to put more trust in him than the other television stations since they had



a deeper bond so to speak.

As such, this was a win-win situation, with both sides taking what they needed.

In the back, two assistant directors were criticizing Dong Shanshan as they looked at her in anger!

One of them said, "Little Dong, what's the matter with you? How could you drop the ball on such a big occasion? We planned for the rehearsal to open at 9 AM, but look at what time it is now! Do you still have any discipline?"

Dong Shanshan was just about to speak.

However, Zhang Ye, who wasn't too far away from them, interjected, "It was my fault."

The two assistant directors looked at him in a rather stunned manner.

Zhang Ye said in embarrassment, "I went to look for Shanshan this morning to ask her for some updates about the Spring Festival Gala and then had a discussion with her about the shows, so we got delayed as I had forgotten about the time. Actually, we could still make it on time, but because of a car accident that happened, we got stuck in traffic and came late."

"Discussing the shows?" one of them questioned.

Zhang Ye bluffed, "Well, we weren't discussing the crosstalk routine, but just got engrossed in the discussion when we exchanged some views about skits. I thought that Shanshan should be able to perform well in a skit. Don't they always have hosts these days who make guest appearances in a skit? Oh right, Shanshan and I were classmates in university. During our school days, we always liked to discuss such things and couldn't stop once we started talking about it."

Chang Xiaoliang wondered, "Teacher Zhang can write skits too?"

Zhang Ye said lightheartedly, "Just a little. We were just randomly talking about it."

Chang Xiaoliang said excitedly, "I would really look forward to a sketch from you."

"Ha, the show lineup has already been fixed, so we'd have to wait for next year," Zhang Ye said.

Chang Xiaoliang nodded. "Sure, there's still plenty of opportunities to work together in the future."

The two assistant directors looked at Dong Shanshan and couldn't say anything more. Zhang Ye had already volunteered to take all the blame, so what else could they say? Surely they couldn't start reprimanding Zhang Ye, right? He was an associate professor at Beijing University and Media College, had won the highest honor in hosting, and was a popular B-list celebrity.

Moreover, Zhang Ye's status as a TV show director would not be any lower than Chang Xiaoliang, a renowned gala director of the industry. Zhang Ye was also the director of the current number 1 viewership rated show in the television industry. He was even someone who could speak directly to the station head of Beijing Television, so how were they qualified to reprimand him? As a result, Dong Shanshan was let off lightly from the big trouble that she had gotten into.

Zhang Ye and Dong Shanshan glanced at each other with a tacit understanding.

Someone came in from outside again.

"Director Chang, we're starting the countdown!"

"Is everything ready?"

"Everything's ready."

"Good, the dress rehearsal will officially begin in ten minutes!"

Then Chang Xiaoliang led his team quickly over to the stage area.

Hu Fei turned around and said, "Teacher Yao, Little Zhang, your show will be scheduled at the beginning, roughly at the seventh or eighth spot. Someone will lead you to the stage later."

Everyone dispersed.

Only Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai were left in the waiting room.

Zhang Ye asked, "Shall we practice our lines?"

Yao Jiancai replied, "Didn't they say we can just say whatever?"

"Damn, are you really going to just say whatever?" Zhang Ye chuckled. "No matter what, we should still try to put on a good show."

Looking at his watch, Yao Jiancai said, "It will be our turn to go on stage soon. Do you think we can still make it in time?"

Zhang Ye said, "Then let's just practice briefly."

Yao Jiancai was suddenly amused by something he thought of. "Oh, have you seen Central TV's Spring Festival Gala show list yet? Tang Dazhang is bringing his people from the Crosstalk Society to perform at the Spring Festival Gala."

"What about that?"

"What about that? It's a 60-person crosstalk routine. Have you even heard of something like that before?"

"Pfft! Are you serious?"

"Have a look yourself! They claim that they're being innovative!"

After browsing through the news for a while, Zhang Ye was amused by it for a long time. Zhang Ye suddenly remembered a segment from a classic crosstalk routine from his previous world by Guo Degang.

Zhang Ye looked at Yao Jiancai. "They said that we can say whatever we want for today's rehearsal?"

Yao Jiancai blinked several times. "They said they would be fine with it even if we said whatever we wanted."

Zhang Ye grinned. "I understand then."

"You've thought of a bit?"

"Yes."

"Oh, what is it called?"

"—'I Want to Get on the Spring Festival Gala!'"

# Chapter 855: Dress Rehearsal In Progress!

---

Backstage, Zhang Ye told Yao Jiancai that he wanted to rest his eyes momentarily to sort out his thoughts. Instead, he was quietly opening up his game ring to access the Merchant Shop where he bought two Memory Search Capsules. After eating them, he closed his eyes and began sorting out some of Guo Degang's crosstalk segments in his memory.

Frontstage, the dress rehearsal began.

The music drifted all the way to the backstage and the gala hosts' voices followed soon after.

"Happy New Year, everyone!"

"I am Wu Sha."

"I am Da Meng!"

"And I am Dong Shanshan."

"Here's us wishing you a prosperous New Year!"

...

Online.

Other than Central TV's Spring Festival Gala, the other provincial channels' Spring Festival Galas were also garnering much attention. Some provincial channels' Spring Festival Galas were more topical than Central TV's Spring Festival Gala, and had an even more luxurious lineup too.

For example, Mango TV.

"Wow, Mango TV managed to invite Huo Dongfang!"

"Sect Leader Huo is almighty!"

"I heard they spent quite a sum of money on that! How generous!"

"I heard that Central TV's Spring Festival Gala originally wanted to invite him, but who could have expected that Sect Leader Huo would go over to Mango TV instead. Look at the show list, they even managed to get Teacher Big River to come out of his mountain seclusion too!"

"Doing a count, there are three A-list and seven B-list celebrities so far!"

For example, Liaoning Television.

"Aiyo, it's so dazzling that I'm going blind!"

"Is Liaoning TV going all out this year as well?"

"They even invited a Heavenly King? Hasn't this Heavenly King already stopped attending galas since a long time ago?"

"Right, he has been developing his career in Hong Kong all this time. This is going to be the first time that he'll appear on a Spring Festival Gala in the Mainland!"

"Holy shit, the Heavenly King's fans are already getting very excited!"

For example, Beijing Television.

"Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala has begun their rehearsals!"

"Damn, why are Zhang Ye's and Yao Jiancai's names on the show list?"

"What? Are you serious?"

"Why would I lie to you? Go and see for yourself!"

"Ah, it's really true! This pair of seasoned partners were invited to appear on Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala?"



"Hahahaha, I knew that Zhang Ye wouldn't sit idle this year! Even though Central TV's Spring Festival Gala did not invite him, there are still other television stations who will invite him!"

"Isn't Zhang Ye a staff member of Central TV?"

"His contract is flexible, so it shouldn't be an issue!"

"Since Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai are teaming up, they will be definitely be doing a crosstalk routine!"

"I'm really anticipating it!"

"Fuck, I'm definitely going to watch Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala this year!"

"Beijing TV is really awesome for bringing out a weapon of mass destruction like Zhang Ye. It will definitely be very lively at the provincial stations' Spring Festival Galas this year. What an intense and close battle for views!"

"That not necessarily going to be the case. Zhang Ye might be a top B-list celebrity but his popularity is still not comparable to an A-lister."

"Although his popularity cannot be compared to theirs, but the awesome thing about Zhang Ye is his shows. No matter how popular a Heavenly King or Queen and some A-list celebrities are, the most they can do when they're on a Spring Festival Gala is just

sing some songs or dance. There's nothing special about those performances since they only depend on their popularity to attract the audience's attention. However, it's different for Zhang Ye since he performs in the most popular segment of the language shows. Who wouldn't want to listen to crosstalks or watch a skit during Chinese New Year? Therefore, on such a special occasion like the Spring Festival Gala, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai could definitely beat out three or four A-list celebrities. Even the Heavenly Kings and Queens are not their match. This was determined by the environment and atmosphere of the event. The stage of a Spring Festival Gala will forever be ruled by the language shows!"

"Beijing TV has beautiful execution!"

"It's been such a long time since we've heard Old Zhang and Old Yao's crosstalk routines! I'm definitely going to watch it!"

"I wonder what kind of crosstalk the two of them will perform for this year's rehearsal. Is there any great person who is at the rehearsal venue? Can someone do an audio recording of it for us?! Begging for a recording!"

"Ditto!"

"It'll be great if we can listen to it early."

At this moment, a Weibo user suddenly posted: "Shh, I'm at the venue now and the dress rehearsal has already started. The third show is being rehearsed now and it's not too long until Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's crosstalk. If there's an opportunity, I'll secretly

record a part of it and post it. Keep it a secret and don't go spreading this around yet."

"Wow!"

"Thank you so much!"

"My hero, please accept my worship!"

"Be careful not to get found out!"

...

Meanwhile, when the news of Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai performing a crosstalk for Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala was exposed, voices of doubt from the crosstalk world were growing! Then, some of the disciples of the crosstalk world's leading figure, Tang Dazhang, and members of the Crosstalk Society started calling for a boycott. After last year's crosstalk and skit competition organized by Central TV, the denunciations and criticism by the crosstalk world against Zhang Ye had never stopped. It seemed like they were never going to give up doing so.

One of Tang Dazhang's disciples: "Beijing TV has stooped to a new low!"

Tang Dazhang's junior brother: "It's definitely foolish to invite Zhang Ye to perform crosstalk!"

An old artist of the crosstalk world: "Zhang Ye's crosstalk is not innovative at all. It's a degeneration of the art of crosstalk. Why would anyone actually invite him? This year's Spring Festival Gala will surely have to depend on Old Tang's crosstalk routine. Old Tang consulted with me on his routine. I've briefly seen it as well. It's really quite good, so everyone can look forward to it."

The netizens immediately started criticizing in response.

"No matter what Zhang Ye does, you'll always sing a different tune anyway."

"A 60-person crosstalk routine? Forgive me if I'm not looking forward to it!"

One of Tang Dazhang's disciples who was slated to perform in the 60-person crosstalk routine for this year's Spring Festival Gala posted: "Teacher's crosstalk this year will be a really boisterous one. It's also a subversive creation of his. There will even be a collaboration with [Jingyun Dagu](#) actresses during the performance. Good or bad, you will know after watching it."

...

Beijing Television.

It was almost time.

A staffer pushed open the door and said, "Teacher Yao, Teacher Zhang, it almost your turn."

"OK." Yao Jiancai stood up and walked out of the waiting room with Zhang Ye. On the way to the stage, Old Yao handed his cell phone to Zhang Ye to show him the criticism on Weibo. "There's really no end to it between the crosstalk world and you."

Zhang Ye said in a speechless manner, "There's even a Jingyun Dagou performance in Tang Dazhang's crosstalk?"

Yao Jiancai said, "It's even going to with female actresses."

"Alright then." Zhang Ye laughed helplessly. "I guess they've won."

While waiting for their turn behind the stage, the two of them continued practicing their lines. Actually, they were just doing simple practice as Zhang Ye would rarely follow his lines during a crosstalk routine. Sometimes, when he thought of a joke, he would just directly throw it out to Yao Jiancai. As Yao Jiancai was very experienced and had a strong foundation, he would always manage to follow through each time. The two of them matched very well with each other and were truly the seasoned partners they were.

Up front.

On the main stage, it was busy as a large-scale acrobatics performance went on.

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai were going to perform on a different stage that was smaller. As the next act was theirs, two microphones stands were already set up onstage.

Dong Shanshan was also standing by to announce the next act.

Nowadays, many of the Spring Festival Gala events employed two performance stages, a main stage and a secondary stage. As they were all broadcast live, many of the performances required larger props in greater quantities, and with just the brief moment of small talk by the hosts, there wasn't enough time to change the stage setup for the next performance. Therefore, using two stages was definitely more suitable in such cases.

There were quite a few people seated in the audience. Compared with those empty seats, the number of people seated here was definitely not as much. But there were still over a hundred people who came, like those from the approval board, the executives and staff of Beijing Television, and some of the more popular celebrities who had finished their dress rehearsals. They were all seated in the audience to watch the next dress rehearsals.

In the audience, Zhang Ye could see his ex-colleagues like Hu Fei, Xiao Lu, Dafei, Hou Ge, and Hou Di. He also noticed some familiar faces like Executive Director Chang Xiaoliang and a friendly and kind old lady—the current station head of Beijing Television who Zhang Ye had crossed paths with when they worked on the "Quit Smoking" PSA from back then.

Suddenly, the music stopped.

The acrobatics performance on the main stage ended!

The cameras focused over on Dong Shanshan as she started chatting with the male host beside her.

The male host said, "The acrobatics performance just now was really exciting."

Dong Shanshan replied, "That's right, I was shuddering in fear as I watched them. I was really worried for them as they performed their stunts."

The male host remarked, "Haha, they're all professionals, so they definitely won't have any trouble."

Dong Shanshan smiled. "However, our next two performers always seem to get into trouble."

The male host paused for a moment, then said, "If you have to put it that way, I won't refute it."

The station head and staff in the audience were all laughing.

The station head smiled and said, "Who wrote that into the script?"

A deputy station head smiled as he shook his head.

Chang Xiaoliang answered, "They decided on the script themselves. I only scanned through it once."

Xiao Lu whispered to the person beside her, "It's Teacher Zhang's turn!"

Dafei said excitedly, "I've been waiting for this all morning!"

Hou Ge was waving his cell phone around as he laughed and commented, "Look, those crosstalk world people are scolding Teacher Zhang again."

Hou Di said, "I wonder what kind of segment Teacher Zhang will perform this year."

"Today's just a rehearsal to work out the show's lineup duration. To keep the actual performance a secret, we've told them that they can say whatever they want when they go on stage. What they'll be joking about will just be a 'fake performance,'" Hu Fei explained.

Xiao Lu said in surprise, "Then wouldn't it be boring to watch?"

Dafei also lost his excitement and said, "Damn, why is it not the real performance used for the Spring Festival Gala?"

Hu Fei laughed. "If you want something interesting to watch, you



have to wait until the actual day of the Spring Festival Gala."

No one had noticed that someone in the audience had secretly placed their hand into their pocket, pressing some buttons blindly to activate the audio recorder. The person did not care whether it was going to be a real or fake performance. As long as it was Zhang Ye's crosstalk, it would definitely be a mistake to not record it.

[Jingyun Dagou: storytelling in Beijing dialect with drum accompaniment]

# Chapter 856: You're Really Saying Whatever Just Because We Said You Could Say Whatever?

---

Onstage.

The spotlights shone. Everyone had their attention on the two who were about to come on stage.

Although it was only a dress rehearsal today, all of the cameras, lights, stage effects, and staff were exactly as they would be for the actual Spring Festival Gala event to be held on the first day of the Spring Festival. Other than the audience being different, everything else was kept as it would be for the event. For Zhang Ye, this was his first time performing crosstalk at such a large-scale gala, so he felt rather awed. It was the same for Yao Jiancai since this would be his first time appearing on a Spring Festival Gala and his first time rehearsing for it. Old Yao even appeared to be rather nervous at all of this.

Applause rang out.

Xiao Lu, Dafei, and the others also made a lot of effort to clap as loud as they could.

Even the station head was smiling as she clapped. The atmosphere at the venue was almost similar to that of the actual day of the Spring Festival Gala.

Only then did Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai step up on stage, walking past Dong Shanshan and the male host. Dong Shanshan even gave him a smile as they passed each other. The earlier delivery of the hosts' lines was not made known to Zhang Ye prior, as they made a subtle jab at Zhang Ye between the two performances.

However, how would someone like Zhang Ye take this lying down just like that? No one had expected it, but he began his counterattack the moment he got on stage.

Yao Jiancai had just positioned himself in front of the microphone and delivered his lines with a wide smile, as per his discussion with Zhang Ye earlier. "Happy New Year, everyone!"

But Zhang Ye's first sentence had already deviated from the script. He looked angrily to the left and the right and said, "Don't be so anxious to do your New Year greetings. Where is the security team? Where's the security team?"

Yao Jiancai was stunned. "Why are you calling security?"

Zhang Ye turned around and faced Dong Shanshan and the other host. "Take them away!"

Everyone watching immediately laughed when they heard this.

Dong Shanshan adorably winked at him several times.

The male host was taken aback a little as he threw his hands up

to plead innocence.

Yao Jiancai asked, "What have they done that you want them to be taken away?"

Zhang Ye returned, "What did they mean by saying that 'those two always seem to get into trouble'? Who were they referring to?"

Yao Jiancai laughed. "That's right! We never get in trouble!"

Zhang Ye spoke in a serious tone, "When we get introduced in the future, please remove the words 'seem to'!"

"Ah? That means we always get into trouble?" Yao Jiancai sighed.

Dong Shanshan giggled!

The male host couldn't hold in his laughter either!

Everyone in the audience also laughed.

Chang Xiaoliang knew that this couldn't have been prearranged and was definitely a spontaneous reaction from the two crosstalk comedians. He couldn't refrain from offering his praise. "His reaction was too quick, dropping those jokes on the spot onstage!"

The assistant director added, "Teacher Yao also took the joke

well. They're indeed seasoned partners, so understanding of each other."

Xiao Lu clapped excitedly!

After such an opening, Yao Jiancai finally became more relaxed and was no longer as tense. He had been brought into performance mode by Zhang Ye's joke, which made him feel a little ashamed of himself. He might be much older than Zhang Ye, but when they were onstage, he still had to depend on Zhang Ye to dictate their rhythm.

Offstage.

Someone from the approval board said, "Look at Weibo, there are people criticizing Zhang Ye right now."

Another staff member said, "Yeah, even our Beijing TV was dragged in and criticized as well."

"It's that group of people who are siding with Tang Dazhang again."

"Some people from the Central TV Spring Festival Gala program team have also joined in."

"Those people really don't know when to stop, do they?"

"What does all this have to do with them? Does it affect them so much who we invite onto our show? Why do they care so much?"

A lot of people knew in advance that today was just going to be a dress rehearsal, so Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai were just going to put on a "fake performance" and just randomly say anything they wanted. Even if they stood onstage and said nothing to just pass the time, or if they performed an old crosstalk they'd done before, all of it would be fine. The intention of the rehearsal was just to let them get a feel of the venue and duration of their performance, so there was no need to get all serious about it. As such, most of the people did not take this seriously either, with some of them checking their cell phones and others whispering to discuss Zhang Ye's denouncement by the people from Central TV and the crosstalk world.

But very quickly, everyone's attention was pulled back to the stage. This was due to them realizing that Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai were actually doing a new crosstalk performance in all seriousness!

Yao Jiancai reminded, "Don't get distracted by other things and let's give the audience our New Year greetings first."

But Zhang Ye wore a listless look. "OK."

Yao Jiancai looked at him and said, "Your greetings?"

Zhang Ye mulled over it for a bit. "Mmm."

"Are you still sleeping or what? So many people have already performed already and they were so exciting to watch too. Why do you still look so listless?"

Zhang Ye smirked and then nudged his chin toward backstage. "You're referring to the acrobatics from earlier?"

"Yes, it was a really good performance."

"What's so good about that acrobatics performance? It's only child's play! I saw an acrobatics performance on Central TV's Spring Festival Gala before. That's what you call a performance!"

Central TV's Spring Festival Gala?

Why are you bringing up Central TV's Spring Festival Gala?

Everyone was stunned.

Yao Jiancai asked, "What did they perform?"

Zhang Ye gestured wildly. "There was a girl who led a tiger around on stage. Then she held a piece of candy between her lips and the tiger came over with its mouth wide open to peck the candy away from her!"

Yao Jiancai was shocked. "Ah? A tiger? Peck a piece of candy away?"

"Yes."

"Isn't that really exciting to watch then?"

Zhang Ye snorted. "What's so exciting about it?"

"But it should be really exciting to watch!"

Zhang Ye cut him off. "What's so exciting about that? I can do it too!"

Yao Jiancai was taken aback by this claim. "You can do it too?"

"Yes, I can do it too!"

"Then why don't you do it and show us?"

"I'll do it if you insist." Zhang Ye raised his hand and beckoned for someone to come over. "Someone, please lead that tiger away!"

The crowd was stunned.

Yao Jiancai finally reacted and said, "Nonsense! I can also perform with that girl!"



Zhang Ye quickly said, "I called dibs, so I get to do it first!"

Yao Jiancai said, "Who's arguing with you?!"

Everyone in the audience all burst out laughing at this moment.  
"Hahahahaha!"

So you were actually referring to yourself pecking the candy away!?

Hou Ge and Hou Di were slapping their thighs as they laughed!

Executive Director Chang Xiaoliang was also keeled over in laughter.

The station head and several station executives also laughed so hard that they couldn't open their eyes!

Yao Jiancai declared, "I think I get it. Have you been in a bad mood recently?"

Zhang Ye chuckled. "It would be a wonder if my mood was good. Things have always been rough for me since I was young. I've never succeeded in anything I did."

Yao Jiancai said, "It takes time to become successful."

Zhang Ye gestured. "I've always been learning since I was young, always reading books."

"That's a good thing."

"The ancients said it well. A book holds a face as smooth as jade."

Yao Jiancai exclaimed, "Ah? What about the houses of gold?"

Zhang Ye gave him a look. "What are the houses of gold?"

"A book holds a house of gold."

Zhang Ye nodded. "Oh, what you're saying makes sense too. Without a house of gold, where would the ladies stay?"

Yao Jiancai blurted, "Were you only aiming to get the ladies when you were reading your books?"

Zhang Ye looked at him as if he were a fool. "Of course, why else would anyone read?"

Yao Jiancai was almost speechless by now. "Hey oh, so you were only reading because of that? Just what sort of books have you been reading!"

"I'll return them to you later."

"When did I lend you any books?"

Quite a number of people in the audience were having a great time!

"Pfft...hahahaha!"

"Don't talk to me, let me laugh it off for the next ten minutes!"

"Aiyo, how amusing!"

Weren't they just supposed to be saying whatever?

Wasn't it supposed to be a "fake performance"?

Why did these two churn out a new crosstalk performance then!?

Dafei was furiously whistling in the audience, ignoring whoever was giving him looks!

Zhang Ye sighed. "I wasn't successful when I was young, but even after growing up, I still wasn't successful."

"What happened after you grew up?"

"I'm not as capable and can't compete with others. Just look at that one crosstalk comedian who managed to get onto Central TV's Spring Festival Gala." Zhang Ye then became more careful with his words. "But let's not mention any names or say who he is."

Yao Jiancai nodded. "Right, there's no need to mention names."

Zhang Ye stated, "It's that Tang Dade who is about 1.8 meters tall and can fill up a box and a half with his ashes, 47 years old, male, and born on June 2nd. His citizen ID card number is 330..."

Yao Jiancai jumped in shock. "Whoa! Didn't you say not to mention any names? But you've even read out his citizen ID card number!"

Aiyo! Everyone was cramping up with laughter!

Tang Dade?

Tang Dazhang?

Pfft! It's starting again! Zhang Ye the Trickster was at it again!

Zhang Ye said, "Just look at how famous that person is. He has fame and can earn money so easily. When he goes to the countryside to perform, he only needs to say a few words."

"A few words?"

"Yes, just a few words. For example, if he goes to Taiyuan, he only needs to sing 'Taiyuan, oh, Taiyuan, my hometown,' then bow before getting off the stage and that's it. But he's actually not a Taiyuan native at all. So when he goes to Jinan, it's the same thing as well. He sings 'Jinan, oh, Jinan, my hometown,' then bows before getting off the stage again. He only needs to do that and he receives his payment. How easy can it get!"

Yao Jiancai blinked and asked, "Then what if he goes to Jiamusi?"

"It will be the same. 'Jiamusi, oh, Jiamusi, my hometown.'"

"If he goes to Ürümqi?"

Zhang Ye sang, "Ürümqi, oh, Ürümqi, my hometown."

Yao Jiancai pondered for a moment before trying to trick him. "What if he goes to Buenos Aires?"

There were already some audience members starting to laugh!

Zhang Ye was a little startled before he began to sing, "Bueno... Bue...Ahem..." Then, with a wave of his hands, he smirked and said, "Don't worry, a comedian like him won't be able to go international!"

Yao Jiancai laughed. "That's true. It's not possible with a crosstalk routine like that."

"Don't you look down on him. With that crosstalk routine of his, if he were to say it over and over for all of his life, do you know how many people would have already heard of it? Do you know how many prostate disease sufferers he has already cured?"

"Ah? Prostate disease sufferers?"

"When he's performing crosstalk, he's actually healing the sick. With that mouth of his, all prostate disease sufferers immediately piss their pants from laughing."

"Ah?"

"That's why I don't go and listen to Tang Dade's live crosstalk routines."

"Why not?"

Zhang Ye spelled out, "Because I can't swim! I would definitely drown on the spot!"

At this moment, everyone in the audience realized that Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai must have seen those Weibo posts before they got up on stage!

Xiao Lu laughed, "Wahahahaha!"

Several of the cameramen were also laughing so hard that they nearly cried!

Hu Fei didn't know whether to laugh or cry. When I told you and Yao Jiancai to say whatever you wanted, that wasn't what I meant! It was just a figure of speech!

But you're really taking it seriously now?

You're really fucking saying whatever you want!?

Zhang Ye was really letting himself loose this time. Since it was going to be a fake performance, then it wouldn't matter what he said. As a result, he didn't have to hold back. And frankly, he was just here to have fun today. He only needed to satisfy himself by saying whatever he wanted. On the day of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala, he would surely not be allowed to perform such a crosstalk, but if it were a private affair like now, who would care?

However, unknown to everyone else at the venue, there was someone who was recording the whole thing.

That person was trembling with excitement as he stood in the corner. He could never have expected that a fake performance during a dress rehearsal would actually be so full of content. He could no longer hold back and immediately posted the audio

recording secretly onto the Internet!



# Chapter 857: Splendid!

---

On Weibo.

A lot of people from the crosstalk world were still criticizing Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai. The ones who were doing most of the criticizing were a few of the veteran comedians from the crosstalk world and the people from Tang Dazhang's Crosstalk Society.

An old crosstalk actor: "The crosstalk world will never acknowledge him!"

The people who supported Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai came out to return the criticism.

Suddenly, someone exclaimed, "Ah, an audio recording!"

"What audio recording?"

"What's happening?"

"Someone has posted an audio recording! It's from Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala rehearsal!"

"Oh, it really is! Damn, this is an audio recording of Teacher Zhang and Teacher Yao's crosstalk!"

"Aiyo, which hero posted it?"

"Well done! I'll go and listen to it now!"

"Link please! Where did you guys get it?"

"Hahaha, I found it too. I'm listening to it right now!"

...

Those who were at the dress rehearsal hall did not know about the leak.

The crosstalk routine was still going on.

Zhang Ye calmly continued, "That's why people say that crosstalk is a cure for all diseases. It was especially effective for those prostate disease sufferers."

Yao Jiancai sighed, "Hai."

"But for those who are interested in going and watching his crosstalk live, please take caution. As long as it is a venue hosting Teacher Tang's crosstalk performance, there will usually be a sign at the entrance written in bold red letters: Nonmembers of the Swimming Association, please be extremely careful."

Yao Jiancai chuckled. "This is the first time I'm hearing that you'd need to learn swimming first if you want to listen to a

crosstalk routine!"

Zhang Ye nodded his head seriously and replied, "Right, just like the high entry barriers to get into this industry, the entry barriers to listen to it are also very high. Crosstalk is an art that carries a high risk of danger." Some of the jokes were directly retrieved from his memory using the Memory Search Capsules while some of them were adapted and changed for use on the spot.

Everyone in the audience was cramping up with laughter!

"Hahahaha!"

Yao Jiancai shook his head and remarked, "That mouth of yours is too wicked."

Zhang Ye said, "But his popularity is still very high."

Yao Jiancai sighed. "With this kind of standard, how popular can he be?"

"But he is. Previously, there was a woman who recovered from her prostate disease after listening to his crosstalk and presented a silk banner to Teacher Tang."

"A woman? How can a woman suffer from such a disease?!"

"Why not?"

"Women don't suffer from such a disease."

"Anyway, she still got Teacher Tang a silk banner."

"What kind of a silk banner?"

"There were two big words written on it—Kinky Hands!"

The entire audience laughed even louder!

Yao Jiancai quickly corrected, "You mean Healing Hands!"

Zhang Ye gave a long "oh" before saying, "Perhaps I remembered wrong then. I'm sorry that my knowledge is limited, but I just feel really envious of him."

"Is that so?"

"Yeah, he can use crosstalk to earn money."

"Really?"

"Moreover, this industry is really good too since the people in it are very united!"

The crosstalk world was united?

When everyone in the audience heard that, they started howling!

"Yi!"

"Yi!"

"Yi!"

Although it was only a dress rehearsal, the staff and people from the approval board for the Spring Festival Gala were all very supportive. They truly enjoyed it and couldn't help but shout out their feelings before bursting into laughter!

...

In the outside world.

Tang Dazhang's home.

Tang Dazhang had been rehearsing for his performance for the past few days at home. His house had quite a lot of people streaming in and out every day, as they all made the final sprint for the Spring Festival Gala performance.

At this moment, an industry peer from the crosstalk world

called.

"Old Tang!"

"Hur hur, Old Sun."

"Get online quickly!"

"I was just rehearsing with my disciple, what's the matter?"

"Zhang Ye's crosstalk routine on Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala has been leaked!"

"Ah?"

"That bastard is scolding people again!"

"What?"

After Tang Dazhang hung up, his disciple and some colleagues who were with him also heard about the news. They all had sunken expressions as they went online to search for the audio recording. They wanted to know what exactly Zhang Ye had said at Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala dress rehearsal. Scolding? A Spring Festival Gala was a live broadcast event. How would he have the courage to scold people on it?

How was that possible!

At a different location.

At the homes of several crosstalk world veterans, their telephones were also ringing.

"M-Master Xu, Zhang Ye is stirring up trouble!"

"What did he do?"

"Go online and take a look!"

...

At the venue of the performance.

Yao Jiancai was laughing. "Heh."

Zhang Ye stated, "The industry's people are also kindhearted, always out performing good deeds!"

"Performing what kinds of good deeds?"

"For example, some years ago during that earthquake, the crosstalk world went out together to make a donation. Several veteran crosstalk comedians brought their disciples and grand-

disciples amounting to over a hundred people to the Red Cross. The leading veteran comedian said, 'Even though we earn money very quickly and easily through our crosstalk, we are also limited by our earnings that cannot be compared to the tycoons who are worth millions and billions.'

Yao Jiancai nodded. "Indeed, that is very true."

"If we're expected to donate 300 to 500 million, we really don't have such money to speak of."

Yao Jiancai waved his hands. "There's no need for that much. It's the thought that counts."

"Right, three to five yuan is also a thought. We can't compare to others."

Yao Jiancai nodded. "That's right, and there's no need to compare others."

"Here, take this. This is the three yuan from me. Then another veteran comedian followed behind saying, 'And here is my three yuan as well.' Everyone was rushing to donate."

Yao Jiancai was dumbfounded. "They really donated three yuan?"

It was about the crosstalk world again!



He was scolding the crosstalk world again!

A lot of people below the stage suddenly jolted, especially Xiao Lu, Dafei, and the others who were most livened up, laughing the loudest!

Zhang Ye pretended to grab something. "After making their donations, these people grabbed a dozen or so candles to light up and hold in their hands. They would give a fist pump to whomever they came across and shout 'stay strong' to them."

"Whoa, they donated three yuan and grabbed over a dozen candles? How can a person hold a dozen of those anyway?"

Zhang Ye gave Yao Jiancai a strange look. "Not all of them were lighted. They only lighted one. They stowed the rest in their pockets."

"Ah? They took them? Aren't they making a profit then?!"

A flurry of laughs rang out!

At this moment, a staff member came running to look for Executive Director Chang Xiaoliang to inform him about the preparations made for the next performance on the main stage.

"Director Chang, the preparations over there—"

Before he could finish, Chang Xiaoliang cut him off without even looking at him. He raised a hand and said without looking at him, "If there's anything you want to tell me, do it later. Let's finish watching this performance first!"

That person could only stand there and listen to the crosstalk performance as well.

Zhang Ye said, "After a short while, a group of laborers came along and donated a thousand yuan each."

"Whoa, that much?"

"Those people from the crosstalk world gave a fist pump to them and shouted, 'Stay strong!'"

Yao Jiancai sighed, "Hai."

"Following that, a form teacher brought a group of elementary school students over and each of them donated 5000 yuan each!"

"The elementary school students donated 5000 yuan?"

"The crosstalk world people raised their candles and stood on both sides of them saying, 'Stay strong!'"

Yao Jiancai rolled his eyes. "It wasn't necessary for them to say

all that."

"Finally, a group of women came. They were special service staff from a cabaret and every one of them was dressed very beautifully."

"Which profession is that!"

"Each of them donated 50,000 yuan to the cause!"

Yao Jiancai exclaimed, "They donated that much?"

"However, the staff of the Red Cross showed them a disdainful look. They said right there, 'Take it back, we don't want such dirty money!'"

The people in the audience were listening earnestly, not sure what the gag was about.

Zhang Ye followed up with, "In the end, those veteran crosstalk comedians raged and shouted, 'What do you mean "dirty money"! That's all our hard-earned money!'"

When the punchline was delivered, everyone in the audience laughed madly!

"Pfft!"

"Hard-earned money?"

"Hahahaha!"

"Aiyo! I can't breathe! Can't breathe!"

"Hahahahaha!"

Yao Jiancai also supported the performance very well. "Oh, so they donated the majority of their money over there instead!" 30% teasing, 70% supporting—this golden rule of the crosstalk world was not to say that the fall-guy was more important than the leading role, nor that the role of the fall guy was more difficult to perform than the lead. What it expressed was that whether a gag could achieve its maximum potential depended on the support given by the fall guy. It took up a greater proportion of the formula for success. The better it was supported, the greater the effect of the gag!

When everyone heard that, they laughed even harder!

Over on the side, a few Beijing Television staff who were working and not watching the performance from the audience but could hear it were also clutching their stomachs, unable to control themselves from laughing. They dropped all the work they were doing and just looked over to the secondary stage area and listened to Zhang Ye's scolding.

Dong Shanshan and the male host were both roaring with

laughter!

There were staff below the stage giving time cues to indicate that they still had 5 minutes to perform.

Zhang Ye was actually constantly watching the clock and counting down. He would adjust his bits according to the time. "Therefore, I also learned and took up crosstalk."

Yao Jiancai smiled. "You also started doing crosstalk?"

Zhang Ye said depressing, "However, it was only when I started that I realized how difficult it was to perform crosstalk. The competition in this industry was too intense and if you were to just go on stage with two people to perform a down-to-earth crosstalk, you certainly couldn't outdo others."

Yao Jiancai asked, "Why not?"

"They're full of tricks and surprises. Some crosstalk comedian even invited a bunch of Jingyun Dagu actresses to go on stage with them and accompany them."

Yao Jiancai: "Ah? There's even such a form of crosstalk?"

Jingyun Dagu?

Actresses?

Immediately, everyone was reminded of Tang Dazhang's Spring Festival Gala crosstalk routine!

"All those actresses would be dressed in qipaos." Zhang Ye pointed to his own armpits. "And they are surely going to be very airy with the side slits opening up all the way to the armpits!"

Yao Jiancai said in surprise, "Oh boy, then isn't that the same as draping curtains over yourself and coming out?"

Zhang Ye clicked his tongue and pointed out in wonder, "I don't know why, but it seemed like the tickets to the side stands sold particularly well!"

"Hahaha!"

"Yi!"

"Yi!"

The crowd once again howled with laughter!

Yao Jiancai smacked his lips and replied, "Heh, I wonder if they're there to see the Jingyun Dagu performance or see a show of thighs!"

"Aiyo!"

"Hahahaha!"

Some people even got tired from laughing too much but could not stop at all!

Zhang Ye sighed and spoke, "Later, a friend of mine told me that I couldn't keep going on like this. If I wanted to become popular and famous, then I would have to at least get on Central TV's Spring Festival Gala! Once I get onto their Spring Festival Gala, I will shoot to fame overnight!"

Central TV's Spring Festival Gala?

Hu Fei was stunned!

Yao Jiancai agreed, "Indeed."

"He has a lot of connections and knew the director of Central TV's Spring Festival Gala, so he introduced me to the director. But when the director saw me, he said that the show list had already been fully scheduled and that there was no place for me anymore. So I was told to take on some work for the time being and do some cleaning or deliver box lunches. He even asked me to walk his dog! See, I even have to walk his dog now, how degrading!"

"That is considered standard crew work."

"I had to walk his dog every day, but the lousy dog would always stop after a few steps before going again. I was then led to a watch shop where I asked a watchmaker to have a look at why it stopped every few steps. I asked why it was happening. But the watchmaker said that it would be fine and to just apply some grease on it."

"Hey! What does that have anything to do with applying grease!?"

"After I got it fixed, the director was so happy. Hur, no one could fix that dog all this while, yet I managed to get it fixed. I was now his trusted aide and was told to stay close to him."

Yao Jiancai replied, "That's great."

"So I waited and pondered over and over about which performance I could take. Heh, it seemed that there was a 400-person crosstalk routine I could take part in."

"What? 400 persons?"

This was clearly a swipe at Tang Dazhang's Spring Festival Gala crosstalk routine!

At once, everyone in the audience was getting more and more excited!

Xiao Lu laughed loudly while slapping her thigh!



Dafei kept shouting, "What a wonderful performance this is! It's splendid! Hahahaha!"

Zhang Ye answered, "Yes, 400 persons."

Yao Jiancai shook his head. "Impossible, there's no such crosstalk at all."

Zhang Ye looked at him. "Why not? What do you call a crosstalk performed by one person?"

"Stand-up."

"What about by two persons?"

"Crosstalk."

"And three persons?"

"Group crosstalk."

Zhang Ye said, "So then, what do you call a crosstalk between 400 persons?"

Yao Jiancai asked, "What?"

Zhang Ye answered, "It's called a Spring Festival Gala crosstalk."

"Is that so?"

"Only Central TV's Spring Festival Gala would have such a performance."

Yao Jiancai sighed, "Hai."

A Spring Festival Gala crosstalk?

Everyone's mouths were stiff from laughing. Aiyo, he was even making fun of Central TV now!

Zhang Ye explained, "A 400-person mass crosstalk performance will gather crosstalk comedians from all over the country in one location. The stage setup will consist of a mockup of a mountain on this side, a stream over here, with a pool over there. Then a helicopter in the sky will scatter 100 of those crosstalk comedians, each of them wearing a parachute. When they land they will wave at the audience. While another 100 of them will emerge from the waters here. Finally, a rickshaw will pull in with the lead standing in it. The first thing he says will be: 'We meet again, my friends!'"

Wasn't that Tang Dazhang's catchphrase?

Hu Fei was constantly smiling wryly. He did not know what he could say anymore. All he knew was that no matter what, he must never offend someone like Zhang Ye. This guy's mouth was simply

too harsh!

"As the performance starts, everyone gets into their position. Then the lead of the crosstalk says, 'Please repeat this after me backwards. Year New happy a everyone wish to happy very are we.' Everyone will say together after him, 'We are very happy to wish everyone a happy New Year!' And with a bow, the crosstalk performance will finish."

Yao Jiancai was stunned. "That's it?"

Zhang Ye excitedly slapped his thigh. "I believe that I could do a performance like that too because even those dimwits could handle it!"

Yao Jiancai replied, "That's right."

"Hahaha!"

"Even those dimwits could handle it? Pfft!"

"This is cracking me up!"

Zhang Ye said excitedly, "I'll do it, I'll join this performance. Then the director told me that I couldn't join the performance yet as all those 400 people had supporters. But if anyone quit, I could replace them. So I kept waiting and waiting, waiting for the opportunity that someone would quit so I could take their place. There were so many things going on at the venue and I had to

deliver the boxed lunches every day. One day at a rehearsal, attended by several thousand people, a woman had to give birth and created such a big commotion. If you were about to give birth, you should have just stayed at home, why are you here attending the rehearsal with several thousand others?"

"Right."

"So I called for an ambulance and brought her out to the ambulance after the baby was born. When it was done, I came back and handled everything, including clearing up the place. In the end, my chance came on that day."

"What chance?"

"The 400-person crosstalk routine of course. Didn't I mention that there were 100 crosstalk comedians parachuting out of a plane? One of their parachutes failed to open!"

Yao Jiancai was startled. "Aiyo!"

"Snap! But luckily..."

"He was fine?"

"—He died!"

Yao Jiancai reeled. "Why would you say luckily if he died?"

Yet another wave of laughter roared through the hall!

Zhang Ye hastily said, "Seeing that it was really happening, I turned around and went to look for the director. I told him, 'Let me replace him, let me do it!' But the director told me, 'You're too late, the person who pushed him out of the plane has already replaced him!'"

Yao Jiancai exclaimed, "That's too cruel!"

"Aren't they really cruel? They totally didn't give me a chance, so I went to look for my friend to rant. I told him that this wasn't working out, that all I have been doing every day was toiling for them. I even had to take care of the woman giving birth, yet they didn't give me a chance at all! In the end, my friend told me, 'You're not thick-skinned enough. If you want to become famous and get on the Spring Festival Gala, then you ought to be more thick-skinned. You have to be shameless, you know?'"

Yao Jiancai replied, "Ah?"

To get on the Spring Festival Gala?

Have to be shameless?

"Yi!"

The reaction of the audience was sounding again! There was wild laughter coming from all directions!

The station head had to facepalm as she laughed. "That Little Zhang!"

A deputy station head was also cramping up from laughing beside her. It was full of references to the internal affairs behind Central TV's Spring Festival Gala that were already quite an open secret in the industry. Zhang Ye's remarks had completely triggered their laughter!

Only to hear Zhang Ye ponder aloud onstage, "If I'm not shameless, how can I learn? When I think about it, it seems that I should learn from the woman who gave birth at the rehearsal hall. Hey, with thousands of people watching her give birth, I'm sure she has thick enough skin, right?"

Yao Jiancai was taken aback but then started laughing. "Oh right, she's thick-skinned enough."

Zhang Ye fist pumped. "Right, I'll go find her then! After asking around, I went straight to the hospital. When I got there, I found her sitting on her hospital bed crying. 'Aiya, sob sob, there were thousands of people who saw me at the Spring Festival Gala rehearsal giving birth!'"

Yao Jiancai laughed. "Eh, so she knows to be embarrassed too?"

Zhang Ye chuckled. "So I hurriedly tried to console her and tell her it wasn't a big deal. I told her that there was someone who gave birth to a child in front of 20,000 people in Tiananmen Square during the celebration of the successful Olympic bid!"

Yao Jiancai was amused. "Yeah."

"But in the end, when the woman heard that, she cried even harder and said, 'Aiya, that was me too!'"

Yao Jiancai was dumbfounded. "Ah? It was also her?!"

"Hahahahaha!"

Time's up!

The ending came at just the right time!

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai bowed to the audience while beaming!

Suddenly, a flood of applause and laughter rang out and filled the entire hall!

"Great!"

"Well said!"

"Hahahaha!"

"That's so awesome!"

"Aiyo, I nearly died from laughing!"

"Well scolded!"

The station head shook her head, not knowing if she should clap for him.

Chang Xiaoliang stood up applauding!

Hou Ge, Hou Ge, Xiao Lu, and the others were even screaming as they clapped!

This crosstalk did not let anyone who was listening to it have a lapse in concentration. The entire act was full of laughing points!

Zhang Ye exited the stage.

Music started playing over at the main stage area as the secondary stage for the language performances was temporarily emptied.

As they walked past each other, the male host quickly asked, "Teacher Zhang, Teacher Yao, what is the title of your crosstalk?"



Zhang Ye answered with a smile, "I Want to Get on the Spring Festival Gala!"

The male host immediately gave him a thumbs up. "I really have to give it to you!"

"What a good title!" Dong Shanshan also laughed when she heard it and gave Zhang Ye a thumbs up as well. "If this crosstalk of yours were to be broadcast, you'd surely make quite a few people from the crosstalk world die from anger!"

Zhang Ye blinked at that. "Then would that count as me ridding the world of evil?"

Yao Jiancai gave him a light push and laughed. "Rid what evil, you! In the eyes of everyone, you're the truly evil one!"

The performance was complete.

Everyone was left wanting more!

Although the people of Beijing Television knew it was only a rehearsal that would definitely not pass for the live broadcast on the actual day of the Spring Festival Gala, they still gave their most enthusiastic applause. This applause was dedicated to the exquisite art of crosstalk and also a sign of respect to the two teachers Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai!

Splendid!

It was really wonderful!

This art form has totally been revived by Zhang Ye!

# Chapter 858: No One's Ever Been A Match When It Comes To Scolding!

---

On the way to the backstage.

Yao Jiancai laughed and said, "I got such a kick out of performing that segment."

Zhang Ye was also tickled. "Yeah, it was a rare opportunity for us to say whatever we we liked. It's been so long since we have scolded the Crosstalk Society. I got such a kick out of scolding them this time."

"It's a pity that it can't get broadcast," Yao Jiancai said regrettably.

Zhang Ye replied, "It's no big deal even if it gets broadcast."

Yao Jiancai rolled his eyes. "No big deal, my ass. If that got broadcast, our troubles would get even bigger. Remember what happened after we scolded the crosstalk world during the Crosstalk and Skit Competition with our three performances? That group of people kept criticizing us for an entire year because of it. If our performance today gets broadcast, do you think the furor it would cause would be small? Besides, who would willingly broadcast a crosstalk like that for us? It's something that we could only say behind closed doors at today's venue."

Zhang Ye seethed, "Even if we stopped performing crosstalk, do

you think they would stop scolding us?"

"Mmm, that's true." Yao Jiancai shook his head and laughed. "I think the nickname of 'public enemy of the Chinese crosstalk world' belongs to the both of us and we'll never be able to clear ourselves of it in this lifetime."

Zhang Ye said indifferently, "So what if we're their public enemy. It's just a small thing."

Yao Jiancai laughed loudly. "You don't feel it's a big deal because you're already used to all this."

Suddenly, they overheard the voices of several staff members who were walking toward them. They sounded rather panicked, as if something had happened.

Zhang Ye narrowed his eyes. "What's the matter?"

"Looks like something has happened?" Yao Jiancai also wondered, curious.

However, when the two of them listened carefully, they realized that those people were actually discussing about the two of them.

"Shit!"

"It's blown up this time!"

"Why would it be leaked and get uploaded onto the Internet?"

"Who the hell posted it?! Isn't this stirring the pot?"

"The netizens are already making a ruckus over it! I heard that they're going to start with the scolding soon!"

"Nonsense, how could they possibly not be scolding? I watched Teacher Zhang and Teacher Yao's crosstalk backstage onscreen just now and they insulted both Central TV's Spring Festival Gala and the crosstalk world's people at once!"

The few of them rushed past without noticing that Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai were there.

Zhang Ye was surprised for moment, "What? It got posted online?"

Yao Jiancai exclaimed loudly, "Who posted it?"

The two of them and everyone at Beijing Television did not expect such a thing to occur!

Over at the stage.

Someone who had found out about the problem rushed to report it to the executives!

Upon hearing that, an assistant director of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala broke out in cold sweat. "What?"

Hu Fei was also stunned. "How did it get leaked?"

Chang Xiaoliang was furious. "Who was the one who recorded the audio with their phone in here? Go and find out who it is!"

Everyone started looking around trying to find that person, but how was that possible?

Xiao Lu hesitated for a moment.

Dafei blinked several times as he became worried for Zhang Ye.

A deputy director of the Spring Festival Gala said, "If this crosstalk gets exposed to the public, even if people know that it won't be broadcast on our Spring Festival Gala, there will still be a feud formed between the program teams of our Spring Festival Gala and Central TV's Spring Festival Gala!"

"Station Head."

"Station Head! What do we do now?"

Everyone looked at the station head for directions.

The old lady appeared very calm as she looked at everyone. "Didn't we already expect that such a thing would happen? Wasn't that why we got Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai to give a fake performance? Wasn't all of this done to prevent the real performance from being revealed beforehand? Since we were already prepared, what's there to panic about? It's not even the real performance."

The rehearsals continued.

The next performances gradually started.

When the other station heads and staff heard that, they could only return to their seats while still feeling anxious. Some of them were watching the next performance, while some others were on their cell phones browsing Weibo to get immediate updates on the development of events!

...

Online.

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's new crosstalk routine was already getting a lot of traffic! It was like many of the netizens were on stimulants. As they listened to the crosstalk, they were shouting out in excitement. And as they shouted out in excitement, they posted their comments online!

"Hahahaha!"

"I can't take it anymore! I'm dying of laughter!"

"Even the prostate disease sufferers peed their pants?"

"That was all our hard-earned money? Aiyo! Please let me laugh a little longer! Hahahaha!"

"How could it be so funny!"

"Zhang Ye, Old Yao, I like the both of you so much!"

"They're indeed the best matched duo in the crosstalk world!"

"Dammit, I've never heard such a comical crosstalk before!"

"That's right. After listening to Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's crosstalk, I won't be able to laugh anymore when I listen to the other crosstalk comedians' jokes! The standard of their crosstalk is leading the art by years!"

"Tang Dazhang has been shot again!"

"This isn't just a gunshot. He was hit by an intercontinental ballistic missile!"



"Pfft! I suppose Tang Dazhang has fainted at home by now!"

"The scolding was too awesome! The scolding made me feel really good!"

"Central TV's Spring Festival Gala has also suffered Zhang Ye's 'violent treachery'!"

"Zhang Ye's mouth is really the most sarcastic mouth in the entire country! Those who have offended him must have had all the bad luck from their past eight lifetimes befall on them all at once! They would be scolded until they vomit blood!"

"Aiyo, this is too funny!"

"With just one of his works, he has already shown who is better. That group of people from the crosstalk world only know how to scold Zhang Ye online, and their scolding is not even that great. They are constantly using the same old lines in different ways to say that 'we will not acknowledge you.' But just look at how Teacher Zhang effortlessly produced a routine to return the scolding straight at them. Not only did he use it to scold them, he even littered it with so many jokes that the audience was laughing throughout its delivery. This is what being high level is about!"

"Haha, speaking of scolding people, Zhang Ye is the grandmaster of it!"

"Yeah, are there any people in the country who could outscold

him? This bunch of crosstalk world members keep choosing to forget their lessons! They were already scolded by Zhang Ye like they were dogs in the crosstalk competition previously, what about this time? You people still wish to provoke him? When have you ever seen Zhang Ye eat humble pie?!"

"Damn, is Zhang Ye really going to say this at Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala?"

"Will they allow this to be broadcast? Surely not, right?"

"They would definitely not because this is definitely the fucking fake performance!"

"Right, it must be a fake performance!"

"Teacher Zhang just randomly gave a fake performance and it was more than enough to savage the crosstalk world!"

"Hahaha, I'll have to listen to it again!"

"Me too, I can't get enough of listening to it!"

"I've already heard it three times! This really fucking vents all my anger!"

"Zhang Ye is right, there's hardly anyone who is a good person in the domestic crosstalk world!"

"Scold! Scold! Scold! Scold! Come on!"

This crosstalk routine had caused a very big stir on the Internet!

...

At Tang Dazhang's home.

The group of crosstalk actors who were rehearsing and studying for their Central TV's Spring Festival Gala performance all looked furious. Some of their faces had turned white, some had turned black, and there was even some that had turned green!

A crosstalk comedian banged his hand on the table and shouted, "This is too much!"

One of Tang Dazhang's disciple said angrily, "They have no regard for the rules!" No regard for the rules!"

Tang Dazhang muttered two names tersely. "Zhang Ye! Yao Jiancai!"

"We can't just let this go!" Someone said, "They're standing over our heads and shitting on us!"

Someone echoed, "Right, we have yet to settle the score with them! It's definitely not settled yet!"

Everyone was exploding with anger!

They were not afraid. This crosstalk has given them too much of a scolding!

But as for how they were going to settle the score with Zhang Ye, no one could give a definite answer!

In the past, it was not like there were no one who would challenge them by publicly questioning and criticizing the crosstalk world, but under the lead of a few highly qualified veteran comedians of the crosstalk world, those crosstalk organizations under them would just do as they were told. They would resort to boycotting, banning, or reporting a crosstalk comedian to ensure that they wouldn't survive in the art, because this world was basically dictated by just a few veteran comedians. Being one of the leaders in the current crosstalk world, Tang Dazhang was now one of those who could call the shots!

However, it was different for Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai!

Yao Jiancai was an actor and it was not possible to control him!

Zhang Ye was also the same. He did not need to perform in a small theater and neither did he attend any large-scale commercial events. His main profession was host, director and producer of shows, author, song composer, and even teacher. Even if all the people in their crosstalk world were to jointly report and boycott him, there wouldn't be any significant impact. This outcome had

already been proven at last year's crosstalk competition. They had no means whatsoever to deal with Zhang Ye!

A crosstalk comedian suggested, "By saying 'that was all our hard-earned money,' it constitutes slander! If we really want to blow up the matter, we can sue him!"

"That's right!"

"Sue him!"

"This is definitely slander!"

The group was whipped up into a frenzy.

Then, an 18-year-old disciple of Tang Dazhang's nervously made a sudden and untimely remark. "Isn't Zhang Ye a lawyer himself too?"

The group of people looked at him at once.

"So what if he's a lawyer?"

"We can still sue him!"

"This bastard is such a hooligan!"

But as they talked about it, everyone's confidence grew weaker. Finally, no one mentioned fighting a lawsuit with Zhang Ye anymore. Why? Because even Central TV had fucking lost a lawsuit against Zhang Ye! Even if they felt that they were superior to other people, they definitely did not think that they were more capable than Central TV's professional team of lawyers! The results of that fellow's National Judicial Examination had shocked the law world by securing the first ever perfect score in the history of the examination!

Tang Dazhang banged his hand on the table angrily. "How absurd! Is there no way we can deal with him?"

After everyone brooded over it, they suddenly felt very frustrated. They really could not think of any way to subdue Zhang Ye! There were no ideas whatsoever!

That young disciple of Tang Dazhang, the same 18-year-old who had just newly debuted as a crosstalk comedian, was feeling extremely anguished. He really wanted to give a suggestion at this moment. Can we not fight Zhang Ye anymore? Even Central TV was not able to do anything to him and the SARFT was also unable to subdue him. For such a hooligan and shit stirrer of the entertainment industry, why can't we just avoid him some and let everything be fine? Must we really fight it out with him? If we can't afford to mess with him, then we can just avoid him, right?! The crucial point was that even if the entire crosstalk world were to band together, they would still be unable to do anything about him!

So what was the point of fighting?

There's no way we can fight him!

...

Very quickly, the news had spread everywhere!

"Zhang Ye invited to Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala!"

"Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's crosstalk causes a controversy again!"

"Zhang Ye's new routine for the Spring Festival Gala: 'I Want to Get on the Spring Festival Gala'?"

"A complete denouncement by the crosstalk world!"

"Zhang Ye mocks Central TV's Spring Festival Gala and the Chinese crosstalk world!"

"Absolute comedy! Crosstalk at Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala dress rehearsal leaked!"

"Zhang Ye's crosstalk style shows up again!"

"A massacre caused by a crosstalk! Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai declare war on the crosstalk world again!"

The tabloids were collectively expressing and reporting about this "massacre." The reports were also quite similar in content: Zhang Ye has once again proven with his actions that no one has ever been a match for him when it comes to scolding!



# Chapter 859: Voting For The Most Popular Celebrity!

---

Later that afternoon.

The rehearsal ended successfully.

The Spring Festival Gala's production team held a meeting and began to analyze some of the issues that cropped up in the rehearsal.

Chang Xiaoliang also went to look for Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai immediately.

Yao Jiancai asked with concern, "Director Chang, is everything going to be alright since our crosstalk earlier was posted online by someone?"

"The Station Head said it would be fine." Chang Xiaoliang smiled.

Yao Jiancai laughed and said, "Then that's great. Little Zhang and I were afraid we would cause trouble for the TV station because of this problem. If we knew that someone would record our performance, then we wouldn't have said all that."

Chang Xiaoliang asked, "Are you two prepared for the actual performance yet?"

Zhang Ye said, "I'll have to go back and think over it, but I guarantee there won't be any problems."

"I hope the subject won't be as sensitive as today's performance." Chang Xiaoliang coughed and said, "Of course, the both of you are professionals, so I think you will know what to do without me telling you."

Zhang Ye reassured him, "Don't worry, we definitely won't speak irresponsibly."

Chang Xiaoliang nodded. "Alright then, I'll be looking forward to your actual routine. When the performance is ready, you can contact me so that our production team can go through it once."

When Zhang Ye left the television station, there were already reporters blocking the entrance.

Originally, there were quite a number of reporters interviewing some of the celebrities and performing groups who had just exited the venue, but when they saw Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai, every one of them abandoned their current interviews and piled toward the two!

"Zhang Ye has come out!"

"It's Yao Jiancai and Zhang Ye!"

"Teacher Zhang, I'm from Huabei Entertainment Magazine!"

"Teacher Zhang, can I ask a few questions?"

"What's the actual routine that you will be performing at the Spring Festival Gala?"

"What was the reason for your attack on the crosstalk world again?"

"Is your performance titled 'I Want to Get on the Spring Festival Gala'? Are you mocking Central TV's Spring Festival Gala because they did not invite you? This year's most popular celebrity poll organized by the official Weibo site is starting soon, how do you think you will be ranked?"

"Teacher Zhang, please don't go!"

"Teacher Yao!"

The reporters were hounding them like crazy!

Zhang Ye dodged the questions. "No comment, no comment for now."

Yao Jiancai squeezed past the crowd as he said, "We have an agreement and a lot details can't be revealed yet. If you want to know what the actual routine is, you can just tune in to Beijing TV when the time comes! We definitely won't disappoint anyone!"

After a great struggle, the two of them finally got into a car.

Yao Jiancai panted, "Where did you park?"

Zhang Ye sighed. "I drank too much yesterday, so I didn't dare drive here this morning."

After starting the car, Yao Jiancai laughed loudly. "Since it's still early, let's go over to my house. It's been a long time since we've had a drink together. Shall we have a round then?"

"Let's go!" Zhang Ye gestured.

...

At the Yao household.

In a small bedroom.

Yao Mi had invited some of her old high school classmates to her house for lunch. At this moment, the several of them were crying out in excitement as though they were injected with adrenaline.

"Zhang Ye is so cool!"

"Mimi, your dad is awesome too!"

"That crosstalk was so funny! Let's listen to it again!"

"But we've listened to it three times!"

Yao Mi checked through the news online and let out a curse. "Damn, my dad and Uncle Zhang have really caused an outrage this time. There are so many industry peers criticizing them that it looks like it's getting out of hand!"

Little Ling interrupted, "You make it sound like your dad and Zhang Ye have never caused an outrage before."

Little Yu laughed and said, "Yeah, as long as it's a crosstalk performed by Zhang Ye and your dad, when have they not angered the masses? There were people denouncing, scolding, and reporting it!"

Little Qing yelled, "I like Zhang Ye a ton!"

Little Ling blinked. "Mimi, are we friends?"

"Nonsense, what do you think?" Yao Mi laughed as she rolled her eyes.

Little Ling immediately said, "If we are friends, then you should arrange for us to meet Zhang Ye someday!"

"Right, right!"

"Haha, that's a good suggestion!"

Her old classmates all appeared to be anticipating it.

Yao Mi equivocated, "It's difficult for me to meet Uncle Zhang as he hasn't been coming to Peking University to teach lately."

At this moment, they heard someone knocking on the door.

"Eh?" Little Ling's ears perked up.

"My dad is back!" Yao Mi stood up.

The house door opened.

Yao Jiancai's wife had opened the door. "You're back? Eh?"

Zhang Ye who was standing beside Old Yao smiled and said, "Sister, I'm here to visit you."

Yao Jiancai's wife beamed at once. "Come in, come in. Heh, this Old Yao sure doesn't know how to treat his guests. He should have informed me that you were coming over so that I could've made dinner."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Sister, it's fine as long as there's alcohol."

Yao Jiancai asked, "Where is Mimi?"

"She is chatting with her old classmates in the bedroom," Yao Jiancai's wife replied.

From there, the bedroom door of Yao Jiancai's daughter was suddenly opened by someone from inside!

Then, a loud scream sounded!

Followed by a second and third scream!

"Ah!"

"Ah!"

"Zhang Ye!"

"It's him in person!"

Yao Mi's old classmates were so excited that their faces were flushed. Zhang Ye got scared from those ridiculously high decibel screams, thinking that someone's foot had been stepped on!

Yao Mi felt a bit embarrassed and smiled sheepishly. "Uncle Zhang."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Hi. Who are these friends of yours?"

Without waiting for Yao Mi to reply, Little Ling was the first to step forward. "Teacher Zhang, we are Mimi's old high school classmates! Oh, Teacher Zhang! You're my idol!"

Little Qing also came over quickly. "We've just listened to your and Uncle Yao's crosstalk! It's really fantastic!"

Little Yu said loudly, "Teacher Zhang, you're really awesome. Can you teach me how to scold and curse people?!"

Little Ling said right away, "I wanna learn too! Teach me!"

Yao Jiancai was amused.

Zhang Ye didn't know whether to laugh or cry as he had mixed feelings about this request. Consider the requests other superstars would get when their fans saw them. There would be requests for hugs, taking pictures together, asking to be in a relationship, and so on. But when fans saw this bro, their request was to learn how to scold and curse people? What the hell?

Yao Mi nearly fainted. "Can you guys learn something proper instead?"



Little Yu giggled. "What do you mean by calling it improper? Scolding and cursing is also a type of talent and ability. If the English and Japanese languages can be categorized into grades, then Teacher Zhang will definitely be ranked at the highest grade of ten if scolding and cursing also has a grading!"

Little Ling directly bestowed a title on Zhang Ye by saying, "That's true. Teacher Zhang Ye is definitely The Top Reviler of China! He will scold whomever comes at him, whether it's one person or an entire group!"

Zhang Ye asked exasperated, "Just why would you guys have such a terrible impression of me?"

Yao Jiancai remarked, "Did you think otherwise?"

Everyone in the house laughed.

At night, dinner was ready.

Yao Mi's old classmates had originally come over for lunch at noon and were supposed to go home after that, but when they saw that Zhang Ye had come to visit, they decided to stay. Even though Yao Mi kept pressing them to leave for the longest time, her old classmates simply feigned ignorance and clowned about in a bid to stay. In the end, against this shamelessness of theirs, Yao Mi could do nothing.

Yao Jiancai's wife served the dishes. "Try some of these, try them."

Zhang Ye quickly said, "Sister, it's been hard on you."

"What are you standing on ceremony for? It's been some time since you have come over." Yao Jiancai's wife smiled at him.

Zhang Ye said, "Hai, Old Yao is always doing movie shoots outside of Beijing and there's only a few days when he's back at Beijing. Our timing always clashes, otherwise I would have come over sooner."

Yao Jiancai smirked. "How can I be busier than you?"

Zhang Ye said, "What can I be busy with? I've just been idle every day."

"You haven't been busy with the serious matters," Yao Jiancai said, "But you have been busy with scolding people every day. Didn't you just finish fighting with Central TV Department 1 a while ago?"

Yao Mi suddenly recalled something. She slapped her thigh and exclaimed, "Oh right! This year's most popular celebrity poll on Weibo is starting soon."

Yao Jiancai wondered, "Why is it so early this year?"

Yao Mi said, "It has happened around the Spring Festival every year."

Zhang Ye also knew about this poll. It was a rankings list that was organized by the official Weibo platform. In the many years of holding it, this rankings list had become a traditional affair for all Weibo users to satisfy their self-entertainment needs. During last year's poll, Zhang Ye also got onto the Weibo's most popular celebrity rankings, but his result was just average and he had barely broken into the top 100 of the poll. However, there was another poll for the most unpopular celebrity rankings in which Zhang Ye dominated the list. He scored an overwhelming victory with an unbelievable amount of votes and won the most unpopular celebrity award. At that time, this news had even caused quite a stir.

This year's poll was going to begin again?

Little Ling said immediately, "Uncle Yao, will you be pulling for votes?"

"Count me out." Yao Jiancai smiled and said, "This poll was meant for the celebrity idols. I'm just a middle-aged old man and can't possibly beat the others."

Little Ling asked, "How about you, Teacher Zhang?"

Zhang Ye dismissed, "I'd rather drink."

"Come, let's toast again." Yao Jiancai clinked glasses with him.

Little Ling laughed and said, "I'll just give my votes to the two of you first."

Little Yu said excitedly, "I'll go and have a look too. It looks like it has already started?"

Little Qing replied, "Yes, it started at 6 PM today and ends tomorrow at 6 PM too."

...

Online.

The annual polls on Weibo had been placed on the website's homepage for some time and had already been promoted for many days. At exactly 6 PM, the voting window officially opened!

The Weibo users swarmed in!

"It has begun!"

"I'm here!"

Holy shit, Huo Dongfang already has 1,000 votes? So awesome?"

"Sect Leader Huo has been canvassing for votes since long ago!"

"Haha, I will still vote for my Big Qi!"

"Supporting Sister Zhang without hesitation!"

"It's not necessary for Sister Zhang to compete in this, so I will give my vote to Sect Leader Huo. Rise to the Dance was so terribly beaten by A Bite of China and the viewership ratings has already dropped below 0.6%. A while ago, a domestic best actor award was also won by someone else with Sect Leader Huo missing out. I should give him a vote because I think he's been really unlucky lately."

The competition for the most popular celebrity rankings poll was too intense!

One moment, Zhang Yuanqi was in the first place, then the next moment, Huo Dongfang's votes would increase explosively, then another moment later, two Heavenly Kings were occupying the top two positions, and yet another moment later, a famous Korean drama star who had come to Mainland China to develop his career was dominating everyone else. With the rankings going up and down, the vote count was very close with no way to determine who was winning at the moment.

Yao Jiancai did not get into the top 100, while Dong Shanshan was currently ranked at 97th place. She had strong momentum in the poll, but was unsure if she could maintain her position.

"How nail-bitingly close!"

"The fans are amazing!"

"Quickly vote for the Heavenly King! He's going to get overtaken!"

"Who dares to fight with my oppa for the top spot?"

"Damn you, we will definitely fight for it! Give all our votes to Sister Zhang!"

"Bring it on, who's afraid of who! Fuck!"

"Haha, Sister Zhang has 500,000 votes now!"

"Awesome!"

"Ah, the Korean has 510,000 votes! Did they manipulate the votes? How could it increase by 10,000 votes in the blink of an eye? That fast? Even the Heavenly King and Queen have been overtaken by him!"

"He's at 520,000 votes already!"

The fans were also starting to fight and neither could get the

upper hand!

However, when they clicked on the most unpopular celebrity rankings poll, many netizens were stunned by what they saw. Then everyone burst out laughing!

"Hahahaha!"

"What the hell!"

"Pfft, I already knew that would happen!"

"As expected, there's no suspense in this poll at all!"

"This guy's reputation is too terrible!"

Zhang Ye's name appeared impressively at the top of the most unpopular celebrity rankings. With a current vote count of—2.75 million votes!

As for second place?

Second place only had 21,000 votes!

Zhang Ye's votes were over a hundred times more than the second place votes! And it was also five times more votes than that Korean celebrity who was currently at the top of the most popular

celebrity rankings had.

There was no suspense to the outcome at all!

It was a completely overwhelming lead!

When all the netizens saw the poll rankings, they were left "kneeling" to Zhang Ye!



# Chapter 860: Winning Again!

---

At Old Yao's house.

When Yao Mi and her classmates saw that on Weibo, they couldn't help but clutch their stomachs and laugh nonstop at it.

"Pfft!"

"Hahahaha!"

"I knew it! I just knew it!"

Yao Jiancai's wife asked curiously, "What are you all laughing at?"

Yao Jiancai put down his glass and looked over. "What's the matter?"

"Dad, Mom, guess what our Uncle Zhang's ranking is?" Yao Mi giggled.

Yao Jiancai's wife laughed and said, "For which poll?"

Yao Mi said, "For the most unpopular celebrity rankings poll, of course!"

Yao Jiancai's wife glanced at Zhang Ye and replied with a laugh, "He must be in first place, am I right?"

Zhang Ye: "..."

Yao Mi slapped her thigh and laughed loudly. "Mom, you are so smart!"

Yao Jiancai couldn't help but laugh. "How is your mom smart? For the most unpopular person in the domestic entertainment industry, who else could it be if it's not Zhang Ye? Who else can be compared to him?!"

Little Yu said, "Moreover, the vote numbers don't just differ by a small margin, he has steamrolled his way to the top spot! 2.75 million...no, it's already at 2.9 million votes! And it's still increasing!"

Zhang Ye was speechless. Then he seethed, "Is there any meaning to this lousy poll? There's totally no purpose to it."

Yao Jiancai disagreed, "Haha, how is there no purpose? This is the voice of the people. I for one think that this annual rankings poll organized by Weibo is a very authoritative one."

Suddenly, Little Ling shouted, "Wow, Uncle Yao, your vote count is also increasing in the most unpopular celebrity rankings poll. It's even increasing so rapidly that you...you are already at third place!"

Yao Jiancai was stunned and immediately let out a curse. "What lousy poll is this! There's totally no purpose to it."

Yao Jiancai's wife quipped, "Old Yao, that's not what you claimed just now!"

Yao Jiancai said depressed, "I was only dragged into this mess because of Little Zhang today!"

Everyone was amused!

Actually, Yao Jiancai should not have appeared on this rankings poll. Be it the most popular rankings or the most unpopular rankings, it all depended on the number of followers and the popularity of the celebrity's Weibo account. Yao Jiancai's popularity on Weibo was just average and in normal circumstances, this would be none of his business. However, when that performance of "I Want to Get on the Spring Festival Gala" was leaked by someone in the morning, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai were suddenly pushed to the heart of many discussions. They were criticized by many people as well as the mainstream crosstalk world members. With that, Yao Jiancai's also appeared on this dishonorable rankings poll!

...

Online.

As the competition for the polls got more intense, a lot of celebrities also posted onto Weibo.

Dong Shanshan: "Pulling for votes, pulling for votes, friends who are online, please give me your votes. Let's see if I am able to enter the top 100 of Weibo's annual most popular celebrity rankings. As for the most unpopular rankings poll, you may ignore it for my case. That's Teacher Zhang Ye's territory, so I won't be fighting with him for it, haha."

Dong Shanshan's fans were also delighted to see that post.

"Teacher Shanshan, is it alright for you to say that?"

"Haha, you have conveniently made fun of your old classmate at the same time!"

"This is what classmates' friendship is about!"

"I'm cramping up from laughing!"

The leader of China's most famous idol trio, Dongzi: "Pulling for votes in the most popular celebrity poll. Everyone, please vote for me, as well as for Teacher Zhang Ye. I asked for a favor from Teacher Zhang in the past, and to repay him, I hope that everyone can give your votes to Teacher Zhang, so don't waste your most unpopular celebrity polling votes!"

Dongzi's fans were also very active.

"Hahaha, Dongdong is so bad!"

"Dongdong also came to add insult to injury! LOL!"

"Eh, I just realized for the first time that Teacher Dongdong knows Zhang Ye as well!"

"Teacher Zhang Ye has helped Teacher Dongdong before? So it turns out that Zhang Ye is loyal to his friends. I must definitely vote for him then!"

"Man, I always thought that Zhang Ye did not have any friends in the entertainment industry, but he actually knows Teacher Dongdong!"

Dongzi was one of the members in the Celebrity Goof Group chat that Zhang Ye had joined. Her relative wanted to apply to enter Peking University this year and she had asked Zhang Ye for a favor, which was how they got to know each other.

Chen Guang: "Man, is Zhang Ye going to be first again this year? Amazing!"

Chen Guang's wife, Fan Wenli: "The annual most unpopular celebrity rankings poll on Weibo has already been reserved for Teacher Little Zhang. From now onward, I don't think there will be anyone else who can get first place in this rankings poll! Congratulations! Congratulations!"

Zhang Ye's celebrity friends from everywhere also joined in the fun.

When the netizens saw Zhang Ye's friends behaving so comically, they also laughed madly at it!

"Just look at Zhang Ye's relationships!"

"Pfft, even his friends are making fun of him! Hahaha!"

"He has gotten first place again! Teacher Zhang, just how terrible can your reputation get?!"

"Teacher Fan Wenli is right. This rankings poll will be occupied by Teacher Zhang Ye for a long time to come. And if there are no surprises this year, Zhang Ye should be the first person in Weibo history to retain the crown of the annual most unpopular celebrity award! Teacher Zhang has broken yet another record!"

"This is so fun!"

"I'll also go and vote for Zhang Ye!"

"Haha, count me in. I'd like to see how many votes Teacher Zhang can get in total!"

"Pfft, it's already 3 million votes!"

"How awesome! This is too amazing!"

"The universe can no longer hold Zhang Ye back!"

"Everyone, let's vote together! So be it if it's the most unpopular award. Our Teacher Zhang has always walked off the beaten path anyway! If he wants to be a celebrity, then he'll be the most unique celebrity in the entertainment industry! Even if he were to walk the antagonist's path, he would be the most brilliant of antagonists! Who gives a fuck who your mother is!"

"Well said!"

"Haha, let's start voting!"

"It wouldn't affect me to just watch the commotion, I'm joining in too!"

Many of those who disliked Zhang Ye nearly vomited blood when they saw this. Most of the people who voted for Zhang Ye really disliked him and had really wanted to criticize him. But with the antics of these celebrities and Zhang Ye's fans, the entire atmosphere of the situation had somehow changed. It was obviously for the most unpopular poll, but Zhang Ye's fans made it seem like it was a very honorable achievement instead! Everyone was proud of it, instead of being ashamed! No wonder! How the fans turned out depended on which celebrity they followed. These bunch of fans were the same as that Zhang guy. They just wanted to see the world burn!

The votes reached 3.5 million!

The votes reached 4 million!

The votes reached 5 million!

Towards the end, the vote count was getting totally lopsided.

...

At midnight, the latest official Celebrity Rankings Index was updated too!

The latest rankings showed that there were no changes on the S- and A-list rankings, but there was a fluctuation on the B-list rankings!

Zhang Ye had moved up another spot in the B-list rankings again!

He was already fourth place on the B-list rankings!

All the accumulated popularity was from the recent episodes of A Bite of China and the leaked crosstalk performance from today, "I Want to Get on the Spring Festival Gala." Furthermore, the annual celebrity polls on Weibo helped him gain all sorts of popularity. With the recent large increase in his popularity, coupled with today's jump, he had advanced a spot again and was getting closer



and closer to the A-list celebrity rankings!

The fans cheered!

"Quickly go and take a look!"

"Teacher Zhang is so impressive!"

"Damn, he's about to enter the top three of the B-list rankings!"

"Awesome!"

"Zhang Ye's popularity has risen again!"

"When A Bite of China has finished broadcasting, he really won't be far off from the A-list rankings anymore!"

"The people of Beijing send their congratulations!"

"The people of Guangxi send their congratulations!"

Who would have thought this would happen!

The popularity that Zhang Ye gained was basically earned from all his "scolding"!

# Chapter 861: Banning Zhang Ye From The Central TV Annual Staff Party!

---

On this day.

The holidays were over and it was back to work again.

Actually, the New Year holidays were only for a few days and everyone else was already back at work earlier. But as Zhang Ye had to attend his Spring Festival Gala rehearsals and attend to some miscellaneous matters, he applied for more time off and had just returned to the office today. At his level, with his popularity, it didn't really make a difference whether he came to work a day later or a day earlier anymore.

At Central TV.

At the Documentary Channel department.

When Zhang Ye returned to work, Ha Qiqi, Zhang Zuo, and the others all came to greet him.

"Good morning, Director Zhang."

"Good morning, everyone."

"We listened to your crosstalk performance from a few days ago. It made me laugh so hard that I cried!"

"Hur hur, it was just a fake performance."

"That fake performance of yours was much more wonderful to watch than those real performances at Central TV's Spring Festival Gala!"

"Director Zhang, did you win Weibo's most unpopular celebrity award again this year? I heard that the recorded votes were 50% more than what was cast last year. You have set yet another record again!"

It was very lively in the office.

After chatting for awhile, Zhang Ye asked them for the latest updates of A Bite of China. After easily handling some of his work, he had nothing more that he needed to do. In the Documentary Channel, their workload was usually much greater at the start and tapered off close to the end. They would be very busy at the start, with most of the work concentrated at the filming stage and the promotional period after that. Once the show was broadcast and went on schedule, there wasn't much for them to do anymore.

It was close to the Spring Festival and everyone at the office was either chatting or playing games. They were all in a good mood.

At this moment, Ha Qiqi looked at her watch and suddenly said, "It's almost noon. Who wants to get changed into their formal attire?"

"Me, me, me!" Little Wang raised her hand.

Huang Dandan giggled. "Then I will get changed too."

Zhang Zuo laughed. "Isn't it a little early still?"

Ha Qiqi said, "It's not early anymore. It will be official starting at 4 PM, so it's better that we get changed earlier."

Hearing that, Zhang Ye was a little stunned. "What's starting?"

Zhang Ye's assistant, Little Wang, was startled and smiled wryly. "The Central TV annual staff party. Director Zhang, didn't I tell you about it two days ago? Don't tell me that you didn't bring your suit?"

Only then did Zhang Ye remember. "Hai, I forgot about it."

Little Wang immediately said, "There's still time. I'll go to your place to fetch your suit for you at noon."

At the end of the (lunar) year, every company's annual party was held, some in early December, and others not until the end of January. Central TV's annual staff party this year was held somewhere in between those dates, and according to this year's process, today's internal party was held for all staff of Central TV, with the individual departments' annual parties held a few days

later. However, due to the significantly large staff of the Central TV network, most venues would not be able to hold so many people. Therefore, even though the annual party was "supposedly" held for all staff, the truth was that every department only had a quota of about a dozen or so seats. Including all the station executives of Central TV, this would cover the "entire" strength of Central TV.

For a larger department like Central TV Department 1, which had more leadership positions, their quota of about a dozen were essentially for the executives only. The other, lower rung staff would basically not have a chance to attend the party. However, it was different at their Documentary Channel as they did not have that many people. Including Zhang Ye, there were only a few executives, so the rest of the quota were left for the normal staff of the department. This was the advantage of being in a smaller department.

Tong Fu said happily, "I heard that this year's annual party will be very grand."

"Yeah, it seems like they have arranged a lot of events for everyone." Little Wang was also looking forward to it. She had been working at Central TV for quite a number of years already, but had never had the chance to take part in the annual party before. She had only participated in the smaller annual parties held individually by the departments, but thanks to Zhang Ye this year, she was finally able to experience the Central TV annual party for once.

Zhang Zuo laughed and said, "If Director Zhang were to go

onstage and perform, it would surely add more excitement to the event."

Zhang Ye self-deprecated, "The problem is that no one has asked me to."

"They would have to dare to ask first." Ha Qiqi didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

Outside, Yan Tianfei and his secretary walked into the office.

"Little Zhang, you're here?" Yan Tianfei laughed heartily.

"Director Yan." Zhang Ye stood up and went over to him. He took a look at Old Yan and remarked, "Whoa, you look really spirited today."

Yan Tianfei replied with a laugh, "I just had my makeup done. You guys remember to go and get your makeup done too after you have changed. The Number 1 and 2 Makeup Studios were specially opened up today for everyone to get their makeup done there."

Zhang Ye said in surprise, "It's going to be that grand?"

Yan Tianfei laughed. "This actually has a lot to do with you. Previously, Central TV was going downhill with our programming. Not only were we not getting much viewership for our variety shows, even News Simulcast suffered a great drop in their viewership ratings. That was why they did so much last year,

including hiring you. Whether it's your The Voice or A Bite of China, they are both the number one viewership rated shows of their time slot. Our Central TV has already had such a low profile for so many years. Now that it has once again been truly recognized as the big brother of the industry, they must surely want to make the celebrations grander again. Of course, there are also other reasons for it, but this should be one of the highest profile annual parties that Central TV has held in many years."

Little Wang sniggered, "Director Yan, so are we also going to hold our department's annual party in accordance with the station's direction?"

Yan Tianfei laughed. "No problem!"

His secretary also laughed and said, "Director Yan mentioned earlier that we could vote on how to hold our department's annual party and what prizes to have for the lucky draw. We will let everyone decide on it. Because of Director Zhang's A Bite of China, our Documentary Channel is the richest department in all of Central TV now!"

"Wow!"

"That's great!"

"Long live Director Yan! Long live Director Zhang!"

"I vote for a cell phone."

"I prefer a cash prize since that is more practical, haha!"

All of a sudden, everyone's emotions were running high!

Yan Tianfei said, "On the subject of lucky draws, this year's Central TV's annual party's lucky draw prizes are really generous. There are laptops, cell phones, cosmetics, all delivered here in boxes. It's even rumored that there are several cash prizes worth 50,000 and 100,000 yuan or more."

Little Wang was shocked. "A cash prize of 100,000 yuan?"

Huang Dandan was dumbfounded. "Ah, that's even more than my annual salary!"

Yan Tianfei said happily, "Let's see who's lucky enough to win the top prize this year. I really hope it's someone from our Documentary Channel!"

"Hai, the chances are too low."

"Yeah, there's not much hope since there's too many people in the pool."

"But there's still a small chance of winning."

Everyone was enthusiastically discussing the lucky draw prizes.



To an ordinary staffer, whatever performance and dinner there was, that was just a secondary concern. The majority of the people would only care about the lucky draw segment, as it was the only time they could get their hands on something practical, with everyone having an equal chance at winning. It only depended on luck!

Later that afternoon.

Everyone at Central TV was preparing for the annual party. In the hallways, elevators, and makeup studios, executives who were dressed formally in suits and ties or colorful and flowery dresses could be seen everywhere.

"Sister Hong, you're looking quite beautiful today."

"Thank you."

"Wow, Brother Liu is so handsome."

"Well, clothes make the man."

"Heh, this is my first time dressed in a suit."

"I heard that today's lucky draw prizes are particularly generous."

"Yeah, I heard so too. I was just looking to change my cell phone."

"I'm so looking forward to the annual party later this afternoon!"

Suddenly, more than a dozen people came into the Number 2 Makeup Studio to get their makeup done. The staff who had just gotten their makeup done were laughing and chatting happily as they prepared to leave, but when they saw the group that just entered, they suddenly hushed. Many of them blinked several times at the group and stayed quiet for a long time.

"Uh, Teacher Zhang."

"Director Zhang."

Some of them politely greeted him.

Zhang Ye smiled and nodded at them, then went to sit with Ha Qiqi and the others to have his makeup applied.

Several of the female makeup artists looked over to Zhang Ye with a change in their expressions. With his reputation, even if those people were not frontline staff of the television station, they would have heard of his name before!

After they left the makeup studio, the staff were abuzz.

"So that is Zhang Ye? This is the first time I've seen him this close up."

"You guys heard the crosstalk from a few days ago?"

"What do you think? No one at Central TV does not know about it."

"I heard that the station execs were all infuriated by it!"

"Hur, how could they not be? Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai dragged Central TV's Spring Festival Gala into their crosstalk and insulted it, so how could the leaders be happy about it?"

"Actually, I thought it was nothing. Teacher Zhang still knows his limits. If you listened to it carefully, the crosstalk was mainly aimed at Tang Dazhang and the crosstalk world, as well as their mass crosstalk performance that was planned for Central TV's Spring Festival Gala. As for Central TV's Spring Festival Gala event itself, he only made a slightly snide remark about it which didn't seem that much to me."

"It was still a snide remark!"

"But Zhang Ye has created two hallmark TV shows for Central TV that helped it regain the top position in the industry, and look at where that led. During The Voice, how did the station execs treat him? Weren't they turning on him by forcefully trying to take his copyright from him? Then what about during A Bite of China? They kept obstructing him back then, and even with the heaven-defying viewership ratings of A Bite of China now, none of the station execs gave him any acknowledgment or said anything good about Zhang Ye. They did not even invite him to join the Spring

Festival Gala. Not only that, the Spring Festival Gala production team even released news that they would not consider him for future galas. What was the meaning of that? If that happened to anyone else, they wouldn't take it lying down either. To think that they wouldn't even allow Zhang Ye to make some remarks to vent his frustrations?"

"Hai."

"We shouldn't poke our nose into some of these matters."

"Zhang Ye doesn't spare anyone with his comments either. If he just gives in sometimes and apologizes, things wouldn't get so tense and the situation wouldn't come to such a standstill."

"If he gave in, then he wouldn't be known as Zhang Ye."

"Yeah, that's right."

"Stop talking about this and let's go already. The admissions for the annual party will be starting soon."

"Let's go!"

"I will surely win the laptop prize today! Haha!"

...

4 o'clock in the afternoon.

After the makeup was applied and everyone changed into their formal wear, everybody gathered at the entrance of the party venue before the doors opened for them to enter.

The entire event was held at Central TV, where an internal department had opened up a place for everyone. It wasn't the venue that was used for the Spring Festival Gala, but was probably a secondary or backup location for it as it was a rather large area.

Yan Tianfei arrived.

Little Wang was helping Zhang Ye adjust his suit.

Finally, a staff member ran up to them to inform them that it was the Documentary Channel's turn to enter. When Yan Tianfei gave his signal, everyone shuffled to the entrance of the venue with their passes hung around their necks.

But suddenly, something happened.

In this jubilant atmosphere, after two venue staff members noticed the Documentary Channel's staff, they were slightly taken aback and strode up to them and held out their hands to stop Zhang Ye. "Sorry, please wait a moment." Then, they turned to Yan Tianfei and said, "Director Yan, the station executives have instructed us just now that Teacher Zhang Ye will not be allowed to attend this annual staff party!"

What?

Bar Zhang Ye from attending?

# Chapter 862: You Can't Avoid Seeing Me Today Even If You Want To

---

At the entrance of the party venue.

Many people were stunned!

Yan Tianfei's face sank. "What did you say?"

That staff member repeated, "Teacher Zhang Ye will not be allowed to attend the annual staff party."

Ha Qiqi was extremely irritated by this. "Why not!"

Zhang Zuo was also infuriated. "Why can't our Director Zhang attend?"

"It's just something that the station heads have instructed." That staff member said, "We're just following orders, so we don't know the reasons. Sorry about it, Teacher Zhang, but we'll be taking back your pass."

Zhang Ye was amused by this. "And if I were to insist on going in?"

Several of the staff members were startled.

One of them said, "About that..."

Zhang Ye calmly said, "Are you guys going to attempt to drag or carry me out?"

One of the other staff members had already subconsciously taken a step backwards. Who hadn't heard of the notorious Zhang Ye before!

Yan Tianfei said loudly, "Get your manager out here!"

Actually, one of the managers of the venue this year was watching them all this time from not too far away. He knew that this issue would be tricky to handle, so he had chosen to hide away for the moment. But seeing that an argument was about to break out over here, he couldn't ignore it anymore and came over quickly. "Old Yan, what's the matter? Why are you in such a bad mood?"

Yan Tianfei replied, "What do you think!"

That manager said, "I was also just notified a moment ago."

Yan Tianfei's temper was very well-known in Central TV. He did not intend to tone it down and was shouting loudly so that everyone around them could hear. "You could've informed us at any time, but chose to do so when we were just about to enter the venue? Who are you guys trying to impress? Who are you trying to repress?"



That manager said, "The instructions are from the station heads!"

"I don't give a damn whose instructions those are!" Yan Tianfei directly scolded, "What is the meaning of doing something like this on such an occasion? Who are you trying to shame here? Is this how things should be handled?"

The manager said, "Old Yan, why are you shouting at me?!"

Yan Tianfei pointed at him. "I will just shout at you as I like, so what!"

That manager was getting angry too and started arguing with Yan Tianfei at the entrance!

With their shouting, everyone's attention was diverted to the incident. Many of the other department heads and staff had not entered the venue yet and were still gathered outside. They could see everything right in front of them. Even those Central TV staff who already went in had stuck their heads out to have a look when they heard the ruckus from inside.

More and more people gathered to see the commotion.

Director Jiang Naixiong from Central TV Department 1.

A deputy director from Central TV Department 5.

Zhang Huo from Central TV's Variety Channel.

Everyone's attention turned to this incident at once.

"What happened?"

"What is happening?"

"Zhang Ye has been stopped outside the entrance."

"Ah?"

"I heard that the station has instructed that he's not allowed to attend the event!"

"It's the staff party today, and takes place only once a year. Surely they won't do that, right?"

"Why not? Can't you see that they are almost fighting out there because of this!?"

"Aiyo, looks like they really are!"

"They're really not allowing Zhang Ye to attend the party?"

The staff were all whispering.

Yan Tianfei roared, "Old He, don't you play me for a fool. Little Zhang is the executive director and supervisor of Department 14's only program team, so why can't he go in? Ah?"

That manager said, "Are you saying that I'm making this up?"

But at this moment, Zhang Ye surprisingly removed the pass around his neck and threw it with a grin to one of the staff. Then, he turned to Yan Tianfei and told him, "Director Yan, forget it. I'm not attending the party if they don't want me there. I can always go home and catch up on some sleep instead."

However, Yan Tianfei exclaimed "This is not going to be an issue!"

"Director Zhang, don't go!" Ha Qiqi was also getting impatient.

"Right, Director Zhang!"

"If you leave, we're leaving too!"

"We'll just not attend the party together!"

"Fuck! Aren't you guys oppressing us like this?!"

The people from Department 14 were shouting and yelling!

It wasn't that Zhang Ye was in a good mood today. With his character, if he met with such matters, he would have already taken it head on by now. Zhang Ye wasn't afraid to tear a hole in the sky and take all responsibility for any fallout if it only affected himself. But as this incident was specifically targeted at Zhang Ye, and since his own program team along with Yan Tianfei also stood up for him, he knew that he shouldn't give them more trouble.

However, Yan Tianfei grabbed Zhang Ye by his shoulder and stopped him from leaving.

Seeing this, Zhang Ye was truly touched. With so many people standing up for him, there was no reason for Zhang Ye to take a step back anymore!

Suddenly, a person appeared.

An assistant of a deputy station head.

That assistant also behaved rather self-importantly, talking loudly to the people around him as soon as he appeared. "Why are you all standing here and watching?! The event is about to start soon! Hurry up and go inside!"

Only then did some of the staff start moving inside, though they walked in very slowly, turning back to look with every step they took as they were still curious about what would happen here.

The assistant went up to the people of Department 14. "Director Yan, don't you know what occasion it is today? With so many people around, don't you think we should save some face for ourselves?"

Yan Tianfei looked at him coldly and said, "If I save face for you, then who would save face for me?"

The assistant said, "This decision was made by the heads during a meeting. The reasons for it were simple. First, Zhang Ye did not get consent from the station and participated in the Spring Festival Gala rehearsal at Beijing TV, which is against regulation. Second, as one of Central TV's staff, Zhang Ye insulted the production team of Central TV's Spring Festival Gala and its performances, which is also against regulation. Considering that these two regulations were flouted, the station has meted out their punishment to Zhang Ye. His bonus for this month and last year's end-of-year bonus will be forfeited, as well as having his basic salary reduced by one grade. He will also be internally disciplined and barred from attending this end-of-year party. That's all!"

Salary reduction?

Bonuses forfeited?

This punishment was considerably harsh!

Moreover, a lot of the people around also understood quite well that due to A Bite of China, Zhang Ye's bonuses were definitely of a

different grade than a normal staffer's bonuses. It was surely in the range of a six-figure or even seven-figure sum. To anyone in any department, this was surely a sizable sum of money.

Yan Tianfei was just about to say something.

But Zhang Ye was already responding, "I have three points to raise too."

The assistant looked at him. "What?"

"First off," Zhang Ye asked him, "Who are you?"

Someone in the crowd couldn't hold it in and laughed.

That assistant's expression suddenly changed!

Who am I?

You don't know who I am?

That assistant felt intentionally slighted by Zhang Ye, but actually, Zhang Ye really did not know who he was. He could not even recognize most of the deputy station heads, much less an assistant of theirs.

Zhang Ye said, "Second, my contract gives me the freedom to do

whatever I want. I can participate in any performances at a provincial TV station's Spring Festival Gala without needing consent from anyone. No one has the right to interfere with that. Third, all crosstalk routines are fictitious, so if you wish to say that I was pointing out our organization, then I can't do anything about that either. But in the event that you insist that I was really insulting Central TV's Spring Festival Gala and some of its performances, then that would just be my way and technique to present my routine. If you think that those are problems, I would like to pose the question back at you. The production team of Central TV's Spring Festival Gala and some of the performances along with the performers have slandered me on Weibo and other public, online channels before, so would those be considered as going against regulation as well? Should they be punished too? There's no reason that other people can't smear my name by making unfounded accusations against me, but I can't casually make some remarks during a fake performance, right?! Isn't this what we call a double standard?"

Before he had performed the routine called "I Want to Get on the Spring Festival Gala," Zhang Ye did not actually plan to use it for his fake performance at all. But with the continued scolding from the crosstalk world, and faced with criticism from some people at Central TV as well as their Spring Festival Gala production team's "accidental leak" that their event would never, ever invite Zhang Ye to perform at it, he finally decided to do that crosstalk performance. Having been trampled on publicly by all these people, he had no reason not to strike back!

You can scold me, but I can't say anything about you?

Do you think you are kings or something?!

That assistant said, "I will repeat it again: This is the station's decision and whatever you say now does not matter to us. You are barred from attending the annual staff party!"

Yan Tianfei confronted, "Why was I not informed about the station's decision first?"

The assistant said stiffly, "They might not have managed to inform you in time, but we're informing you of it now!"

Yan Tianfei replied, "I am Zhang Ye's direct superior. You want to forfeit his bonuses? And discipline him too? Did you all even let me know about this beforehand? Did I agree to it? If I don't agree, then no one shall be allowed to forfeit Little Zhang's bonuses! None of you have the authority to prohibit an exemplary employee from attending the annual staff party!" He repeated loudly again, "It doesn't matter whose instruction it is!"

If Zhang Ye was known to have the worst reputation in Central TV, then Yan Tianfei's was undoubtedly the second worst. A lot of the old-timers of Central TV knew about Yan Tianfei's temper and were not surprised by what he had just said. After all, it wasn't as if Old Yan had never taken shots at the station heads before!

In the crowd, there was a deputy director from Department 11 who was on rather good terms with Yan Tianfei. He was also the director who had allowed his department's HD video cameras to be loaned to them for the filming of *A Bite of China*.



After listening for a while, Deputy Director Cha also spoke up, "Assistant Hao, you shouldn't blame those from Department 14 for being so agitated. After all, this matter was indeed handled improperly. A Bite of China is currently the highest viewership rated show in the country and has broken so many records, even winning the most prestigious award for documentaries. Director Zhang has to be credited for all that no matter what. On the issue of disciplinary actions, getting criticized in a circulation is fine, but those things must be kept separate and his contributions must still be rewarded, right? The Spring Festival is coming soon. Surely there's no need to bar Director Zhang from attending the annual staff party, is there? That would be too cold and unfeeling."

Another department's supervisor at the back agreed, "Right, just how bad is this enmity that you're denying him from attending the annual staff party? You even resorted to chasing him away here, in front of everyone?"

Yan Tianfei did not have many friends, and Zhang Ye had even fewer. Therefore, only a few people from the middle and higher management who were in the crowd came forward to speak up for them, while the majority of the others tried to mediate the situation.

A supervisor at Central TV Department 3 said, "Cut down on the arguing. This is difficult for everyone to witness."

A head of the International Channel said, "Old Yan, Teacher Little Zhang, calm down, both of you. The heads are all in there. This argument won't lead to anything good either."

Central TV Department 1's Director Jiang Naixiong and Deputy Director Jiang Yuan also emerged from the venue.

Jiang Naixiong questioned, "Old Yan, are you making light of the punishments meted out by the station?"

Yan Tianfei looked at him and said, "What does it have to do with you?"

Even though Central TV's Spring Festival Gala was broadcast on Central TV Department 1, it had nothing much to do with Department 1. Each year, the Spring Festival Gala would have its own independent program team made up of staff from the different departments of Central TV. There were even some staff who were contracted from external agencies.

With those words, Jiang Naixiong was provoked. "How can you speak in that manner! The punishments were already meted out, but you're all still arguing over it out here!"

They gradually started to argue again!

The situation outside the venue of the annual staff party was getting out of control!

At this moment, Deputy Station Head Zhou got wind of the situation and came out with a dark look on his face. "What's going on? What are you all arguing for? Look at the time now! Why aren't you all going inside yet?"

Yan Tianfei said, "It's not that we don't want to go in, it's just that we're not being allowed in!"

Deputy Station Head Zhou frowned. "Who's not letting you in?"

Yan Tianfei declared, "By not allowing Little Zhang to attend the annual staff party, it's as good as not allowing all of us from Department 14 to attend the party!"

Ha Qiqi said, "Right, we won't participate!"

Zhang Zuo shouted, "Wherever Director Zhang goes, we go!"

"How unreasonable!"

"We'll stick together with Director Zhang!"

"Director Yan is right!"

"By not letting Director Zhang enter, it's as good as not allowing us to enter!"

With those words from Yan Tianfei, everyone from Department 14 had a common enemy to stand up to. Everyone also felt very aggrieved about the situation. This was really oppressing them!

From behind, another deputy station head came out and said expressionlessly, "What are you all doing? What the hell are you all doing? Old Yan, you're a veteran of the station, but why is your thinking and awareness so lacking?"

Yan Tianfei said, "Indeed, my awareness is really lacking! Little Zhang has already been with Central TV for half a year now. I don't think I need to mention how well his shows like *The Voice* and *A Bite of China* have done, but look at what happened. He still keeps getting plotted against by people internally at the station! Getting suppressed from everywhere! He has credit but no rewards, and he's even getting punished in the end? When Teacher Little Zhang was still with Central TV Department 1, I couldn't interfere. But now that Little Zhang is part of Department 14, I must definitely do something about it!"

Everyone could see that Yan Tianfei was totally infuriated today. Otherwise, he wouldn't have said all that during such an occasion!

Zhang Ye looked at them and said, "Actually, I'm fine with not attending this annual staff party. But it should not be handled this way. You are barring me from attending the event just because I made some satirical remarks about Central TV's Spring Festival Gala in my crosstalk routine? Alright then! It's fine that I get barred, but since that's how it is, then we have to apply the same standards to everyone. There should be a lot of people from the station who have discredited me before, or doubted and criticized *A Bite of China* and our staff from Department 14. A lot of those people are also attending the annual party, right? Then I want all of them to come out right now! Every one of them should not be attending the party! Only then would it be fair, right? So get them out here now!"

"That's right!"

"Why is it that others can scold us and get away with it?"

"If there's a punishment, then everyone should get punished together!"

"Why are you guys only targeting us from Department 14?"

"What did we do? We've done our jobs well but we're still in the wrong?"

"Weren't there a lot of people who criticized us back then? I saw quite a few of them swaggering into the venue just now! But why are you excluding Director Zhang when it's his turn to enter!"

The people of Department 14 were raging.

Zhang Ye looked at that deputy station head and the others who were blocking him from entering the venue. "Don't stare at me that way. It was you who mentioned discrediting colleagues and sister channels first, so I just brought it up by the by." Saying this, he took out his cell phone and browsed through the Weibo archives one by one, naming people as he did. "Chen Hefei, employee of Central TV Department 1, publicly insulted the works of Department 14 last December. Xu Dong, employee of Central TV Department 1, comprehensively dismissed all works of Department 14 and verbally attacked them. Wu Xia..."

Everyone look at one another not knowing how to react.

Some of those whose names were mentioned by Zhang Ye were standing in the crowd with ghastly expressions.

When he finished naming people, Zhang Ye said, "So how would you guys deal with those employees?"

No one answered him, no one could answer him at all. When it came to arguing, clearly none of those present were a match for Zhang Ye!

The incident was getting blown up. Many of the station heads could no longer pretend like nothing was happening. At this moment, the venue entrance was full of people watching and not going inside the venue! With the situation playing out this way, someone had to step in for sure. If it was not properly handled, it might incur the collective dissatisfaction of Department 14. On such a grand occasion like the annual staff party, what would it look like if the director of the hottest performing Department 14 led his people to boycott? Refusal to enter the venue? This internal conflict was undoubtedly too big, and ignoring how the media would report it, the matter of who would take responsibility for this was the bigger question! Importantly, the current Department 14 was no longer the vulnerable Department 14 of the past. They were the department with the highest viewership rated show in the entire country now!

Shortly, another station head appeared. He pulled Yan Tianfei to

the side and spoke with him. This station head was on closer terms with Yan Tianfei and had a better relationship with him than the others. Yan Tianfei did not speak to him impatiently, although his emotions still ran high!

Deputy Station Head Zhou took this opportunity to head back into the venue.

Inside, several of the heads held an impromptu meeting.

"How should we handle this?"

"Just chase Zhang Ye away! Who cares what he says!"

"Do you think we can chase him off? The people at Department 14 are protesting very strongly against this, especially Old Yan!"

"That Old Yan is getting too out of hand!"

"The one who's most out of hand is Zhang Ye. He's even arguing against the decisions of the station? So what if we are punishing him? Do we still have to give him a reason? And still explain it to him?"

"We should just ignore him. The production team of the Spring Festival Gala are discriminating against Zhang Ye because of that crosstalk. A few of the directors and planners have all come to complain about him! We have to appease those people's feelings too! Why are we barring him from attending the annual staff

party? It's simply because there are many who do not want to see him! Even though the Station Head did not say it explicitly, his impression of Zhang Ye shouldn't be good either. No one wishes to spend the New Year with this person giving off such an unsettling feeling."

"But what would happen if we don't allow him into the venue? Old Yan and the others from Department 14 are having none of it! This affair will get blown up and it'll no longer just be a problem of being unsettled anymore!"

"Forget it, let's just allow Zhang Ye to attend the party."

"He won't be performing anyway, so long as he doesn't make trouble, it'll be fine!"

"I suppose that's the only way for now."

After about five minutes of discussion, the station finally relented and allowed Zhang Ye to attend the staff party.

The atmosphere outside calmed down a little.

And Yan Tianfei led his people in.

Around them, many people were whispering.

"They still relented in the end."



"Fuck, I thought they would start a real fight."

"The station barred Zhang Ye from attending because they did not wish to see him on this joyous occasion. But that Zhang Ye doesn't seem to get it and still insists on attending? If I were him, I would have turned around and left. I wouldn't want to get hated on in such a way."

"That's why you can't be a celebrity."

"Zhang Ye is terrible too. He has the skill and talent, yet his relationships are so poor! They barred him from attending just so that they did not need to see him. This is a never-before-seen situation and a first-of-its-kind punishment meted out by Central TV. Only something like that can happen on Zhang Ye!"

As he passed by them, Zhang Ye's ears pricked up and he heard their whisperings.

A lot of people do not wish to see me?

Heh, Zhang Ye's eyes narrowed to a slit.

You can't avoid seeing me even if you want to!

This bro is definitely not going to let you all have any peace today!

# Chapter 863: Winning 20 Prizes In A Row At The Annual Staff Party's Lucky Draw!

---

Everyone entered the venue.

A soft and soothing piece of music was playing through the audio system.

The venue for the annual staff party was very spacious as it was really a venue meant for galas. Only the audience's seating arrangement had been modified. At the moment, it was set with round tables and chairs. A rough estimate would put the numbers at around close to 30 tables, with each one holding up to eight people. So there would be slightly more than 200 people present here today and the party could be considered rather grand. On both sides, there were even specially set up cameras recording the entire annual staff party, which was the grandest one to be held in recent years.

"Where are we sitting?"

"This way, please."

"What about us from Department 3?"

"Supervisor Zhou, Department 3's table is in the second row."

The venue staff were leading the guests to their tables to get

seated.

When Yan Tianfei and Zhang Ye led their department in, a person rushed up to them and led them to the side. "Department 14's table is over here, please come with me."

In the end, they didn't have to walk far at all. That staff member had led them to the rightmost corner of the venue where a lone table stood. This position could only be described as isolated and far away from the stage. Even a person with good eyesight would not be able to see the faces of anyone on the stage clearly from here. They would see at most a blurred figure and would surely have to look at the big screen next to the stage to know clearly what was happening on stage. There was no placard on the table either. But very quickly, someone walked up from behind them and placed placards on two of the tables over here. They had clearly made a last minute change to their department's seating location.

Ha Qiqi held in her anger and asked, "This is where we are going to be seated?"

"Yes," coughed that staff member.

"Are there no other tables?" Yan Tianfei's secretary asked with a dark expression.

That staff member said, "Uh, it's all been arranged and there's no spare tables left." Then he turned around and left.

Yan Tianfei waved it off and said, "Let's sit down."

Everyone took a seat and looked around them, looking extremely disgruntled.

Their tables were surrounded by two walls. One of the walls was a solid wall, while the other was a doorway between the venue and an emergency exit. There was even wind coming into the venue from there that made it rather cold for them.

Little Wang said angrily, "What kind of treatment is this?"

Huang Dandan added, "This location is way too isolated!"

"I know now that we're this unwelcome by the station!" Wu Yi said unhappily.

Zhang Ye said, "It's not you that they don't welcome, but me."

They knew that Zhang Ye was speaking the truth. As the people at the station did not want to see him, they had decided to bar him from attending the annual staff party instead. Even though they had relented now and Zhang Ye was allowed to take part in the party, they didn't want him to enjoy it in comfort. It could be seen from the change of Department 14's table location to this isolated corner, placing them so close to the emergency exit as if this were the only way that they could keep him out of sight and out of mind.

Yan Tianfei said, "Teacher Little Zhang, don't worry about the bonuses. Once the event is over, I will help you settle it. I dare them to forfeit your bonuses!"

Zhang Ye laughed, "It's OK, Director Yan."

But Yan Tianfei said, "What's OK? Your year-end bonus alone already amounts to several hundred thousand yuan!"

Yan Tianfei's secretary added, "That punishment itself is already unreasonable!"

"It's really OK." Zhang Ye said, "Director Yan, I needed those words from you, but don't trouble yourself with it anymore. If they want to deduct the year-end bonus, let them do it. But they ought to know that it's not going to be that easy to take my money from me."

Yan Tianfei was taken aback. "Oh?"

Zhang Ye suddenly asked, "Oh yes, how will the lucky draw be held later?"

Ha Qiqi exclaimed, "Director Zhang, are you hoping to win something?"

Zhang Ye laughed. "I was just asking."

"The chances are too low, especially for those grand prizes." Zhang Zuo shook his head continuously.

Yan Tianfei's secretary had attended quite a number of these staff parties before and knew much better. "It's just a normal lucky draw format. Everyone has a chance at winning and the draws are held between each performance. The computer will randomly select a winner to decide who wins the prize."

Zhang Ye nodded in understanding.

The others thought that Zhang Ye was only casually asking about it and did not take it to heart.

After a while, the tables beside them also got seated.

One of the tables was for the International Channel, while the other was for the Agriculture Channel, but at least their table positions were located closer to the center than Department 14's table. When they saw Yan Tianfei and Zhang Ye, those people looked a little odd and had complicated expressions on their faces. Based on Department 14's outstanding results for this past year, they should have been seated further to the front, yet they ended up being placed at a corner over here. As it could be seen, results were not everything that mattered in Central TV. What was more important was to follow in the same direction as the executives.

"Eh? Who is that?"

"Someone from Central TV Department 5?"

"There's a newcomer at the Sports Channel? How pretty!"

"I've never seen her before either."

"I heard that her name is Yu Yingyi. She's the newly hired sports commentator and host for Central TV Department 5. She's a rather well-known personality online."

Outside.

Everyone from Central TV Department 5 gradually arrived.

Yu Yingyi was among them. When she came in, she immediately started to scan her surroundings. Her gaze fell on a table in the corner and she asked in a rather startled way to the colleague beside her, "Why are the people of Department 14 seated all the way over there?"

That colleague gave a wry smile and said, "You were at the makeup studio earlier, so you did not see what happened. There was nearly a fight outside at the entrance just now and it's already quite a surprise that they let those people from Department 14 into the venue, much less be seated over there."

Yu Yingyi immediately asked, "What happened?"

"It's all because of that Zhang Ye." Her colleague explained the entire situation to her.

After listening to it, Zhang Ye's old classmate was at a loss for words. In the past, Yu Yingyi often found out from the news and media how bad Zhang Ye's relationship with Central TV was, while Zhang Ye had also mentioned it himself before. However, as she had never seen it for herself, Yu Yingyi did not truly understand how bad it was. But now, she finally knew what it was like and realized that almost everyone at Central TV had very bad opinions of Zhang Ye. Hai, just how did this old classmate of hers survive in the industry all this while!? As for Central TV, why would you people keep finding fault with someone who had produced two of the top viewership rated television shows in the country and was also the host and executive director of those shows! And just how unpopular could Zhang Ye be to get barred from attending the annual staff party in this period of the Spring Festival?

Across the way, Zhang Ye also spotted her. She was dressed in a long red gown today that looked very beautiful and made her stand out from the crowd. Slightly startled by her attendance, Zhang Ye realized that Yu Yingyi had finally joined the Central TV Sports Channel officially. He took out his cell phone and texted her a message.

Zhang Ye: "I saw you. Turn around and look at the last row."

Very quickly, Yu Yingyi replied: "I already saw you earlier."

Zhang Ye: "Then why didn't you call out to me?"



Yu Yingyi: "Didn't you say to pretend to not know you?"

Zhang Ye: "Damn, and you seriously pretended to not know me?"

Yu Yingyi: "That was necessary!"

Zhang Ye: "..."

Yu Yingyi: "Hahaha."

Just as he was happily chatting with his old classmate, Zhang Ye suddenly and intuitively felt like he was being watched. He raised his head to look around and actually found some unfriendly gazes upon him!

Central TV Department 1's Jiang Yuan was staring at him coldly.

And so was Xu Yipeng.

Of the seven or eight people at that table, more than half were looking with disgust at Zhang Ye, muttering some words seemingly discussing him. From their expressions, it didn't look like they were talking nice about him at all. There was also another table in the front row where some people were frowning and looking in the direction of Zhang Ye and Department 14's table—those two tables generally consisted of staff from the Spring Festival Gala's production team!

Jiang Yuan said, "How could they seriously allow him in?"

Xu Yipeng said, "Who knows what the management is thinking!"

"That Zhang Ye! I'm eternally against him!" A planner of the Spring Festival Gala's production team said, "No one says things like how he says! Why did he scold our Spring Festival Gala show?"

A female producer of the production team stated, "That crosstalk definitely went over the line. I believe that no one here today wants to see him around either."

Someone said, "Didn't the Spring Festival Gala's production team already complain to the station heads about Zhang Ye? His bonuses for this year have been forfeited anyway, and even if that isn't much of a pinch to him, some justice has still been served."

Another person said, "How is that considered as justice served? He should be fired outright!"

"Stop talking about him already, it's affecting my mood!"

"Right, let's not mention that bastard!"

Actually, it wasn't only them who were discussing this. With all that commotion at the entrance earlier, who wasn't talking about it! Some of those who had arrived later and did not witness the

incident quickly found out about it from others.

At a table in the front row.

This was the table where the station heads were seated.

A staff member came to give them an update about the event proceedings. "Sir."

Deputy Station Head Zhou asked, "How's it going?"

That person quickly replied, "All the arrangements have been made. We've placed Zhang Ye all the way in the corner in the back row."

Several of the station heads turned around to have a look.

A deputy station head made a noise in acknowledgment. "The Station Head will be here soon. He has also seen that Beijing TV Spring Festival Gala crosstalk and I heard that he was infuriated by it. So you better ensure that none of us will see Zhang Ye today."

That person guaranteed, "You definitely won't notice him."

"Oh, the Station Head is here."

"Go on and greet him."

The station heads stood up.

"Station Head."

"Station Head."

The Station Head gestured with both hands to calm them down and said with a smile, "Take a seat, quickly."

With the leader's arrival and the venue seated to capacity, the annual staff party officially began!

There were three hosts taking charge of tonight's staff party, two men and one woman. One of the male hosts was Central TV Department 1's Chen Ye.

Chen Ye said with a big smile, "Good evening to our leaders, and my fellow colleagues!"

The female host said while also smiling, "Welcome to the venue of this year's annual staff party. I am your host, Jiajia."

The other male host said, "I am Hao Dong!"

Chen Ye followed, "And I am Chen Ye."

Then they said in unison, "We'd like to wish every one of you an early 'Happy Spring Festival!'"

Applause rang out from the audience!

Jiajia said, "Next up, let's welcome the Station Head onstage to make a speech!"

The Station Head smiled and took the draft of his speech with him, walking slowly onto the stage. "Welcome, everyone! Seeing everyone so spirited and vibrant, I feel very pleased. This year has been a brilliant year for Central TV as we have groomed so many talented staff and had many excellent TV shows emerge from our station. The results are very encouraging and for all to see..."

By this point, the people of Department 14 could not help but start whispering.

Huang Dandan declared, "Aren't a majority of those excellent shows he's harping about produced by Director Zhang!"

"Yeah." Little Wang spat with disgust, "But so what? Director Zhang's year-end bonuses were forfeited and he nearly couldn't attend the staff party too. They even placed us all the way here in the back row!"

Tong Fu said, "Of this treatment, I really have no words to describe it!"

Chen Ye inadvertently glanced over to where Zhang Ye was from the stage and felt rather good about it. It was all because of A Bite of China that Rise to the Dance was doing so badly in the viewership ratings even though it started off with good momentum. It was because of Zhang Ye's show that their viewership ratings had been siphoned away, so how could the Rise to the Dance program team not hate him? Seeing the supposed hero that was Zhang Ye being relegated to a table in the corner, Chen Ye understood the station's attitude about this issue. A lot of people could also see this clearly—no matter how capable Zhang Ye was, he would not command an important position in Central TV! Zhang Ye frustrated people every day at Central TV so much that even the station heads could not bear to see him!

You have offended the station heads.

Offended Central TV Department 1.

Offended the Spring Festival Gala production team.

How could you still survive then? You can't redeem yourself anymore!

On the stage, the Station Head's speech was almost over. Throughout, whether it was praise, recognition, or specific mentions of outstanding employees, he did not bring up Zhang Ye's name whatsoever. Following that, another station executive gave a speech onstage. It was the same as earlier, with Zhang Ye's name not being mentioned. It was as though everyone was purposely avoiding his name and did not want anything to do with him.

The performance segment of the annual staff party officially started after that.

Chen Ye announced, "For the first act, we have a tap dancing performance by Central TV Department 1!"

Applause thundered!

The opening dance began!

"Wow, it's quite good!"

"Haha, even Old Sun is participating?"

"They're dancing quite well!"

"Great!"

Everyone in the audience was laughing and cheering!

This was what the annual staff parties were like. Many of the performances were not too professional and were full of mistakes. But since it was held in the company of colleagues, it made it very interesting to watch and the staff participation was also very strong.

Amid the warm applause, the tap dancing performance ended.

The station heads were also laughing and clapping, nodding in approval.

Central TV Department 1's Director Jiang Naixiong said with a laugh, "We're not too bad, right?"

Beside him, another department's director said, "Not bad, not bad at all."

"The kids rehearsed a month for that," Deputy Director Jiang Yuan remarked.

At this moment, the hosts reappeared onstage.

Jiajia, the female host laughed pleasantly and announced, "Alright, next up is the segment that everyone has been waiting for. It's time for the lucky draw. We'll be holding them after each performance. There are limited prizes, so let's see who has the best luck!"

"Right." The male host smiled and said, "So let's have a look at the first round of lucky draw prizes. Please look over to the big screen next to the stage."

On the big screen, the image of a bunch of prepaid gift cards appeared.



The female host said in astonishment, "Wow, they are prepaid gift cards for an online shopping site."

The male host said, "Each prepaid gift card has a value of 500 yuan and there are 20 cards to be won. It will be a one-time draw, so let's see who can be the luckiest. Over to you, Old Chen!"

Chen Ye smiled and said, "Alright, leave it to me then."

Chen Ye was already standing in front of a computer off on the side of the stage. This was today's lucky draw equipment, with the computer randomly picking out the prize winners.

The system's interface was shown on the big screen as well.

Everyone in the audience was getting very excited!

"It's finally starting!"

"It's mine, it's mine, it's all mine!"

"There's a value of 500 yuan in it, that's already quite a sum!"

"Yeah, this year's entry level prizes are already at such high quality? Then the prizes later will be even better for sure!"

"I'm so looking forward to it!"

"Let me win one of those cards! I didn't get anything at all in last year's lucky draw!"

At Department 14's table.

Ha Qiqi said, "It's time for a showdown of luck."

Little Wang and a few others who were still annoyed by the earlier incidents were not paying much attention to the prizes.

Zhang Zuo seethed, "We're really down on our luck today. I doubt we'll win anything."

Yan Tianfei was not too concerned with it either. He was still figuring out how he should fight for Zhang Ye's bonuses as he knew that Zhang Ye would not take this lying down just like he wouldn't!

Only Zhang Ye did not say a word and looked like he was tapping at something in midair. No one seemed to understand what he was doing.

Ha Qiqi and the others looked at Director Zhang strangely for a while and then focused back on the stage.

Game ring:

Merchant Shop.

Lucky Halo (Upgraded), activate!

Zhang Ye did not hesitate at all and carried out a series of actions. He looked at his reputation points decreasing and did not even blink. Ever since the last time his reputation points were depleted, Zhang Ye had not used his game ring much. He had been amassing his resources and accumulating his reputation points all this while. After a long time, his popularity kept increasing and his reputation points right now had reached a terrifying amount. It was very high and more than enough to satisfy his usage requirements!

-100,000!

-100,000!

His reputation points were deducted at an alarming rate of 100,000 points per second!

Near the wings of the stage, Chen Ye was already pressing the lucky draw activation button with a big smile. "Alright, let's begin!"

The 20 screen slots were activated, with each one representing the lucky draw prize winners. At this moment, the images that were flashing across each prize slot were photos and names of the staff. In the third slot, Ha Qiqi's staff photo and name flashed by

for a split second before changing to someone else's. The 20 lucky draw slots were independent of each other, therefore each photo and name that flashed in each one was different from the others. The sequence was fully randomized!

Everyone's attention was focused on the big screen.

Chen Ye held up his microphone and asked, "Shall we invite the heads to call for when to stop the sequence?"

The female host laughed. "Then we must surely invite our Station Head to call for the first lucky draw prize."

The Station Head smiled and picked up a microphone. "Let's take turns calling to stop the sequence. Hur hur, let me do it first then." Looking at the big screen, he gently said, "OK, stop."

Chen Ye immediately hit the stop button!

The first winner of the prepaid gift card was drawn!

But when they saw that it stopped at Zhang Ye's photo, a lot of people were somewhat stunned by it!

Pfft!

Why did it turn out to be him!?

Yu Yingyi was amused by this and covered her mouth as she laughed!

Both Ha Qiqi and Little Wang also burst out laughing in unison.

Yan Tianfei couldn't help but laugh as well!

The people of Department 14 were all laughing!

The first photo and name that appeared on the big screen was Zhang Ye!

Zhang Zuo laughed loudly and lauded, "Director Zhang, congratulations!"

"A good start, it's a good start!" Yan Tianfei's secretary also congratulated him.

Chen Ye's face darkened and wondered how it could be so coincidental. Why did this guy pop up the more they did not wish to see him!

That was what the other Central TV staff were thinking too. It was too much of a coincidence, but when they thought about it, even though the chances of winning were slim, it was still much better than the lottery. There were only a few hundred of them here today, so the probability of winning was definitely there, but it just coincidentally ended up with Zhang Ye winning it.

Jiang Naixiong shook his head. What dogshit luck!

The Spring Festival Gala production team were also frowning and speechless at this.

The Station Head looked at the big screen and did not say anything and just handed the microphone to the deputy station head beside him.

That deputy station head then proclaimed at once, "Stop!"

Chen Ye reacted a moment later and immediately hit the stop button!

The second prepaid gift card had a winner at that moment, but when the photo was displayed on the big screen, everyone was dumbfounded again!

Holy shit!

Why was it still Zhang Ye?

How could there be so much of a coincidence?

The deputy station head who had just called to stop the sequence was also stunned. He unconsciously handed the microphone over to the next deputy station head.

Deputy Station Head Zhou took the microphone and said, "Stop."

Chen Ye pressed the stop button.

It was still Zhang Ye's photo!

Another station head said, "You can press stop now."

The fourth slot also showed its result!

Zhang Ye's photo was once again displayed there on the large screen!

"Stop!"

—Zhang Ye.

"Stop."

—Zhang Ye.

"Alright, stop."

—It was still Zhang Ye!

The station heads took turns and consecutively shouted stop 20 times. Chen Ye also pressed stopped consecutively 20 times. Under the dumbfounded gazes of everyone, the first batch of 20 prepaid gift cards were all won by Zhang Ye!

With this, no one could manage a laugh anymore!

Not even the people at Department 14's table could do so as they all stared at Zhang Ye with their mouths agape!

What the fuck!

What the hell happened?

How could your luck be so damn good!

The station heads' expressions were all looking much worse than the last. The people over at the Spring Festival Gala production team's tables also turned slightly green with anger. Motherfucker! You actually won all 20 prizes? How many drugs did you inject before you came out today!?



# Chapter 864: Winning 40 Prizes In A Row!

---

An uproar broke out at the annual party's venue!

The employees were whispering to one another as everyone was stunned by the results of the lucky draw!

"Zhang Ye's on a crazy streak!"

"He should have at least left one for us!"

"His luck is too scary!"

"It's too amazing! This is the fucking first time that I've seen someone winning 20 prizes consecutively at this event. What's the probability of achieving something like that?"

"Fortunately, these prizes are not really considered big."

"Yeah, there are still many prizes up for grabs later."

"Did something go wrong with the system?"

"That might be possible!"

"Pfft, why do I feel like laughing!?"

"Me too. Just look at the expressions of those people on the Spring Festival Gala production team. Their faces are as dark as the bottom of a pot!"

"The more they don't wish to see Zhang Ye, the more Zhang Ye appears swaying in front of them. He even managed to appear on the big screen 20 times. You know, Zhang Ye nearly could not participate in the party because of everyone's complaints about him!"

Over there.

Jiang Naixiong said in a low voice, "What the heck is going on!"

"I don't know!" Jiang Yuan said angrily, "Why is it all him?"

Xu Yipeng from the Spring Festival Gala production team cursed. What an inexorable fellow! You can't even leave people in peace during an annual staff party! Why is it all you?!

Over at the heads' table.

Deputy Station Head Zhou immediately asked, "Did something go wrong?"

When another deputy station head saw the Station Head's expression, he was afraid that the Station Head would fly into a rage, so he immediately said, "Get a technician to take a look and settle it quickly!"

On the stage, the female host coughed and said, "Looks like Teacher Zhang is on a roll today. I've never seen anyone win so many prizes consecutively after hosting so many annual parties!"

The male host said, "I suppose there was some system malfunction."

Chen Ye asked, "Then would the results be counted?" This question was asked in a slightly devious manner.

When many of the Central TV staff in the audience heard that, they naturally echoed along with that opinion.

"That's right, it shouldn't be counted!"

"The system is faulty, so we should restart the draw!"

"Let's do a redraw!"

"Yeah, let's do it over again!"

"The system malfunctioned, so it was an unfair draw earlier!"

"Redraw!"

With Chen Ye suggesting that possibility, coupled with the

attitude towards Zhang Ye by people like the station heads, Central TV Department 1, as well as most of the Spring Festival Gala production team, those factors contributed to everyone joining in to protest against the results as those who did not win naturally hoped to have another chance at the draw.

The Spring Festival Gala program team staff also said, "Let's do a redraw!"

However, the staff of Department 14 could not accept this!

Ha Qiqi shouted, "You can still change the results after the draw is over?"

"This is the first time I've heard of something like this!" Zhang Zuo immediately became furious. "What is the meaning of this?"

Little Wang cried out, "Are you guys bullying us? You're bullying us, right?"

Tong Fu shouted, "If that's the case, what the hell are you holding a lucky draw for? You can redraw after the results are decided, and if the draw results do not suit your desired outcomes, you can also redraw again? Then you might as well specify the prize winners beforehand! You can just give the prizes to whomever you like! We should just stop having a lucky draw!"

Yan Tianfei's expression turned cold as he looked up to the stage.

Everyone was waiting for the station heads' decision.

The station heads began to discuss. Because of this system malfunction, the annual party was delayed for several minutes and caused an awkward silence onstage.

Zhang Ye sneered in his mind but did not show it on his face.

Perhaps not wanting to hold a discussion for too long or perhaps they considered that it was not worthwhile to mess up the entire annual party's proceedings over Zhang Ye's matter, they felt that it was unnecessary to cause any further delay over 20 prepaid gift cards of 500 yuan each, totaling only 10,000 yuan. The station heads made a decision and one of the heads nodded in the direction of the stage. He signaled with his hand indicating that the draw result was valid.

Chen Ye's lips twitched a little and he could only announce reluctantly, "Will the winner come onstage to receive the prizes?"

Zhang Ye smiled as he turned his head and said, "Little Wang?"

Little Wang immediately stood up. "OK, I will go and collect the prizes!"

Zhang Zuo said, "That's right, how could they even think of voiding the outcome?"

Ha Qiqi said, "They only dare to say that because it was Director

Zhang who won it. If the people from the Spring Festival Gala production team won it, I don't believe anyone would dare to ask whether the results were counted or not!"

Wu Yi said, "What sort of people are they! The system malfunctioned and you are blaming it on us?"

The female host announced, "The next performance will be a group song performed by the Central TV Finance Department! Everyone, please give them a round of applause!"

With this minor incident over, everyone enthusiastically applauded and did not seem to take it to heart. In any case, the system malfunction would only happen that one time and there were still many other, bigger prizes coming up.

Little Wang returned from collecting the prizes with a handful of prepaid gift cards. "Director Zhang, here!"

Zhang Ye did not take it and said, "Everyone, take one each."

Little Wang exclaimed, "Is that appropriate?"

"Just help yourselves to it." Zhang Ye smiled generously.

Little Wang giggled. "Then I shall not stand on ceremony. Thank you, Director Zhang!"

"Then I'll take one also and not stand on ceremony with Director Zhang." Huang Dandan smiled as she took a prepaid gift card from the stack.

The others did not make a move for them.

Ha Qiqi said, "Leave me out."

Since they did not want it, Zhang Ye didn't persuade them. He just kept the remaining cards for himself and placed them on the side.

Zhang Zuo smiled and said, "Although it was a system malfunction, it's still a winning start! It's a good omen!"

"Look at our Director Zhang's luck!" Tong Fu gave a big thumbs up. "It's so awesome!"

Yan Tianfei also laughed. "By winning these 20 prizes, do you know how much misery you have caused to the people here!"

Zhang Ye said, "Is that so?"

Yan Tianfei said with a laugh, "You'll know when you see their expressions."

Zhang Ye had temporarily stopped the Lucky Halo's usage when the lucky draw was done. Actually, if the value were to be weighed,

then the amount of reputation points that Zhang Ye consumed was clearly too precious for that and could not be measured by money. The consumption rate of the Lucky Halo (Upgraded) was very high and not a small figure at all. Furthermore, what he got in return at the end were merely 20 prepaid gift cards with a total value of 10,000 yuan. This did not seem like it was worth it after all! Needless to say, this was a losing deal for sure!

However, Zhang Ye did not think of it that way. To him, there were some things that he definitely needed to do and some faces that he definitely had to smack. The more the others did not want to see him, the more this guy wanted them to see him! This was the happiest and most enjoyable thing to Zhang Ye! He had always been a man who had risen above vulgar interests! His concept of something interesting was quite different from most people! The more unhappy that others felt, the more happy he would be!

Therefore, could happiness be measured by money?

It couldn't!

He wouldn't feel a pinch no matter how many reputation points he needed to spend!

The singing on stage was surging with emotion.

"Let's shout together!"

"Let's move forward together!"



It was an extremely popular military anthem of this world. The people from the Finance Department probably rehearsed it many times as they were very synchronized and also sang quite well too. It garnered great applause from those in the audience who also joined in the singing with wide grins.

Off in the wings of the stage, the technicians were tinkering with the computer system.

Chen Ye watched from the side. "How is it?"

One of the technicians said, "It's almost fixed."

Chen Ye urged, "Hurry up, the performance will be ending soon!"

That technician said, "The parameters were likely not set properly, let me reset it."

When the performance ended, the system was fixed as well. They had managed to fix it just in time!

"There definitely won't be problem this time." The technician even tested it a few times to make sure that there were no problems. The results from the testing were all different and did not point to the same person.

Chen Ye nodded and signaled to the other two hosts that he was

ready over here.

The curtains were drawn.

The hosts reappeared on stage.

The female host said with a bright smile, "Next, it's time for the much anticipated lucky draw segment again."

The male host looked at the screen and said, "Alright, let's take a look at the prizes for the second round draw." The screen was already showing an image. "Oh, I believe Jiajia will definitely love this prize."

It was cosmetics!

An entire set of cosmetics and skincare products!

The set consisted of a facial cleanser, facial cream, eye gel, CC cream, mascara, etc. It definitely wasn't cheap!

The female host said in anticipation, "These prizes are for us ladies, so if you win, please remember to give it to me."

The male host laughed. "I can't do that. I'll be giving it to my wife instead."

"Just look at how stingy this person is," the female host observed.

Everyone laughed.

The female host said, "Then I can only hope that I have the luck to win it!"

The male host said, "There are a total of 20 sets, so everyone will have their chance. Now, let me hand the microphone to Old Chen."

Chen Ye took over the hosting. He smiled at the audience and said, "Next, I will still be overseeing the lucky draw segment. The previous system malfunction has been fixed by our technicians, so, everyone, please don't worry that the system will go wrong again." After pausing for a while, he pointed at the screen and said, "Just to mention, the prizes for this round were suggested by Deputy Station Head Zhou's wife. We also want to thank her for giving so many suggestions for the prizes tonight."

Deputy Station Head Zhou, sitting in the audience, smiled.

Some of the female staffers were already getting very excited!

"Wow, this set of cosmetics is a very reputable brand!"

"Everyone says that this brand is very good!"

"Yeah, but it's rather expensive and I could never bear to buy it in

the past!"

"A set like this will cost at least 3 to 4,000 yuan, right?"

"This is just the smaller package, so it only costs around 3 or 4,000 yuan each. If it's the big version, it will cost around 6 or 7,000 yuan! Deputy Station Head Zhou's wife definitely knows her products well! I like this set of cosmetics!"

"It's mine, it's mine!"

"Get lost, I'll definitely win it!"

"I want to give a set to my wife too!"

"That's right. I remember that a few months ago my wife told me she wanted to buy a set of this brand's cosmetics, but she could not bear to get it as it was too expensive!"

Not only the women, even the men at the venue were all eager and excited. The second round of the lucky draw prizes were truly the bigger prizes of the night. Just one set alone would cost several grand!

Over at Department 14's table.

Little Wang's eyes lit up. "I like this! I like this!"

"I've been waiting for this prize since the start," Huang Dandan said with excitement. "Too bad there's only 20 sets to go around. I wonder if I can win it! Hocus pocus! Grant me a set, please!"

Ha Qiqi said amused, "Then you'd have to look for Director Zhang."

Huang Dandan chuckled. "Sister Ha, wasn't it due the system malfunction earlier? I also would like to look to Director Zhang for this, but I think all his luck has already been used up."

Ha Qiqi said, "That's true."

Wu Yi joked, "Who knows if system will malfunction again?"

Off at the side of the stage, Chen Ye had already hit the activation button to start the lucky draw. Just like before, the staff photos started flashing incessantly in the 20 lucky draw slots on the big screen.

"Ah, that's my picture!"

"I saw mine too!"

"It was just flashing across!"

"If only it had stopped there just now!"

Everyone's emotions were lifted higher and higher. As no one else other than Zhang Ye had won in the first round, everyone's expectations of winning a prize in this round naturally became greater!

Chen Ye looked towards the station heads' table. "Sir, please."

The Station Head gave a half-smile and then looked next to himself. "I'll leave it to you all."

A station executive said, "This is a prize chosen by Old Zhou's wife, so why don't you go first?"

"Hur hur, alright then. I'll call for the first winner." Deputy Station Head Zhou looked at the big screen and purposely waited for a while before shouting, "Alright, you may stop now!"

Chen Ye immediately hit the button. "Let's see who the first lucky winner is!"

The result of the first lucky draw slot was out!

A photo appeared boldly in that slot!

When Chen Ye saw the photo, he immediately showed a shocked expression!

Deputy Station Head Zhou was dumbfounded!

Jiang Naixiong and Jiang Yuan were dumbfounded!

Everyone was dumbfounded!

Central TV Department 5's Yu Yingyi could not help but laugh again. "Pfft!"

Little Wang screamed, "Aiyo, what is this!"

Huang Dandan was also shocked!

Zhang Zuo was stunned and said, "This..."

Wu Yi said with a dumbfounded look, "Holy shit, it's Director Zhang again!"

The first prize of the second round went to Zhang Ye again!

Zhang Ye laughed as he said, "Looks like my luck today is pretty good."

Yan Tianfei also looked at him in a speechless manner and then shook his head. He laughed to himself for a long time, finding it all too comical. Zhang Ye was clearly the most unwelcome and unwilling to be mentioned person at the venue. When the heads were giving their speeches up on stage, they did not even want to mention his name and the names of the shows The Voice and A

Bite of China. It was obvious what kind of attitude they had for Zhang Ye. But look at what happened. During the lucky draw, Zhang Ye was chosen over and over again as his photo kept coming up on the big screen. This was too much of a mockery!

Chen Ye felt a sense of restlessness from his pent-up feelings.

All the station heads looked at each other in shock. Damn, just what the hell is happening? Why is it this bastard again?

This guy's luck is too damn amazing!

Out of the few hundred people here, why was he the first winner who got chosen again?!

The two male and female hosts were also in disbelief onstage!

This silence lasted for about 20 seconds until the next station head called to stop the draw for the next prize. Everyone believed that the system had been fixed and that this was probably just a coincidence!

They did not believe that he could possibly go on to win another 20 prizes again.

That would be bullshit!

Deputy Station Head Li: "Stop!"



Chen Ye hit the button.

The photo appeared—Zhang Ye!

Everyone was stunned!

Deputy Station Head Qi: "Stop!"

—Zhang Ye!

Deputy Station Head Zhao: "Uh, stop!"

—Zhang Ye!

Chief Chen said, "Stop!"

—Zhang Ye!

Everyone: "..."

The results for the 20 prizes were revealed!

Zhang Ye!

Zhang Ye!

It was all Zhang Ye!

Just like the first round, Zhang Ye had swept up all 20 prizes in the second round for himself!

With this, even the Station Head was not looking too good anymore.

Deputy Station Head Zhou was infuriated!

Several of the station heads had expressions of disbelief on their faces!

Fuck!

What is going on?!

What the fuck is going on?!

The people in the audience went totally silent!

The Central TV staff stared blankly at the big screen as ten thousand strings of "fuck you" flashed across their eyes! Why?! Why was him again?! Didn't the system get fixed already? How did it still turn out like this?!

"Heavens!"

"What is happening?"

"This...this..."

"Fuck, not even a single prize was left for us to win!"

"Your sister, what the heck is going on here?"

"Could it be that Zhang Ye's luck is really that good?"

"He could even win 40 times in a row at a randomized lucky draw? Luck your grandpa! How could this be a matter of luck!? Even if he saved the entire world from destruction in his previous life, he shouldn't have such good karma!"

"40 prizes! He has already won 40 prizes consecutively!"

"Are there any other names in the pot other than Zhang Ye's for this lucky draw?! Before the results were determined, the flashing of those names onscreen suggested that it was a proper draw, so why did only one name appear when the sequence was stopped?"

The surrounding seven or eight cameramen who were responsible for the recording the event were trembling in fear!

It was insane!

Could it get even any more insane than that?!

Everyone onstage and in the audience were silent.

At this moment, they could only hear a familiar voice speaking in the last row.

Zhang Ye looked at his assistant as he smiled and said, "Little Wang, please go and collect the prizes."

Little Wang said, "Ah?"

Zhang Ye said, "We won the draw."

"Got it!" Little Wang stifled her shock and quickly walked to the front. "Where are the prizes Director Zhang won?"

Chen Ye: "..."

Little Wang repeated, "Go on and hand it to us."

Chen Ye said angrily, "There're still some problems with the system, the prizes—"

Little Wang had been Zhang Ye's assistant for some time now and her temper had been influenced for the worse. She did not care who Chen Ye was and just said bluntly, "It's your problem that the system has problems. I only know from the lucky draw results that Director Zhang is the winner of the prizes. The 20 sets of cosmetics and skincare products, it's these right? I'll be taking it away then." Saying that, Little Wang dipped down and picked up a box from the prize rack without waiting for anyone to answer her.

Huang Dandan followed closely behind and picked up another box.

Wu Yi went to take the third and fourth boxes, carrying two by himself.

Under everyone's gazes, the 20 sets of cosmetics packed inside four boxes were taken away by the people of Department 14.

Everyone was staring at them with all kinds of expressions!

Deputy Station Head Zhou's hand was slightly trembling!

Chen Ye was cursing in his heart!

The people from the Spring Festival Gala production team had gone over to the station heads' table to protest. Two assistant directors took the lead and raised their doubts at the results. They were questioning if there was a problem with the system that ran the lucky draw sequence!

Several of the Central TV technicians were sweating profusely as they went onto the stage to retest the equipment.

"How did that happen?"

"It shouldn't be like this."

"B-But it does not appear to have a problem at all!"

"Why did it always pick the same person to win then?"

"It's not like it's impossible, but that probability is way too low!"

"Let's restart it and try again!"

The female host immediately rescued the situation by announcing the start of the next performance.

The curtains were drawn back up and the performance began.

Zhang Ye opened up a box immediately after he got the prizes. He did not care about what the others thought nor bothered about the angry stares from the surroundings. He directly took out a few sets of the cosmetics and skincare products to give them away to his female colleagues. "Here, it's for all of you, just take it!"

Little Wang was overjoyed. "Ah, thank you, Director Zhang!"

"Director Zhang is the greatest!" Huang Dandan laughed heartily as she took a set and hugged it in her arms.

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Sister Ha."

Ha Qiqi coughed several times before saying, "I didn't need the prepaid gift cards, but I will not stand on ceremony with you for the cosmetics." She took a set for herself as well.

Zhang Ye added, "Director Yan, why don't you take a set for your wife?"

Yan Tianfei smiled and said, "It's alright. She doesn't usually put on makeup anyway."

After taking some time to give out the prizes, he was left with about a dozen sets or so. Then, Zhang Ye just casually put the boxes aside.

Through that all, a majority of the people present had been looking at Zhang Ye. Nobody was even paying attention to what was being performed onstage at this moment!

A few older employees marveled at the series of events.

"That's who Zhang Ye is. No matter where he goes, he always

stands out. He is the focus of everyone's attention and no one can hold back that splendor of his!"

"He's such a godly person!"

"How on earth did he manage to do that?"

"Who knows!"

"I only know one thing. All of this is too damn face-smacking!"

"That's right, the station heads even had a disciplinary meeting earlier to bar him from participating in the annual party, but that did not work and they had to place him at a corner table instead. But so what? Even though he was banished to the corner, he's still making everything circle around him! Everyone was running in circles around him!"

"He is truly deserving of the nickname of 'Face-smacking Zhang'!"

"Look at how the people from the Spring Festival Gala production team are blowing up over the matter!"

"As someone who has fought a lawsuit with Central TV before, insulted the Central TV's Spring Festival Gala, and was even avoided by the station heads, he somehow managed to win 40 of the prizes that were meticulously thought out for the Central TV annual party! How is that just face smacking? It seems like their faces were bashed so hard that they got swollen!"



"There's such a strange aura surrounding Zhang Ye today!"

"You make it sound as if he was normal in the past!"

"Fuck, indeed. He has always been such an abnormal person all the while!"

"There's no logical way to explain all his deeds!"

This was also the first time that Yu Yingyi, Zhang Ye's old classmate from Media College, had witnessed his glory firsthand. She was astonished by it and felt that her old classmate was really a little too awesome! If it were anyone else who won this many prizes, they would probably not dare to go and collect the prizes. It was more likely that they would take the initiative to ask if there was a malfunction with the equipment. But Zhang Ye? He directly instructed his assistant to "go and receive the prizes"!

This was what was truly awesome about it!

By saying that, he was basically smacking the faces of a lot of people from Central TV!

Other than Zhang Ye, who else would dare to say such words at the Central TV annual party? Other than Zhang Ye, who would dare to cause such a mess at the Central TV annual party?

In the entire entertainment industry, there was really no one else who had such an aura and charisma!

All sorts of discussions were going on at the venue.

However, Yu Yingyi turned a deaf ear to her surroundings as she lowered her head and took out her cell phone. With a wry smile, she texted Dong Shanshan: "Shanshan, I've finally witnessed Zhang Ye's awesomeness today!"

Dong Shanshan replied very quickly: "Has something happened again?"

Yu Yingyi: "I'm attending the annual staff party right now and a lot of things have happened."

Dong Shanshan: "Hur hur, it's not like this is the first time you've heard of his awesomeness."

Yu Yingyi: "Even though I knew about it previously, I never expected that he would be more awesome than what they mentioned on the news before! You aren't here and did not see the looks on those station heads. Those bros' faces all turned so green that they looked even greener than a cucumber!"

# Chapter 865: Winning endlessly!

---

This is too ruthless!

This is too cruel!

Do you intend to fucking win all the prizes?!

Those were the thoughts going through the minds of many Central TV employees at the moment!

An emergency meeting was called on the spot at the party venue.

"Is the system working properly?"

"If it goes on like this, what's the point of organizing a lucky draw!"

"Could the system be hacked by someone?"

"Hurry up and figure out what went wrong!"

"Then will the prizes that were given out earlier still be counted? If not, should we recollect them?"

"They have already taken the prizes away. How can we still recollect them?"

"I suggest that we change the lucky draw regulations. Those who have won a prize before will have their names removed from the list and won't be considered for the next draw."

"It's too late to change that now!"

Jiang Naixiong, Jiang Yuan, and some of the directors of the Spring Festival Gala production team also came over to discuss. In light of the situation, many of the heads' faces did not look too good. To them, if it were anyone else winning those 40 prizes, even if they were swept up by a single winner, it would have been fine and they would not be bothered by it. But why did it have to be Zhang Ye of all people! Why must it be this person who irked them the most and was a constant headache to them?!

Many of the heads started to give their suggestions.

Chen Ye also came forward to suggest a rotten idea. His plan was full of ill intent. "I feel that it's unfair to let Zhang Ye win all the prizes and cause the others not to have a chance to participate. Everyone will surely object to that, so why don't we just void the earlier results and replace the system to do the redraw so that everyone will stand a chance to win a prize. This is also a way of being responsible to everyone. Looking at the bigger picture, I believe Zhang Ye and the others of Department 14 will definitely understand the decision."

They would understand?

Deputy Station Head Zhou glanced at Chen Ye.

Yan Tianfei and Zhang Ye had the worst temper in the whole of Central TV and you expect that they would understand? Don't be nonsensical! If that happens, we can't imagine what will happen! This year's annual party was chaotic enough, yet you still seem to think that there's not enough trouble?

Although Deputy Station Head Zhou was extremely annoyed, he did not agree with Chen Ye's proposal.

The discussions reached a deadlock over here.

Basically, every company would conduct their annual party's lucky draw events in different ways. Some smaller companies might just pick out balls with the names of each employee written on them that were placed inside a box. As long as someone won a prize, that ball would be taken out of the pool and would not be included for the next draw after that. Some companies might also use computers to run their lucky draw system and limit each person's chance to winning only one prize. But in this world, Central TV's annual staff parties did not have this limitation, possibly because they had more employees and the probability of winning was much lower. Therefore, the chances for someone to win twice, thrice, or even four times was almost nonexistent. As such, the lucky draw had always been held with the same regulations and had never been changed before. If the lucky draw regulations were to be suddenly changed at this moment, wouldn't that look a little too intentional and reflect badly on them? Moreover, this sort of regulation change would require a change to be implemented into the computer software, and no one knew

whether there was enough time to make the necessary changes to the software at the last minute.

The performance onstage was coming to an end.

Over at Department 14's table.

Little Wang kept looking at the front row. "It looks like they want to take back the prizes!"

"They can still do that even after it's been given out?" Huang Dandan stared forward angrily.

Tong Fu said, "If it were a station exec who won 40 prizes consecutively, they would definitely not take back the prizes. I suppose they may even flatter the exec by remarking that he has really good luck or something. But that's not be the case for Director Zhang. Didn't you guys witness the station's attitude toward Director Zhang earlier? So they just might do anything that they think is right!"

Ha Qiqi looked at Zhang Ye. "Director Zhang?"

However, Zhang Ye did not mind. It did not matter to him whether the prizes were taken back or not. The reason that he was sitting here today was just to smack faces! He was here just because he wanted to cause trouble for this group of people!

The performance ended.

At this moment, the technicians suddenly exclaimed.

"Aiya!"

"We've found the issue! We've found it!"

"So it was due to the built-in parameters that had a conflict!"

"No wonder!"

"The parameters had been reset just now!"

Chen Ye went up to them anxiously and asked, "Can it be fixed?"

That technician nodded and said, "Yes, it will be fixed immediately!"

Jiang Naixiong said with a dark expression, "What's wrong with you all? The annual staff party is such an important event and you didn't check properly in advance? And only managed to find the problem after the lucky draw has been held for two rounds?"

An assistant director of the Spring Festival Gala production team said coldly, "Hurry up and fix it!"

The technician replied, "Yes, it will be done very soon!"

A secretary reported this to the station heads. "The problem has been identified!"

Deputy Station Head Zhou heaved a sigh of relief as they finally found the root of the problems. If this situation continued, their group of leaders and Central TV would have totally lost all their face!

The male and female hosts onstage were also updated with the news.

The female host said with a professional smile, "Everyone, please wait a few more minutes. Our system technicians have identified the problem in the lucky draw software and they'll have it fixed very soon."

The male host gave a smile to warm up the atmosphere and said, "How scary. So it was really a problem with the software instead."

The female host smiled and said, "Yeah, it also gave me a scare. I was still wondering why Director Zhang had such heaven-defying luck. I nearly wanted to acknowledge him as my teacher."

"Why do you want to acknowledge him as your teacher?" the male host asked.

The female host replied, "To rub off on some of Director Zhang's luck of course! I will no longer need to work and can just stay at



home to play the lottery!"

The male host was amused. "You must be daydreaming!"

Everyone laughed.

The station heads also couldn't help but laugh at that.

The relaxed atmosphere came back immediately.

"So that's the reason!"

"There was a problem with the software!"

"They have finally found the error."

"I knew it! How could that possibly be down to luck!"

"There's definitely not going to be any problems this time, right?"

"Then will the earlier results still be counted? Should we have a redraw?"

"I'm pretty sure that will be quite difficult."

"Forget it, the prizes only get better and better, so I don't really

care about the prizes that were given out earlier."

"I guess there won't be any redraws then. How can we still do a redraw when the prizes have already been given out?"

"Bring it on. This time it's really going to depend on luck!"

"It looks like the next prize is going to be a cell phone?"

"Wow, this is good! It's exactly what I was waiting for!"

"Bless me with a blast of good luck!"

The technicians finally resolved the issue. Everyone was no longer terrified after finding out about the reason. Everybody was once again eagerly anticipating the lucky draw prizes with excitement!

Yu Yingyi was also relieved when she found out the reason.

Yan Tianfei, Ha Qiqi, Zhang Zuo, and company also laughed when they finally understood the reason behind Zhang Ye's consecutive wins.

Yan Tianfei's secretary said to Zhang Ye with a smile, "Actually, shouldn't the system malfunction that kept displaying Director Zhang's name be considered a kind of luck as well?"

A minute later.

The technicians were sweating profusely. "It's done! It's been repaired!"

Another technician said, "We can restart the lucky draw now!"

Chen Ye asked, "Did you recheck it?"

"Yes, we did." That person said, "It will definitely work this time!"

After the female host onstage had a short exchange with the team offstage, she immediately said, "Alright, sorry to have kept you all waiting. The problem has completely been resolved. Thank you to our colleagues from the Technical Department, you've worked hard."

The male host smiled and said, "Let's have a look at the big screen. I believe that many of us have been waiting this round's prizes!"

The big screen showed an image of the prize!

It was a cell phone!

This was the latest model of an American brand smartphone which was also the most popular high-end cell phone—the direct

Chinese translation of its name was "Yuanhe"!

There were a total of 20!

The people in the audience were screaming excitedly.

"It's really a 'Yuanhe'!"

"I want it so much!"

"I've been thinking of changing my phone since last year, but I don't have the money for it!"

"This is even the latest model, the Yuanhe 8V!"

"There's 20 of them! Nice!"

"This year's prizes are too good! The prize quantities are also more than the previous years!"

"Please let me win one of those! It's time for my old Yuanhe 6T to get replaced!"

"I'm still using the Yuanhe 5! I couldn't bear to buy a new one all this time!"

With the problem of the lucky draw software resolved, everyone

was feeling more excited than ever!

Zhang Ye looked up to the screen. He had also heard of this reputable brand before. It was a high-end smartphone that had one of the highest sales volumes in this world. If there was really a need for comparison, it was probably equivalent to the status of the Apple iPhone from his previous world. They both had similar market dominance and was extremely popular with the consumers! The price was of course not cheap. It was even more expensive than an iPhone from his previous world. This latest model of the Yuanhe 8V was priced in mainland China at—8,999 yuan!

It cost almost 9,000 yuan!

Even the people from the Spring Festival Gala production team were greatly excited by this.

"There won't be anything for Zhang Ye this time!"

"With 20 phones to be won, we definitely have some chance to win one!"

"Hopefully I can win one of them!"

"Yeah, that's equivalent to one month of my salary!"

"Let's see whose luck is better this time, haha!"

"After working so hard for the Spring Festival Gala, we should get to enjoy some benefits."

"Hahaha, if it were up to me, those 20 smartphones would be given directly to our Spring Festival Gala production team!" Assistant Director Xu Yipeng of the Spring Festival Gala production team joked with his colleagues.

The female host smiled and said, "Looks like everyone is really looking forward to it. Chen Ye, over to you now."

Chen Ye who was standing near the wings of the stage smiled and said, "Alright, everyone has already seen the next prize, the Yuanhe 8V. Since we have already waited for so long, then without further ado, let's get the lucky draw started." Saying that, Chen Ye hit the activation button just like before and the 20 slots on the big screen started to move.

Everyone tensed up and hundreds of eyes stared at the big screen.

Chen Ye looked at the station heads' table, "Sir."

The Station Head smiled and waved his hands. "You can't keep getting the few of us to call for the stop. Why don't we get our colleagues from the Spring Festival Gala production team to participate as well?"

Deputy Station Head Zhou, overseer of Central TV Department 1,

said, "Right, Old Xu, why don't you guys do it instead?"

Xu Yipeng gave a smile to the executive director of the Spring Festival Gala production team, signaling to give him the honors.

The executive director declined several times politely, but finally relented and did not disagree anymore. "Alright then."

The people in the audience stared without blinking.

Little Wang clasped her hands together and said, "It's mine, it's mine! It's mine, it's mine!"

Ha Qiqi smiled and said, "I just changed my phone recently and like it very much, Director Zhang. So if I win this prize, let me give it to you in exchange for the cosmetics set."

Zhang Ye laughed, "Alright."

When Huang Dandan heard that, she also said enthusiastically, "Uh, if I can win two of these, I will definitely give one of them to Director Zhang since I accepted his prepaid gift card and the set of the cosmetics."

Suddenly, the executive director of the Spring Festival Gala called out, "Stop right here!"

Chen Ye hit the button and then looked at the screen.

The station heads and the staff of the Spring Festival Gala production team also looked over at once!

One second.

Two seconds.

Three seconds.

Total silence!

Yu Yingyi, who was just taking a sip of a sports drink, suddenly spat everything out when she caught a glimpse of the screen!

Deputy Station Head Zhou's face crumbled!

Jiang Naixiong wore an expression of shock!

Xu Yipeng seemingly had his "tail" stepped on!

The Spring Festival Gala production team also fainted right away!

Zhang Ye!



It was still Zhang Ye!

Ha Qiqi was dumbfounded as she blurted out, "Holy shit!"

Yan Tianfei's secretary nearly vomited a mouthful of blood as well!

# Chapter 866: Winning 70 prizes in a row!

---

Everyone present was looking at the screen in disbelief, unable to comprehend what they were seeing!

"Heavens!"

"Didn't they repair the system? I thought they fixed it?"

"What the hell is happening now?"

"It's Zhang Ye again?"

"Fuck, I'm going crazy!"

"Your sister, can we please have a different winner than him?!"

"Start the next draw. I refuse to believe that it will still be him!"

"Right, it must just be a coincidence. He won't be the winner of the next draw for sure!"

"Damn, if it's Zhang Ye again, I'll eat the table!"

The Spring Festival Gala's executive director had an odd expression showing.

An assistant director next to him did not believe this would keep happening and immediately exclaimed, "I'll do the calling. Stop!"

Chen Ye hit the stop button.

—Zhang Ye!

The Spring Festival Gala's overall planner said, "Stop!"

—Zhang Ye!

A female deputy planner of the Spring Festival Gala said, "Stop!"

—Zhang Ye!

Xu Yipeng said with a blank face, "Stop!"

—Zhang Ye!

Zhang Ye won all 20 prizes in the third round again!

Those Central TV system technicians' faces were dripping with sweat!

At this moment, everyone instantly turned around and looked at Department 14's table in the last row, each looking more terrified than the other!

They were all dumbfounded!

They were all stunned!

Several of the station heads looked at each other and immediately felt a sense of regret that turned their intestines green. If only they'd insisted on not letting Zhang Ye into the venue earlier when they were outside. This wouldn't have happened. It was a perfectly fine Central TV annual staff party, yet it was totally messed up by Zhang Ye into this state now!

That Zhang fellow!

Fuck you to your second grandpa!

Are you purposely here to stir up trouble!?

The female host was shocked for a long time as she stammered, "N-Next up, please enjoy the skit performance. Let us invite the... performers onstage."

The performance began but hardly anyone was watching. Even the performers of the skit were also looking at the last row of tables where Zhang Ye was seated, thinking about what had just happened. Even though they had been preparing backstage for the performance, they could still hear what was going on out here in front. They all felt as though they were about to vomit blood!

Little Wang said, "Director...Director Zhang!"

Zhang Ye said calmly, "Little Wang, go and collect the prizes."

Little Wang: "..."

Ha Qiqi: "..."

Huang Dandan: "..."

Previously, Ha Qiqi and Huang Dandan mentioned that if they were lucky enough to win one of those cell phones, they would give one to Zhang Ye. But when the winners were drawn, your sister! Director Zhang won all the prizes for himself instead!

Awhile later, another several big boxes were added to the pile at Department 14's table!

Ten minutes later, the skit performance on stage stumbled to a close. The performance was just average and the audience were also not in the mood to watch anymore. When it finished, only a few people applauded as everyone's focus was already on the next round of the lucky draw! They could see a lot of people busy trying to get the lucky draw round restarted.

"Change the system, hurry up!"

"Act quickly on it!"

"Are you done yet?"

"Test it again, do a final confirmation!"

"Fuck, I refuse to believe it!"

The technicians and the venue staff were running about to get the system replaced. This was the instruction given by the station heads who were not having any more of this preposterousness!

The Spring Festival Gala production team and some of Central TV Department 1's people hated Zhang Ye to the bone. As they suffered with the additional workload, they were also cursing at all that had happened!

"This Zhang Ye can really cause trouble!"

"There's an air of evil surrounding this affair!"

"Did a backdoor program get installed onto the computer?"

"Who knows? It's probably so. That's why the execs requested to change the system!"

"Right, if it were infected by a trojan horse, replacing the computer would solve the problem!"

"All the prizes were won by Zhang Ye, so what are we still participating for!"

"He still has not given a proper explanation for that 'I Want to Get on the Spring Festival Gala' crosstalk, and the punishment meted out by Central TV on him has not even sunk in, yet he is already winning prizes at such a time? He even won 60 prizes? What the fuck is this!"

"There's something fishy going on!"

"Right, there must something fishy going on with the computer!"

The computer system onstage was replaced with a new one and the lucky draw software was also freshly installed onto it. It was just a simple program that could be executed immediately after some basic configuration.

That technician said, "It's done!"

Chen Ye clenched his teeth and asked, "Are you sure?"

The technicians smiled wryly. With all that had happened, they did not dare make any more guarantees. "It should be good to go."

Honestly, in all their years of working, this was the first time that they did not know where the problem laid. It was as if they

had encountered a ghost this time!

The lucky draw continued!

The prize for this round was even more expensive, as it was the latest model of an ultrathin touchscreen laptop with a stylus attached. It came with a keyboard cover which made up the entire bundle. If it had to be compared, it would be similar to the Surface Pro series by Microsoft in Zhang Ye's previous world. Of course, there were many differences in the details, but the general functions were more or less the same, although it was more expensive, retailing at 13,999 yuan. This was a portable touchscreen laptop and one of the high-end models available. Compared to the limited edition model, it was the next best model with slightly lower specs.

A total of ten!

This time, it wasn't 20 anymore!

"The prizes are so awesome!"

"I've been thinking about buying this type of laptop for several years! But I couldn't afford it!"

"The station must have spent a lot this time. Just look at all those expensive prizes by the box loads!"

"But it doesn't have any damn thing to do with us anyway!"



"Will Zhang Ye win all of them again this time?"

"I'm so sad!"

"Please don't say that!"

"I'm not even looking forward to it anymore!"

"Didn't the computer get replaced?"

"I'm not looking forward to it even if they have changed the computer!"

Chen Ye did not sound too enthusiastic as he announced, "Next up, the lucky draw will start again." Even though they had changed the system and felt that it should be a different result this time, after experiencing the first few incidents, Chen Ye did not dare guarantee anything for now. He hoped deep in his heart that it was not fucking going to be Zhang Ye again! Please, don't let it be him again!

At the same time, this cry of desperation was roaring in the hearts of many people as well.

The station heads' attitude was even more simple. As long as the winner was not Zhang Ye, anyone would fucking do!

The lucky draw software was activated and the employee photos flashed continuously on the screen!

Chen Ye took a deep breath. "Sir."

The Station Head did not even bother to participate anymore and just told the people beside him, "You all do it instead."

One of the deputy station heads couldn't even force himself to do so as he did not wish to be the one whose call to stop the sequence would end up making Zhang Ye's photo and name appear on the big screen. That would be too unlucky. "Old Xu, why don't you do it?"

"Old Zhou, you should do it instead."

The several station heads kept pushing the responsibility around, but no one wanted to be the first to call for a stop.

Seeing this, Deputy Station Head Zhou bit the bullet and said, "Alright then, I'll call first." Looking at the screen, he clenched his teeth and shouted, "Stop!"

A lot of people did not even want to watch the screen anymore as they'd already had a bad experience with it from earlier!

But the moment that the result of this lucky draw round was out, everyone in the audience was stunned and cheers suddenly rang out!

"Wow!"

"The result is out!"

"It's not Zhang Ye!"

"Hahahaha! It's not Zhang Ye! It's really not Zhang Ye!"

"Heavens, it's finally not him anymore!"

Deputy Station Head Zhou was overjoyed!

Jiang Yuan slapped his thigh happily as well. "It's finally been fixed!"

The Central TV staff were even so happy that they nearly cried!

Chen Ye was also overcome by excitement. How wonderful! This was really too wonderful!

The station heads were all smiles!

The Spring Festival Gala production team was also in a joyous mood. "Changing the computer was really effective! Hahahaha! Finally, that Zhang guy is out of the way!"

Ha Qiqi who was seated at the last row regretted, "What a pity!"

Little Wang exclaimed, "How infuriating, why did they change the computer!"

Zhang Ye was also quite surprised. But after thinking about it, even though the Lucky Halo (Upgraded) was many times more effective than the normal version he had previously, it was still not 100% effective.

Everyone else was jubilantly cheering.

"Well done!"

"My chance has finally arrived!"

"It's mine, it's mine. The notebook is mine!"

"Let's see who dares to vie with me, hehe!"

Although it was not them who were drawn for the prize, it still felt as though they had won the grand prize!

"Oh right, so who has won the prize?"

"This name...it's Cao Bang?"

"Eh?"

"That's not right, didn't Chief Cao leave his job last week?"

After hearing the mixed reactions from those in the audience, Chen Ye and the others hurriedly made some inquiries. It was only then did they realized that they had made a mistake. The software program was written a long time ago and the staff list data was added in at that time as well. Since the departure of Cao Bang was unexpected and no one informed the system technicians to make the necessary modifications, his name still remained in the dataset. However, this was not the fault of the technicians, but rather, a coordination failure between the departments. As they were all too busy with the Spring Festival Gala, it was unavoidable that there would be some minor mistakes and imperfections in the planning.

Since the issue with the computer has been solved and it was known that not only Zhang Ye's name would be chosen for the lucky draw, any other problems could still be tolerated.

After Chen Ye checked with the leaders, he held up his microphone and said with a laugh, "Sorry, but Chief Cao has just left his job, so this result will have to be voided and there will be a redraw again. Hur hur, as the saying goes, good things are worth waiting for, so would everyone please be patient and wait a little bit more?"

The technicians made some changes to the system.

Naturally, no one had any objections to that.

"Let's get back to the lucky draw!"

"Bring it on, I'm all prepared!"

"It will definitely be me!"

A short while later, Chen Ye said, "Alright, the lucky draw will begin again."

The station heads looked at the screen as they chatted and laughed. This time, nobody pushed the responsibility around.

Deputy Station Head Zhou smiled and said, "Then why don't I go first?"

"Hur hur, go on then," the heads said.

"OK. Then I'll be the first to call it to a stop." Deputy Station Head Zhou threw his head back and shouted, "—Stop!"

Chen Ye pressed the stop button.

—Zhang Ye!

Deputy Station Head Xu said, "Uh, stop!"

—Zhang Ye!

Deputy Station Head Li: "Stop!"

—Zhang Ye!

Deputy Station Head Han said, "This...stop!"

—Zhang Ye!

—Zhang Ye!

—Zhang Ye!

—Zhang Ye!

The world fell silent!

Everyone at the venue no longer knew what was going on!

Fuck your sister!

Why the fuck did you make a comeback again!

One of the station heads was so vexed by this that he clutched onto his chest as he coughed, nearly suffering from a heart attack!

At that instant, Jiang Naixiong, Jiang Yuan, Chen Ye, and everyone from the Spring Festival Gala production team even thought of rushing up on stage to smash that lucky draw system to pieces! Smash it to bits!!!

Wasn't it fixed?

Didn't the system get replaced too?

So were you making fun of us by doing all this then?!

"Pfft!" Yu Yingyi who had been holding back her laughter all this time could no longer hold back anymore as she burst out laughing. She was probably worried that it would seem inappropriate to laugh like this, so she quickly covered her face and lowered her head over the table as she laughed away. In the end, she even laughed until her tears came out!

—Hahahahaha!



# Chapter 867: And the grand prize goes to!

---

One.

Two.

Three.

The Department 14 staff carried all ten of the latest model of ultrathin touchscreen laptops back to their table box by box. Under the fiery gazes of everyone around them, even those from Department 14 were feeling a little embarrassed and turned a little red. At this moment, the area behind Department 14's table was stacked full of prizes. Not even that area could hold all of it and two of the bigger boxes had to be pushed next to the emergency exit.

There were simply too many prizes collected!

It was like they had shifted the entire prize rack from the stage to where they were seated!

"Why! Why!"

"Even replacing the system did not change anything?"

"This...this is too much of an exaggeration!"

"Zhang Ye must have cheated!"

"Yeah, he must have resorted to tricks or something!"

From behind, Ha Qiqi whispered, "Director Zhang, how did you manage to do that?"

Zhang Ye smiled and simply replied, "It was just luck."

Ha Qiqi responded, "Uh..."

Zhang Ye was in fact not lying to her, since he really only depended on luck.

Onstage, the next performance was already ending.

The new round of the lucky draw was starting again.

The big screen focused back to Chen Ye and he was seen reluctantly holding up his microphone to say, "Um, alright, let's begin the next round of the lucky draw then. It will be a cash prize this time."

50,000 yuan in cash!

A total of two cash prizes to be won!

Chen Ye said, "Then let's begin."

This time, it was the hosts who called to stop the draw sequence.

The male host onstage said, "Stop."

—Zhang Ye!

The female host nervously said, "Stop."

—It was still Zhang Ye!

An uproar from the audience rang out.

"It has happened again!"

"Oh no!"

"Just stop the lucky draw and everyone can go home to bathe and rest!"

"I'm gonna faint!"

Little Wang coughed and did not wait for Zhang Ye to say anything this time. She directly went up to the stage on behalf of Zhang Ye to collect the prizes and took them back to Department 14's table.

Everyone was feeling very listless by now!

The Station Head was expressionless!

One of the station heads was playing with his cell phone silently.

Deputy Station Head Zhou lowered his head and just ate his food, although the chopsticks in his hands were visibly trembling!

Face-smacking!

This was too damn much of a face-smacking!

A perfectly fine annual staff party was plunged into chaos!

The most unpopular fellow in Central TV had become the lead of this party!

Wasn't this totally unacceptable? This was totally unacceptable, don't you think?

The majority of the people at the annual staff party venue were left gnashing their teeth in hatred of Zhang Ye, but they showed no temper as they could do nothing to stop him!

Next up, two performances were lined up consecutively with the

first one being an interactive show, while the other was a singing performance. These were also the last two performances for this year's function. After that, the final lucky draw round that had today's biggest prize would begin. However, at this point in time, no one had any expectations left for it.

The shows were no longer interesting as the mood in the audience weighed heavily on the atmosphere of the event.

Finally, the last performance ended and the annual party was about to come to a close as well. But before that, the last lucky draw round would still have to be carried out.

The female host announced, "Next up, it will be the final prize for this year's annual staff party. When I found out what it was, I had such a shock! I thought to myself just how wonderful and loving our bosses are, since the prizes this year are much too generous."

The male host said, "What prize is that?"

The female host said, "Please have a look at the big screen!"

An image of the prize was displayed onscreen!

Although there was only one, its value was almost the entire sum of all the prizes before it combined—it was a red packet prize of 288,000 yuan in cash!

Everyone made a ruckus!

"Oh!"

"How generous!"

"Dammit, that's worth two years of my salary!"

"The red packet prize this year is worth this much?"

"I remember during last year's party that the red packet prize amount was only 80,000 yuan!"

"I could do with that! Awesome!"

"Our Central TV is loaded this year! We can totally feel the benefits of it!"

"With so much money at stake, we gotta fight for it no matter what!"

"And how are you going to compete with Zhang Ye for it?"

"Uh..."

A lot of people got excited when they saw the amount for this year's red packet cash prize. But when they remembered Zhang Ye, everyone quickly became dejected again! That's right. With Zhang

Ye around, would this cash prize still have anything to do with them at all?! If the lucky draw were to go on in the same manner as before, then without a question, Zhang Ye would still definitely win it!

Ha Qiqi said excitedly, "Director Zhang, that is an enormous amount for a red packet prize!"

Little Wang blinked. "If you win it, will you be sharing the prize with us?"

"How do you think it should be shared?" Zhang Ye asked with a laugh.

Little Wang coughed, "Just treat us to a meal of course!"

Zhang Ye threw up his hands. "The draw hasn't even started yet. Nobody knows who will win it."

Suddenly, the Spring Festival Gala production team stirred and were not going to have things the way they were!

One of the planners for the Spring Festival Gala suddenly stood up and shouted, "This way of holding the lucky draw is totally unfair! The computer system must have been hacked by someone! No matter how many times the draw is done, it will always pick Zhang Ye! There's basically no need to hold the lucky draw since all fairness has already been lost!"

One of the assistant directors echoed, "Right, someone must be cheating!"

Assistant Director Xu Yipeng proposed, "I suggest that we change the method of holding the draw!"

Their words were all insinuated toward Zhang Ye!

Zhang Ye raised his head and looked over to them, "Who did you say was cheating?"

The Spring Festival Gala person looked back at him. "Whoever is winning the most must be the one cheating of course!"

Ha Qiqi got up and shouted back, "Then tell us how he cheated! Let me say this: The Spring Festival period should be a happy occasion, so don't start accusing others without proof!"

Should be a happy occasion?

Dog balls!

Other than you all, who is happy around here?!

The people of Department 14 and the Spring Festival Gala production team suddenly had a confrontation!



Those from the Spring Festival Gala production team kept harping about how Zhang Ye must have cheated. "A trojan horse is not something that most people know about, and it is also very difficult to detect but can achieve the effect of ensuring that there is only one winner for every draw. Moreover, it's useless even if they changed the system as the trojan horse might have already spread through the network and infected all the other systems!"

When everyone heard that, they latched onto it as though they had smelled blood!

"That's right!"

"It must be a trojan horse!"

"All the systems must have been infected!"

"I should have known!"

"So that's how it is! Otherwise, why would changing the system still prove ineffective!"

"But when did it get planted into the system?"

"Department 14's office is also connected to the local network, so how hard would it be to propagate the trojan horse?" said a person from Central TV Department 1's Rise to the Dance program team sinisterly with the aim to sow discord.

"Did they really cheat then?"

"Damn, then the prizes from earlier should all be voided!"

"Right, this is cheating!"

"Return all the prizes!"

The crowd were in a frenzy as those who had a grudge against Zhang Ye jumped out to accuse him!

Meanwhile, the others who did not have a conflict with Zhang Ye just kept quiet and observed.

Little Wang banged the table. "Who's cheating!? Say it again if you dare!"

Yan Tianfei's secretary could no longer listen to such accusations. "Why don't you guys prove it then!"

The argument escalated with the people from both sides getting impatient with each other!

Finally, the Station Head spoke up. He looked at Xu Yipeng and said, "Old Xu, did you mention that we should change the method of holding the lucky draw? How do you suggest we do that? How should we hold the lucky draw?"

Those words undoubtedly set the tone!

The people from Spring Festival Gala were jolted by it and understood clearly what the station's attitude regarding this matter was!

Xu Yipeng immediately explained, "I suggest that we do away with the computer and carry out the draw manually. That is the fairest way and wouldn't be affected by whatever high-tech computer viruses or similar things."

"That sounds good!"

"Right!"

"Let's do it the manual way then!"

"Without a computer, we won't have to worry about anyone cheating again!"

"They should have done that from the beginning!"

Everyone from the Spring Festival Gala production team agreed to it.

After hearing that suggestion, the station heads also visibly became happier. So there was still such a way to do it, why didn't

they think in this direction earlier? Therefore, after the several of them discussed it, they finally nodded in agreement. Without seeking the views of others, they simply said, "Alright, it's approved!"

Deputy Station Head Zhou said, "Everyone, take off your employee passcard lanyards and remove the card with your name on it, then place that card into a large box. We will directly do the draw from it!"

Chen Ye also smiled and thought that this was a good idea!

By now, even a fool could sense that there was something wrong with the lucky draw segment. There must have been some tricks in the computer program, and even if there was no proof of this, it was a fact that needed no verification since it was impossible that someone could keep getting picked from among several hundred people and win so many prizes in a row! Now that the lucky draw method was changed, this problem would naturally be solved. A trojan horse? A virus? A bug in the computer program? All of that didn't matter anymore! Even if the manual draw method were to have a problem, it would be a problem with the person responsible for doing the draw and not any other factors!

Some staff in the audience were going around collecting all the employee passcards from people.

One...

Ten...

One hundred...

As they collected the cards, the staff did a verification before putting it into the large box. Someone had found this box and decided to use it temporarily for the lucky draw.

When they reached Department 14's table, Little Wang and the others were visibly unhappy at the beginning. They felt that the station heads and everyone else were obviously picking on them, even if they themselves knew that the lucky draw was definitely problematic as well. However, it was the station's attitude towards them that left their hearts turning cold!

But Zhang Ye appeared indifferent as he took off his pass to remove the card with his name on it before throwing it to the staff member who was collecting it. "There."

When Little Wang saw this, she did not say another word.

Ha Qiqi also took off her pass.

Zhang Zuo, Tong Fu, Huang Dandan, and the others followed suit.

After several hundred cards with names on it were collected, the function staff hurriedly nodded at the station heads.

The lucky draw was going to begin again!

"It's goddamn 288,000 yuan!"

"This time, it's going to be fair!"

"Right, it's finally going to depend only on our luck!"

"Haha, if I were to win, I wouldn't have to work for two years!"

"I'm willing to bet that all the other TV stations' annual staff parties would not have a higher value red packet prize than ours!"

"It's gonna be mine, it's gonna be mine!"

"Abracadabra!"

"This time, it should finally be my turn to win it!"

"I'm so looking forward to it! Ahhhh!"

Little Wang seethed, "Look at them getting all excited!"

Huang Dandan snorted.

The people of Department 14 knew very well that if the lucky

draw were shifted from being computer aided to a manual mode, it would really depend on each person's luck and that there would be no more loopholes that could be taken advantage of!

The lucky draw box was checked very carefully, with Chen Ye going through it once, and a few of the staff also taking turns to check. Finally, a station head also went up to ensure that everything was in order.

After it was all confirmed!

The entries were mixed up in the box!

Chen Ye and the other male host held up the box to rock it back and forth, shuffling all the staff cards placed inside it. To tantalize everyone even more, they spent a full three minutes doing that!

"Alright, we can start now!" The female host also came over to join them after the lucky draw box had been placed back onto the table. Everyone could see the entire process very clearly and knew that there was no possibility of cheating this time.

"Who will come forward to take charge of the lucky draw?"

"Station Head?"

"Station Head, only you have the authority to take charge of this."

"Right, it's better if you take charge!"

The hosts looked at the Station Head all smiles.

The Station Head could not refuse them and walked up on stage with a laugh. "OK."

Chen Ye suddenly remembered, "Oh yes, are we also allowed to place our staff cards into the mix?"

"Of course you can." The Station Head said, "Everyone can participate in the draw."

The female host quickly said, "Oh, I nearly forget. I will put my card in as well!"

The three hosts proceeded to throw their staff cards into the box and rocked it again to shuffle the cards inside.

Not mentioning the hosts, even the station heads and department directors in the audience paid great attention to this prize. A cash prize worth close to 300,000 yuan wasn't a small sum to them either. Much less to those general employees who ranked below them!

Some people were not blinking at all!



While others were staring so hard that their eyes almost popped out as they waited!

"Hurry up!"

"Let's get the draw started!"

"I'm not afraid of anyone if it's down to a competition of luck!"

Under the anticipated gazes of everyone, the Station Head gave a slight smile and raised his hand to put it into the box. Then, he started stirring the contents of the box and randomly grabbed a card inside.

Jiang Naixiong watched with a pleasant smile on his face.

Xu Yipeng's eyes narrowed as he watched on anxiously.

As the Spring Festival Gala production team's staff were anticipating this draw for the grand prize, some of them were already planning to bring up something after the draw was done. They wanted to emphasize their point about how Zhang Ye could not win once they had switched over to the manual drawing method! That would mean that the claims of him cheating in those earlier rounds would undoubtedly be reinforced and they would then suggest to the heads for Zhang Ye to return all the prizes he had won before the lucky draw switched to the manual draw method!

If they got their faces smacked hard by Zhang Ye?

Then they must return the favor slap by slap!

It was utterly silent in the audience.

Only the sound of the cards colliding inside the box could be heard throughout the venue!

Rustle.

Rustle.

Suddenly, the Station Head's hand stopped.

Chen Ye laughed loudly and said, "It's done! Looks like the results have been decided!"

The female host smiled with delight and said, "Station Head, could you please announce the grand prize winner?"

The Station Head chuckled as everyone at the venue kept their eyes on him. He withdrew his hand from out of the box slowly, holding a card between his index finger and thumb before flipping it into the palm of his hand. Then, he lowered his head to have a look at the name written on the employee passcard.

One second...

Two seconds...

The Station Head suddenly went quiet and did not move a muscle!

The female host said, "Station Head?"

Chen Ye was also wondering what had happened, so he went up to take a look as well, curious. But the next moment, Chen Ye's jaw dropped when he saw the name on the card!

"What's the matter?"

"Who's the winner?"

"Why are you not saying anything?"

"I'm so nervous that I could die!"

The Station Head did not say anything but just turned the card around to the cameras.

The big screen was showing the entire front of the card to everyone!

Jiang Naixiong nearly fell off his chair!

Deputy Station Head Zhou was seemingly startled!

The people of the Spring Festival Gala production team were shocked!

Yan Tianfei, Ha Qiqi, and the rest of Department 14's staff also passed out in unison!

The name written on the card was displayed very clearly.

A Zhang!

And a Ye!

At this moment, everyone's hair stood on end and they felt a chill pass through them. Then, as if they had discussed it beforehand, everyone turned to look at Zhang Ye who was at the last row with their mouths agape!

Holy shit!

Fuck!

Why?!

Why did you still get picked even though we switched to the manual draw now?!

What is happening here? Just what on earth is happening here!?

If they claimed that the draw results using the computer could have been dictated by a trojan horse and aided someone to cheat, then this spontaneously implemented manual draw method was surely not supposed to lead to such a result!

As such, each and every person in the crowd was now feeling somewhat dumbstruck!

Restart the system?

Change the parameters?

Change the computer system?

Change the personnel?

It didn't fucking matter what they changed!

Whatever they changed to, it was still that damned Zhang Ye!

All the prizes in this year's Central TV annual staff party had been won by Zhang Ye alone!

# Chapter 868: Indeed worthy of a legend!

---

The annual staff party ended.

Not long after the crowds emptied out of the venue, every department at Central TV exploded into chaos!

"Something has happened at the annual party!"

"Ah? What happened?"

"Don't you know about it yet?"

"I'm not qualified enough to attend the party. What on earth happened?"

"Zhang Ye has done something unexpectedly terrible again! He won all of the lucky draw prizes at the annual party for himself!"

"Pfft, how is that possible!"

"Haha, Old He, don't joke around."

"It's true! Why would I lie to you guys! Dammit, if you guys had seen the situation right there, you would have known how amazing it was! It was really too amazing! Everyone's jaw dropped! Especially the station execs and those people from the Spring Festival Gala production team who left the venue with dark

expressions after the event! There should have been a closing speech by an executive at the end of the event but even that did not happen. After the lucky draw ended, everyone followed the execs and dispersed straight away!"

Following, that person vividly explained what had happened.

"Holy shit!"

"Swept up all of the prizes?"

"Is this the return of Face-smacking Zhang?!"

"So such a tragic thing has happened at this year's annual party!"

"I feel bad for the station execs. This must have made them vomit blood!"

"The station has only just meted out their punishment for him by making him forfeit his bonuses. But in the end, he has gained it all back by winning everything! I can feel my face swelling up just hearing about it! When the event was over, we did some calculations, and you know what? We realized that the station has suffered a greater loss when all is said and done! After deducting all of Zhang Ye's bonuses, it amounts to less than what all those lucky draw prizes were worth! Just the grand prize of the red packet alone was worth close to 300,000 yuan. Not to mention that he also won another 100,000 yuan, as well as some laptops, cell phones, cosmetics and...goddammit to his grandma! Not only did Zhang Ye

not lose any money, he even earned a good sum out of the entire party!"

"I should have guessed that Zhang Ye's money would not be so easily taken away from him!"

"Yeah, it's only now that everyone at Central TV finally knows that it's not easy to take Zhang Ye's money! No matter how much you take away from him, you might end up paying it back many times more!"

"Awesome!"

"In Central TV, the only person I'm impressed with is Zhang Ye!"

"He is the definition of a true warrior!"

"Thinking about it now, even the popular Heavenly Queen, Zhang Yuanqi, who is such a big shot celebrity, has never been called a legend of the entertainment circle, yet Zhang Ye has already been labeled by so many people with that title. But that is not without reason! Because he is truly a legendary person! His story and deeds are all truly incredible!"

"When Zhang Ye gets angry, bloodshed will occur!"

"But how did he actually manage to win all the prizes?"



"I don't know!"

"For the earlier rounds which were drawn by the computer system, there definitely was a vulnerability or a trojan horse infection. But when they switched to the manual method later on to pick the winner, I figured that Director Zhang must have really experienced a blast of good luck!"

"Did that really happen?"

In the blink of an eye, the news spread to ten people, then to a hundred people, and soon everyone knew about it!

...

Department 14's office.

Every staff member who attended the annual party returned with their hands full of stuff. Some of them were even carrying the items on their shoulders, as they transported all the prizes back to the office pack by pack or box by box.

Ha Qiqi shouted, "Those who have nothing to do, come out and help!"

Zhang Zuo said with shortness of breath, "These laptops are so heavy! How is this even considered an ultra-thin laptop?"

Wu Yi laughed and said, "Assistant Director, what you have there are five of the laptops bundled with their accessories! How can it not be heavy!"

Some people rushed out to assist them in a rather startled manner. "Whoa, what is happening here?"

Little Wang was enraptured. "It's such a pity that you guys couldn't go to the staff party! Director Zhang was so godly today!"

"Sister Wang, just tell us what happened already!" A bunch of newcomers and veterans were already piling up around her. Seeing Director Zhang return with such a satisfied look on his face, they knew that something big must have happened. Otherwise, why did they hear about how the station heads did not allow Director Zhang to participate in the annual staff party before it even started, nearly causing everyone from Department 14 to refuse to participate as well. Director Yan and Director Zhang nearly even came to blows with the organizing staff over that, but how did it suddenly end up with everyone bringing back so many things after the annual party had just ended?

Yan Tianfei did not bother to make conversation with the bunch of kids and patted Zhang Ye on the shoulder instead. He said, "About the station making you forfeit your bonuses, I will go back to them and help you fight for it. If they still won't rescind the punishment, I will make it up to you by approving for a bonus to be paid out to you directly from our department's funds. At the very most, I will quit as a director here but you won't receive a single cent less than you deserve. I won't let my staff be shortchanged this way!"

Zhang Ye laughed and patted the case containing close to 300,000 yuan in cash. "That's not necessary, Director Yan. I have already made up for it with this, how have I been shortchanged? The one who is getting shortchanged is definitely not me!"

Yan Tianfei and his secretary were amused upon hearing this. They also felt that it was really as Zhang Ye had put it. How have you been shortchanged? Not only were you not shortchanged, you even made a killing and got rewarded with an amount that could have included the bonuses for next year!

"You sure are amazing!" Yan Tianfei laughed.

Even the way that Yan Tianfei's secretary looked at Zhang Ye was visibly different than before.

This year's annual staff party's lucky draw was a real eye-opener for many of them. There is always someone out there that is better—you would never truly understand this saying until the day you meet someone like that! For some people, you could never imagine just how amazing they are!

Little Wang and Huang Dandan finally finished giving their vivid account of the entire event.

Throughout the whole process, everyone would gasp every now and then, and were surprised or shocked by what happened.

"Ah!"

"Aiya!"

"What happened after that?"

"And then?"

"Heavens!"

"How's that possible!"

Yan Tianfei clocked out of work and left. Then, Zhang Ye turned around and announced, "The prizes are all here, so just pick one for yourselves to your liking and don't stand on ceremony with me!"

Everyone at Department 14 was delightfully surprised!

A rookie said, "Are you sure, Director Zhang?"

A female employee muttered, "But...but we shouldn't really do that, right?"

"There's nothing to feel bad about." Zhang Ye waved it off generously. "Just take it, you have my permission!"

"Wow!"

"Director Zhang, I love you!"

"Hooray, Director Zhang!"

"Thank you, Director Zhang!"

"Director Zhang, you're the light that guides our path! You're the direction that we travel in!"

"Director Zhang, Director Zhang beats the rest! Director Zhang, Director Zhang is the best!"

They even came up with cheers to express their joy!

Zhang Ye felt a shiver go down his spine when he heard that and quickly said, "Alright, alright, just hurry up and take something for yourselves. If you all keep teasing me, I'll retract my offer!"

"Don't!"

"I want the cosmetics!"

"I'm fine with just a prepaid gift card!"

"Leave one for me too!"

Everyone came forward to grab something for themselves!

Zhang Ye took one of the cell phones and handed it to Zhang Zuo, "This is for you. If you don't want it, give it to your wife or kid. I won't be able to use so many by myself anyway."

Zhang Zuo smiled with embarrassment. "Alright then, I won't refuse you."

Zhang Ye gave Yan Tianfei's secretary a laptop. "Here, don't stand on ceremony please. This was a prize anyway, so please share the 'burden' with me."

The secretary touched his nose awkwardly. "But it's not appropriate for me to accept it."

Zhang Ye took it back. "Then forget it. I'll give it to someone else instead."

"Heh, I was just being polite just now." The secretary snatched the laptop back from him. "Haha, I'll accept it for sure. Thanks so much then, Director Zhang! Director Zhang is really a loyal friend!"

Zhang Ye laughed and said, "Everyone has helped me out a lot too, so this is well-deserved."

Zhang Ye had always known how to treat the people who were closer to him. He would always speak politely to them and do all that he could for them.

At this moment, the people of Department 14 were almost done taking their pick of the prizes. Actually, they knew their limits and did not aim for the cell phones and laptops. Even most of the cosmetics products were not touched. They mostly took the prepaid gift cards which were fully given out by now. As for the other prizes like the cosmetic products, cell phones, and laptops, they were still taking up a lot of space in the office and were there for everyone to look at.

Zhang Ye encouraged them one more time to pick something for themselves, but as no one else made a move for the prizes, he did not say any more.

Suddenly, a guest arrived at Department 14.

A graceful female figure marched into their office's main entrance and asked, "Is this Department 14?"

Because of Zhang Ye, their department's relationship with others was very poor and they did not get many visitors either. Even on the station heads' inspection visits, they would seek to avoid this place as much as possible. As such, everyone looked at her with curiosity.

Zhang Zuo was standing closest to her, so he looked at her and asked, "Yes, who are you looking for?"

Someone in the office recognized her. Tong Fu said, "Hey, isn't this Teacher Yu, the Central TV Sport Channel's host and commentator?"

A Central TV Department 5 host?

What was she doing here?

Only to hear Teacher Yu say smilingly, "I'm here to look for Zhang Ye."

"Director Zhang is in here." Zhang Zuo stood aside and made way for her.

Yu Yingyi casually greeted, "Hey, Zhang'er."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Yingyi, you're here? Weren't you pretending to not know me?"

Yu Yingyi grinned slyly. "That was when you did not win anything yet. Now that you have won so many prizes, why would I still need to pretend to not know you? Hurry up and give me a set of those cosmetics!"

Zhang Ye gestured with his hands. "Please, help yourself."

Yu Yingyi giggled. "Oh right, Shanshan said that she wants a set



too. I'll take one more for her?"

"Sure!" Zhang Ye said.

Everyone was a little dazed at this.

Who was she? Why did she help herself to the prizes the moment she walked in? And she even took two sets of the cosmetics?

Zhang Zuo blinked and asked, "Director Zhang, this is?"

Only then did Zhang Ye realize their predicament, and quickly introduced her to them. "This is Yu Yingyi, Central TV Department 5's newly hired host and commentator. She was also my schoolmate from university, my classmate in fact!"

It wasn't much if she was just a schoolmate.

But she was even his classmate? Then their relationship must be close!

No wonder she could just come in and start picking the prizes straight away without standing on ceremony!

Everyone was suddenly enlightened.

"Hello, Teacher Yu!"

"Teacher Yu, I've watched your sports commentary before. I find it especially good!"

"Yes, the sports commentators these days are all guys and you're that bright spot among all of them. It's so uncommon! Moreover, your commentaries are always especially professional!"

"Will you be hosting a show soon?"

Due to Zhang Ye, a few of the newcomers were quite enthusiastic to leave a good impression and started flattering Yu Yingyi.

Yu Yingyi was quietly happily to hear that. She was still very aware of what she was worth at the moment. Although she had a little bit of fame in the commentary circle where her industry peers mostly knew who she was, in the larger organization that was Central TV, she did not stand out whatsoever. It could even be said that she was only as good as a rookie and was being praised only because of her relationship to Zhang Ye. All of this, she knew very well in her heart.

Yu Yingyi told that person, "Thank you. My recent commentary work would be for a international table tennis tournament that is being held overseas during the Spring Festival."

Little Wang knew about the tournament and asked, "The World Table Tennis Championships?"

"Yes, that's the one," Yu Yingyi replied.

Zhang Ye asked, "It's held during the Spring Festival period?"

Yu Yingyi smiled and said, "I think it will be held on the first day of the Spring Festival. It's such bad timing, but I guess there's no other way since the tournament was supposed to have finished at the end of last December. But due to some problems, the arena was found to be unsuitable and had to be changed. Then, there were also other issues to settle because of that and there was no choice but to delay the tournament until the first day of the Spring Festival!"

Zhang Ye said in a speechless manner, "Why didn't they hold it on the eve of the Spring Festival instead?"

"Don't talk about it. At the beginning, the foreign organizer of the tournament was actually going to set it on the eve of the Spring Festival, but our national team's coach and players protested against that and pushed it back a day." After Yu Yingyi finished explaining, she waved the cosmetics in her hands around and said, "Alright then, I've taken all I need, so I've got to get going now."

Zhang Ye said, "It's hard on you then this Spring Festival. Remember to find time to watch Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala."

Yu Yingyi smiled and said, "I will be overseas at that time, so we'll have to see about that."

She walked off with the clickety-clack of her high heels behind her.

One of the newcomers who was looking at her for the longest time asked, "Director Zhang, does Teacher Yu have a boyfriend yet?"

Zhang Ye threw his hands in the air. "I really don't know about that."

Little Wang teased, "What? You even dare to hit on Director Zhang's classmate?"

"No, I was just asking. There's also Beijing TV's Teacher Dong Shanshan. Teacher Shanshan is even prettier and I'm her hardcore fan. Director Zhang's classmates are all like goddesses." That newcomer said with tears of envy, "If I knew that it was going to be like that, I would have applied to go to Media College all those years back!"

Everyone laughed.

The prizes from the Central TV annual staff party were given out to the staff from Department 14. Everyone got their hands on something. This made everyone very happy and it exuded out into the general atmosphere of the office!

It was the same for Zhang Ye. His mood had just been middling for the past few days, but after today's "fight," he inexplicably felt

his enthusiasm and mood get better. He did not know why and could not come up with a reason for this. As long as he got into an argument or fight with someone else, he would genuinely get really excited!

Um.

Could this be a form of mental illness?

# Chapter 869: Gifting!

---

In the evening.

Zhang Ye exited from Central TV and loaded up the boxes into his car before heading home.

On the way back, while waiting for the green light, he took out his cell phone and browsed through his own family's chat group. He had a separate chat group with his cousins from the maternal side of the family and when he opened the chat, he could see his cousins chatting happily and rather lively.

The third sister: "That latest model of the Yuanhe smartphone is especially good! I'm drooling!"

The second sister: "Yes, yes! I've also seen it, it's really beautiful!"

The third sister: "I wish I could have one! But my parents won't buy it for me! cries!"

The eldest sister: "Stop dreaming. That cell phone is too expensive."

The third sister exclaimed: "One of my classmates has already bought it. I've tried it and it's really awesome! It's just really good! I asked her if she could lend it to me for a few days, but she refused! cries again!"

Zhang Ye smiled while he typed: "What are you guys doing?"

The eldest sister sent out a surprised emoji. "Wah, our brother is here."

The third sister sent a very cute sticker. "Bro, why are you online today? How rare!"

Zhang Ye: "Are you guys on break now?"

The second sister: "Hehe, the holidays started some time ago."

The eldest sister: "We're so bored staying home and having nothing to do."

Zhang Ye: "Great, if you all have nothing to do, come over to my place."

The eldest sister was surprised. "Ah? Now?"

The second sister: "Bro, what do you want to tell us?"

Zhang Ye: "Haha, you'll find out when you guys get here. It's something good!"

The third sister asked anxiously: "What is it? Tell us first."

Zhang Ye: "You'll know when you get here, hurry up!"

The eldest sister sent a laughing emoji with its mouth covered.  
"OK, I will be right there."

The second sister: "I'll take a taxi there. Will you pay me back?"

Zhang Ye: "Sure, just come over now."

The third sister: "Ah, then I'll take a taxi too, hehe! I wanna see what good thing you're talking about!"

Zhang Ye pocketed his cell phone and started driving home.

Caishikou.

When he was about to reach the district, he made a call home.

Du du, the call connected. His father answered the phone.  
"Hello?"

Zhang Ye laughed and said: "Dad, it's me."

His father asked: "Why aren't you back yet?"

Zhang Ye replied: "I'm at the entrance to the district. Can you and Mom come downstairs to give me a hand? The annual staff



party just finished and I have too many things in my car that I can't carry up by myself. Get Chenchen to come down as well. Don't keep letting her stay at home playing games. We should make her move around a bit more."

"OK, I got it." His father hung up.

Zhang Ye drove into the district.

When he arrived downstairs and parked his car, his parents appeared at the entrance below the apartment block with Chenchen tagging along unwillingly.

Zhang Ye got out of the car and opened up his car's trunk and doors.

His mother grumbled, "How big can the things be that you must make us all come down to carry them for you?"

"You will know when you see it for yourself." Zhang Ye pointed. "It's all in there. We have to carry everything up."

When his parents looked inside the car, they were both dumbfounded!

His mother cursed, "Damn, what the hell? Why are there so many things? Laptops? What are these? Cell phones? There are even cosmetics? Why is there another silver case here?" She was stunned. "Didn't you take part in the Central TV annual staff

party? Why did you go and commit a robbery instead?"

Zhang Ye laughed loudly. "These are all the prizes that I won!"

His mother said in a speechless manner, "How are these prizes that you won. It seems more like you went on a shopping spree!"

Zhang Ye said, "I asked my cousins to come over just now and they should be here soon. I wonder if they have eaten dinner yet. But why don't you just prepare more food tonight."

"All you know is how to order people around!" His mother rolled her eyes.

Zhang Ye said happily, "It won't be for nothing. Here, take this box. It's for you and Dad."

His mother grunted, "Do you think you can dismiss me with just a lousy box?" She took a few steps and looked down at the box, feeling rather curious about what was in it and pressed the locking mechanism to open it. However, right at that moment she opened it but just before it fully opened, she caught a glimpse of the many stacks of one hundred yuan notes inside it.

His father exclaimed, "Why is there so much money!"

His mother was shocked. "Did you rob a bank?"

Zhang Ye laughed and said, "These are all the prizes that I won during the annual staff party. The two of you can just help yourselves to whatever you fancy!"

His mother was afraid that the box would be seen by other people, so she hugged it tight in her arms while grinning and carried it upstairs. She kept talking as they went upstairs. "Didn't newspapers claim that the relationship between my son and Central TV is very bad? Those must be rumors. Look at these benefits given to Little Ye by Central TV. How nice of them! They gave him money and items not by pieces, but by boxes instead! Son, if Central TV's welfare is that good, you should consider staying at Central TV for a few more years and participate in more of such annual staff parties!"

Zhang Ye laughed and said, "If I were to participate in a few more of such annual staff parties, I wonder how many people in Central TV would suffer from a heart attack! Just by this incident alone, I think the whole country's TV stations would not dare to let me participate in their future annual staff parties at all."

His father was taken aback. "What do you mean by that?"

"Nothing, haha. Let's move all of these upstairs, Dad." Zhang Ye started to bring out the things from his car.

Pack by pack.

Box by box.

After moving around for more than 20 minutes, alternating between upstairs and downstairs, they finally brought all the things from the car up to the house.

Inside the house, Zhang Ye was so tired that he was panting, as the majority of the prizes were carried up by him. "You two can look through everything and just take whatever you like. Do you need to change your cell phones? And there's also the laptops...eh!" Suddenly, Zhang Ye counted the items with a sweeping glance and remarked, "Why am I short of one cell phone? And also short of a laptop?"

His mother asked, "Did you leave them behind in the car?"

Zhang Ye rolled his eyes and went directly to the bedroom, pushing the door open. "Chenchen!"

He saw Chenchen acting surreptitiously while hiding something in the blanket. When she saw that Zhang Ye and his parents had already entered the room, her little face showed an emotionless expression. She quickly pulled her hands back and said calmly, "Zhang Ye, what?"

Zhang Ye stared at her. "What are you trying to hide?"

Chenchen retorted, "I'm folding my blanket."

Zhang Ye was so angry that he was amused. "Come on you. If you are willingly folding the blanket, the sun will rise from the west"

He went over and pulled the blanket aside. As expected, the missing cell phone and laptop were in there!

Zhang Ye was about to take them.

But Chenchen immediately blocked him. "It's mine!"

Zhang Ye said, "Did I say I would give it to you?! You are only a primary school student. What's the point of you having a cell phone! And a laptop too! Is the computer at home still not enough for you to play with?"

Chenchen said angrily with a dark expression, "You said just now that I could take whatever I liked!"

Zhang Ye nearly fainted. "I was telling that to Grandpa and Grandma."

Chenchen hugged the laptop tightly and said, "I will not ask for New Year's money from you this Spring Festival. I only want this."

"You really know how to choose your gifts. How much could your New Year's money be worth? These two items already cost more than 20,000 yuan together!" Zhang Ye didn't agree to it. "No, if I give them to you, you'll only be playing games every day. If you also start playing games during your lessons, won't your teachers be calling your guardians for a meeting every day? By then, who would want to go and meet your teacher?!"

Chenchen said unflinchingly, "I want the laptop because I need it for studying and doing my homework. Zhang Ye, why are you so childish? Why are you always thinking about playing games?"

Ha?

Zhang Ye nearly vomited blood. That damned child!

"Who is the one always thinking about playing games? Is it you or me?" Zhang Ye said in annoyance.

Chenchen said, "You were the one who made Plants vs. Zombies."

Zhang Ye could not say anything to that.

Even his mother laughed after hearing that. She said, "The child only wants to use the laptop to help her in her studies, what are you doing this for?"

Zhang Ye commented, "Her? Study? My ass!"

His mother waved her hand and said, "Chenchen, Grandma will decide for you. That cell phone and laptop are yours to keep, so study hard in the future and get a good result for your next semester."

Chenchen acknowledged, "Thank you, Grandma."

Zhang Ye could not do anything about that. "Mom, you're always spoiling her."

Meanwhile, Chenchen couldn't wait any longer and started opening up the packages. She clumsily tore them open and powered on the cell phone as soon as she took it out. Then she opened up the laptop box as well, busying herself greatly with everything that she was doing.

Outside, the doorbell rang.

Then someone knocked on the door. "Bro, we're here, open the door!"

His mother opened the door and said, "Oh, you guys arrived this quickly? Your brother just informed me that you'd be coming over, and you're here already? Did the three of you meet to come here together?"

"Hello First Aunt and Uncle." The eldest sister greeted them softly and said, "Nope, the three of us met up downstairs before coming up. I arrived first and waited for them for a while."

The third sister said impatiently, "Aunt, where's our brother? Why did he make us come here? I had to rush over immediately and did not get to watch tonight's TV drama!"

The second sister also said, "Yeah, he said there was something good?"

Zhang Ye came out from the bedroom and laughed heartily. "You've all arrived?"

The second sister waved at him. "Bro!"

Zhang Ye laughed as he stepped aside and pointed to those boxes piled up like a hill in the living room. "Come in and have a look at what those are."

The three of them had a glance.

The third sister, Cao Mengmeng, was instantly shocked as she recognized them upon seeing them. "Holy shit! These are Yuanhes! It's the latest model of the Yuanhe smartphone!"

The second sister, Cao Tong, had already lunged forward in exclamation. "Heavens! Am I dreaming or what? They're really Yuanhes? There are over a dozen of them here? Ahhh!"

Cao Dan, being the eldest sister, was supposedly the most composed among them. However, when she saw those items lying all over the place, she was instinctively shocked by them. "Bro, which shopping mall did you rob? Aren't these Spring Festival goods too extravagant? This big pile of items here should cost at least 200,000 yuan, right? And that is the latest model of the ultrathin touchscreen laptop, the most popular high-end portable laptop that costs more than 10,000 yuan each!"



Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Don't bother asking me how I got these things. Go on, just take whatever you like. It's almost the Lunar New Year, so just treat it as a New Year's gift!"

His third sister screamed, "Are you really giving them to us?"

The second sister gulped and asked, "Are you sure I can pick anything I want? Can I have two then?"

Zhang Ye was amused and said, "You can even take three if you want."

"Ah, hooray for my bro!" His third sister screamed excitedly as she went in and scooped a Yuanhe phone up, hugging it into her arms and not wanting to let go. Thinking for a moment, she decided that she might as well grab a laptop for herself too. "Wahhhhhh! It's mine, it's mine! These are all mine!"

The second sister also behaved like a hungry tiger pouncing on its prey. "Leave some for me!"

"There's no need to fight for them. Do you both have to go to that extent? That's not how girls should behave." The eldest sister was more reserved than them as she gracefully walked up to the pile and reached for...six boxes of cosmetics, four cell phones and three laptops!

The second sister: "..."

The third sister exclaimed, "Pfft, Sis, you're being too greedy!"

Zhang Ye was also dumbfounded.

With her hands full, Cao Dan could not hold anymore items and had to unwillingly unload some of them. In the end, she only took two boxes of cosmetics, a cell phone and a laptop.

The third sister had already unpacked the cell phone from the box and turned it on. She has even put her SIM card into it. "Bro, you're great! I'll give you 10,000 Likes!"

The eldest and second sister also unboxed a laptop and cell phone immediately to test it out!

"Wow, this function uses such advanced technology!"

"It even has iris recognition! Heavens!"

"High end! It's such a high-end model!"

"Quickly post on Weibo and show it off!"

After changing into the new "gear," the three sisters went crazy with delight!

Zhang Ye did not forget about his paternal elder cousin as he

called for a courier to pick up the items and send them to her, before calling to inform her.

"Sis, the Spring Festival is coming up soon and I might be quite busy until then. There's still Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala to prepare for, so I probably won't be dropping by at your place. I've sent something to you and your family. Just remember to sign for the delivery," Zhang Ye said.

His paternal elder cousin asked: "What are you sending me?"

Zhang Ye laughed and said: "You'll know when it arrives, but it's something that you will definitely like."

Having already given out so many gifts, the house was still packed with more than half of the items he had won. He couldn't even finish gifting all of them. But there was nothing he could do about it. After all, he was the one who had swept up all the cash and gift prizes from Central TV's annual staff party!

# Chapter 870: The courier gets a great shock!

---

That night.

Suddenly, a news article was published on an obscure social media news blog.

"An unnamed famous host of Central TV has gotten into trouble again!"

The content was as follows: "According to an unidentified insider, an unnamed famous host won close to 100 times consecutively during the lucky draw segment at Central TV's internally organized annual staff party this afternoon. All of the prizes during the draw were won by him and the annual staff party dispersed on unhappy terms eventually!"

At the beginning, this piece of news did not attract much attention because a social media news blog would not be as well publicized as the official media outlets. Furthermore, the news source was not reliable either. But as time passed by, more and more Central TV staff and industry insiders started replying and forwarding this news article, helping to verify the authenticity of it!

The netizens couldn't sit still anymore!

"What?"

"Swept up all the prizes?"

"How did they conduct the draw?"

"Surely that can't be true?"

"Who the hell could it be?! Who has such heaven-defying luck?"

"Central TV? An unnamed famous host? Got into trouble again? Pfft, you still can't link who it is with these three keywords? Is this your first time on the Internet?"

"It's definitely Zhang Ye!"

"Pfft, it can't be anyone else other than that guy!"

"Yea, only a person like Zhang Ye could stir up such a big commotion!"

"This must be fake news, right?"

"It really happened. I have a friend working at Central TV who participated in the annual staff party. He witnessed the entire thing with his own eyes and described the incident as—way too amazing! Everyone was shocked by it! Everyone, including the Central TV station execs, could only helplessly watch as Zhang Ye emptied the entire inventory of prizes for the annual staff party, taking them away box by box until the very end!"

"What on earth happened?"

"I heard that something happened just before the annual staff party began. The execs of Central TV had meted out a punishment to Zhang Ye because of the crosstalk routine 'I Want to Get on the Spring Festival Gala' he performed during Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala rehearsal. That nearly prevented him from taking part in the annual staff party!"

"So that's what happened!"

"Then with that temperament Zhang Ye has, he must have lost his temper right there!"

"Hahaha, that hot temper of Zhang Ye is what I like most about him!"

"But how did he manage to win everything?"

"Who knows!"

"Who cares how he managed to do that. What's really disgraceful is Central TV's attitude toward Teacher Zhang! So he had to smack their faces! And make some trouble for them!"

...

At home.

Zhang Ye was grabbing some food for Chenchen. "Hurry up and eat. Stop playing on your phone!"

Chenchen ignored him. "I'm not hungry."

"If you don't eat, I'll take it back," Zhang Ye said with a serious face.

Chenchen could only pout and used her chopsticks to take a few token mouthfuls of food. Through all that, her eyes were staring fixedly at the screen of her new cell phone.

It was also about the same for the three sisters who were seated at the dining table as they couldn't take their hands off their new cell phones.

At this moment, a phone call came in.

Zhang Ye looked at the caller ID and saw that it was from Hu Fei. He stood up and walked away, standing closer to the kitchen where he answered the call with a laugh and said: "Brother Hu, you're looking for me?"

Hu Fei immediately said: "You clashed with Central TV again?"

"Hai." Zhang Ye said: "You're really well-informed with your

sources."

Hu Fei said: "How am I well-informed? The news has already spread all over the Internet. It's just that I'm not sure whether this news is fake, but hearing you say it this way, I'll assume that it is real? You've really emptied the entire prize rack at the annual staff party?"

Zhang Ye laughed embarrassed. "More or less."

Hu Fei asked: "How much is more or less?"

Zhang Ye paused, then answered: "That means that I didn't leave anything behind for them."

Hu Fei: "..."

"Ha," Zhang Ye laughed.

Hu Fei hesitated for a moment before suddenly saying with a tinge of apology: "Was it because of us that Central TV decided to mete out the punishments on you? If we knew that it would affect you so greatly, we wouldn't have asked you to come onto our Beijing TV Spring Festival Gala and brought you all this trouble."

"It has nothing to do with you all." Zhang Ye smiled and remarked: "When has there ever been a day that I didn't fight with them? Even if it weren't over the Spring Festival Gala issue, I would still be fighting with them over some other thing. It's



unavoidable, so if they want to fight, I will take them head on. Why should I be afraid of them?"

Upon hearing that, Hu Fei subsided into helpless laughter. "You're an artist, writer, and the most popular TV show director in the country right now. Why are you always talking about fighting? I don't think you will ever change your ways in this lifetime."

Zhang Ye sardonically replied: "I'm just a bit open-minded about this. I can never walk the path of those refined and elite people. I have always been this vindictive—unwind my bicycle's chain and I'll crush your bicycle in return. Throw dirty water at my house and I'll make sure to spread dog shit all over your house's windows! Ha, you should stop criticizing already since you've known me for such a long time. This is how I will be for my entire life since I wasn't born to live in the upper class."

Hu Fei shook his head and laughed. "I really don't know what to say. But thinking about it, Little Zhang, if you change your ways one day and cordially treat everyone with respect, I doubt I could actually accept that! Hahaha! Alright, since you're fine, I feel at ease now. It's fine as long as our side did not cause you too much trouble. Remember to quickly get the crosstalk routine ready for the Spring Festival Gala."

"Don't worry, there won't be a problem." Zhang Ye guaranteed: "A Bite of China's broadcast is almost ending, and once I've settled matters regarding it these next few days, I'll get started on the crosstalk script. It'll definitely be polished to perfection before Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala. That you don't have to worry about since me and Old Yao are very professional. I've already

informed Director Chang as well."

Hu Fei laughed and said: "I'm always reassured when you handle things."

Zhang Ye said: "I still have a lot of prizes that I won from the annual staff party with me. Do you want something? Ask Xiao Lu, Dafei, Hou Ge, and the rest if they want some too. I'll bring some things over to you guys."

Hu Fei was amused. "Forget it, just keep whatever you won for yourself."

Zhang Ye smirked. "So there's something that I can't sell even after promoting it?"

Hu Fei smiled and said: "If you insist on making me accept it, I will take it."

Zhang Ye chuckled. "Alright, then please accept it with reluctance."

"Whatever you say!"

"I'll get something for Hou Ge, Dafei, and the others as well. Then I'll get a courier to send them over to you since I won't be going over there for a few days at least."

...

After lunch.

Zhang Ye's obsessive-compulsive disorder was kicking in as he felt very uncomfortable just seeing the pile of items. So he simply decided that he would call up all his friends one by one to ask for their addresses, like Grandma Zhang Xia; Chen Guang; Fan Wenli; his old bosses at the online television station; some of his old classmates; his beloved Teacher Su Hongyan at Media College; skit actress Ci Xiufang; Peking University's Chinese Department's Su Na and some other colleagues; his friends from the Peking University Mathematics Department; Yao Jiancai and his daughter, Yao Mi; and so on. These were all Zhang Ye's closer friends to speak of.

When the courier got to his house, Zhang Ye made his cousins help him write down all the addresses and names of the recipients. He was going to send at least one item to each of his friends. Some would receive the cosmetics while others would receive the cell phones. All of them were considered New Year gifts for them! For a lot of friendships, it required people to constantly keep in touch with one another.

Just the consignment forms alone had to be filled in more than 20 times!

It took them more than 20 minutes to fill in everything!

Zhang Ye did not come outside to show himself. He just stayed

put in the bedroom and played with Chenchen. All the form filling work was handled by his three cousins since they didn't want to take Zhang Ye's gifts for nothing.

The courier who came to his house had his jaw drop when he saw the names on the consignment forms!

Damn! Yao...Yao Jiancai?

Damn! Zhang Xia?

Damn! Chen Guang?

Damn! Fan...Fan Wenli?

Damn! Ci...Ci Xiufang?

And holy shit, there's even Zhang Yuanqi?!

Every name on the consignment form gave the courier a great shock!

What the fuck!

What the fuck is with this household?

Do their family members all have the exact same names as those

celebrities? Or are they trolling? Were those addresses just written randomly by those three girls? Even though that courier was very experienced and knowledgeable, he was still so shocked by this situation that his hands were trembling!

...

When everything was sent out, Zhang Ye began to feel more relaxed.

He had finally managed to gift everything!

# Chapter 871: Da Hong Pao becomes famous!

---

The next day.

In the morning.

As long as they were situated in the same city, the courier packages would have reached their destinations by now.

His paternal elder cousin called. "Little Ye, I was still wondering what you'd sent to me. So it's actually some cosmetics and a cell phone, and it's even the latest Yuanhe 8V model?"

Zhang Ye laughed and said: "You've received it?"

"Yes, I did." His cousin said: "This gift is too expensive!"

Zhang Ye said: "It didn't cost me anything anyway."

His cousin said: "Alright then, Sis thanks you for it!"

Zhang Ye said: "How is your blogshop doing?"

His cousin beamed and said: "Ever since we put up your photos and that advertising tagline last year, our business has been doing quite well. It's even getting better in conjunction with your popularity."

"That's great then." Zhang Ye said: "Just use my photos as you deem fit. I don't have a management agency anyway, so there aren't many restrictions."

A while later, Yao Jiancai texted him a message.

Yao Jiancai: "Zhang'er, I've received your package."

Zhang Ye replied: "Great."

Yao Jiancai: "Haha, Mimi wants me to thank you on her behalf. That girl keeps holding onto that He-something cell phone and is playing with it. My wife has also opened up the cosmetics set that you gave her and tried the milk cleanser. She says it's really good."

Zhang Ye: "It's great as long as she likes it."

After that, Xiao Lu also texted him a message. "Thank you, Teacher Zhang!

Dafei: "We've received the items! Mighty Teacher Zhang!"

Hou Ge: "Director Zhang, early Spring Festival greetings to you! Thanks for the cell phone! It's just really great to use!"

Songstress Grandma Zhang Xia also called. "Thanks, Little Zhang."

Peking University's Chinese Department's Teacher Su Na directly posted on Weibo instead and even attached a picture accompanying it. The picture depicted the cell phone in its before unboxing state and after unboxing state. She said on Weibo: "Thank you to Professor Zhang for your New Year's gift. I like it very much!"

Zhang Yuanqi also received her gift.

However, Old Zhang only sent him a message with two words: "Received it."

Zhang Ye asked: "How do you like it?"

Old Zhang: "I'll make do with it."

Lightly chuckling, Zhang Ye knew that this was Old Zhang's true character in private, so he did not get too bothered by it. After replying to everyone, he put aside everything and quickly went to work.

...

Stepping into the period just before the Spring Festival, Zhang Ye was suddenly swamped with work as his schedule was packed to the brim.



Dinner gatherings...

Year-end reviews...

A Bite of China's promotions...

Advertiser feedback sessions...

Throughout the day, he was kept on his toes.

In the end, an incident even happened when night arrived. Tonight was the broadcast of A Bite of China's latest episode. Many of the home viewers were tuned into Channel 14 to watch the show as usual. As with previous broadcasts, A Bite of China always focused on food, whether they were ingredients or cuisines. However, today's episode had an additional segment that focused on tea leaves. Even though the focus on tea leaves was not exactly unusual as it still stayed faithful to A Bite of China's theme, the critical issue here was that no one seemed to have heard of this particular tea leaf that was featured.

"There is a nameless monastery located in the Wuyi Mountains scenic area, where incense does not burn too brightly. On this morning, Huizhi, the young monk, wakes up as usual and goes with his senior brother to draw the water..."

"Several tea trees of a lush green shade line the cliffs over here."

"This tea in focus is called Da Hong Pao. Its leaves are wiry and

have a greenish-brown appearance, with the resulting brew forming a clear and light amber tea. The most outstanding quality of this tea is its aroma that has a hint of orchid and lingers ubiquitously for a long time, with a distinctive terroir of 'rock.' In addition, most teas have the benefits of refreshing and aiding thinking, elimination of fatigue, promotion of diuresis, clearing away and preventing heat, being antibacterial, having detoxification effects and preventing diseases, aiding digestion, helping in losing weight, and improving health and fitness. It may also prevent cancer, help lower cholesterol levels, and has anti-aging and other special effects."

"The Da Hong Pao tea leaves can last through more than seven or eight infusions and still be very fragrant.

After the episode was broadcast, there was a great reaction online.

"Da Hong Pao?"

"What tea is that?"

"Oolong tea? Why have I never heard of it before?"

"Your horizons are not wide enough!"

"My horizons are not wide enough? Fuck you, I am a local of Wuyishan!"

"Previous poster, I don't think you are from the way you speak."

"Fuck, my style was influenced by Zhang Ye, but I'm really a local here. There are many Wuyishan teas that are quite good and famous, but I've never, ever heard of this Da Hong Pao before!"

"That's right, I'm also a local and I've never heard of this tea called Da Hong Pao. My family have been tea merchants since my grandpa's and parents' time. If there was really a oolong tea called Da Hong Pao, I couldn't possibly have not heard of it. There are only so many varieties of oolong tea and I can recite their names backwards easily!"

"But that's not what A Bite of China says."

"Did they get it wrong?"

"It can even last seven or eight infusions and still be very fragrant? That must be bullshit! Any tea leaves would be tasteless after three brews!"

"If it's really as A Bite of China says, then won't that tea be the number 1 tea in the country?! How can it be that good!? That even the locals do not know about it?"

"Impossible. When Teacher Zhang makes a show, he's always very care to fact check and surely would not make such a stupid mistake!"

Online, the discussion about this was relentless as the debate intensified.

A lot of those who did not like Zhang Ye were using this chance to attack him.

"Zhang Ye only knows how to talk nonsense!"

"Da Hong Pao? You must be joking!"

"Is there even such a tea?!"

"This show is too irresponsible with its claims!"

"This is called cheating the viewers!"

"How can a tea that grows on some wild mountain top be nice?!"

Finally, some of the locals of Wuyishan and even the local tea merchants there started appearing on Weibo as well.

One Fujian tea shop owner said: "Da Hong Pao? Excuse my ignorance, but I've really never heard of it."

A merchant who deals with oolong tea in Wuyishan said: "Me neither. Does such a good tea really exist? If it's really as good as the show claims and there are only several of those tea trees left,

then with the excellent taste and aroma of the tea, wouldn't it be worth an out-of-this-world price? So how could it be possible that no one knows about it?"

An expert from the Chinese Society of Tea Science also came out and asked: "What tea is this?"

Almost at once, A Bite of China had attracted a wave of criticism, being called liars along with claims that they were irresponsible. They even claimed that they were broadcasting a fake segment and gave the show many similar labels too!

...

At home.

Yan Tianfei urgently contacted Zhang Ye.

Over the phone, Old Yan sounded very anxious. "Teacher Little Zhang, have you seen what's happening online yet? What's this about Da Hong Pao? Is there really no such tea?"

Zhang Ye laughed. "They're just ignorant."

Yan Tianfei was taken aback by the response. "But those are local tea merchants speaking up. Do they also not know?"

Zhang Ye explained: "Director Yan, I have never faked anything

when it comes to making shows. It's not like you don't know that already. There's nothing that they can pick on regarding this tea; it's just that there aren't many people who know their stuff."

Hearing that, Yan Tianfei felt somewhat relieved. "I should've known. Anything that you, Little Zhang, do has never disappointed anyone before. I understand. So we won't need to hold an emergency PR session?"

Zhang Ye replied: "I guess not? We'll see how it goes, just leave it to me."

Yan Tianfei said: "Alright then. It's coming up to the Spring Festival soon. Just bear the brunt for a little longer."

Zhang Ye laughed: "Of course."

The debate was still going on online.

This was the first time that A Bite of China was suffering from a crisis of confidence.

The matter only had a turnaround the next day.

A Bite of China's viewership ratings were rising extremely high and the show was now considered a national documentary. Although any of its scenes could attract all kinds of attention, that unheard of tea called Da Hong Pao had attracted countless people's attention this time. Quite a number of local tea merchants, and

even the local Society of Tea Science and other national tea-related organizations, had descended upon the Wuyi Mountains scenic area, with some of them rushing here by flying from miles away. The Wuyi scenic area management committee staff were alarmed by all of this.

Seeing this turnout, the Wuyi Mountains scenic area management committee staff could only lead those people into the scenic area. Actually, even most of the staff here did not know about the existence of these few trees. The trees did not really stand out much, so no one bothered with them or took them seriously since they were really miserable looking. Otherwise, why would they have sold the trees to Zhang Ye back then so agreeably and even took him for a sucker!

The monastery was located.

The tea trees were located.

The tea merchants started to investigate, while the experts began examining. "These tea trees have to be at least a hundred years old! Or even older than that!"

This fact shocked many of them!

Previously, the monastery's abbot had already packed most of the Da Hong Pao tea that they harvested in the past for Zhang Ye to bring back to Beijing. However, they still kept a little bit of it for their own consumption. The tea merchants and experts spoke with the monastery and somehow managed to get their hands on some

of those Da Hong Pao tea leaves.

After tasting the tea, all of them were greatly astonished!

"Heavens!"

"What kind of tea is this!?"

"It's really true! A Bite of China's claims were true!"

"This...this..."

"It's really a top-of-the-line oolong tea! On top of that, it even has an aroma that no other oolong tea has! It's has such a full aftertaste! And it's so pure! This has to be first-rate tea!"

"Is there even such a gem in this world?"

"Master, do you still have any of the tea left in your monastery? I'll buy them all!"

A monk of the monastery said, "We don't have any more left."

The tea merchants immediately approached the scenic area's management committee. "Regarding these tea trees, we would like to buy them all. Just let us know how much you want for them!"



Even those tea experts were getting excited!

But when they heard what the scenic area's management committee staff told them, a sense of disappointment came over them. "These parent trees have already been bought by Teacher Zhang Ye."

"Ah?"

"Why did it turn out like that?"

"There's not even a single one left that we can have?"

"Aiyo, what a pity!"

Everyone started howling with pained hatred!

Little did they know that those people from the scenic area management committee were also almost in tears. Seeing how these merchants and experts reacted, they understood that the tea leaves were not just any ordinary tea leaves. Besides, one of their staff members was lucky enough to have tasted it just now and could still smell the tea's aroma in their mind. But then, so what? They had already sold away all their rights to those trees! There was nothing left!

This news quickly spread!

After the experts and tea merchants went back, they could not stop praising the tea!

The netizens were surprised!

"What?"

"Is it really that good?"

"That can't be, right?"

"Why not? The people from the Society of Tea Science went onsite to examine them!"

"So this claim about Da Hong Pao is true then?"

"Then why didn't anyone know about it until now?"

"Yeah, why is it that only those from A Bite of China's program team know about it? And how did this name of Da Hong Pao come about? Who gave it that name?"

"I will keep my reservations about this. Could those experts and tea merchants turn out to be shills?"

"How can that be? There have been several waves of tea merchants and tea lovers who went to the site over the past two

days! It should be real!"

"But why was it that only Zhang Ye who knew about it and not anyone else?"

On the third day of this incident, another major turning point surfaced!

This turning point was one that even Zhang Ye did not think of.

A professor from Fujian University who researched history discovered a historical record of Da Hong Pao from a rare Qing dynasty document. Although the document was badly damaged and missing a large chunk, it really mentioned words like "Wuyi Mountains," "Da Hong Pao," "tribute," and "Emperor." Due to the missing information, there was no description of the specific location and other relevant details. Therefore, this document did not attract the attention of anyone until now!

This was an astonishing discovery!

That professor uploaded the historical document online and posted: "As an associate professor of Peking University, I can't comment on Zhang Ye's character. But in terms of knowledge and diligence, I trust him fully. Therefore, I went through a lot of information and finally found some evidence that can prove that the tea called Da Hong Pao truly existed. In fact, the earliest mention of it dates back to the Qing dynasty where a few isolated words match closely with the introduction of the Da Hong Pao parent trees on A Bite of China!"

This news immediately caused a huge reaction on the Internet!

The tea merchants went into a frenzy!

The tea experts went into a frenzy!

The tea lovers went into a frenzy!

"So it's really true!"

"Fuck, Da Hong Pao was really a tea used for tributes?"

"It's that famous? Even the emperors liked to drink it?"

"How awesome! It's really too awesome!"

"What the fuck! Is it really that good?"

"So it turns out that this Da Hong Pao was already amazing in ancient times!"

"It's a famous tea!"

"There are only a few parent trees left in the entire country? Then how much would it cost per catty?"

"Per catty? You fool! How could they be selling this by the catty! With this proof from the historical documents, they wouldn't even sell it by the tael. It's more likely it would be sold by the gram!"

"Ah?"

...

Zhang Ye who was at home was also stunned. There was still a difference between this world and his previous world. The historical direction of Da Hong Pao had developed differently. For example, there was no longer that inscription on the wall of the cliff where the tea grew, but a historical documentation of the tea had appeared in this world instead.

The newspaper coverage of this subject was appearing everywhere!

It was even talked about on News Simulcast!

"Birth of a famous tea!"

"The Da Hong Pao tea that was forgotten by history!"

"Qing dynasty tribute 'Da Hong Pao' shockingly reappears in this world!"

"A tribute by A Bite of China to cultural heritage!"

Da Hong Pao!

Da Hong Pao!

Da Hong Pao!

This term appeared all over the news and on the Internet!

At home.

His parents were staring with their mouths agape as they watched the news on TV.

Suddenly, his mother turned around and lightly kicked at a bag of tea under the coffee table. She pointed to it and asked dumbfounded, "Little Ye, that famous Qing dynasty tea that they're talking about, could it...could it be this big bag of lousy tea that you brought home that one time?"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "That's the one."

His father jaw dropped. "The one that you wouldn't let us have more of after we had a cup of it?"

Zhang Ye replied, "That's right."

His father asked again, "It was a drink for the emperors during the Qing dynasty?"

Zhang Ye answered with amusement, "That might be possible, but I don't know the details."

"Aiyo, oh my god!" His mother was utterly shocked by that, then hurriedly bend down to take out the bag of Da Hong Pao carefully. That gentleness, that movement, that protectiveness was as if she were carrying her own baby. "Hurry! Hide this! Hurry up and hide it!"

Zhang Ye laughed and said, "I've already stored the bulk of it, so what you have there is just for our own consumption. Why are you hiding it?"

His mother stared at him. "Nonsense, how can I not hide this?! Right now, we're the only ones who have Da Hong Pao in this entire world! This is a treasure! A treasure that only emperors had the honor to drink!"

# Chapter 872: The astronomical price of the tea leaves!

---

Overnight, almost everyone knew of the name Da Hong Pao!

However, there were naturally controversies as some netizens did not acknowledge it.

"Is it that nice?"

"They must have exaggerated it!"

"That's right, why is the news all about Da Hong Pao?"

"No matter how good it is, would it be better than Longjing?"

"I think those people are all shills hired by Zhang Ye! What tribute? Bullshit!"

"I heard that the most expensive Xihu Longjing from last year's harvest cost around 60 to 70,000 yuan per kilogram. No matter how expensive Da Hong Pao is, how can it be more expensive than Longjing? That is the best among all the famous teas!"

"Right, they really know how to boast!"

"Comparing oolong Tea with green tea, it's still worse by a ton!"



"Yes, green tea is the king among all the teas!"

In the end, it didn't take long before someone came forward to smack faces!

On Weibo, a very famous tea merchant from the Zhejiang area posted: "I am willing to offer 100,000 yuan for 50 grams of Da Hong Pao tea leaves!"

With that, the netizens were all stunned!

"What?"

"100,000 yuan?"

"To buy 50 grams?"

"Fuck, how can that be?"

"How can it be so expensive? It's impossible!"

But soon after, a CEO of a different tea enterprise made an offer and attached a contact number along with it. "This is my office number. Whoever has Da Hong Pao tea leaves can contact my secretary. I can offer 100,000 yuan for 30 grams. And there's still room for negotiation. That's all."

"What the hell!"

"Someone made an offer again?"

"It's even more expensive this time!"

"100,000 yuan for 30 grams? That's crazy!"

Following that, requests to purchase the tea leaves came one after another!

A Beijing real estate CEO: "I don't have any hobbies other than drinking tea. I would also like to ask if anyone has Da Hong Pao tea leaves. I can give a good offer and don't need much, just 10 to 20 grams will be sufficient. If you have it or if you know someone who has Da Hong Pao tea leaves, please contact me or make the introduction so that I can contact the other party directly."

A toy merchant: "I offer 60,000 yuan for 10 grams!"

A famous affluent second generation posted online: "I will offer 500,000 yuan for 100 grams!"

"600,000 yuan!"

"650,000 yuan!"

A bidding war broke out and kept going.

Finally, that affluent second generation got annoyed and flatly made an offer. "I will also offer 650,000 yuan, but I only need 20 grams! Who has it? Contact me immediately!"

This was the highest offer so far today!

The netizens were dumbfounded by what they saw!

"Is this what it's like in the world of the rich?"

"Fuck! Spending over 600,000 yuan just to buy some tea leaves? And it's only for 20 grams?"

"Impressive!"

"Fuck that, who was just saying that Da Hong Pao wouldn't be worth that much? Who was saying that no matter how expensive it was, it wouldn't compare to the best Xihu Longjing? No matter how expensive Longjing is, it is still sold by the catty. But what about Da Hong Pao? It is fucking sold by the gram! This is a totally different level of pricing altogether! The price difference is too great!"

"Whoever has a catty or two of Da Hong Pao would totally strike it rich, right?"

"But no one has come forward yet, so it doesn't seem like anyone has it."

"Yeah, it's so precious that you can't buy them even if you do have the money!"

"Where is all the Da Hong Pao?"

"If anyone has those tea leaves, it would be Zhang Ye!"

"Teacher Zhang Ye doesn't need money, so I guess he wouldn't consider selling them."

"That's why the price has been speculated to such an extreme!"

"Zhang Ye is really sharp and has good vision! I'm still wondering how he was able to discover this long-lost tribute from so many years ago."

"I'm still unsure if this is fake news or not!"

...

The next day.

At Zhang Ye's parents' house.

Early in the morning, there was someone knocking at the door. Some people had come to visit.

His mother went to open the door and saw eight or nine people standing outside. "Uh? Who are you?"

One of them said, "Hello, Big Sis. Is Professor Zhang at home?"

"Little Ye is still sleeping at the moment." His mother sized them up curiously. "Why are you looking for him?"

That person, a middle-aged man, smiled and said, "I have something to discuss. I'm the Head of the Chinese Academy of Agricultural Sciences' Tea Research Institute. My surname is He." Then he introduced the person next to him, "This is the Vice President of the Academy of Agricultural Sciences." As for the other staff who had come along with them, he did not introduce them.

People from the Academy of Agricultural Sciences?

His mother was slightly taken aback as she had definitely heard of the Academy of Agricultural Sciences before. "Please come in quickly. Our house is a bit messy and has not been tidied up yet, so please don't mind."

Someone else from the group said, "Big Sis, we're from the Fujian Provincial Government Administration Department."

Following, yet another person said, "Hello, we are from the Wuyi Mountains scenic area management committee, excuse us for dropping by uninvited."

Provincial government?

Wuyi Mountains scenic area management committee?

So they were three groups of people and not just one.

His mother exclaimed, "Uh, please come in! I will go and wake Little Ye up."

Ten minutes later.

Zhang Ye came out from the bedroom. Actually, Zhang Ye had already expected them to visit because the dean of Peking University's Modern Agriculture Department had called yesterday evening to inform Zhang Ye that the Academy of Agricultural Sciences had contacted him and were hoping to get in touch with Zhang Ye to discuss some matters regarding the Da Hong Pao parent trees. He did not reject them, but neither did he expect that they would come over so quickly the next morning. As for the other two groups of people, they were probably just tagging along.

Everyone sat down as his mother boiled some water to make tea.

Zhang Ye blinked and said, "Mom, brew some Da Hong Pao for the guests."

"...OK." His mother could feel the pinch as she knew that the Da Hong Pao had already been speculated to an astronomical price on the Internet!

When those people heard that, they were unable to conceal their excitement any longer, eager to try out the tea.

After steeping and brewing, the tea was served.

The vice president of the Academy of Agricultural Sciences' Tea Research Institute couldn't wait any longer and stood up to say, "Big Sis, I'll do it instead."

His mother said, "Don't trouble yourself. Please take a seat, everyone."

The several of them immediately turned serious as they formally took a deep breath and raised their teacups to taste the tea.

"Great tea!"

"This is indeed a top-of-the-line tea!"

This...taste spreads out the moment it enters the mouth!"

"Good! Good! Very good!"

In the house, sounds of surprised praise immediately rang out!

The vice president of the Academy of Agricultural Sciences asked, "Professor Zhang, how did you discover the existence of Da Hong Pao?" To those from the Academy of Agricultural Sciences, Zhang Ye was a mathematician and was thus regarded as a person of science. They saw him as their peer, so when they addressed him, they naturally used Zhang Ye's title obtained from Peking University's Math Department.

With the Qing dynasty document that the Fujian University professor found, Zhang Ye had better support as he smiled and said, "I read a lot and have seen more things than most people."

The Head of the Academy of Agricultural Sciences' Tea Research Institute nodded vigorously. "Teacher Zhang is no doubt someone who researches Chinese literature. You're really experienced and knowledgeable."

Zhang Ye said, "You're flattering me. It's just a coincidence."

The vice president took another sip before looking at Zhang Ye and saying, "Professor Zhang, do you know why we're here today?"

"Surely you are not here to drink tea only." Zhang Ye shook his head, not really knowing why.



The vice president laughed and stated, "Then I'll get straight to the point. The Chinese Academy of Agricultural Sciences paid a visit to the Wuyi Mountains scenic area to investigate. We've already done the relevant research and that data has been sent back as well. The team that went there was also led by another vice president, so you can say that the academy is taking this very seriously."

Zhang Ye just listened to him quietly.

The vice president said, "After we conducted the fieldwork and surveyed the area, as well as doing a sample analysis on the few parent trees there, we were able to determine that those were indeed the Da Hong Pao trees described in historical documents that had disappeared for over a hundred years. Therefore, the Academy of Agricultural Sciences held an emergency meeting and established a research project. We would like to conduct an in-depth study on the parent trees on the premise that we would not affect its growth and development. On top of that, we would also try grafting and cultivating the tea tree so that we may propagate the planting of it. Da Hong Pao is too precious. It's not only a testimony of history, it's also the entire country and nation's cultural heritage. So of course we hope for it continue into the future. Because the ownership of these parent trees lies with you, we definitely want to seek your approval first. Besides, we want to assure you that we won't cause any damage to the parent trees in the conduct of this research. In fact, we will use our experience of agricultural science to ensure that the Da Hong Pao parent trees will flourish and grow even healthier, preventing pest damage, natural disasters, as well as other uncontrollable factors from affecting it."

The head of the Academy of Agricultural Sciences' Tea Research Institute added, "The Academy of Agricultural Sciences values those parent trees more than you, so you can definitely rest assured if you leave them to us to protect."

Zhang Ye asked, "Then what do I need to do?"

The vice president said, "You don't have to do anything, just giving us the authorization will be enough."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "OK, no problem."

The people from the Academy of Agricultural Sciences were stunned as they did not expect Zhang Ye to agree so readily.

"I've never refused to do my bit for the country and our citizens when it matters, such as passing down our cultural heritage. Zhang Ye smiled and said, "You guys are right. The Da Hong Pao parent trees are the nation's assets and culture, they do not belong only to me." After he said that, he quickly added, "Uh, though the trees belong to the nation, the tea leaves are mine."

Everyone was amused.

The vice president smiled and said, "The annual harvests of those parent trees are definitely yours, but for our research work, I would like to bring some tea leaves back later. 50, no, 20 grams should be enough."

Zhang Ye agreed, "Sure."

When the discussion with the Academy of Agricultural Sciences was done, it was time to speak with those from the Fujian Provincial Government Administration Department.

That person from the Administration Department said, "Teacher Zhang, it's like this. We have also held an emergency meeting and decided to set up a new scenic spot at the Wuyi Mountains scenic area which will be called the Da Hong Pao scenic area. It will be opened to tourists to help spread our tea culture."

Zhang Ye heartily consented, "Sure, just do as you all deem fit."

With the discussions completed in the smoothest of ways, everyone was happy with the outcome.

Actually, all of the issues that they'd discussed today were already in place back in Zhang Ye's previous world. For example, in his previous world, there was also a Da Hong Pao scenic area in the Wuyi Mountains. Then, there was also the mass cultivation of Da Hong Pao seeds and cuttings that took place back there, though the quality of such mass cultivated Da Hong Pao tea trees were less uniform and would never be as good as the harvests from the parent trees.

...

On the same day.

The country's decision to do research on and cultivate Da Hong Pao was even reported on News Simulcast!

This was also another way that Da Hong Pao had its status confirmed, even more so as it was an official affirmation from the country!

"So it wasn't fake news at all!"

"Da Hong Pao is real and it exists!"

"Even the country has involved itself in the research? They have placed such a great importance on the tea?"

"Holy shit, it's really a famous tea from the ancient days!"

"A gram costs over 10,000 yuan? Well isn't that really expensive!"

At this point, no one had any more doubt about the authenticity of Da Hong Pao!

# Chapter 873: A Bite of China ends! A shocking viewership rating!

---

Da Hong Pao has become famous!

The calls were arriving one after another.

That night, Zhang Ye was taking a dump in the bathroom when Hu Fei called.

Zhang Ye answered and said: "Hey, Brother Hu. I'm still going through the crosstalk in my mind. Give me another two days. When A Bite of China wraps up, I will get the crosstalk proposal written properly for sure. I will definitely get it out in time."

Hu Fei said: "I'm not calling to hound you over the crosstalk routine."

Zhang Ye laughed and said: "What is it about then?"

"Nothing much. I'm just calling to give you my New Year greetings in advance," Hu Fei equivocated.

"Oh, thank you." Zhang Ye said: "Have a happy New Year too."

After dragging out the conversation for some time, Hu Fei finally said: "I heard that all of those Da Hong Pao trees have been bought by you? The country still had to inform you before they could start

on their tea research?"

Zhang Ye chuckled: "Brother Hu, if you have something to say, just say it. Why be so courteous with me?"

"Alright, then I will just say it. Hai, but actually it's not me." Hu Fei felt a little embarrassed and said: "You know the executive director of Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala, right? Director Chang usually enjoys drinking wine and tea. After he heard about this Da Hong Pao tea, he has been itching for a taste for the past two days. Hur hur, you might not know this, but Director Chang has asked me more than three times in the past two days about this matter. He knows that we were old colleagues and had a good relationship, so he requested that I ask if you have any excess tea leaves to spare. If you do and are alright with it, can you sell a few grams to him? He doesn't need much as he knows that the tea leaves have already been speculated to over 10,000 yuan per gram. So it will be good enough as long as he can make a cup of tea from it, perhaps like three or four grams? Director Chang said that he will pay according to the market price."

Zhang Ye laughed upon hearing that and said: "Come on, Brother Hu. Why are you mentioning the money? Are you putting me down? Aren't they just some tea leaves? I'll bring some for you guys when I go over soon."

Hu Fei immediately said: "You're truly a loyal friend! About the payment, we'll talk about..."

"If you still mention the payment, I won't give you the tea anymore." Zhang Ye laughed and said: "Anyway, it won't be much,

just five grams, but that should be enough to make a cup or pot of tea. Just don't mention paying anymore. You can have a taste when the time comes as well."

Hu Fei laughed heartily: "OK, then I won't stand on ceremony with you."

"It's nothing," Zhang Ye said generously.

A moment later, a call from the executive director of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala, Chang Xiaoliang, arrived. "Teacher Zhang."

Zhang Ye was still taking a dump. "Hi, Director Chang."

"Thank you," Chang Xiaoliang said with gratitude.

Zhang Ye laughed and said: "Please don't be so polite with me. It's just a small matter."

Chang Xiaoliang stated: "To us tea lovers, this is a big matter. Have you seen how high the price has been speculated online? Da Hong Pao is so hard to come by now that you can't buy it even if you had the money since there is demand but no supply. Do you know many people would kill for a sip of it right now!"

Zhang Ye replied: "It's not that bad. If you come over to my place, you can drink all you want."

Chang Xiaoliang said: "Then I won't mention paying, but consider that I owe you one."

"You don't have to do that, Director Chang," Zhang Ye said.

They had only gotten to know each other recently and were not actually that close. Therefore, Chang Xiaoliang approached Hu Fei to convey the message on his behalf. But when he heard that Zhang Ye readily agreed to his request, Chang Xiaoliang felt a little embarrassed and decided that he must give Zhang Ye a call personally to thank him.

Five minutes later.

Another call came in.

It was Dong Shanshan. "Zhang'er, what are you doing?"

Zhang Ye said bluntly: "I'm taking a dump in the bathroom."

"Whoa, I was wondering why it was so smelly," Dong Shanshan joked.

Zhang Ye laughed and said: "You can even smell it over the phone?"

"I need to discuss something with you." Dong Shanshan did not



beat around the bush. "I would like to buy some tea leaves from you, can you give me a price?"

Zhang Ye asked: "Hur hur, how much do you need?"

Dong Shanshan answered: "Just five or ten grams would be sufficient. I can't afford to buy too much since I still have to pay for my home loan."

Zhang Ye wondered: "I didn't know that you liked to drink tea."

"It's for a gift." Dong Shanshan said: "There's a female manager at the station who has always taken extremely good care of me. The reason I was chosen to host the Spring Festival Gala was because she had suggested it, so I can be considered indebted to her. This manager of mine likes drinking tea and her birthday is coming soon. I definitely must express my gratitude."

Zhang Ye understood. "Alright, don't talk about buying or not buying. How could I ask you to pay? I'll give you ten grams for free. You can give it to whomever you like."

"Thanks, old classmate."

"You're welcome."

"Muuu-ah!"

Over the phone, he could hear the sound of her lips smacking as she gave him a kiss.

Zhang Ye was amused and hung up.

However, right at the next moment, his phone rang again.

This time it was from Yan Tianfei. "Little Zhang, what are you busy with? Are you resting now?"

When he heard that, Zhang Ye replied: "I'm not resting yet. Director Yan, I'll give you ten grams of Da Hong Pao tea leaves and bring them to the office tomorrow after I've packed them into smaller packages."

Yan Tianfei was stunned. "How did you know that I was planning to ask you for the tea leaves?"

Zhang Ye could not help laughing. "I've already gotten a few calls; everyone was asking about the tea leaves."

"Hai, to think I was hesitating to call you for over an hour just now." Yan Tianfei laughed and said: "I should have just called earlier if I knew."

Zhang Ye said: "Even if you did not say it, I was already planning to bring some for you tomorrow."

Yan Tianfei immediately spoke: "OK, thanks. I'll be trying out the tea that an emperor drank and see how it tastes. Oh right, I have a piece of calligraphy by a calligraphy master of our current generation. I've had it for some years now, so I'll bring it over as well. Let me give it to you in exchange for the tea leaves."

"There's no need to, Director Yan."

"That won't do. That's that then."

Following that, a few more friends and relatives contacted him.

Zhang Ye did not reject any of them. As long as they asked, he readily agreed to give them some tea leaves. However, it was definitely not that much and was limited to just five to ten grams per person. The tea was naturally very rare and precious to others since it could not be bought even with money, but none of that mattered to Zhang Ye as this fellow had brought the Da Hong Pao tea leaves back to Beijing from the Wuyi Mountains in a gunnysack. It was the entire stockpile of tea leaves that the monks at the nameless monastery had harvested over the years. Whether it was ten grams or a hundred grams of tea leaves, it was just a drop in the bucket to him. Even the excess spillage from the gunnysack alone would weigh more than that. Just that little box that he had used to randomly keep the excess tea leaves and placed underneath the coffee table would have around 150 to 200 grams of Da Hong Pao in it!

...

The next morning.

At the office.

When Zhang Ye arrived, he was immediately surrounded.

Little Wang exclaimed, "Director Zhang, our A Bite of China is famous again!"

Huang Dandan also said excitedly, "The country has even initiated a project because of it!"

"This Da Hong Pao was discovered by our A Bite of China!" Ha Qiqi laughed and said, "No matter what happens in the future, we have definitely leave a mark on history!"

Tong Fu yelled, "Our work today will benefit all our future generations!"

When Zhang Ye saw this group of people boasting about themselves to the skies, he was amused. "Our work today will benefit all our future generations? It's not that great of an achievement! Alright now, stop bragging about ourselves like that."

AD Zhang Zuo said excitedly, "At least the news surrounding A Bite of China will be surely soar over the next few days!"

Ha Qiqi made a noise in acknowledgement. "The show will be ending after the last two episodes are broadcast in a few days' time. I wonder what the viewership ratings will be."

"How is Rise to the Dance doing now?" Zhang Ye asked curiously. That show had once competed fiercely with them and even tied in the viewership ratings for their premiere episodes.

Zhang Zuo laughed as he shook his head. "They have totally waned. Rise to the Dance's season finale has just concluded and the viewership rating of the last episode was only 0.45%. Xu Yipeng and Chen Ye's program team can be considered to have totally failed their objectives. I heard from a friend that Central TV Department 1 is already planning to disband their program team or replace the main bosses. Otherwise, who would bear the responsibility of their failure?"

Ha Qiqi stated, "Letting Director Zhang go will surely be their lifelong regret."

Zhang Zuo laughed, "I bet they're already regretting it!"

Zhang Ye said, "Don't bother with them. We're approaching the end of our documentary's broadcast, so let's just do the things we're supposed to and see if we can rely on the momentum generated by our Da Hong Pao episode to rewrite the record of the viewership ratings again!"

"Understood!"

"Got it!"

"We must do so, Director Zhang!"

...

Several days later.

The last two episodes of A Bite of China were broadcast on the Central TV Documentary Channel!

"For the Chinese, the habit of eating breakfast developed during the Han Dynasty some 2,000 years ago. Since then, most Chinese people have eaten three meals a day. While breakfast has become an almost a universal custom around the world, in China, it has sparked a variety of lifestyles and philosophies."

Next, the caption appeared.

Finale: The Three Meals.

Episode Director: Zhang Ye.

In front of their televisions, many of the viewers who saw the captions on the last episode suddenly felt a sense of emptiness.

"For city dwellers, breakfast has to be quick and easy. Tianjin

people know this best of all."

"They start with mung bean batter and spread it into a wonderful, round shape on the pan—thin and even without breakages. Eggs make it nutritious. Then they deep fry the batter until it's golden brown. They're fritters with fruit filling, tender on the outside and crisp on the inside, both sweet and salty. Two minutes is all that's needed to enjoy them."

"It's human nature to want to enjoy good food. But everyone has different and sometimes opposing ideas about good food. We all make choices about what we eat. Today, the Chinese are seeing an amazing abundance of food, as well as extreme shortages of resources. If they turn to their ancestral wisdom for answers, they may find this advice. Big a mansion may be, but a bed is all one needs to sleep at night. Rich a man may be, but three meals a day are all one needs to live."

The ending music started to play.

A Bite of China ended!

...

At Central TV Department 14.

It was already nighttime, but no one had left yet.

The moment A Bite of China ended, the colleagues who were

watching their own show in the office stood up together and started clapping!

Bba bba bba!

"It's ended!"

"We were absolutely the best!"

"Thank you, Director Yan!"

"Director Zhang, you've worked hard!"

"We're the best!"

"Oh! Let's give a cheer for ourselves!"

"We will surely enter the annals of history together with A Bite of China!"

Little Wang who had not been seen around all this time suddenly appeared at the entrance of the office and started humming a tune. She pushed a small cart with a cake on it. There were even some candles lighted and placed on it.

Yan Tianfei laughed loudly. "There's even a celebration planned?"



Zhang Ye threw up his hands. "I didn't know about it either. They were the ones who organized it."

Ha Qiqi said happily, "Director Yan, Director Zhang, please blow out the candles and cut the cake!"

Zhang Ye asked, "Is there any alcohol?"

"Of course there is. We've already prepared everything!" Little Wang and Huang Dandan took out the alcohol as though they were performing a magic show!

It was champagne!

Yan Tianfei laughed and said, "I was still intending to not drink for a few days. But alright, I'll make an exception today. Let's celebrate together with everyone! Come, pour the champagne!"

"Cheers!"

"Cheers!"

"Let's celebrate the successful ending of A Bite of China!"

"Oh, hooray!"

...

The next day.

The latest nationwide viewership ratings for television shows were released!

A Bite of China used the viewership rating of its last episode to shock the entire country once again! It had given those previously doubting voices and critics another loud slap!

The last episode's nationwide viewership rating was 2.98%!

Little Wang screamed, "Ah!"

Zhang Zuo was so excited that he nearly threw his mouse. "Oh my god!"

"We're too awesome!" Huang Dandan shouted loudly, "We're simply too awesome!"

The entire A Bite of China program team was screaming!

Central TV was dumbfounded!

The industry was dumbfounded!

Everyone was stunned!

Disregarding all those years when television enjoyed a monopoly on home entertainment, and after the birth of the modern Internet era in recent years, when had there ever been a television show that could achieve such a level of popularity? When had there ever been a television show that could achieve such a viewership rating? In this present market environment, they had in fact very nearly breached the 3% viewership rating mark of the old days!

And it was even a documentary!

Xu Yipeng was silent!

Central TV was silent!

Many of the industry insiders were also silent!

They could use a thousand or ten thousand reasons to attack and criticize Zhang Ye, but this result that Zhang Ye achieved had truly left them with nothing to say!

2.98%!

2.98%!

Looking at the viewership ratings charts, many of the industry insiders' first reaction was: Has this world gone crazy?

How can a documentary turn out to be so fucking popular?!

# Chapter 874: The crosstalk routine is confirmed!

---

It was also crazy online!

"2.98%! Your sister!"

"This is too damn scary!"

"About a decade ago when we still hadn't transitioned fully into the modern Internet era and the main form of entertainment for people was still TV, it was possible for a show to achieve close to 3% viewership. However, in today's Internet age where a TV is no longer an essential item for a family, the program team that could achieve such a viewership rating can only be Zhang Ye's team and the person who could hit such a viewership rating can only be Zhang Ye!"

"Let's cheer for Zhang Ye!"

"This has to be an unprecedented miracle in history!"

"I suppose the other TV stations are already dumbstruck to witness something like this!"

"That's right! I had thought that the best a documentary could do is break 2% of the viewership ratings. But who could have thought that the last episode of A Bite of China would shock everyone

again? Even though it was already so popular, the viewership ratings still rose so explosively?"

"I love A Bite of China! It's a really good watch!"

"This is the best documentary in history!"

"Is there a second season?"

"Don't end it! My family has already gotten used to watching the Central TV Documentary Channel every weekend!"

"Pleading for a second season!"

"Teacher Zhang, if there's a chance in the future, please make a second season of the documentary!"

"I really can't bear to see A Bite of China end its run!"

"I also can't bear to see it end, but this should be Zhang Ye's last show for Central TV. After the new year, his contract with Central TV will almost be up."

Yao Jiancai posted on Weibo: "Congratulations to my old bro's show for ending perfectly!"

A local documentary director: "A Bite of China is probably going

to be an insurmountable mountain in the history of documentaries. I wish Zhang Ye well and hope that he will get better and better in the future!"

Dong Shanshan: "Congratulations, old classmate."

Yu Yingyi: "Zhang Ye—the most talented guy in the history of Media College. The best director of the hosting world, the best mathematician of the directing world, the best literary scholar of the mathematics world, and the best host of the literary world!"

Zhang Xia: "Congratulations to Little Zhang on hitting a new high."

Fan Wenli: "Looking forward to Teacher Zhang's crosstalk performance at Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala."

The popularity of A Bite of China had also lifted the confidence of the entire industry regarding this kind of niche programming. On the day A Bite of China ended its broadcast, there were many television stations and production companies who submitted their documentary proposals and put forth their agendas. Some television stations were even announcing the broadcast times for their new shows. Guangxi Television would be launching a documentary called A Walk into Delicacy next week. Guangdong Television would start televising Village Tastes next month. Meanwhile, Shandong Television would start filming a documentary called Gluttonous which they'd invested a huge sum of money into. All of them had wanted to ride on the momentum created by A Bite of China's popularity.

They naturally did not schedule their shows while A Bite of China was still broadcasting. Everyone knew that no matter how they shot their documentary, they could not possibly be on par with A Bite of China and compete with it. Therefore, after A Bite of China's broadcast ended, numerous food documentaries were launched one after another as their promotions spread like a wildfire.

An expert referred to this period as the post-A Bite of China era.

...

On this morning.

At Taoran Pavilion.

Wu Zeqing's home.

Old Wu, I'm here."

"Come on in."

"Where are the slippers?"

"There's no need to change into them, just come straight in."



Inside, Wu Zeqing did not turn around to welcome him. Instead, she seemed like she was fiddling with several big and small bags of clothing or something. Dressed in casual attire, Old Wu was wearing a pair of black leggings and a gray knit sweater that made her look extremely gentle and elegant.

Zhang Ye walked over to her and asked, "What are you doing?"

"I bought you some clothes." Wu Zeqing took out a piece of clothing from its packaging and threw the packaging aside. She straightened the shirt and placed it against Zhang Ye's body to see if it fit. Then she smiled and said, "Come, try this on."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Why did you buy clothes for me again?"

Wu Zeqing replied, "I'm afraid that you won't have any clothes to wear."

"I did not even get to wear many of those clothes you bought for me last time," Zhang Ye remarked.

Wu Zeqing said, "The new year is coming and you didn't even buy any clothes for yourself. If I don't buy them for you, who will?"

Indeed, ever since Zhang Ye went down the path of the entertainment industry, he had basically never gone to the mall. Zhang Ye could not do that as there were too many people around. In fact, the majority of his current clothes had been bought by Wu

Zeqing. Old Wu would also frequently give him some skincare products, discount vouchers, or prepaid gift cards to him as she did not really use them for herself. At least half of these benefits for the SARFT's director-level staff had gone into Zhang Ye's pocket. Of course, Zhang Ye was previously the top artist on the SARFT's blacklist and was now on their watchlist as a person of interest. If people from the SARFT knew that their upper management benefits were being used by Zhang Ye, who knows how they would feel.

It was a bit ironic in every case.

"Alright, I'll try them on." Zhang Ye then handed her a small box and said, "I brought you some more Da Hong Pao."

When she heard that, Wu Zeqing smiled and said, "Previously, I did not know what type of tea you brought for me, but I finally understood from the news the past few days. No wonder you reminded me over and over to not give it to other people. It was because this is a famous tea from ancient times and there are only a few remaining parent trees of it left in the world? It's better that you to keep it for yourself. It's a waste to give it to me."

Zhang Ye declared, "Aiya, just take it and drink whenever you want. I still have plenty anyway. Even if you want a few catties of it, I'll still give it to you. It's really nothing much!"

Just look at this guy. He was willing to give Old Wu those tea leaves by the catties, but when it came to anyone else, he would only do it by the gram.

This was what you call a difference!

Zhang Ye began trying on the clothes. He did not feel at all embarrassed to do so in front of Old Wu. Besides, he was wearing a pair of long johns anyway, so he just tried them on piece by piece. Old Wu was very meticulous as she bought two sets each of the coat, shirt, pants, and shoes for him. There were even two sets of long johns and socks too.

They chatted as he tried on the clothes.

"Has the documentary finished broadcasting?"

"It just ended."

"Then are you just waiting for the new year now?"

"Hai, of course not. I still haven't finished prepping for the Spring Festival Gala crosstalk routine."

"It's not ready yet?"

"Not yet. I still can't think of anything to say."

"Nothing comes to mind?"

"Not really. It's just that I don't have the inspiration yet."

"What do you mean by you don't have the inspiration?"

Zhang Ye explained, "In the past, when I performed my crosstalks, they were always based on my pent-up emotions, anger, or resentment. My crosstalks were always about scolding people, whether it was scolding the crosstalk world or Central TV's Spring Festival Gala. But recently, I've finished scolding all the people who deserve to be scolded and finished fighting those who deserve to be fought. Everyone knew what I did and no one dared to pick on me anymore in the past few days. But that leaves me not knowing what I can talk about in my crosstalk routine now."

Wu Zeqing smiled and said, "Why are you always thinking about conflict?"

Zhang Ye replied, "Because I've gotten used to it by now. If anyone tries to pick on me, I can easily scold them day and night in my crosstalk without repeating a single joke. But now that everything is fine and peaceful, it somehow makes it more difficult to say something. Beijing TV has been pressing me for the script as they have already carried out the second rehearsal for the Gala, but I'm still unprepared with the content. See this?" He pointed at his lips and said, "I'm so stressed recently that my lips are cracking."

"I'll apply some eye cream for you." Wu Zeqing headed up to the second floor and came back down with the eye cream very quickly.

Zhang Ye continued, "I'm worried about that problem right now."

Old Yao has also called me several times regarding it. My task now is to finish writing Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala crosstalk before the new year."

Old Wu squeezed out some of the eye cream onto her finger and applied it gently for him. "Recently, I've seen some of the netizens' comments about you. Many of them like your crosstalk routines and say that the routines are great at venting their anger. But there's a small group that dislikes them. They feel that your crosstalk routines are too hostile and that you are always fighting with others through them."

Zhang Ye said with embarrassment, "But that's always been my style."

Wu Zeqing looked at him and commented with a smile, "I've been meaning to ask you this, but can't you perform a crosstalk without scolding people? I don't believe you can't do that."

"Of course I can," Zhang Ye answered without even thinking.

Wu Zeqing said, "So, why don't you just perform a proper crosstalk routine this time?"

"Perform a proper crosstalk routine?" Zhang Ye blinked several times.

Wu Zeqing put the cap back on the eye cream container. She smiled and said, "Let everyone see that even without scolding

people, you can still perform a great crosstalk routine!"

Zhang Ye went silent and thought for a full minute about her words. Suddenly, he smacked his thigh and shouted, "OK! Just as you said! I will prove to them what I'm capable of! I'll make the crosstalk world open their eyes! There is no crosstalk that I can't say!"

Wu Zeqing smiled. "Is your fighting spirit back?"

"Yes!"

"Are you inspired now?"

"Yes! I've already decided what the crosstalk will be!"

Zhang Ye said that while picking up his cell phone to call Yao Jiancai.

Du du. The call connected.

Yao Jiancai's voice sounded: "Zhang'er, what's the matter?"

Zhang Ye laughed. "Old Yao, I've thought it through! Let's perform a proper crosstalk routine this time for Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala! We will criticize the problems in society and widen everyone's horizons!"

Yao Jiancai was stunned. "Perform a proper crosstalk routine?"

Zhang Ye responded: "Yes!"

Yao Jiancai asked doubtfully: "Are you sure you're up to it?"

Zhang Ye nearly fainted. "Why aren't I? Don't tell me you also think that I'm only capable of crosstalk routines that are used for scolding and smacking people's faces?"

# Chapter 875: Zhang Ye Pokes Fun At The Spring Festival Gala! (First Half)

---

On the eve of the Spring Festival.

Zhang Ye's maternal grandma's house.

The sound of firecrackers going off outside was heard all around as every household decorated their homes with lanterns and streamers.

By the time Zhang Ye drove there and arrived, it was already evening and the sky had turned dark.

His third sister went up to the door. "Brother, why did you just arrive?"

"Wow, our brother is here!" His second sister also ran over.

His third aunt opened the door for him. "Little Ye, come in quickly. We were just talking about you!"

Zhang Ye smiled and greeted, "Third Aunt."

His third aunt said. "I still haven't thanked you for getting Mengmeng such a good cell phone and even got her to bring me a cosmetics set. Thank you so much, Little Ye."



Zhang Ye sighed, "Why are you still being so polite with me?"

His mother emerged from the living room and asked, "Didn't you say you'd be busy today?"

Zhang Ye laughed and replied, "I've finished all my work and the routine has been confirmed as well. There's only the live broadcast left tomorrow, so I decided to come back to celebrate the New Year with everyone. Whoa, there's this much food? We're not eating yet?"

His grandma said, "We'll start very soon."

"Grandma, Grandpa, happy New Year to the two of you." Zhang Ye put down the two boxes of Brain Gold in his hands. These were from the previous time that Wu Mo had given the health supplements to him. He had kept them in his car's trunk ever since. It made it convenient for him to give them out wherever he went, so he didn't have to worry about not being able to bring any gifts if he suddenly visited someone.

His first uncle and aunt, second uncle and aunt...

Zhang Ye made the rounds to give his New Year's greetings to them. By the time he was done with everything, his throat had gotten extremely dry. So he sat down and drank a sip of tea. "Has the Spring Festival Gala started yet?"

His eldest sister looked at her watch and smiled. "There's still half an hour till it starts."

His third sister suddenly said, "Brother, have you seen the newly posted statement by Central TV's Spring Festival Gala?"

Zhang Ye was taken aback. "What new statement?"

His second sister held up the cell phone Zhang Ye had given to her and showed him. "Here."

"I was busy at Beijing TV all day today and didn't keep myself updated on anything. Let me see." Zhang Ye lowered his head and looked, then read the netizen's comments as well before understanding what was going on.

Due to a not so good overall audience satisfaction for last year's Spring Festival Gala which had invited a Korean celebrity, an incident where Zhang Yuanqi's and Zhang Xia's performance was scrapped, topped with the language performances being unfunny, as this year's Spring Festival Gala approached, more and more people started criticizing the show and had very low expectations for this year's Spring Festival Gala. It ended up with the Spring Festival Gala production team issuing an official statement on Weibo after getting provoked by all those negative comments. They said that there had been someone with ulterior motives who was trying to ruin the Spring Festival Gala and so on in recent times, and that they would not dismiss the possibility of using the law to defend their interests.

Someone with ulterior motives? They were clearly talking about Zhang Ye!

However, after this statement was published on the official Weibo account, the netizens started criticizing even harder!

"They're talking about Zhang Ye, right?"

"How many days has that incident been? Why are they still pulling it out to talk about it?"

"Pfft, why do you all keep pinning the blame on Zhang Ye? Everyone is saying that there is a problem with the performances and don't find them enjoyable to watch, so that already says that the problem lies with the Spring Festival Gala production team! Why are you guys finding fault with Zhang Ye?"

"Why is it that when something happens, Central TV will always blame it on Zhang Ye? Isn't he one of your hosts?!"

"What does the criticism of the Spring Festival Gala have to do with Zhang Ye? Didn't he only perform a satirical crosstalk many days ago?! Do you guys need to resort to using legal action on that? Don't forget that Teacher Zhang is also a lawyer himself, so think about who you're suing! Did you beat him in the previous lawsuit to begin with? At that time, Zhang Ye had utterly destroyed your Central TV legal team all by himself!"

"Everyone has been criticizing the Spring Festival Gala for many

years. It's already become a form of entertainment in itself. Why are you guys shifting the blame to Zhang Ye now? How many times has Teacher Zhang been shot even though he's just lying there and doing nothing!"

"I've come to realize that the current Central TV organization is becoming very interesting. When a show doesn't do well, it's Zhang Ye's fault. When a show does well, it's Zhang Ye's fault. Now that someone over here is scolding them, it's the fault of Zhang Ye too. When someone over there criticizes them about their performance lineup, it's still Zhang Ye's fault. Pfft, Teacher Zhang will never be any good no matter what!"

"Go on and fight it out, the contract won't last much longer anyway."

"I've been following Teacher Zhang's conflict with Central TV for half a year now, but I'm still not bored of watching it! Haha!"

At home.

His second sister put down the phone. "Know what happened now?"

Zhang Ye threw his hands up and laughed. "Why am I involved again?"

His second uncle said, "They are totally targeting you now."

"That lousy Spring Festival Gala, I'm never watching it again in the future!" his grandma grunted.

But Zhang Ye said happily, "Don't be like that. I wasn't actually planning to watch it, but since the Spring Festival Gala production team has given that statement, then I'll definitely watch it closely. This bro will take on the role of that 'someone with ulterior motives' as they said!" He had been worried that he wouldn't have anything to keep him occupied this Spring Festival Eve, but somehow this had happened.

I was the one who led the criticism against you guys?

Alright then, this bro will take the lead all the way to the end!

...

At Central TV.

At the Spring Festival Gala venue, everyone was busy with their assigned jobs!

"Counting down to the last ten minutes!"

"It's about to begin!"

"Camera 3, try it again!"

"Lighting Team 7, get the lights in sync! What are you doing! Hurry up!"

"Where are the hosts? Why are they still at the bathroom at this time! Call them back now!"

The executive director gave his orders. Xu Yipeng and the other assistant directors also went about taking charge of their responsibilities. They all felt nervous while waiting in anticipation for today's Spring Festival Gala to begin. They were nervous because this was going to be a live broadcast and there couldn't be any screwups. Their anticipation was due to their satisfaction of their planned performances for this Spring Festival Gala that they wanted to present quickly to the audience and to let the higher-ups see that they could beautifully finish the job the organization entrusted to them.

The hosts were on standby.

Chen Ye made some last-minute adjustments to his red suit and looked very high-spirited. He was going to step onto this wonderful stage again today after Rise to the Dance had slipped in the ratings and popularity toward the end of its broadcast, which had affected his individual popularity greatly. Such a large-scale talent show had not helped him gain much popularity at all, so Chen Ye had definitely failed his objectives this past year. He had lost to Zhang Ye by too much. But that was fine, because Chen Ye still had the stage of Central TV's Spring Festival Gala. This was something that Zhang Ye could never compare with, in his opinion. With the current relationship between Zhang Ye and Central TV, it was definitely impossible that Zhang Ye would ever

have the chance to stand on this stage. And so, on this day, Chen Ye needed to present his best side to continue consolidating his position in the industry!

They were all looking forward to the Spring Festival Gala quite a lot!

...

Online.

The netizens were also getting prepared.

"It's about to begin!"

"Let's see how this year will turn out!"

"I actually still have some anticipation for it."

"It's almost time to start our criticism. It's time for us flammers to step forward!"

"Haha, I'm here!"

"Watching the Spring Festival Gala these days, it seems like criticizing the show is more enjoyable than watching it!"

"Yeah, we created quite a number of jokes about last year's show, so let's see which flamer will excel for this year's show!"

"Today is the once-in-a-year stage for us flamers!"

"I'm on standby!"

"Flamer #3 is here as well!"

"Flamer #11 reporting for flaming!"

"My large saber is again again again again again again again again again again again again again again again unable to endure the thirst!"

Countless flamers were gearing up and silently counting down to the start of the show!



# Chapter 876: Zhang Ye Pokes Fun At The Spring Festival Gala! (Second Half)

---

The countdown started.

Three.

Two.

One.

The Spring Festival Gala's live broadcast officially began!

A short, two-minute promotional video was broadcast at the start. This video was very elegantly shot but also very traditional in a sense. All the different industry frontline workers in their work uniforms appeared in this promotional video and finally boarded a packed train for the holiday season. Everyone then gave a fist and palm salute before several words appeared on screen—Spring Festival Gala.

Music started to blare. It was a piece of traditional folk music to which the performers came onto stage with in their beautiful stage costumes. There were people dancing the Uighur folk dance, the Dai folk dance, as well as the Mongolian folk dance.

"Uh..."

"Why do I have an ominous feeling about this?"

"I do too."

"A hodgepodge of performances? Fuck!"

"The composition of performers is too complicated!"

"This opening dance is already exuding the feeling of a 'Spring Festival Gala'!"

"Has there been a year they did not do this? Hurry up and find something to criticize them about!"

"Flamers, step up!"

Some of the flamers were already ready, but as the gala had only just begun, they were not in the groove yet. They could not find a good entry point and were unable to muster up a truly worthy criticism yet.

At this moment, the Mongolian folk dance performers rotated to the front and the big screen behind them started showing some of Inner Mongolia's locations. Each location was accompanied by New Year photos of locals wearing traditional Mongolian [deels](#) on horseback, standing outside their [yurts](#), or studying at school.

"Where are the flamers!"

"Where are they?"

"Say something!"

"Where is everyone's fighting spirit?"

"Who will be the one taking the opening shot at the Spring Festival Gala!"

Suddenly, an insult appeared on Weibo: "I'm from Inner Mongolia, I'm here. I wanna say this: I've been telling my foreign friends for many years that we don't live in yurts, don't ride horses, don't bathe in milk, and don't wear deels anymore. But after the Spring Festival Gala is broadcast, all my years of effort go down the drain."

With this insult, everyone was laughing madly!

"Ahahahahaha!"

"Pfft! Hilarious!"

"What a goddamn professional flamer!"

"Just a look at that insult and I know it must be by a professional!"

"Too awesome!"

"This is the first flame heading into the new year!"

"Hahaha, I laughed so much my sides hurt!"

"Aiyo, which mighty flamer is this!"

"Let's see who posted that, it's hilarious!"

In the end, when the netizens saw this person's name, they laughed even harder!

"Pfft!"

"It's Zhang Ye!"

"Fuck, it's Zhang Ye himself!"

"Rofl!"

"Hahahahaha!"

"So it's Zhang Ye! I was still wondering whose fighting strength could be so fierce!"

"Quick, come and see! Teacher Zhang has fired shots at the Spring Festival Gala again!"

"I was saying that after the Spring Festival Gala production team issued such a strong statement obviously targeted at Zhang Ye, if he did not strike back at them, it just wouldn't be his style!"

"Teacher Zhang has also joined the flaming army!"

"Zhang Ye the Mighty!"

"Teacher Zhang, well done!"

The flaming army immediately exalted at Zhang Ye's participation!

If it were any other flamer's insults, it might not have spread so quickly. But since this insult was from Zhang Ye, there was no doubt about how fast it would spread. Zhang Ye had such a vast number of Weibo followers at 10 million that before the opening dance on television was over, this insult of his had already propagated all over the Internet!

...

Zhang Ye's maternal grandma's house.

His third sister yelled, "Hahaha, Brother, you're so sarcastic!"

His second sister also laughed loudly. "Brother, you're really serious about flaming them?"

"What a classic!" His eldest sister was also giggling nonstop while browsing Weibo. "Our brother's eloquence is still as amazing as ever! This insult was so professional. It found the perfect entry point and hit it spot on!"

However, Zhang Ye did not really care about all that. This was the essence of the netizens and flammers from his previous world, so how could it not be good? How could it not hit the sweet spot?

...

After the opening dance was over.

The hosts took over the stage!

Chen Ye who was dressed fully in red said, "The annual welcoming of a joyous festival!"

The female host beside him said loudly, "The country celebrates together for the new year!!"

Their hosting lines did not have much creativity and basically stuck to the traditional New Year greetings of past years. The only

thing that was different from previous years was the stage, which was much grander and incorporated more technological elements this time.

Very quickly, the second performance of the night started.

It was yet another singing and dancing performance, with an emphasis on singing.

A big shot singer came on stage and sang, "Oh, homeland, a brand new atmosphere!"

A big name actor came on stage. "Year after year, a brand new look."

A veteran singer sang loudly, "The common folk very happy."

A female soprano: "Let's advance together with the Communist Party."

This was a new song composed and written by an unknown person. It was the first time it was performed at the Spring Festival Gala.

The netizens flamed it.

"The lyrics have an overly proper energy!"

"Fuck, isn't there anything else they can perform?"

"I'm almost falling asleep."

"Could we not have such performances? Why does this year's Spring Festival Gala seem so much more boring than previous years'!"

"There are so many points that we can criticize that I don't know where to start!"

"It's time for the skits!"

"Anticipating the language performances!"

The third performance welcomed this year's gala's first skit.

But when the audience began watching, they felt even more speechless.

The skit was titled "This is a new policy." It depicted a rural farming family running into some problems and obstacles when they had to get something done. Their problems ended up being solved by the country's recently approved new policy. As the skit came to a close, the performers got together and praised the new policy.

The netizens had mixed reactions.



"It's nice, I guess."

"Only the beginning was a little funny."

"BS, how was it even funny? I was totally speechless throughout the skit!"

"It was so boring! There's nothing funny about it at all!"

"What sort of a skit is this even?"

"faints. It turned out totally different from what I had expected!"

Then it was time for another song and dance performance which included the shouting of slogans. Afterwards, the time finally came for the first crosstalk routine of the night. It was exactly that mass crosstalk Tang Dazhang was leading his group of 60 people to perform, titled "Family Reunion"! It felt like the crosstalk routine used to be scheduled at a later time that was closer to midnight. But perhaps due to the great pressure from public opinion and doubt, the Spring Festival Gala production team made some last-minute adjustments and pushed forward Tang Dazhang's crosstalk routine.

The language performance began.

Tang Dazhang led his senior and junior brothers as well as his

disciples and strode onto the stage.

The moment he came on, Tang Dazhang smiled and waved at the audience as he said, "We meet again, my friends."

The applause in the audience was scant, but many of the audience members were amused when they heard that. It wasn't because his words were funny, but because many of them were reminded of Zhang Ye's joke in "I Want to Get on the Spring Festival Gala" that ridiculed Tang Dazhang.

"Let us first wish everyone a prosperous new year!"

The 60 people bowed and said in unison, "A prosperous new year!"

"It's a good day today."

"Yes."

"A year is just like a day."

"That's right."

The crosstalk routine began. It started off with two people speaking, then when it entered the singing segment, the remaining crosstalk actors joined in as well. Some of them played the [erhu](#) and [sanxian](#), with a few female Jingyun Dagou actresses gradually

joining in as well. The entire crosstalk performance was loud and filled with song and dance!

The netizens were dumbfounded by what they were watching.

"Is this still a crosstalk routine?"

"Why does it feel like it's a singing show instead?"

"How boring!"

"There was only one funny point in the entire performance and it's an old gag from several years back. There was also one joke that felt really familiar that I thought was adapted from something Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai did before!"

"This is really a true family reunion! I pissed myself listening to that!"

"They shouted the catchphrase so clearly, but it still wasn't as good as I expected it to be!"

"Tang Dazhang is getting on in years. He's becoming more and more irrelevant now and is already out of touch with times!"

"This year's Spring Festival Gala seems like it doesn't belong in the same era as us. If someone told me I was watching a Spring Festival Gala from five years back, I might just believe them!"

"I finally get why Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai were not invited to this year's Spring Festival Gala. Teacher Zhang and Teacher Yao obviously do not have as great a political awareness as Tang Dazhang!"

After several performances, many people had run out of patience!

One by one, the flamers started berating.

Even Zhang Ye's fan club leader, Big Saber Bro, joined in.

Fan Yingyun: "On this night, every person in the country will be able to sleep peacefully. My mother will no longer have to worry about my insomnia!"

But among all the insults, one of them didn't seem to fit in with the rest. "Exciting, how exciting! This year's Spring Festival Gala is the most enjoyable News Simulcast broadcast that I have ever watched in the entire twenty-odd years of my life. It has gotten rid of the customary newscaster reporting with the aid of imagery or video highlights, and replaced it with a collection of songs, dances, skits, and video clips instead. It promotes the good policies of the party and simplifies it for the layman. The country is thriving and the people are prospering. This is a new creative breakthrough by the Publicity Department that will ensure the news reaches the minds of our people and helps to put into practice the Three Adjustments. It is definitely worth our comrades at the news publicity battlefield learning from!"

Published on Weibo by: Zhang Ye.

The moment the other flammers saw this, they were astounded!

"Damn, what a burn!"

"Teacher Zhang has beautifully done it again!"

"News Simulcast?"

"Hahahahaha!"

"Heh, it's a proper gala but you described it as a News Simulcast broadcast instead! Haha!"

"This insult is way too godly!"

"Looks like Teacher Zhang is going to offend yet another bunch of people tonight!"

After several minutes, the hosts started pairing couplets in a light-hearted hosting segment.

One of the hosts came up with the first half of the couplet. "The country is thriving."

Chen Ye matched the second half. "The people are prospering."

Right at this moment, Zhang Ye made yet another post on Weibo: "Good news, everyone, good news! Comrades who are able to finish watching this year's Spring Festival Gala will definitely not experience any difficulties in the coming year!"

"Hahaha!"

"Dying from laughter!"

"That's what you get for offending Zhang Ye! !"

"Pfft, hahaha! I've decided to not watch the Spring Festival Gala anymore. All I need is to read Zhang Ye's Weibo as we cross into the new year!"

When the next performance ended, the hosting team reappeared again to thank the higher-ups and audience for their unwavering support over the years. They also thanked the Spring Festival Gala production team for their hard work on the show.

At almost the same time, Zhang Ye's insults started again. "Thank you. Everyone should also thank this year's Spring Festival Gala production team for making us see our mistakes. As of this night, all of us owe the previous versions of the Spring Festival Gala our deepest apologies—we are sorry!"

"We're sorry? Pfft!"

"Aiyo, I can't take it anymore!"

"Zhang Ye is too sarcastic!"

"I've passed out from laughing too much at my computer! Hahahaha!"

"Yeah, we all really owe an apology to the previous versions of the Spring Festival Gala! We shouldn't have criticized them back then!"

"Can you guys stop being so funny!"

"Just look at Teacher Zhang's caliber of insulting. The rest of you really aren't a match for him!"

"No shit, of course we can't compare to Teacher Zhang when it comes to dishing out insults!"

"Amazing! At the critical moments, we still have to depend on Teacher Zhang!"

A lot of the other flammers accepted this remark. "Indeed, Zhang Ye's literary skill and eloquence are at the professional level. Compared to us amateur flammers, he's on a whole different level!"

With that insult, the results were clear!

Tonight, Zhang Ye stood with the public and joined sides with the flaming army. He had even become the leading figure of the flammers and threw out the insults incisively, bringing the standards to a new height, to a new realm!

The Spring Festival Gala's live broadcast continued.

Zhang Ye's insults also continued!

Every word the hosts said could be caught by him, and every performances' details had weak points that Zhang Ye could make fun of at length. A lot of the flammers had already stopped their "duties" and were just watching Zhang Ye sling his insults during the entirety of the Spring Festival Gala. Of course, there were also some performances and artists Zhang Ye did not ridicule. People like Zhang Yuanqi and Zhang Xia—and Ci Xiufang's skit performance—were all spared. As long as it was someone Zhang Ye knew personally and had a good relationship with, he did not say anything about them. This fellow has always been this way....He'd always mix business and private!

Everyone had a good laugh!

Zhang Ye's family members didn't know how to react.

His mother said, "Son, you're not even touching the dumplings and only care about posting on Weibo? Why are you always engaged in such tomfoolery?"



Zhang Ye answered in high spirits, "Did you only realize that now? I've always been like this!"

His third sister, who only wished to watch the world burn, said, "Brother, how about another one! Insult them again!"

Zhang Ye said, "I've just posted one, go on and Like it!"

"Understood! Hahahaha!"

...

When the Spring Festival Gala ended.

As the production team staff were about to check online for the audience and netizens' reactions to this year's Spring Festival Gala, everyone—including the executive director, assistant directors, and other staff members—were all dumbfounded the moment they checked Weibo!

What is this?

What is all this?

Everyone nearly vomited blood!

Zhang Ye! Fuck your grandpa!

You're too damn wicked, you!

Those hundred-plus ridiculing posts on Weibo made by Zhang Ye had utterly shocked the Spring Festival Gala production team! Over a hundred posts! You're going to participate in Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala tomorrow, so you should be busy preparing for it right now. Yet as a big shot celebrity, you're free enough to stay home to watch television and insult our Spring Festival Gala on the eve of the Spring Festival? Every member of the Spring Festival Gala production team cursed!

This damned hooligan!

The worst hooligan in the entire entertainment circle!

# Chapter 877: The Run-Up To Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala!

---

It was the first day of the Lunar New Year.

Morning.

The netizens were still having a lot of fun.

"I've been laughing the entire night!"

"I've already reread the entire sequence of events from the beginning!"

"Me too. I've reread all of Teacher Zhang Ye's Weibo post from yesterday! Hahaha!"

"Damn, what happened yesterday?"

"What happened? I'm just a bypassing southerner who doesn't watch the Spring Festival Gala."

"You guys came too late, but you'll understand after you read Zhang Ye's Weibo! For several hours during the live broadcast of Central TV's Spring Festival Gala, Zhang Ye made over a hundred of ridiculing posts regarding the show! It was really wonderful!"

"What kind of mind does he have to be able to come up with those hundred-some posts?!"

"Yeah, go and take a look! We were made to kneel due to his insults last night!"

"Zhang Ye's temper is what I like most about him! He does not have any pretense at all! He just says whatever he likes!"

"That's right. Usually, for most top-rated B-list celebrities like him, which among them do not mince their words when speaking? But Zhang Ye is different; that guy is incredibly fearless!"

"Supporting Zhang Ye!"

"I really, really like him!"

Those hundred-odd ridiculing posts made by Zhang Ye were quickly forwarded by the netizens. Each and every one of those insults were the quintessence of wisdom from the netizens and flammers from his previous world against the Spring Festival Gala over many years. Not only did those insults stand the test of time, a lot of them were known by many in his previous world and would naturally be as popular and well-received in this world!

Goof Group.

This was the celebrity chat group that Zhang Ye had recently joined. At this moment, many of the celebrities were active online.

Dongdong, a member of a popular domestic group, messaged: "Teacher Zhang, you really are brave enough to say anything! After reading your ridiculing posts from last night, I completely take my hat off to you!"

Zhang Ye typed: "Why would I be scared to speak?"

Dongdong: "...OK then."

A-list celebrity, Ning Lan: "Bro, you sure have guts."

Fan Wenli interrupted: "Hur hur, you made it sound like he did not have guts in the past."

Fan Wenli's husband, Chen Guang, sent a smiley face. "This guy has always been like that. The things we never dare to say or find unsuitable to bring up can be repeated by him every day without any consequences whatsoever."

Ning Lan said: "If I even dare to criticize the Spring Festival Gala once, there would probably be a lot of people coming after me, much less posting more than a hundred times about it. Then my work schedule for next year would definitely be reduced by 20% and I'd probably lose my fans too."

Huo Dongfang replied: "That's why you aren't Zhang Ye."

Dongdong commented cheekily: "This is what we call the demeanor of a celebrity. The way that every celebrity speaks and does things is different. We definitely couldn't say the same things that Teacher Zhang Ye says. Unless Sister Ning intends to become a female hooligan of the entertainment industry and get shouted at and beaten up by everyone wherever she goes?"

Ning Lan: "Then I better not consider it at all."

Zhang Ye sent a blinking emoji and asked: "Who's the hooligan?"

"Pfft!"

"Who do you think?!"

Everyone was tickled.

Suddenly, one name appeared out of nowhere.

Zhang Yuanqi: "Yo, Zhang Ye has joined the group too?"

Ning Lan laughed and said: "You're finally online."

Zhang Yuanqi: "I'm been too busy recently. The Spring Festival Gala has really tired me out."

Dongdong: "Teacher Zhang joined the group some time ago.

Sister Zhang, did you only learn of it now?"

Huo Dongfang: "Sister Zhang, it's been a while."

An A-list actor said: "Hello, Sister Zhang."

A B-list male singer: "Hi, Sister Zhang."

Many of those celebrities who had not appeared recently popped up.

Zhang Ye played along and said: "Hello, Sister Zhang."

After Zhang Yuanqi greeted all of them, she asked Zhang Ye: "Are you performing at Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala this year? Do well. I'm looking forward to your crosstalk routine."

Zhang Ye laughed, "Sure."

Dongdong: "Teacher Zhang, break a leg!"

Huo Dongfang: "Why isn't anyone cheering for me?"

Chen Guang asked: "Old Huo, you have a show tonight as well?"

Huo Dongfang said: "Liaoning TV's Spring Festival Gala has invited me to perform."

Fan Wenli sent a smile. "I got invited to Hunan TV's Spring Festival Gala. In fact, I'm already at the TV station now."

Another big shot celebrity: "I'll be making a guest appearance in a skit on Dragon TV's Spring Festival Gala tonight."

This was a group in which most of the entertainment industry's big names were gathered. Except for a few semi-retired celebrities, the others were the most popular superstars as of now, so they naturally wouldn't miss out on the Spring Festival Galas. Some celebrities with higher statuses and better luck could appear on Central TV's Spring Festival Gala, and those who couldn't would still be able to get a spot on the other provincial stations' Spring Festival Galas.

Zhang Yuanqi gave her well wishes to all: "Everyone, break a leg. Have an auspicious start to the new year!"

"OK!"

"Thank you, Sister Zhang."

"The most intense competition will start this night!"

"There's over twenty Spring Festival Gala events on the provincial stations, how can it not be intense!"



"Let's see which station will do better than the others this year."

"I still think Liaoning TV and Hunan TV have the higher hopes as they invited more big shots to their shows."

"Beijing TV is a candidate as well."

"I have high hopes for Dragon TV because I'll be there, haha!"

...

At home.

Zhang Ye was not familiar with many of the celebrities in the Goof Group and it could even be said that he did not know them at all. As he hadn't had any dealings with them, he did not bother to start a conversation with them. Seeing that everyone was happily chatting, Zhang Ye silently closed the chat app instead. He set his cell phone to silent before throwing it onto his bed.

Let's practice a bit more again!

It will be a proper routine this time!

Taking out a sheet of A4 paper, Zhang Ye read through the speed recital lines written on it once. Then he closed his eyes and began rattling it off as he recited it without reading. Zhang Ye's reciting speed gradually got faster and faster, but he would sometimes

stutter in between the lines. Frowning as he shook his head in displeasure, he restarted from the beginning again.

One time.

Five times.

Ten times.

Since waking up at 7 AM, he practiced hard until 10 AM.

Zhang Ye was putting a lot of hard work into this, having already practiced this for several days now. Actually, he didn't have any problems with it except that he had high expectations of himself. Since he promised Wu Zeqing to perform a proper crosstalk routine to show those people what he could do, he had to strive for perfection without any drawbacks! This time he was prepared to perform a proper crosstalk routine by using other people's doubt of him to smack their faces in response!

The Three Vulgarities?

Only knows how to scold people?

Can't even be considered crosstalk?

Alright then, this bro will let you all have a listen to my routine this time by performing a traditional crosstalk routine that you

bunch of people are best at! Do you people really think that I don't know how to perform in your style? Today, I will follow a traditional crosstalk format and Spring Festival Gala's crosstalk style to show everyone that I can still say it better than all of you!

...

The day of the galas.

The promotion rivalry for each provincial stations' Spring Festival Gala was getting intense!

Some of the provincial stations' Spring Festival Galas were doing their promotions on the Internet and the updates about their Spring Festival Gala were seen everywhere on Weibo. There was even some advertising that a Heavenly King was going to withdraw from their Spring Festival Gala, yet later on, news was that the Heavenly King would not withdraw from the show. After that, the news of withdrawing and not withdrawing kept happening several times as it forcefully created a hype to attract attention. And some other provincial stations' Spring Festival Galas invested a lot of money into buying advertisement spots at major discussion forums and online video hosting sites. Those advertisements could be seen almost everywhere. Anyways, each of them were trying to outshine the other as everyone was hoping to get off to a winning start on the first day of the new year. This also concerned the survival of the television stations and no one was going to back down!

As the promotions were battling it out, the netizens joined in.

"I will definitely tune into Liaoning TV!"

"I'll watch whichever station's Spring Festival Gala that Sect Leader Huo appears on!"

"Central TV's Spring Festival Gala this year was too crappy. I'm looking more and more forward to Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala now!"

"I still haven't decided on which station I should watch!"

"You should watch Dragon TV as they had some rather good crosstalk and skit routines last year!"

"If we are talking about crosstalk and skit routines, then the top choice would definitely be Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala."

"You're right, Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala has invited Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai this year."

"Oh, come on. Their crosstalk is famous for scolding people and the script is full of picking on and scolding others. He will only get a kick out of it by scolding from the start till the end. I also agree that Zhang Ye's crosstalk routines are exciting, but how can it be broadcast at an event like the Spring Festival Gala?"

"Uh, that is true. Zhang Ye's crosstalk routine probably won't

even get broadcast, right?"

"Yup, there are still some differences between a gala crosstalk and other crosstalk routines."

"But Zhang Ye can choose to perform a traditional crosstalk routine."

"How can he know how to perform a traditional crosstalk? All his crosstalks are about scolding people!"

"Oh, right! I just remembered!"

"Then what can be done?"

"What else can they do? All the Spring Festival Galas follow this style, so if the entire crosstalk is about scolding people, they definitely won't allow him to perform the routine. He won't even be able to pass the approval. Zhang Ye's crosstalk style is only famous because it's meant to be performed at a smaller theater. What people like to watch is him scolding people and smacking their faces. But if he suddenly did not scold others, then who would want to watch? Zhang Ye probably doesn't know how to perform a proper crosstalk anyway. In any case, I've never heard Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai perform a proper and traditional form of crosstalk before!"

"Then aren't they done for?"

"Now that you guys brought this up, I'm starting to feel disheartened!"

"Yeah. Initially, I was also looking forward to it. Will Zhang Ye really behave himself when he performs the crosstalk for Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala? Will he follow in the footsteps of Tang Dazhang and his 60 people mass crosstalk, who shouted catchphrases all over the place during the crosstalk at Central TV's Spring Festival Gala? If he does, then who would watch it!"

"That might really happen!"

"Then Zhang Ye might as well not appear on the Spring Festival Gala at all!"

"Agreed. Rather than performing such a boring traditional crosstalk, he might as well not perform at all. Just please don't have something similar to that Tang Dazhang's 'Family Reunion' performance! Teacher Zhang and Teacher Yao both command a very high status in my heart! Don't destroy that perfect image just because you want to get on a Spring Festival Gala!"

"Right, they might as well not get on it at all!"

"Traditional crosstalk routines have reached a low point and it's impossible to walk out of it. Even if it were Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai performing a traditional crosstalk, the results would still be the same!"

"Let's just wait for tonight and see what happens."

"Hai, we'll know everything tonight!"

Discussions were flying around everywhere, especially regarding the crosstalk piece that Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai were doing for this year's Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala. The attention garnered was exceptionally high and close to the utmost! They were not like those newly established rookies and had been famous celebrities for some time now. Their reputation and names were very popular within the crosstalk world, having single-handedly reversed the downturn of the crosstalk industry back then. This was why everyone had very high expectations of Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai, so were worried for them this time!

Zhang Ye's fans were like that.

Zhang Ye's friends were also like that.

Even Zhang Ye's enemies were equally concerned about it.

...

At Central TV.

There was a concluding meeting today. When the meeting ended, everyone started chatting among themselves.

The group of people from the Spring Festival Gala production team could no longer bear to not curse anymore. None of them had anything good to say about Zhang Ye due to the hundred-some ridiculing posts that hit the sore spot and pricked right through their hearts. Nobody could tolerate that!

"That Zhang guy, let's see how he performs during tonight's show!"

"Right, I also want to listen to his crosstalk so that we can flame him as well!"

"This fellow has the thickest skin that I have ever come across! His crosstalk routines are clearly all about scolding people, yet he still has the cheek to come and criticize other people's shows? I really have nothing I can say to that!"

"Let's see if he can afford to scold people tonight!"

"He won't be able to scold anymore. There's still the approval board to get through before that."

"If he can't scold any people, then who would want to watch his crosstalk? Hur hur."

Chen Ye.

Xu Yipeng.



Tang Dazhang.

Central TV, the crosstalk world, and people from all kinds of industries and different jobs were now waiting to see Zhang Ye make a fool of himself!

# Chapter 878: Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala begins!

---

Noon.

After eating lunch at home, Zhang Ye produced two pieces of clothing out of nowhere.

"Dad, Mom, these are for you," Zhang Ye said.

His mother looked over and asked, "What is that?"

His father frowned. "You're wasting money buying things again?"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "It's the new year so I bought some clothes for the two of you. A mink coat for Mom and a leather jacket for you. They are reputable brands. Put them on and see if they fit."

"Don't waste money buying such things in the future." His father was already used to not spending frivolously.

His mother smiled as she took the coat from him. "How much did it cost?"

Zhang Ye replied, "Around 100,000 yuan."

His mother was deeply shocked by that. "Whoa, are you crazy?! If you have a hundred thousand, why don't you spend it on something better instead? You could have given me the money and I would've saved it up for you!" She threw the coat back to him and said, "Quickly return it and get a refund!"

Zhang Ye laughed and said, "I was just kidding, it's only a few thousand yuan. Alright, I still have to report to Beijing TV in the afternoon, so I'll be leaving now."

His mother asked, "Are you coming home tonight?"

Zhang Ye said, "I'll see how it goes."

His mother asked again, "How about the second and third days of the new year?"

Zhang Ye said, "I don't know yet. It'll depend on whether I'm busy or not."

His mother grumbled, "Don't keep running around outside during the New Year period. Can't you just spend the new year at home? How many days have you been around at home in the past year? When you come home every night, it's already past 10 or 11 PM and I can barely get to see you. When you left Beijing to shoot your show, it was for a few months at a time. And just last year, you stayed away from home beginning from the eve of the Spring Festival! You insisted on going to the venue of Central TV's Spring Festival Gala to write songs for other people and even fought with a Korean which resulted in you spending New Year's Day at the

police station! So can you just not run around this year! Be good and stay at home!"

Zhang Ye acknowledged, "Aiya, I got it."

His mother stared at him. "Drop that patronizing attitude! Why is it so difficult for our family to spend the new year together?"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "OK, Mom, I got it."

His father asked with concern, "How's your preparation for the crosstalk gone?"

Zhang Ye said casually, "It's already done."

"Then why did I still hear you preparing in your room just now? Muttering something to yourself in there?" his father said.

Zhang Ye sighed. "Actually, there are no more problems, I was just refining it. The two of you can rest assured and just watch the show tonight."

...

The live broadcast was getting close.

The chattering online was also growing louder.

When Zhang Ye arrived at Beijing Television, he bumped into several people from the Gala production team.

"Eh, Teacher Zhang, you're here?" an assistant director remarked.

Zhang Ye smiled. "Yes, I came early to prepare."

The assistant director said, "Many people are discussing your routine for tonight. There seems to be a lot of controversy surrounding it."

"Yeah, I saw that too," Zhang Ye said indifferently.

The assistant director laughed and stated, "Many people feel that you can't do a gala crosstalk, and even if you can, you won't do it well. Though there are still quite a lot of people supporting you. We were so amused when we saw what some of your fans said. They claimed that even if you did not say a word onstage and started to munch on sunflower seeds with Yao Jiancai, they would still enjoy watching it!"

A director's aide said, "Teacher Zhang, break a leg."

Another staff member said, "There's certainly not going to be any problems regarding your performance."

"Thanks." Zhang Ye smiled and said, "I'll be counting on your blessings."

As he walked in, he greeted the people he knew. Then Zhang Ye found a waiting room and closed the door behind him as he started to deliberate on the crosstalk script again. This was his first time preparing a crosstalk routine in such a way. It wasn't that he did not have the confidence, but rather that this crosstalk was too risky. Those previous crosstalks he performed all revolved around the crosstalks that existed in his previous world and he would at most add a few of his own ideas to it without changing the main through line. But the crosstalk that Zhang Ye was going to perform today was made up of different individual's jokes put together. There were Guo Degang's, his apprentice, Yue Yunpeng's, and Wang Zijian's bits, peppered with some of his own ideas as well. What he needed to do now was string them together into a single routine, which was a very difficult task to achieve. As a result, Zhang Ye had to put in a lot of effort and judgement this time around as he wasn't very sure if he could perform this crosstalk routine well. Rather, to phrase it better, he wasn't too sure if the audience would accept it.

Around 2 PM.

Yao Jiancai arrived.

"Old Yao, you came at the perfect time."

"You're quite early, eh? It starts at seven in the evening, you know."

"I've made some changes to our routine again."

"Ah? You've changed it again?"

"Somehow, I feel that something is missing and it doesn't feel exciting enough!"

"But it's already very good."

"Come, let's go through it quickly."

"Sure, whatever you say."

Everyone at Beijing Television was kept busy by their work. The busiest period each year would probably be during the Spring Festival Gala on the first day of the Spring Festival, as it was a live broadcast after all. Naturally, there were some television stations that were not so busy; for example, Gansu Television, Shanxi Television, Jiangxi Television, and a few other stations. As their viewership ratings were just average and them not being the popular television stations around, they had nothing to vie for on this occasion. To put it bluntly, their Spring Festival Galas were all prerecorded several days before. In this world, only Beijing Television, Hunan Television, Liaoning Television, Zhejiang Television, and the other, larger provincial stations would broadcast the Spring Festival Gala live. As they wanted to fight for the viewership ratings, they had to broadcast a live show.

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's crosstalk was no doubt one of the main highlights of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala this year. As the station planned to rely on them to pull up the viewership ratings, they were arranged to appear at the earlier part of the programming schedule. This was different from Central TV's Spring Festival Gala as Central TV broadcast on the eve of the Spring Festival to coincide with the countdown to midnight. As a result, the main highlights of the gala were all scheduled just before midnight. These were the differences between them and a provincial station's Spring Festival Gala.

A few hours later.

A staff member came over to remind them, "Teacher Zhang, Teacher Yao, it's time for your makeup!"

Zhang Ye looked up at her and said, "Wait a while more, we'll go over soon!"

That female staff member said anxiously, "But it's already 5:30 PM!"

"There's still something we need to deal with." Zhang Ye immediately got back into the discussion with Yao Jiancai. "Are we still going with this bit?"

Yao Jiancai said, "There might not be enough time."

Zhang Ye nodded. "Then let's take it out."



Finally, the executive director of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala, Chang Xiaoliang, was alerted. He dropped the work in hand and rushed over in a hurry. "Why aren't the two of you getting your makeup done and changing into your costumes? It's almost 6 o'clock! We'll be starting in an hour's time!"

However, Zhang Ye ignored his words and just said, "Director Chang, I was just going to look for you. I was going through the script with Old Yao just now and there are some things that we need to add in. I want to have a piece of music added to our performance and record two sets of narration now."

Chang Xiaoliang was dumbfounded. "We don't have time for all of that!"

Zhang Ye insisted, "We must add in this segment no matter what."

"Why would a crosstalk routine require music?" Chang Xiaoliang did not agree to his requests. "Wasn't what was rehearsed previously already very good? The production team has already approved that, so we're fine with it."

Zhang Ye shook his head and said, "I haven't been feeling too confident with our previous routine all this while, but I only just understood the reason. The ending is not enough to hold up the routine and that makes all the jokes seem too scattered. Therefore, I must add in this segment!" He explained his thought process to Chang Xiaoliang in a simple manner.

When Director Chang heard that, he said, "Your changes came too suddenly and it's hard to say whether they'll work or not. Since nobody can see the end product and I'm also unsure of what overall effect it would add, how do you expect me to agree to your changes?"

Yao Jiancai said, "It should be good."

Zhang Ye added, "Director Chang, you have to believe in my professional standards!"

Hu Fei and the others also rushed over upon learning about it. "What happened here?"

Chang Xiaoliang said, "This issue is too serious. I must discuss with the heads first." He quickly left the venue to make a few calls. After communicating for some time, he finally came back.

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai both looked at Director Chang.

Director Chang clenched his teeth. "The heads have approved of the changes, so we'll base it on your idea to perform the routine! The two of you really know how to make things troublesome for me."

Yao Jiancai also wiped away the smile on his face and said, "Little Zhang is rarely as serious as now."

Zhang Ye commented, "We are striving for perfection."

Chang Xiaoliang stated, "Hurry up and tell me what you need. I'll get someone to arrange for it immediately!"

A staff member said anxiously, "Teacher Zhang, Teacher Yao, please do your makeup first! You can discuss while having your makeup applied!"

Zhang Ye apologized, "Sorry, I've made it quite troublesome for everyone."

In the past, Zhang Ye's crosstalk routines were all about scolding people. He would scold one person after the other. Being comical and face-smacking were good enough, and the routine did not have to be too artistic or exquisite. But this time, it was different as he wanted to perform a proper routine. He definitely had to polish it repeatedly and not have a casual attitude like before.

The audience gradually entered the venue and got seated.

As the start of the gala neared, the atmosphere was becoming tense!

The staff of Beijing Television were fidgeting with anxiety too!

"It's starting soon!"

"Where's Director Chang? Where has Director Chang disappeared to?"

"Director Chang is at the recording studio!"

"Something happened with Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's crosstalk routine. I heard that there were some last minute changes and a lot of people are running around because of it. Hai, their crosstalk routine was arranged for the sixth performance of the night!"

"Ah?"

"Will they make it in time then?"

"Who knows! Teacher Zhang Ye is always doing things like that!"

"Hurry! Hopefully they'll make it in time!"

With the unexpected situation happening, Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala production team staff had their hearts in their throats!

Counting down to the last 20 minutes.

Chang Xiaoliang was back.

An assistant director asked anxiously, "How are things going over

at Zhang Ye's side?"

"They're still getting to it. Let's not bother with them anymore!" Chang Xiaoliang shouted, "Everyone, get into position!"

A female assistant director stamped her feet. "That Zhang Ye! Seriously!"

Counting down to the last 10 minutes!

Counting down, 5 minutes to go!

At 7 PM sharp, the live broadcast of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala officially began!

...

Meanwhile.

Liaoning, Hunan, Zhejiang, Shanghai, as well as the other provincial stations' Spring Festival Galas began almost concurrently!

# Chapter 879: Crosstalk Routine: Everything Is Great!

---

It was getting lively on Weibo!

"Wah, it's starting!"

"Come and watch Mango TV's opening dance! It's really good!"

"Zhejiang TV's broadcast is quite good as well!"

"Beijing TV's is average. The stage effects aren't all that good!"

"Mango TV is still the best at incorporating technology into their stage presentation! They're so rich! Don't you guys think their stage is almost at the level of Central TV's Spring Festival Gala? They must have really invested a lot into it!"

"Hunan is the best!!"

The netizens immediately started commenting with their opinions after the live broadcast started.

There were even people who kept surfing through the channels broadcasting Spring Festival Galas and made a summarized evaluation on them!

...

Zhang Ye's family had organized a feast at their house today.

Almost all of their relatives were here.

His maternal grandma kept asking, "Why hasn't Little Ye appeared yet?"

His maternal grandpa laughed and said, "What are you so anxious for? The first performance just started."

"Little Ye is slated for the sixth performance." His mother poured some tea for them. "He's going to come on very soon."

Chenchen stared at the television, unblinking.

His third sister sat there with Chenchen, stroking her head and saying excitedly, "Brother is appearing soon! Come on and appear quickly!"

...

Beijing Television.

Backstage, the staff were running in and out busily.

"Hurry up, Teacher Zhang!" A person was urging him for the fourth time. "We're already at the second performance! There's just 15 minutes to go!"

Zhang Ye was decorating some props a distance away and answered without turning around, "It's almost done!"

Yao Jiancai was also getting anxious beside him. "If it's not ready, why don't we push our performance back a little? Can we appear as the 10th performance instead? Or the 15th?"

That staff member said, "That won't do. The performances are all scheduled, so if we change anything, it will be totally messed up!"

Zhang Ye was used to such situations. "Don't worry, I'm almost done."

...

The second performance began.

Then the third and the fourth.

The audience and netizens expressed their opinions on the galas.

"This year's satellite channels are really giving it their all!"



"Liaoning TV is impressive! The Heavenly King is coming out now! Hahaha!"

"This is an old song, but no matter how many times I listen to it, I can never get enough of it!"

"Liaoning TV's viewership rating is probably going to be the highest!"

"Dragon TV is not bad either. Their fourth performance is a skit! Hahaha, quickly go and watch. I highly recommend watching it. The skit is very funny, or at least better than the Central TV Spring Festival Gala skit!"

"Did you guys watch Zhejiang TV's crosstalk routine? It's on right now, but I think it's not really that interesting. These two crosstalk actors were probably quite popular five or six years ago, but they're quite irrelevant these days. Why does it seem like those crosstalk actors who were quite funny in the past always become irrelevant after they appear on a Spring Festival Gala stage?"

"It's inevitable. The crosstalk industry has been suffering in recent years and has long since reached a bottleneck. Moreover, a gala crosstalk is very difficult to perform since it won't be approved if there aren't any implications, criticism of current affairs, or singing of praises about the homeland. Such a stage requires more elegance and artistic qualities in the routines as well. In the past, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai were two of the more watchable comedians, but that might not apply to the Spring Festival Gala stage. When have you ever heard Zhang Ye perform a proper crosstalk routine anyway?"

"Go and watch Dragon TV now. The highlight performance of the night is beginning soon!"

"Is that so? I'll tune in and have a watch then."

"I won't be watching that. I just want to wait for Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala crosstalk routine!"

"Yeah, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai will be coming on anytime now! I have a feeling that Zhang Ye will not disappoint me!"

"I don't carry much hope for it."

"Me too, but it's still worth a watch. If it's not good, I'll just switch channels."

"I wonder how many people are here today to watch Zhang Ye make a fool of himself. If his upcoming crosstalk routine is not performed well, just watch, there'll definitely be countless people coming out to criticize and ridicule him! It can't be helped since Teacher Zhang has offended so many people in the past. Everyone is just waiting for him to slip up!"

Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala was heading into its fifth performance at this point.

"Soon! They're coming on next!"

"I'm so nervous. Hopefully Teacher Zhang Ye's illustrious name won't be ruined on this stage today!"

"Whether it's Central TV or a provincial station, as long as it's a Spring Festival Gala stage, it's always been a crosstalk comedian's downfall in recent years. Whoever appears on one of these galas sinks into oblivion. It's become universal now. Besides, it's useless even if Zhang Ye joined this time since he doesn't know how to perform a proper gala crosstalk!"

"Let's just not watch it!"

"Haha, or we could just tune into Liaoning TV."

"There's still something to look forward to if Zhang Ye scolds people. But if he's not going to scold anyone? What's there to look forward to?!"

...

Beijing Television.

Chang Xiaoliang spoke into a microphone and implored, "Are they ready yet?"

Someone at the other end answered, "Teacher Zhang is ready! He's headed to the frontstage!"

"Hurry! It's time for them to go on!" Chang Xiaoliang said loudly.

At this moment, Beijing Television's fifth performance ended. On the stage for the language performance, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai had managed to arrive just in time at the last second.

When the Beijing Television people finally saw the shadow of their forms onstage, they heaved a long sigh of relief.

Hu Fei wiped away his sweat. "They've finally made it!"

Xiao Lu who was trembling nervously said, "What a scare they gave us!"

Yao Jiancai was also panting a little as he quickly caught his breath.

The cameras pointed to where the hosts were.

Dong Shanshan, who was joyously dressed in red and smiling at the camera, said, "For the next performance, I believe that everyone who is watching their TV has been anticipating it for quite some time now."

The male host smiled and said, "Yes, this next performance is not to be trifled with."

Dong Shanshan: "A lot of the audience members have been anxiously waiting for it."

The male host: "Then let's quickly hand the stage over to the two of them."

Dong Shanshan announced, "Please enjoy the crosstalk 'Everything is Great,' performed by Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai."

The cameras immediately cut to the two of them!

A lot of the netizens who were watching the TV at home felt their hearts turn cold!

"What kind of a title is that?"

"Everything is Great?"

"Damn, so Zhang Ye is really going to do a traditional style crosstalk routine then?"

"I know that it's not going to be funny just by that title alone!"

"It's over! I have an ominous feeling about this!"

"'Everything is Great'? Why am I reminded of Central TV's Spring Festival Gala where Tang Dazhang's group did their 'Family

Reunion' performance? If that's how it is, then this will be really boring to watch!"

"See? This is what a gala crosstalk is! Every performer is the same and will always conform to the standards!"

"Hai, I don't look forward to this anymore!"

"Why did it turn out like this? Teacher Zhang, please don't do that!"

The netizens' doubts were getting stronger!

At home.

His parents, who also heard the title of the crosstalk for the first time, were slightly startled by it.

Tang Dazhang was sitting in front of his television and tuned into Beijing Television as well.

His wife beside him frowned. "What are you watching him for?"

Tang Dazhang said, "I want to see how he'll do this!"

Master Xu, Master Lin, and many of those from the crosstalk world at odds with Zhang Ye had also switched to Beijing

Television's channel.

And not to forget, Central TV's Spring Festival Gala production team.

"They're onstage!"

"Let's see what he's going to say!"

"Ha, and he ridiculed us? How laughable!"

"'Everything is Great'? Pfft!"

"Whether it's Central TV or a provincial station, whose Spring Festival Gala is not planned that way? Whose crosstalk is not performed that way? Do you still believe that you could have done it any other way? I would have liked to see that!"

Songstress Zhang Xia said to her children, "Has Little Zhang's crosstalk started yet? Quick, let's take a look."

Zhang Xia's son replied, "Everyone on the Internet is saying that Zhang Ye's crosstalk won't be worth watching."

Zhang Xia laughed. "We'll see for ourselves."

The couple, Chen Guang and Fan Wenli, had already turned their

television on and were waiting for the crosstalk performance.

Meanwhile, Yu Yingyi, who was currently overseas and had a table tennis tournament to cover later, took some time out to check on Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala live broadcast online.

Zhang Ye's fans.

Zhang Ye's friends.

Zhang Ye's foes.

At this moment, all of them were watching Beijing Television!

Actually, even Beijing Television's own staff and their Spring Festival Gala production team were fully focused and staring at the stage. This was because Zhang Ye had decided to make a last-minute change to the crosstalk script and they no longer had any control of how it would turn out. Even they did not know what Zhang Ye was going to say!

"Everything is Great"?

Zhang Ye even changed the title of the crosstalk?

These people from Beijing Television felt that they were about to get a heart attack!



...

In the center of the stage.

There sat a long table with two microphones on it.

Zhang Ye walked onto the stage calmly with his seasoned crosstalk partner.

"Good evening, everyone." Zhang Ye stood there smiling and said into the microphone, "Let us first wish everyone a prosperous new year!"

Yao Jiancai clasped his hands into a fist and palm salute and said, "Happy New Year!"

Zhang Ye said, "May you achieve everything your heart desires!"

The audience at the venue was still very enthusiastic, giving their most passionate applause. Like the netizens, they did not know what Zhang Ye would be performing in his crosstalk!

Zhang Ye smiled pleasantly and said, "Let me introduce myself. My name is Zhang Ye and I'm a famous crosstalk comedian, as well as a famous host. I've been a director before, worked on mathematical research, and also been involved in a wide variety of professions."

Yao Jiancai smiled and said, "That's right."

Zhang Ye gestured to the man next to him. "Beside me is my partner."

Yao Jiancai nodded. "That's right. Why don't you introduce me too?"

Zhang Ye introduced, "Bite Building Materials, Teacher Bite!"

This was a joke that had been used before, but no one was tired of hearing it. The entire live audience roared into laughter.

Yao Jiancai reeled back. "Who bites building materials!"

Zhang Ye blinked and spoke, "What?"

Yao Jiancai corrected, "I'm not called that!"

Zhang Ye replied with doubt, "Ah? You've changed your name?"

"Why would I change my name?"

"You're no longer biting building materials? What are you biting then? Bricks?"

Yao Jiancai roared in protest, "Why must I be biting anything at all! Do you want me to break all my teeth?!"

The audience laughed even harder!

"Pfft!"

"Hahaha!"

"This old pun has been revamped!"

"I almost died laughing!"

The opening bit immediately caught everyone's attention!

Zhang Ye chuckled. "It was just a small joke."

Yao Jiancai said in annoyance, "Then introduce me properly."

Zhang Ye reintroduced, "This is Teacher Yao Jiancai."

Yao Jiancai laughed. "There's no need for the honorific. I should be the one addressing you as Teacher Zhang instead. You're a true blue Peking University teacher."

Zhang Ye quickly waved it off. "Don't call me that. I don't deserve that title in front of you."

Yao Jiancai replied, "But that's how it should be."

Zhang Ye continued to wave it off. "Please don't, you're being too polite."

Yao Jiancai asked, "Then how should I address you?"

Zhang Ye pondered for a bit. "Well, you can call me Master Zhang, Great Director Zhang, Great Professor Zhang, or Great Host Zhang Ye. Any of those would be just fine."

The audience: "Pfft!"

Yao Jiancai threw his head back and rolled his eyes. "Oh, and that's not being too polite with you? Forget it, I'll stick to addressing you as Teacher."

Zhang Ye laughed and said, "Although you guys might see me and Teacher Yao bickering all the time, we're actually very good friends off the stage."

Yao Jiancai chuckled. "That's right, we've known each other for quite a while now."

Zhang Ye gave a thumbs up. "Teacher Yao can claim to be my mentor and good friend. If I were to give a score to Teacher Yao, I would give him a ten for sure!"

Yao Jiancai quickly and modestly replied, "You're too generous. Am I really that good?"

Zhang Ye added, "But as for the remaining 9,990 points, I—"

Yao Jiancai was stunned. "Ah? You mean a full score is 10,000 points?"

Everyone in the audience burst into laughter!

"Hahahaha!"

"Ahahahaha!"

Wasn't this still Zhang Ye's same old style?

Wasn't he still able to perform without scolding others?

How enjoyable!

It was still as good as before!

# Chapter 880: Laughing Like Crazy!

---

Real-time comments were being posted online.

"Wow, it's really quite good!"

"What's quite good?"

"Zhang Ye's crosstalk?"

"You guys actually bothered to watch? Didn't everyone say that there was nothing to look forward to?"

"It has just started, but it still feels the same! It's full of humor!"

"Really? Damn, I should go watch!"

"Hurry then. I was nearly fooled by those haters! Who said that it wouldn't be good?"

"It's still the familiar Zhang Ye we're used to. We just have to see how it goes from here!"

Meanwhile, some of those from the crosstalk world scoffed at this.

One of Tang Dazhang's disciples commented: "A gala crosstalk's

difficulty lies in its punchlines. It depends greatly on its artistry and overall integrity of the entire routine. Just because a few bits were done well, it doesn't mean the routine will be good. Even if the entire routine were scattered with all kinds of gags and jokes, if the entirety of it does not cause others to reflect on a subject, it's still a failure!"

Another crosstalk actor replied: "That's right, which is why a gala crosstalk is not at all easy to perform!"

A disciple of Master Xu who had been scolded by Zhang Ye before said: "Zhang Ye is just depending on his wit now, but when it comes to his crosstalk artistry being tested, he won't be able to succeed. If you guys don't believe me, just watch. It will just become more and more unfocused, without adhering to a main theme."

The points raised by these experts were definitely quite valid. In the past, Zhang Ye's crosstalk themes only focused on scolding people, scolding the crosstalk world, or subverting the Three Vulgarities. Although the crosstalk world members did not like it, in all honesty, those works were still valid as crosstalk performances. At least the theme was clear and the routine was a complete one. But if it was just using some gags from here and there to piece together a routine, that would not be considered crosstalk, much less an even more demanding gala crosstalk!

...

At the venue of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala.

The crosstalk routine was still proceeding.

Yao Jiancai said, "I only deserve 10 points out of 10,000? Am I that lousy? Are you even praising me?"

Zhang Ye replied, "What I mean is that you still have much potential for improvement."

"Save it. You're stepping on me this early into the festive season. Before we took the stage, it was announced that our crosstalk performance is titled 'Everything is Great'. So why are you steering away from the subject?"

Zhang Ye looked left and right. "Everything is great for whom?"

Yao Jiancai responded, "Us, of course! And the audience too!"

Zhang Ye snorted. "Everything is great for all of you, but everything is not great for me!"

The audience was entertained. What was going on with Teacher Zhang?

Yao Jiancai asked out of concern, "Why, we're celebrating the Spring Festival, so what's wrong? Haven't you been pretty fine all this while?"



Zhang Ye gesticulated. "All of you are really supportive of me today, but I had a really rough time in the past."

Yao Jiancai sighed, "Hai, who hasn't had a rough time?"

"Before I did crosstalk and hosting, I did not even have a stable job."

"Really?"

Zhang Ye went on tirelessly, "I had just graduated from university back then and was job searching."

"It's the same for everyone."

"Ever since I was young, I've had the dream of becoming a soccer player."

Yao Jiancai looked at Zhang Ye. "Not bad."

"When I first went to apply to a team, the soccer coach took a liking to me immediately. He said that I'm a million times more talented than last year's FIFA World Player of the Year, Lionel Messi!"

Yao Jiancai exclaimed, "Whoa, then you must be a soccer genius!"

"Then he said afterwards that there were only two things that hindered my development in the sport."

Yao Jiancai asked with interest, "Which two things?"

Zhang Ye answered, "My left and right feet."

Hearing that, the audience laughed like crazy!

"Hahahaha!"

"Left and right feet?"

"Aiyo, what the hell!"

"This joke is so funny!"

"How did Zhang Ye think of that, hahaha!"

Yao Jiancai pretended to vomit blood. "Hai, then that just means you're not cut out for it!"

Zhang Ye said angrily, "I was disappointed too, so when I realized that there was no future for me in soccer, I went ahead and applied for a private company instead. I sent out my résumé and went for an interview, but without even looking me in the eye, the interviewer told me, 'I'll give you a minute to leave an impression

on me.'"

Yao Jiancai laughed, "Yup, that's how many interviewers do it."

Zhang Ye said, "I instantly knew I could do that, so I walked up to him and whirled around to give him a great slap! After that, I quickly turned around and ran away!"

Yao Jiancai was startled. "Whoa, then you must surely have left a huge impression!"

A great slap?

The live audience was in stitches!

Zhang Ye said, "In the end, I passed my interview. The moment I stepped out of that company's office, I received a call from that person inviting me back to the company."

Yao Jiancai sighed, "Hai."

"I thought about it for a long time, but did not dare return!"

Yao Jiancai laughed and said, "Yeah, you shouldn't go back."

Audience: "Hahahahaha!"

Zhang Ye said in frustration, "I was disappointed again, so I went into a public bathroom and washed my face. I stared into the mirror and told myself, 'Zhang Ye, you must be strong. These little difficulties can't set you back. Come on, be strong!'"

Yao Jiancai nodded. "You can't lose heart."

Zhang Ye continued, "After cheering myself on, I felt much better and managed to calm myself down. When I came out the bathroom, I saw a man come out of the bathroom opposite mine."

When he said that, Zhang Ye turned around with a look of horror.

Yao Jiancai was stunned. "Ah? You were in the female bathroom all that time?"

Some of the audience members were in tears from laughing!

"Hahahaha!"

"Yi!"

"Aiyo, I'm dying of laughter!"

Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala hosts were also cramping from laughing too much at their corner!

Dong Shanshan covered her mouth and laughed hard!

Zhang Ye rapidly said, "So I quickly took off!"

Yao Jiancai agreed, "You had to."

"A bunch of old women came chasing after me out of the bathroom. The one leading the chase even shouted, 'Catch him. That's the man who kept talking nonstop in the female bathroom, making me too afraid to come out!'"

Yao Jiancai was amused. "How unlucky can you get?"

Zhang Ye said with anger, "I thought to myself that this couldn't go on any further. I had to find a job and earn some money. But how could I do that? I had to spend some money first, right?"

Yao Jiancai shook his head disapprovingly. "By 'gifting'?"

"I spent quite a sum, but I was finally able to get myself a job at a state-owned enterprise in Beijing."

"Is that so?"

Zhang Ye happily related, "This job of mine was really good. We didn't need to work at all and the section chief, who I 'gifted presents' to in order to get the job, often brought us out for meals. There were usually seven or eight of us and we would always order

a tableful of dishes."

Yao Jiancai asked, "What did you guys usually have?"

Zhang Ye recited, "Steamed lamb, steamed bear's paw, steamed deer's tail, roast duck, roast chicken, roast green goose, stewed pork, stewed duck, brown sauce chicken, bacon, century egg, hog maw, braised pork, sausage, assorted vegetables, smoked chicken with white cut tripe, eight treasure steamed pork, duck with glutinous stuffing, pot-braised pheasant, pot-braised quail, brined giblets, brined goose, pheasant, dried hare meat, meal wraps, whitebait, steamed frog legs, braised duck kidney, braised duck slices, cold-tossed duck strips, stir-fried aorta, braised eel, braised finless eel, catfish with black beans, pan-fried carp, stewed softshell turtle, stir-fried carp, stir-fried shrimp, soft-fried pork tenderloin, soft-fried chicken, assorted innards, pot-stewed jackdaws, spicy fried rolls, sautéed mushrooms, sautéed fish slices, sautéed fish maw, sautéed fish fillets, meat fillets sautéed in vinegar..."

This whole recital was the traditional speed recital piece, "The Imperial Feast List." All the audience members were dumbfounded when they heard that!

The crosstalk comedians who were watching the show on their televisions could only look at one another as they gasped at that recital!

Anyone could do speed recitals, especially "The Imperial Feast List." This was considered a basic skill for crosstalk comedians like them. Even most of the "straight man" comedians could recite that,

but what was astounding was none of them could recite it the way Zhang Ye recited it. His recital speed could easily be described as insane, as he sped through the entire list in one breath using the same speed he used for his advertising messages in The Voice!

No one could replicate his style!

It was the first time everyone had heard such a fast recital!

Tang Dazhang felt a sinking feeling too. He did not expect Zhang Ye to be able to skillfully combine a traditional crosstalk's speed recital into his performance like that, and even matched it to the speed that had astonished the country's citizens back when they first heard it on The Voice!

Rapturous applause thundered!

Bba bba bba!

"Great!"

"Well said!"

"Amazing!"

"This reciting speed, it's as though he's taking off from a runway!"

The audience also had goosebumps from hearing the speed recital done at that speed! This speed was at least three or four times faster than any other crosstalk comedian could muster!

This speed recital was too astonishing!

Onstage, Zhang Ye had finished speaking.

Yao Jiancai said in surprise, "Why did you guys order so many dishes? How much would that even cost?"

Zhang Ye waved it off. "Public funds!"

Yao Jiancai suddenly realized what he meant. "Hai!"

Hearing that, many of the crosstalk comedians were stunned again. He was doing a satirical piece on officials paying for banquets with public funds?

Yao Jiancai said, "Our country is cracking down on such practices! But you guys still dare to do that in defiance of the policy?"

Zhang Ye replied, "We don't only eat and drink, our chief often brings us along on vacation too. To Shanghai, Guilin, Suzhou, there's no place we won't go."

"You're all burning the cash away."



Zhang Ye looked at Old Yao and said, "But during our trips, I've seen some uncivilized behavior."

Yao Jiancai asked, "What kind of uncivilized behavior?"

"On some monuments and attraction signs, there are people who write things like 'XX, I love you' or engrave their names on them like 'Yao Jiancai'—"

Yao Jiancai quickly stopped him from going further. "I'm not involved! I don't do things like that!"

The audience burst out laughing. "Hahahaha!"

Zhang Ye stated, "I was just citing an example, don't take it so seriously."

"But it's true that such uncivilized behavior exists!"

"My sense of justice is quite strong, so I got really angry when I saw those inscriptions. I was so angry that I had to criticize them! It was outrageous!"

Yao Jiancai nodded in agreement. "Right, you must definitely criticize those people!"

Zhang Ye pondered for a second before picking up the fan from

the table and using it as a pen to write in the air as he spoke, "Dear comrade, I must criticize you! Why are you vandalizing the signs by putting your words on them? Do you have any class? Are you a civic-minded citizen? How did your father bring you up? How did your mother bring you up? How did your grandpa bring you up? How did your grandma bring you up? How did your grandaunt bring you up? How did your eighth grandaunt bring you up?"

Yao Jiancai was stunned by this.

The audience was laughing themselves into a mess!

"I can't take it anymore!"

"Hahahahaha!"

"Aiyo, my tears are spewing!"

Zhang Ye vented, "In any case, I wrote over a thousand words on the wall to criticize their behavior! They're so infuriating!"

Yao Jiancai stared at him. "A thousand words?"

"But of course. Who asked them to be so uncivilized!"

Yao Jiancai said in mock anger, "Others would only write a few words such as 'XX was here,' but you wrote a thousand words? You're even more uncivilized than them!"

Zhang Ye rolled his eyes. "How am I uncivilized? When our chief saw it, he even commended me. He said, 'Little Zhang, you did well. When you see such uncivilized behavior, you must always point it out!'"

The audience: "Hahahaha!"

Yao Jiancai nearly fainted. "With a chief like that, you'd get into trouble sooner than you think!"

Zhang Ye suddenly clicked his tongue and said, "Oh, you've got it spot on. Only a few days later something else occurred."

"What happened?"

"We went overseas for a vaca—no, I mean we went overseas for a work trip and encountered some pirates in the Caribbean."

Yao Jiancai was startled. "Whoa!"

"After the pirates boarded our ship, they took out their guns and demanded a ransom of 5 million!"

"What did you guys do?"

"We had to rely on the experience of our chief. He immediately sought out the captain of the pirates and said, 'It's alright if you

want a ransom of 5 million, but we require an invoice of 10 million!"

"Ah?"

"The pirates cried at that and said that we definitely knew how to make money better than they did!"

Yao Jiancai sighed, "Hai!"

The waves of laughter at the venue kept drowning out the previous wave!

"Hahaha!"

"Issue an invoice for 10 million? Aiyo!"

"Hahahahaha!"

As they watched up to this segment, the crosstalk world members fell silent.

Several of those crosstalk comedians who had publicly doubted Zhang Ye's performance on Weibo earlier had disappeared from the platform.

The audience was stoked as though they were high on adrenaline!

Networking by "gifting"?

Satire on publicly funded banquets?

Irony of dealing with the uncivilized behavior of tourists?

Bluntly highlighting the tricks resorted to for claiming reimbursements?

These were all the basic means in crosstalk to criticize the problems in the society! But they also required a very advanced technique to bring the point across!

It was now that a lot of people finally understood that Zhang Ye had used his work experience to connect and interpret it into his crosstalk routine today. He had used various gags and jokes to satirize the misconducts happening in society nowadays! In addition to that irrepliable and astonishing speed recital...

Who said that Zhang Ye doesn't know how to do a gala crosstalk routine?

Who said that Zhang Ye couldn't do a traditional routine?

That's bullshit, just like your grandma's balls!

# Chapter 881: From Talking To Singing!

---

Weibo was blowing up!

"What a fun watch!"

"It's so good that I'm crying!"

"Zhang Ye is amazing!"

"Quick, go and watch Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's crosstalk!"

"Recommending Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala! It's really good!"

"Don't watch Liaoning TV anymore, just go and tune into Beijing TV! Zhang Ye's crosstalk is really awesome!"

"He's criticizing the problems in our society. Zhang Ye has done it beautifully!"

"He even did it without scolding anyone the entire time! Yet it's such a fun to watch!"

"Zhang Ye is still Zhang Ye!"

"Anticipating whatever's coming next! It's only midway through

the routine right now. I heard that Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala gave additional time to Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's routine at the last rehearsal, so we should be able to enjoy today's crosstalk to the utmost!"

"This is what a real crosstalk routine is!"

"Right, just look at how Teacher Zhang fully utilizes irony to such a great effect. Whereas that bunch of so-called mainstream crosstalk comedians only know how to shout catchphrases when they get on the Spring Festival Gala! Who says that humor and art cannot mix? Just go and have a look at Zhang Ye's crosstalk routine! That should be a good lesson for you people!"

The public praise of Zhang Ye's crosstalk was bursting through the roof!

Suddenly, more and more people were attracted after reading the online comments.

"I'll go take a look!"

"Beijing TV, right?"

"I'm here, is it really that good?"

"I never liked Zhang Ye's crosstalk that only knew how to scold others. So there's no scolding today? I'll go have a watch then."

...

At the venue.

Chang Xiaoliang and several of the assistant directors were also getting very excited. They looked at each other and could see the gleams in each other's eyes. They did not expect that Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai would be so on the mark today!

Yao Jiancai asked, "Then what happened next?"

Zhang Ye replied, "What else could have happened?"

"Eh?"

Zhang Ye said helplessly, "After we returned, that chief was detained and interrogated!"

Yao Jiancai was amused. "Heh, a person like that should have been detained and interrogated much earlier!"

"Later, people from our section brought some things along and visited him."

"Why would you guys visit him?"



Zhang Ye answered, "To send our condolences to an official under detention and interrogation of course."

The audience: "Pfft!"

"Aiyo, Teacher Zhang, can you not be so funny?"

"Send condolences to an official under detention and interrogation? Hahaha!"

Yao Jiancai remarked, "He's already been disciplined, why would you still want to send your condolences?!"

Zhang Ye added, "In the end, I had some bad luck too and was implicated for sending a gift, so I got fired."

"You deserved it."

"After I lost my job, I felt very depressed. Beijing is such a big place, so where could I call home? I suddenly thought of buying my own home."

Yao Jiancai exclaimed, "But the property prices in Beijing are incredibly expensive!"

"Yeah, so when I heard that a real estate expert was organizing a large seminar that covered how to time the market to get the best deal, I told myself that I had to go. I paid the registration fee and a

bunch of us sat there listening. The expert droned on and on from 6 AM until 8 PM, analyzing the price trends."

Yao Jiancai nodded. "That sounds like an expert."

"At the end, he came to a conclusion on the best time to buy a property."

Yao Jiancai was really eager to know. "When?"

Zhang Ye answered, "—Two years ago!"

Yao Jiancai blurted out, "Ah? Would I need you to tell me if the answer was two years ago?!"

The audience were cramping up with laughter!

"Hahahaha!"

"Two years ago?"

"Hahahahaha!"

Yao Jiancai asked, "Did he even have to speak for so many hours if it was just that?"

Zhang Ye said angrily, "Exactly!"

Yao Jiancai declared, "What kind of expert is that!"

The audience felt rejuvenated listening to this. Recently, there had been many people who called themselves experts but only spouted nonsense and gave talks on just about anything. This satire by Zhang Ye was clearly aimed at this group of people!

...

At Zhang Ye's parents' house.

His grandma was watching the TV happily and said, "Look at my grandson, he's wonderful!"

His grandpa commented, "Well said! I've been scammed before by one those 'expert seminars' as well!"

The eldest sister exclaimed, "Our brother is really good!"

Zhang Ye's third aunt said to his mother enviously, "Sis, Little Ye will definitely become more and more famous from now on!"

With her son not around now, his mother shook her head this time instead. "When he was jobless, I kept nagging him to find a job and hoped that he would be able to get ahead in life. But now, I don't wish for him to get any more famous than he already is. It's not good if he has to work so much and not be around at home.

Hai, if he could just stay home and spend this new year without needing to run around outside, I would thank the gods."

His second uncle said, "Little Ye is doing great things, that's why he's so busy. There are always future new years to celebrate at home, right?"

His first uncle said, "That's right, this is the time when the child is still striking it out on his own, so we must try to understand him better."

...

The netizens were tired from laughing.

"Hahahaha!"

"How awesome!"

"Yeah, he's so goddamn good at this!"

"It feels like Zhang Ye is leading the crosstalk world by a lot of years!"

"Yup, he's on a totally different level!"

However, at this time, there were some crosstalk comedians who

couldn't bear listening to the comments any longer. They stepped forward and spoke up.

One of Tang Dazhang's disciples said angrily: "When did Zhang Ye get so many shills to support him? How much did he spend in all?"

A junior brother of Tang Dazhang said: "What did you hear that was so good? This crosstalk is titled 'Everything is Great,' but what about the content? From the beginning, it has been about negative things like not having a smooth career. This totally doesn't match with the title!"

There were also some industry peers and netizens who disliked Zhang Ye stepping out.

"That's right!"

"Everything is great in what way?"

"Sounds more like everything is terrible to me!"

Zhang Ye's fans retorted: "It's fine as long as it's funny to listen to. Why do you people care what the crosstalk title is? So what if it's called 'Everything is Great'?"

However, when quite a number of viewers saw this, they also started to wonder about it.

That's right.

Why was it called "Everything is Great"?

Couldn't find a job?

Getting fired?

Couldn't buy a house?

Yet everything is great?

...

Onstage.

Yao Jiancai asked, "So after that, you became a host and got involved in crosstalk?"

Zhang Ye replied, "That was much later."

"Oh, so you did odd jobs in between?"

"The last job I had before hosting and crosstalk, was singing."

Yao Jiancai said in astonishment, "Whoa, you can even sing?"

Zhang Ye looked at him. "What's with that? Do you doubt me?"

Yao Jiancai said, "No, it's not that. But having known you for all these years, I've never seen you sing before, isn't that so?"

The audience were staring wide-eyed at this claim.

"What's that mean?"

"Zhang Ye is going to sing?"

"Aiyo, I must definitely listen to this!"

"Does Zhang Ye know how?"

Zhang Ye said smugly, "You just haven't seen me do so yet. My singing really isn't something I'd lie about."

Yao Jiancai said with curiosity, "So what songs do you usually sing?"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "I like songs about family ties, like Zhang Xia's 'Coming Home.'"

"Aiyo, that's a really famous song. It's a classic!"

"Yeah."

"You can sing that?"

Zhang Ye suggested, "Why don't I sing a simple line or two then?"

The audience suddenly kicked up a row.

"Yes!"

"Yes!"

"Haha!"

Applause rang out through the venue!

Zhang Ye called for silence, motioning his hands down, and said, "But I will need some cooperation from all of you here. I want everyone to close their eyes when listening to me sing. Only if you close your eyes can you sense how well I can sing it and how similar it sounds to the original."

Yao Jiancai said in surprise, "Ah? You can even imitate Zhang Xia's voice?"

Zhang Ye vowed, "Indeed. When you guys hear it, you will



definitely be astonished and sigh—" His expression changed into one of enchantment. "—Ah, how wonderful, it sounds exactly the same. Zhang Xia lives again!"

Yao Jiancai quickly stopped him. "She's not dead! Not dead at all!"

The audience, caught unaware by this unexpected bit and initially unable to react, broke out into laughter!

"Hahahaha!"

"Zhang Ye is so mean!"

"Pfft!"

"Aiyo, I'm dying of laughter!"

Zhang Ye nervously wiped away his sweat. "Ah?"

Yao Jiancai corrected, "She's still alive and well!"

Zhang Ye replied, "Oh, is that so?"

Yao Jiancai rolled his eyes. "Of course, the two of you even worked on a show together last year!"

The audience was laughing uncontrollably. "Hahahaha!"

When Zhang Xia—watching the TV at home with her family—heard this, she nearly spat out her drink!

Zhang Xia's son didn't know what to do. "That Teacher Zhang!"

Zhang Xia couldn't stop laughing. "Making fun of me? I'll get even with him later!"

"Coming Home" was a song from this world.

Zhang Ye cleared his throat. "Alright, I'll sing a few lines from it."

"Go on and sing then, everyone's waiting."

Zhang Ye raised his hand and signaled. "Cue the music!"

One second.

Two seconds.

Nothing happened.

Zhang Ye put his hand down and said, "Well, never mind then."

The audience: "Pfft!"

Yao Jiancai sighed, "Hai, why did you ask for it in the first place!"

Zhang Ye built up his emotions for a while before opening his mouth and singing, "Ah...it's the New Year, our children are coming home. Dong dong dong, the sound of knocking on the door....Dong dong dong, the sound of knocking on the door....Dong dong dong, the sound of knocking on the door....Dong dong dong, the sound knocking on the door....Dong dong dong, the sound of—"

Yao Jiancai got impatient and slapped Zhang Ye's back and shouted, "Hurry up and open the door!"

One of the audience members was smacking their thigh and laughing hard.

"Hahahahaha!"

This song wasn't supposed to be sung that way. The "dong dong dong" was part of the original lyrics but only had a small part in the song, but this was then repeated by Zhang Ye four times over!

Yao Jiancai nearly fainted. "Her daughter is home and has been knocking on the door for a long time! You should be opening the door!"

Zhang Ye blinked and said, "I can't open the door. Can't you see

that I'm singing right now?"

Yao Jiancai replied, "Hai! Is this called singing?"

Zhang Ye's singing voice could generally be described as average. He did not go off-pitch but his vocalization, breathing techniques, and such were all rather off, so he could at most be called an amateur at singing. Since the audience did not have much expectation for him and were only listening for fun, and Zhang Ye was able to subtly incorporate several funny gags into this singing segment of his crosstalk routine, the live audience and those watching at home were all tickled funny by it. There was no time for them to catch a breather, as quip after quip kept coming at them. The rhythm was perfect!

There were jokes.

There was criticism of societal issues.

There was the traditional speed recital.

And there's even singing now?

This crosstalk routine might look messy with parts and pieces of content from all over the place, but it was strung together and presented very well in the form of a series of events taking place after Zhang Ye's graduation from university. Except for the crosstalk title "Everything is Great" that had perplexed everyone. No one understood why he had titled it as such.

# Chapter 882: This Is What A Real Crosstalk Is!

---

The netizens' comments:

"Hahaha!"

"Zhang Ye sang so poorly!"

"He's only good enough not to go off-pitch!"

"But it's still very funny!"

"Another song please!"

"Right, please sing another song!"

"It's so rare to hear Zhang Ye sing!"

The crosstalk routine on Central TV's Spring Festival Gala was too difficult to stomach as many of those fans of crosstalk and language routines could not get excited about it. You could even say that they were deeply disappointed by it, and while they had also seen the other Spring Festival Galas' crosstalk routines, they were still dissatisfied and felt the other routines were pretty boring. However, this particular crosstalk routine by Zhang Ye had in fact fired everyone up again. They could feel a shiver go down their spines after listening to it!

Coupled with the festive atmosphere, everyone was feeling good!

...

At home.

His third sister asked with surprise, "Our brother knows how to sing too?"

His second sister was lying on the sofa, laughing so hard she couldn't sit up. "Aiyo...hahaha, our brother...how funny!"

His mother laughed. "How can he know how to sing? All he does is hum a few tunes at home."

His father said, "It's enough if he can sing a couple lines. It's not like he's a professional singer anyway, so he doesn't need to sing well."

...

At the venue of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala, the show was still broadcasting!

Yao Jiancai remarked, "No wonder you went to do crosstalk after that. With your talent, you were still thinking about becoming a singer?"

Zhang Ye was having none of that. "Hey, what's wrong with my singing?"

Yao Jiancai asked, "What else can you sing?"

Zhang Ye boasted, "As long as it's a song about family ties, I can sing it!"

Yao Jiancai belittled, "Oh, save it. The children came home from far away for the new year but you didn't even open the door. What family ties are you talking about!"

The audience laughed.

"Hahaha!"

"Old Yao's holding the conversation really well!"

"He's truly deserving of being his longtime crosstalk partner. Their understanding of each other is so good!"

"It's so funny I could die! The classic 'Coming Home' has been totally ruined by the two of you just like that!"

Zhang Ye immediately said, "Then why don't I sing another for everyone!"

Yao Jiancai asked, "Which song?"

Zhang Ye thought about it for a while before replying, "How about Grandma Song Hui's 'Old Times'?" He turned to the audience and said, "As you did before, please close your eyes and listen. Close your eyes and feel it—ah, Song Hui lives ag—"

Yao Jiancai hurriedly stopped him. "She's not dead! This one isn't dead either!"

The audience were tearing up from laughing!

"Hahahaha!"

"Aiyo, goddammit, hahaha!"

"Do his remarks have to be so caustic!"

Zhang Ye stared with his eyes wide. "Ah? Not dead yet?"

Yao Jiancai said nervously, "Geez, you've cursed two people in such a short span of time!"

The audience laughed, "Hahahahaha!"

Zhang Ye said helplessly, "Alright then, I'll just start singing."



Yao Jiancai said, "Wait, wait. I'm gonna stop you there. If I remember correctly, 'Old Times' isn't a song about family ties."

Zhang Ye looked at him like he was an idiot. "What do you mean it's not?"

"Is it?"

"This is a song for a grandpa."

Yao Jiancai said dumbfounded, "Grandpa? Where did you get that from!"

"Well, listen carefully." Zhang Ye sang, "Like the river flows, the ages go..."

Yao Jiancai nodded. "Yes, those are the lyrics of that song."

Zhang Ye continued singing, "Time flies, and I think of you, Grandpa (yéyé)..." Then he said, "See, 'I think of you, yéyé.' She's thinking of her grandpa (yéyé)! So isn't this song about family?"

Yao Jiancai nearly fainted. He said, "What do you mean 'I think of you, yéyé'? She sings 'I think of you every night' (yèyè)! The dark of night's night!"

"Pfft, hahaha!"

"I think of you, yéyé?"

"Why don't you sing about thinking of your grandma instead!"

"Aiyo, I really take my hat off to Zhang Ye!"

Zhang Ye said embarrassed, "Is that so? Then I must have remembered it wrong. Let me try another. This song by Hong Hua is called 'Time.' Everyone, please close your eyes and listen. Hong Hua—"

Yao Jiancai immediately said, "That singer is still alive too!"

Zhang Ye glanced at him. "I know."

Yao Jiancai replied, "I was afraid you'd kill off another one."

The audience laughed, "Hahahahaha!"

Zhang Ye signaled with his hand. "Music...." He waited for a while. "Never mind!"

Yao Jiancai commented, "You just want to say that, don't you?"

Zhang Ye stated, "Before I start singing, I have to say something first. I especially dislike Hong Hua and will definitely criticize him

the next time I see him. This song was written for his grandma, but he actually cursed at people in the song!"

Yao Jiancai was stunned. "Curse at people? When did he curse at anyone?"

The audience was also stunned.

"Just listen." Zhang Ye sang loudly, "I suddenly think of childhood. The cane of your! Grand! Ma!" He enunciated the words "your grandma" very strongly!

Yao Jiancai was speechless.

Zhang Ye immediately said, "See, he cursed! What did he mean by your grandma! It's normal for one to use canes when they get old, why did he have to curse!"

The audience chortled.

"Hahahahaha!"

"Aiyo, I can't take it anymore!"

"Teacher Zhang, stop it, please stop it already! Hahahaha!"

Yao Jiancai said in a speechless manner, "Eh, I think it's only you

who could hear it that way and say that it's cursing!"

Executive Director Chang Xiaoliang was tickled pink!

Hu Fei, Dafei, Hou Ge, Xiao Lu, and the others Zhang Ye worked with when he was at Beijing Television all laughed until their sides hurt!

Zhang Ye was puzzled. "What's the matter?"

Yao Jiancai waved his hands. "Nothing, but I think it's better for you to sing something else instead! Please don't ruin other people's classics anymore!"

Zhang Ye said, "Go ahead and request something. I'll sing whatever you ask for!"

Yao Jiancai asked, "You've been singing about children, grandpas, and grandmas, but do you have anything that is sung to parents?"

Zhang Ye said at once, "But of course! Then let me sing a song about parents! This is an original composition!"

Yao Jiancai laughed. "Then I doubt it will be any good."

An original composition?

The audience's emotions had been stirred up to the highest point. They were wondering at this moment what kind of a gag Zhang Ye could still pull off. A ruckus gradually started!

"Show us what you got!"

"Hahahaha!"

"Let's see how he's going to screw up this next song!"

"Aiyo, he's really good at making jokes!"

"My mind is blown after listening to Zhang Ye sing! Ahaha!"

The viewers in front of their televisions were also laughing happily as they waited to see what gags Zhang Ye would pull out next!

Standing in front of the microphone, Zhang Ye took a deep breath.

One second...

Two seconds...

Three seconds...

Zhang Ye held the microphone as he started singing in his not-so-perfect acapella voice, "To my dear Mom and Dad."

When the audience heard that, they began to heckle!

"Oh!"

"Oh!"

"Haha, oh!"

Everyone started answering him.

Zhang Ye sang, "How are you two?"

"Fine!"

"Fine!"

"Fine!"

Everyone was joining in to answer him!

The audience was laughing, feeling like they had finally managed to take advantage of Zhang Ye!

Zhang Ye sang, "Have you been busy working?"

"Busy!"

"Busy!"

"Busy!"

Zhang Ye sang, "Are you healthy?"

"Yes!"

"Yes!"

"Yes!"

All of a sudden, a clear guitar melody filled the entire venue.

The audience was startled and suddenly fell silent, not knowing what was going on.

Yao Jiancai also became solemn.

Zhang Ye held the microphone and slowly closed his eyes, quietly singing.

"I'm in Beijing, it's pretty good.

"Mom and Dad, don't you worry for me.

"Though I'm bad at expressin' things.

"In truth, I'm...missing home."

At this moment, Zhang Ye's voice sounded from the stage as a recorded narration played.

In reality, I'm not doing so good in Beijing.

I don't have many friends.

And very few people like me.

A lot of the audience members were shocked. This melody and narration caught them by surprise, making them unable to react. Some of them had unwittingly started to tear up.

At home.

His first aunt said in a startled manner, "This..."

His grandma's tears were also building up.



His father and mother both stared at the television dumbfounded, unable to move.

Zhang Ye opened his eyes and stared right into the camera that was broadcasting the scene live. He kept singing.

"Does my dad go to work every day?

"Please don't go if they aren't too strict.

"With a lifetime of revolution work,

"He deserves a good rest too."

His father's lips were trembling.

Zhang Ye continued singing.

"I bought a new coat for you, Mom.

"Don't be afraid to put it on.

"Your son used to be real headstrong.

"But now he's wise."

Zhang Ye smiled. "And all grown up."

When his mother heard this, she could only watch her son on television as she started crying uncontrollably. "Little Ye has always been like this, taking on everything by himself! No matter what trouble he gets into, he will keep a smile on his face! He doesn't want to tell us and make us worried! Always assuring us that he is fine! No matter what we ask him, he'll assure us that everything is fine!"

His second aunt also wiped her tears away and said, "That kid has always been this way since childhood."

From the television, the narration sounded again.

Dad, Mom, I'm truly fine.

I'm...pretty good.

Look, I got on the Spring Festival Gala, haha. I didn't disgrace you two, right?

Many eyes turned wet at the venue.

Several of those who had come to Beijing to work and hadn't seen their parents for several years broke down in tears.

Chang Xiaoliang's eyes turned red.

Xiao Lu was crying.

Hou Ge and Dafei were also crying.

Only this group of old colleagues knew that Zhang Ye hadn't had it easy for the past few years! And how much he had suffered!

Zhang Ye sang.

"Mom and Dad, please take good care of yourselves.

"Don't make your son worry about you.

"This Spring Festival, I'm sure to come home.

"OK.

"That's all for now."

Narration:

Mom, Dad.

Everything is great for me.

As long as you're both safe and sound, everything is great for me, really.

The guitar was still playing softly.

Zhang Ye continued to sing even louder now.

"Kindest regards.

"Always and forever.

"Kindest regards.

"Always and forever."

Many people were crying!

No one had expected Zhang Ye's crosstalk, which was filled with so many gags and jokes, to have such a twist at the end. It was a shot straight to the heart!

So this was "Everything is Great"!

Everyone finally understood the meaning of this crosstalk title!

The song finished.

The melody ended.

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai bowed deeply.

Yao Jiancai could see that Zhang Ye was also looking rather emotional, so he lightly patted Zhang Ye on the back.

Suddenly, many of those in the live audience stood up!

Whether it was Central TV or any of the provincial stations, as long as it was a Spring Festival Gala live broadcast, the audience was not allowed to stand in such large groups as it would affect the camera shots and create confusion. This instruction had been given to the audience in the admission notice and also reiterated to them clearly.

But everyone still rose from their seats!

Ten people!

A hundred people!

Two hundred people!

Every one of them was clapping for Zhang Ye!

Some were even crying as they clapped with all their might!

It was wonderful!

Well said, well sung, wonderful!

This is a real crosstalk!

This is what you bloody call a crosstalk!!!

# Chapter 883: A Textbook Crosstalk Routine!

---

There was a continuous wave of applause and cheers!

At the venue of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala, the audience was extremely pumped up!

"How can there be such a great crosstalk routine!"

"So crosstalk can even be done in this way!"

"Zhang Ye!"

"Zhang Ye!"

"Zhang Ye!"

"Zhang Ye!"

There were already people in the audience starting to shout Zhang Ye's name!

Many of them could no longer control their emotions as a sense of admiration erupted!

There was even a staff member from the production team who secretly took out their phone to call home.

"...Mom."

"Ah, son? Aren't you busy at the Spring Festival Gala?"

"Mhm."

"Hurry up and get back to work then. Why are you calling me at this time?"

"I-I've missed you guys."

"Hur hur, we miss you too. It's fine at home. Your dad and I are doing fine. We understand that you're busy with work. Besides, it's not like this is the first time you couldn't make it home for the new year, right? It's alright."

"I'll book a ticket home tomorrow!"

His mother was stunned. "Ah? What did you say?"

He wiped away his tears and said firmly, "Don't worry. This new year...I will definitely spend it at home with you guys!"

"That's great! That's really great! I'll let your dad know! I'll let your dad know!" His mother choked on her words and also started crying!



A Spring Festival Gala's live broadcast usually had a seamless continuation between performances without needing the performers to fully exit the stage. They simply cut to the cameras showing the hosts taking over or moved directly to the next performance. Yet at this moment, the production team was unable to do so. As the applause was too overpowering and everyone was standing up and even cheering, if they cut straight to the next shot, the lively atmosphere would suddenly become too quiet. That would be too sudden of a change in pace and mood, so they had no choice but to wait for the right time!

They had never encountered such a situation before!

This was something that had never happened at any of the other Spring Festival Galas!

However, the Beijing Television Spring Festival Gala production team did not have any complaints. This was because they knew that the audience was not purposely trying to disrupt the broadcast, but rather their behavior stemmed from the fact that the crosstalk routine was so marvelous!

Applause!

Applause resounded!

On the other stage that was already set up, a magician could only force a smile. His magic show was lined up for the next performance, but at this moment, he felt extremely helpless.

Your sister! Why did I end up going after him?

With the emotions of the audience now, how can I still perform?  
Who would still care to watch a magic act?

...

On Weibo, there was an explosion of comments!

The netizens came online in a mad dash!

"Fuck! Fuck!"

"Quick, watch Beijing TV!"

"It's too awesome! It's just too awesome!"

"Zhang Ye is super charismatic! I love him to death!"

"That was really fucking awesome!"

"I cried!"

"I cried too, how numbing!"

"Even this old bro here has shed a few tears! That song really hit me in the feels!"

"I'm...suddenly missing my mother a lot!"

"At the start, I was laughing until I had stomach cramps. When it ended, tears were streaming down my face. Letting us laugh before making us cry, this is the first time I've heard a crosstalk like that! This is truly the first time that something like this has happened!"

"That song came on without any warning. At the beginning, Zhang Ye kept relating about his wondrous job seeking experiences. He shared how difficult it was to find a job in Beijing, and when he found one, he talked about how stressful work was. Then he touched on Beijing's expensive housing prices and how the so-called 'experts' could not be believed. He also shared how jobs were unstable along with other topics. Everything that he mentioned wasn't great, and when everyone thought that his singing would be a joke like everything else before, he suddenly hit us with a song like that! That 'I'm in Beijing, it's pretty good' really made me tear up! How much bitterness and tough experiences were contained with the phrase 'it's pretty good'? Who could know!"

"This is what you call resonance with your audience! God damn! I really love Zhang Ye!"

"This song composed by Zhang Ye was basically a song about himself! He wasn't performing, but just singing it for his parents! He wants to tell them that everything is great!"

"Teacher Zhang has sung what we all wish to say!"

"How touching!"

"Who still dares to claim that Teacher Zhang does not know how to do a gala crosstalk?"

"Who? Step forward!"

"The other provincial stations' Spring Festival Galas now pale in comparison!"

"Yeah, which other gala crosstalk can be compared to Zhang Ye's 'Everything is Great'? They're way off! They can't even be mentioned in the same breath!"

"I've been working away from home in a first-tier city for over a decade now. Through the years, I've gone through all kinds of suffering and done all sorts of jobs, but I've never once wept. However, today, Zhang Ye's crosstalk has made me cry! Thank you, Zhang Ye. No matter what others think of you, no matter how many people hate and dislike you, you're still the one who excels and stands out in the arts! Your position in the entertainment circle can never be replaced by anyone! This is the first time I've come across a celebrity like you. You're amazing! Truly! You're amazing!"

"Teacher Zhang, there are people who like you!"

"You still have us!"

"Right, there's still us!"

"Rain or shine, we're by your side!"

"Rain or shine, we're by your side!"

"Rain or shine, we're by your side!"

Some of Zhang Ye's fans were even crying as they typed out those words!

There were positive cheers online!

Praise was going around!

Perhaps not even praise was enough to describe all that was going on!

...

At present, the crosstalk world was silent.

As Zhang Ye's old rival, the crosstalk world had been at war with

Zhang Ye for a very long time now. They'd gotten into far too many conflicts and had practically not won a single one of them. But even so, even though they were slightly prepared for this outcome, they could not have expected that Zhang Ye would beat them so convincingly this time!

There were no faults with the crosstalk routine this time!

Crude?

He did not even use one-liners like "I am your father" or "your wife is my wife"!

Vulgar?

The entire crosstalk had satirically pointed out many uncivilized behaviors in society!

Tasteless?

That last twist of a song was something that the crosstalk world had never done or attempted as well as Zhang Ye had!

This was a textbook crosstalk routine!

When several younger crosstalk comedians who had always disliked Zhang Ye heard that song, they did not say anything more as they felt that they had lost. That foundation displayed in the

speed recital, that talent exhibited through all those exciting bits, and that final song that made the entire audience cry. Other than Zhang Ye, there seemingly wasn't another who could do it as well as he did! Even though they insulted him from the sidelines, they couldn't help but admit that this person was...far too formidable!

Tang Dazhang, who was at home with his wife, said to her, "Change the channel."

His wife carefully ran her eyes over him and said, "OK."

On this night, after this crosstalk, the crosstalk world turned especially quiet.

...

Similarly quiet were the staff of Central TV's Spring Festival Gala.

An assistant director said while watching Beijing Television, "This..."

Xu Yipeng's expression had changed too!

And those who had previously scolded Zhang Ye on Weibo and questioned the mismatch between the content and title of the crosstalk were speechless. They did not know what else they could say anymore!

How could this be?

How did Zhang Ye manage to create such a crosstalk routine?!

Those who were itching to throw insults back at Zhang Ye's crosstalk were all silenced!

Even the executive director of Central TV's Spring Festival Gala and the Central TV executives were lost in thought. They were forced to admit that Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's "Everything is Great" was truly a once-in-a-lifetime routine! They couldn't help but think of how if they had invited Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai to appear on Central TV's Spring Festival Gala, then they probably wouldn't have invited so much ridicule had this crosstalk performance gotten broadcast on their Central TV's Spring Festival Gala stage instead.

But that was just a passing thought.

With Central TV and Zhang Ye's current relationship, that was clearly impossible!

...

Beijing Television.

After leaving the stage, Zhang Ye saw Chang Xiaoliang waiting



for him with the assistant directors of the production team quite a distance away. They were probably waiting for him on purpose.

"Director Chang." Zhang Ye smiled as he greeted him.

Chang Xiaoliang said rather excitedly, "I kept wondering to myself just then about how it would turn out!"

Yao Jiancai laughed. "Surely it's not that suspenseful. Little Zhang and I are both professionals and would only ask to change the content if we were sure of it."

Chang Xiaoliang shook his head and said, "It's not that. What I was wondering about was what if I had not approved of adding this song segment and stuck to the previous plan, how different it would have turned out. It should still be good, but it would definitely not be as shocking as now! Both of you are amazing! Legendary! Truly legendary!"

The assistant director in charge of the narration also said in a convinced manner, "With tonight's performance, the two of you will surely take the highest spot in the crosstalk world now!"

Zhang Ye quickly waved it off. "Please don't say that."

Yao Jiancai agreed, "Right, we don't deserve that."

Chang Xiaoliang asked, "A lot of people are asking: What's the song's title?"

Zhang Ye replied, "Hur hur, it's called '[A Letter to Home](#).'"

This was an old song by Li Chunbo, a master of ballads from his previous world.

"Inviting you and Teacher Yao to our Spring Festival Gala this time," Chang Xiaoliang said with a sigh, "Could be the best decision that we've made in all these years! Thank you! You both have worked hard!"

Zhang Ye waved it off and smiled. "Come on, it's not that exaggerated, Director Chang. You only invited us because you saw something in us. Since I promised to appear on the Gala, then I'd definitely do my best to put on the greatest show. This is how I've always done things. As long as I've promised, I'll do it to the best of my abilities!"

Yao Jiancai also smiled and said, "In our line of work, putting on a show is more important than anything, so it's really nothing at all."

Chang Xiaoliang replied, "Alright, I need to get back to work. Why don't you two rest backstage. Oh right, go online and have a look too, haha."

That assistant director also said happily, "It's total chaos online!"

...

Backstage.

In the waiting room.

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai had just come back. When they took out their cell phones and went online to have a look, they were shocked. They did not expect everyone to be so supportive as well as crazy and passionate about their crosstalk!

"Ahhh!"

"I'm not gonna watch the other channels anymore!"

"The crosstalk and skit routines on the other provincial channels aren't even worth watching! They're too boring!"

"I'll just stick to watching Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala!"

"I've never heard a better crosstalk than that in my life!"

"Zhang Ye, I have decided that I will be your brain-dead fan for life from now on!"

"Teacher Yao, you're so cool!"

"I recorded that song earlier. I just listened to it again and started

crying again!"

"Thank you, Zhang Ye. I've decided that no matter what happens this Spring Festival, even if the sky should fall, I'll definitely rush home to have a reunion dinner with my parents!"

Yao Jiancai was very happy and satisfied. "The audience are recognizing our work."

Zhang Ye breathed a sigh of relief, finally able to calm his mind. "That's good. This is the first time I've done a crosstalk like that. I wasn't too sure how it would turn out."

"You weren't sure? Oh, come on!" Yao Jiancai laughed and said, "To change half the agreed content of the crosstalk an hour before the live broadcast, adding in jokes, creating a melody and song, then, without any rehearsal or time to do a quick run-through of our lines, you still had the courage to go on stage for the live broadcast! I must take my hat off to that courage of yours! In the entire crosstalk world, the entire literary circle, and entertainment industry, who else besides you would dare to do something like that? If you can find me another person like that, I will kneel to you! This was a truly frightening experience for me today!"

Zhang Ye flattered, "Didn't I make it through the routine because of you, Teacher Yao? Without you as my partner, if I were to work with anyone else on this? I wouldn't have dared to take such a risk either!"

Yao Jiancai laughed. "I like what you're saying!"

Zhang Ye said, "You mean you're taking me seriously?"

"Ah? You mean you're not?" Yao Jiancai saw red.

[[A Letter to Home](#)

# Chapter 884: Sweeping Aside All The Other Provincial Stations' Spring Festival Galas!

---

Zhejiang Television.

The two veteran crosstalk comedians the station had spent a fortune to invite were currently performing onstage.

The comic: "What do you think happened at the end?"

The straight man: "What happened?"

The comic: "He picked up that bun and ate it!"

The straight man: "Eh, didn't he find that dirty?"

One of the two comedians was on the same level as Tang Dazhang, while the other one who wasn't much older than them was from Master Xu's generation. In the crosstalk, they were considered to have a rather high status.

The two of them were performing at their best. Their foreheads were dripping with sweat!

The pressure of the Spring Festival Gala's live broadcast was keeping everyone in the production team busy at the venue. A lot of them did not know what had happened and were clueless of the events that took place in the outside world. Suddenly, a staff

member of the production team noticed a problem. They had their own specialized platform for data analytics and real-time monitoring of the live broadcast.

That person said in surprise, "Eh! Something's wrong!"

One of the directors close by looked over. "What's the matter, Little Zhou?"

That person said in a stunned manner, "Why did the traffic of our Spring Festival Gala suddenly drop by 23%? Th-that...can't be possible!"

Suddenly, a lot of people gathered around him.

"What?"

"That's not possible!"

"But the language act is going on right now!"

"Right, the traffic should be rising instead!"

"Where's the data? Show me!"

"How can that be? It really dropped that much?"

"Ah?"

The executive director of Zhejiang Television's Spring Festival Gala was also alarmed by this. They were very concerned about these datasets as it reflected the real-time performance of their Spring Festival Gala show. This would determine which part of the show had problems or other issues. It was with this data that they could determine the causes and make the necessary adjustments. It dropped by more than 20% in just a short time? That was clearly abnormal and very frightening. "What happened? What's going on right now?"

Hunan Television.

Traffic about their Spring Festival Gala's had also suddenly plummeted!

5%!

10%!

It finally dropped by a total of 19%!

There was also a substantial reduction in the number of comments. This drop was enough to terrify anyone! Even the dedicated discussion area that they set up for Mango TV's Spring Festival Gala on their official Weibo account felt like it was suddenly empty!



"What's the matter?"

"Damn, what the fuck happened?"

"No one likes to watch this show?"

"That can't be! Fan Wenli is singing right now! It's Fan Wenli that we're talking about here!"

"Where are they?"

"Fuck! Where did everyone go to? Who can answer me?"

The production team was stunned!

Actually, a lot of the other provincial stations had suddenly realized this alarming situation. Their first instinct was that something huge must have happened at another provincial station's Spring Festival Gala!

Sure enough, that suspicion was quickly verified!

Something had happened at Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala!

"Everyone...has tuned into Beijing TV!"

"What are they watching over there?"

"The crosstalk routine."

"But our station is also showing a crosstalk routine! Why would they need to switch over to Beijing TV?"

"It's Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's crosstalk routine on that channel!"

These staffers of the Spring Festival Gala production teams were very busy with their own event, so of course they didn't have the time to check out Beijing Television's crosstalk routine. Since they did not know anything about it, they found it impossible and incomprehensible! Why was this happening? Why? Did the audience go mad? Why did it seem like almost everyone had tuned into Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala! Why would the crosstalk routine be so popular just because it was performed by Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai!

Liaoning Television was shocked!

Hunan Television was stunned!

Dragon Television was at a loss for words!

Just because of Zhang Ye, just because of a crosstalk, how was it possible for that to pull down all the provincial stations' Spring Festival Gala traffic by nearly 20% at once?

How did he do it?

There was no logic!

Similar doubts were surfacing online.

But that was quickly overturned by many groups!

"Just watch it before saying anything!"

"Listen to it first before commenting!"

"Don't compare the other Spring Festival Galas' lousy crosstalks to 'Everything is Great'!"

"In the past, I've always trash-talked Zhang Ye. I did not like performances like that 'Three Vulgarities' crosstalk where he just kept scolding others without meaning. But after incidentally listening to 'Everything is Great,' I've decided to support Zhang Ye for once. I don't care how you people talk about him in the future, but for today, I won't allow anyone to criticize Zhang Ye!"

"Zhang Ye is so godly today!"

"This must be the pinnacle of crosstalk routines!"

Countless netizens were strongly supporting it!

The entire Internet was filled with Zhang Ye's and Yao Jiancai's names, with Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala, and discussions about "Everything is Great"!

It was very popular!

Zhang Ye's crosstalk was broadcast just a short while ago but word had already reached people around the country!

The industry was shocked!

Countless industry insiders were left with their mouths agape!

Could a crosstalk routine really get this popular?! They truly hadn't seen anything like this before!

...

Beijing Television.

Backstage, in the waiting room.

Hou Ge, Dafei, and the others pushed open the door and entered.  
"Teacher Zhang!"

Zhang Ye was furtively having a smoke, but when he saw people coming in, he quickly tried to hide it. When he realized that it was his old colleagues at Beijing Television, he gave them a smile before picking up his cigarette to smoke again. "Why are all of you here? Are you all finished with your work already? Quick, have a seat."

Dafei said, "Don't bother, we still have to get back to our posts."

Xiao Lu giggled and said, "We're just here to tell you something. Teacher Zhang, you're fantastic!"

Hou Ge said, "That last song, I actually cried listening to it!"

Yao Jiancai laughed and interjected, "I contributed to that too."

Xiao Lu quickly said, "Yes, yes, yes! Teacher Yao did especially well in supporting the crosstalk!"

"If it weren't for Teacher Yao holding up his part of the exchange, Teacher Zhang wouldn't have done so well!" Hou Di said sincerely, "We've known Teacher Zhang for several years now, so we know that when he talks, his mind jumps all over the place. Especially when it comes to crosstalk. He always changes the topic all of a sudden. Most people wouldn't be able to react in time and would just let the conversation die off. Only Teacher Yao can work so seamlessly with Teacher Zhang. You two really are the ultimate pairing!"

Yao Jiancai laughed, "Haha!"

Zhang Ye laughed and said, "That's true, Old Yao and I are seasoned partners."

After chatting for a while, Xiao Lu suddenly thought of something.

Xiao Lu facepalmed and said, "Look at my memory, I nearly forgot! Brother Hu wanted me to come over to ask if that last song's name was called 'A Letter to Home.' And if the lyrics and melody were all composed by you. Will there be any issues with the copyright?"

Zhang Ye asked, "What's the matter?"

Xiao Lu replied, "A lot of people on the Internet are asking to listen to it again. They're flooding our official website and have left thousands of comments requesting it, so the station would like to extract the song from the recording and upload it online."

Zhang Ye understood and said, "I'm fine with that, just post it online."

Xiao Lu declared, "Alrighty then, I'll go and inform Brother Hu!"

Since it was just by the by, Beijing Television did not think much about it and neither did Zhang Ye. If the audience wanted to listen to it, then just upload the song to the Internet!

However, Beijing Television and Zhang Ye could never have expected that this decision of theirs would actually create a huge wave! Just after sweeping aside all the other provincial stations' Spring Festival Galas, they were on their way to making the music industry break out in a cold sweat!

# Chapter 885: Getting On The Top Chinese Music Chart!

---

Beijing Television had very high efficiency!

While the Spring Festival Gala was still broadcasting, "A Letter to Home" was posted onto the official website without any edits. Subsequently, someone from a music hosting site likely contacted Beijing Television to seek cooperation. Soon after that, "A Letter to Home" appeared on many of the major music hosting sites. Some music hosting sites even placed advertisements on their front page: "The concluding song of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala crosstalk 'Everything is Great' lands on HeeHee Music's platform. Would you like to listen? Please give me your strongest support!"

The netizens were pleasantly surprised!

"Go and look!"

"Holy shit, it's been released!"

"It's Zhang Ye's song!"

"The title is 'A Letter to Home'? I can finally listen to it again!"

"It's true, I can listen to it!"

"It's so good!"



"Dammit, I'm crying again!"

"I feel like crying whenever I listen to it! How can there be such a deeply touching song like this?!"

"This song is really well written!"

"Keep pushing it up!"

"I love this song!"

"Pleading for Zhang Ye to release a single of it! A studio version!"

"No, it'll feel different if it's recorded in the studio! It's the live version that's the best! These real emotions are just what I want to listen to! What a good song to listen to!"

The netizens flooded over like crazy!

...

Shanghai.

At an upscale hotel.

A Korean singer, Park Jaehee, and his mainland China team were holding a meeting in a hotel room to discuss the upcoming concert and promotions for the new songs.

"This is Jaehee's first year in China, so we must make it a successful year!"

"The new song is great to listen to. The Chinese audience will definitely approve of it!"

"Yea, Jaehee is picking up Mandarin very quickly and the song's quality is very good too!"

"What position did it get on this month's Top Chinese Music Chart?"

"Let me check.

"Oh! We're 10th! We're in the top 10!"

"This is great!"

"It's worth a celebration!"

Everyone was rather excited as they felt pretty satisfied with the result!

The Top Chinese Music Chart was an aggregated chart of the entire domestic music industry. In this era where physical media distribution was more or less phased out, digital distribution over the Internet was about the only way to go and was the standard model to follow. The Top Chinese Music Chart was the largest and most authoritative chart with no other coming close!

Zhang Yuanqi's new song would vie for a spot on this chart!

Fan Wenli's new song would vie for a spot on this chart!

Even an established singer like Chen Guang would also vie for a spot on this chart!

This was a kind of publicity, honor, and affirmation for them. Every singer took this chart's listing very seriously. It was a stage for them to fight it out in. An unknown amount of blood had already been shed!

Zhang Yuanqi's new song that was #1 last month had dropped to #2 this month.

A new single released by Fan Wenli did not do as well and only placed 13th. If she was a newcomer, that would no doubt be a surprising result. But with Fan Wenli's status in the music industry, this result was really somewhat lacking and not good enough.

Meanwhile, Chen Guang was still as good as ever. Four of the

songs from his new album had made it onto the top 20. One of them was placed third while the remaining songs placed ninth, 11th, and 19th respectively!

The competition was very intense!

However, on the second to none, most authoritative music chart of the domestic music industry, an uninvited guest suddenly appeared. In seemingly the blink of an eye, a song that wasn't known by anyone had suddenly appeared on the chart!

#100!

#53!

#21!

#10!

In the bat of an eye, it had squeezed past Park Jaehee's new song!

Park Jaehee's team was just celebrating happily for getting into the top 10 when their joyful expressions suddenly crumbled a few seconds later!

"What is this?"

"What's going on?"

"Is there a problem with the stats?"

"'A Letter to Home'? What sort of song is this?"

"Why is it right at tenth place?"

"The singer is Zhang Ye? Who is that? Is there such a person in the music industry?"

Everyone was dumbfounded. The...the ranking was rising too quickly!

And it still didn't end as the song's rank kept rising!

#9!

It beat Chen Guang's song!

Then it went to #8, then #7, then #6, looking invincible as it made its way up!

Park Jaehee asked in shock, "Who is this person?"

His manager said anxiously, "I don't know that person! There's no singer named Zhang Ye in the mainland! There's only a host

called Zhang Ye!"

One of the team's staff exclaimed, "Why is this song so popular?"

Someone cursed, "Fuck, this song is on fucking drugs!"

A slightly older person in the team was more composed. "To perform so well, it must be excellent in its own way. Since it has taken over our spot, we can't really do anything about it. Let's just have a listen and see if we can learn from it."

Park Jaehee nodded earnestly and said, "Yes. I haven't been in the mainland for long and don't understand the domestic music scene very well yet, so I would like to learn from it."

The song was played.

Park Jaehee perked up his ears, wanting to learn why the song was so popular and hoping it would help him in his development in mainland China in the future. As the saying goes: Only the capable can be teachers.

"To my dear Mom and Dad."

"Oh...oh..."

"How are you two?"

"Fine!"

"Fine!"

"Have you been busy working?"

"Busy!"

"Are you healthy?"

"Yes!"

"Hahaha!"

A chaotic mixture of noise and chatter!

Dogshit singing!

And there were even screams that sounded out of nowhere!

The team members were dumbfounded!

Park Jaehee was also stunned!

This...this is the singing style of China's outstanding pop songs?  
This is what China's current most popular pop music sounded like?

Hearing all that noise in his ears, Park Jaehee suddenly burst into tears! The music here was way too unpredictable! Am I supposed to stay in such a country in the future to fulfill my dreams of being a musician?

Mom!

I wanna go home!

...

Not only Park Jaehee, even many of the other music companies and singers were startled!

A rookie Hong Kong singer stared at the Top Chinese Music Chart with his mouth agape. "What the fuck! Where did this bastard pop out from?"

A female singer who was also paying close attention to the Top Chinese Music Chart nearly fainted. "'A Letter to Home'? Who sang this song? Why does it sound like he's slaughtering a pig?! A lousy song like that can even get on the fucking chart? I'm not well-educated, so please don't try to fool me!"

The music industry was shocked!

The singing world was stunned!



Many of the singers who had listened to this song were all crying out loudly in their minds: "From where did this lousy song emerge?!"

...

However, the netizens of mainland China were laughing madly!

"Hahahaha!"

"I'm dying of laughter! Zhang Ye's song has gotten onto the Top Chinese Music Chart!"

"Aiyo, what the heck! He's #5 now!"

"Awesome! This is so awesome!"

"A lot of people in the music industry still don't know what's going on! Hahahaha!"

"That's because they didn't watch Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala! If they don't know about the buildup from the crosstalk routine and don't understand Zhang Ye as a person, then they obviously wouldn't feel anything just by listening to this song!"

"How amusing, Teacher Zhang has even barged into the Top Chinese Music Chart!"

"When those people who don't know the story behind it hear Zhang Ye's ragged singing, their jaws are definitely going to drop! Hahahaha!"

"Zhang Ye has added yet another profession to his resume—singer! And it's even as a popular singer who has placed at the top of the Top Chinese Music Chart!"

"I'm feeling an inexplicable sense of joy!"

"Teacher Zhang has gone on to disturb the music industry again!"

"The music industry is probably in a state of shock right now!"

"Hahahahaha!"

All of a sudden, Zhang Xia appeared online.

Zhang Xia gave a Like to "A Letter to Home" on Weibo and gave it high praise. "This is a ballad. Normally, a ballad is light and calm without too many ups and downs in pitch. But the emotions in this song kept surging forward like a torrential tide, especially when those narrative lines were spoken. It actually managed to present an image of all the emotions behind the song for me. Without a doubt, this is the most touching song that I've heard in recent years! But to touch on something off-topic, Little Zhang, about you ridiculing me in your crosstalk routine, I will remember it clearly and have a chat with you someday, hur hur."

"Whoa, Grandma Zhang!"

"Your evaluation is too high!"

"This is the evaluation of a professional!"

"Awesome!"

"That was really well said!"

"Grandma Zhang has also been touched by the song?"

Suddenly, Chen Guang also appeared!

Chen Guang posted on Weibo: "@ZhangYe, you've gotten onto the Top Chinese Music Chart! You even pushed my song down the rankings! So tell me, how should this be settled?"

Fan Wenli who had just ended her performance on Hunan Television's Spring Festival Gala also posted on Weibo: "Director Zhang sang so poorly. You'll know that he's an amateur just from hearing him sing. From the sound of it, you'd know that he can't sing at all. The handling of his pitch, the way he articulates and the variations of his tone were all very amateurish! Yet this song actually made me cry just from listening to it! Even now, I don't know why it can do that!"

The netizens agreed.

"Yeah!"

"I cried too!"

"It was so obvious that it was sung badly, yet...yet why was it so good to listen to?"

A few minutes later.

No one could have expected that the Heavenly Queen would actually answer this question!

In the music industry, Zhang Yuanqi had debuted much earlier than Fan Wenli and Chen Guang. She explained: "A lot of friends in the music industry must still be confused, right? Take a look at the crosstalk routine 'Everything is Great' on Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala and you'll understand what is going on. I've watched the crosstalk routine. This is the first time I've witnessed someone daring to sing like that on the stage of a live broadcast for a provincial station's Spring Festival Gala. After listening to it, I was astonished and pondered for a long time. I found that the message conveyed by the music might be much simpler than what everyone is thinking. It's just pure and sincere emotion. It doesn't matter how the singing is, whether it has any technique and whether it is out of tune or if the voice cracks. Because of the sincerity and emotions in the singing, all the other factors have become unimportant. Zhang Ye's 'A Letter to Home' is exactly that kind of a song! You may say that Zhang Ye sang it very amateurishly, and may say that his vocalization is poor, out of tune, he doesn't how to

vary his pitch or use breathing techniques, and doesn't have all the foundations that a singer should possess, but you definitely cannot deny that he sang this song...very well! His emotions helped him disregard all the technicalities of singing by ripping away everyone's masks and defenses, singing straight to the heart!"

"How awesome!"

"Even the Heavenly Queen has listened to it?"

"Wow! The Heavenly Queen is praising it too!"

"The Heavenly Queen even listened to the crosstalk?"

"That's right. This song is deeply touching!"

Following that, a few more musicians gave their evaluations.

A famous lyricist and composer: "The lyrics of 'A Letter to Home' might seem straightforward and sound just like a normal letter without any technical details. But that is where it truly is of the highest caliber!"

A rookie singer: "We already know of Teacher Zhang's talent in writing lyrics and composing music just from 'Wishing We Last Forever' and 'Woman Flower,' but today, 'A Letter to Home' has renewed my understanding of Teacher Zhang. The emotions I felt in this song were indescribable!"

A-list movie star, Ning Lan: "This is the best song I've heard this year! Strongly recommending this song. Those who have not listened to it should listen to it! But it's best if you can watch the crosstalk routine all the way through!"

Member of a popular domestic female group, Xiaodong: "After listening to it, I kept crying and suddenly had the thought of covering this song. But thinking about it, with Teacher Zhang's version on Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala, I doubt that it will be possible to surpass the original version, which is deeply emotional. The more professional the singer is, the harder it will be for them to express this song well!"

"A Letter to Home" had become very popular!

A song sung haphazardly by a crosstalk comedian had actually stormed into the Top Chinese Music Chart and reached such a high position. When many musicians and singers in the music industry discovered the truth, they didn't know how to react!

What the hell is this?

Surely it can't be done this way, right?

# Chapter 886: A Letter To Home Causes A Massacre!

---

"Push it up!"

"Let's push 'A Letter to Home' up the chart!"

"It's already #4!"

"Right above it now is the best performing song in Chen Guang's new album!"

"Charge! Let's shatter Old Chen!"

"I'm here! Go to hell!"

"Let's destroy Teacher Chen Guang!"

"Comrades, countrymen, charge!"

"Get Zhang Ye to the top three!"

"Right, get Zhang Ye to the top three! Hahahaha!"

A group of netizens who only wanted to watch the world burn seemed even more excited than the person directly involved. They

roared as they either left positive comments for "A Letter to Home," gave it plays, or helped forward it to increase its popularity. Finally, with all of the noisy commotion caused by the troll army, the song truly and miraculously "shattered" Chen Guang!

#3!

Third place on the Top Chinese Music Chart: "A Letter to Home"!

The trolls went wild with joy!

"Wow!"

"Hahahaha!"

"It's a success! It's done!"

"This is so cool!"

"Pfft, can you guys not be such trolls!"

"Aiyo, let me laugh a little longer!"

Initially, this group of people teared up because of the song and some of them even cried listening to it. But in the blink of an eye, when they saw an exciting opportunity for fun? When they



realized they could stir up some trouble? These trolls seemingly changed into different people as their attitudes turned faster than the pages of a book! Every one of them jokingly called for a massacre on the charts with a domineering air!

"Let's destroy Sister Zhang next!"

"That's right! I don't care who she is!"

"Our target is the #1 spot!"

"Our target should be the #1 spot for the month!"

"No, let's push 'A Letter to Home' up onto the annual chart!"

"Only the annual chart? What sort of low-level goal is that! We'll push this song up into the Worldwide Music Chart! Push it up onto the American Billboard Chart! Let the Americans feel the passion and warmth of China's ballad!"

"Right, let's bring it to America!"

"Gooooo!"

"We're headed for America!"

"Push that son of a gun up!"

When a lot of people saw this, they nearly fainted on the spot. "Fuck, can you all please stop showing off? Headed for goddamn America? Why don't you all push it into the Milky Way instead! Or push it beyond the galaxy?!"

The trolls replied: "What a good suggestion!"

The onlookers had no response.

It was a festive atmosphere on the Internet that felt just like the New Year. Eh, but it was really the New Year anyway.

Beijing Television.

In a waiting room.

Yao Jiancai was highly entertained. "With that lousy voice of yours, you can still get onto the Top Chinese Music Chart on the day the song was released? Damn, it's already #3! You're already going into the music industry so soon after crossing over into the documentary industry as a director?!"

Zhang Ye did not like hearing that. "Hey, what do you mean by my 'lousy voice'?"

"Hahaha, what you're doing is just making trouble for their industry," Yao Jiancai remarked.

Zhang Ye boasted, "This is called talent, understand?"

Yao Jiancai seethed, "Who are you trying to bullshit?"

"Just look at Grandma Zhang Xia's comment, Sister Zhang's comment, Ning Lan's highest recommendation. They're all relevant and on the money!" Zhang Ye pointed out the comments on Weibo.

Yao Jiancai said, "Keep spouting your nonsense!"

When he sang "A Letter to Home" earlier, Zhang Ye was in all seriousness. But after he left the stage, this fellow was back to his usual cheeky self.

Since they were just idling about, the two of them started browsing through Weibo to kill their boredom.

Yao Jiancai was suddenly amused by something. "Heh, someone is scolding you!"

Zhang Ye rolled his eyes. "There are always people scolding me."

Yao Jiancai laughed. "But this time, their scolding is ingenious! Quick, take a look at it! Your song has brought you trouble again!"

Initially, Zhang Ye was not bothered about it, but after he leaned

over to have a look, he was at a total loss for words!

Not only Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai, everyone else felt that way as this was not your usual online comment, but a news report. It was an interview comment, and it was even an interview that was broadcast live!

...

It was the first day of the Lunar New Year.

The World Team Table Tennis Championships that was progressing overseas had ended. In the finals of the men's team event, the Chinese team lost 2-3 to the South Korean team. With an extremely advantageous lead of 2-0, they eventually lost the match after surrendering three consecutive sets at the end. The final player to compete was the world #2, Han Li. He was not in the best shape and lost the crucial match point. This loss was extremely painful to China as they had won the men's team event in the world championships for ten straight years. It was the first time in all those years that the trophy had changed hands!

The commentator and host for Central TV in this competition was none other than Yu Yingyi!

When the men's team championship was lost, many table tennis fans were furious!

"Were they even playing table tennis?!"

"Damn, there's something suspicious about that referee!"

"They played so terribly today!"

"I'm not watching this anymore! Making us feel like shit during the new year!"

"If I would've known this was going to be the result, I wouldn't have watched the table tennis match at all. I'd rather have watched the Spring Festival Gala instead!"

"This competition met with some problems back then and was dragged on for so long until today's finals. But in the end, they showed us such a result? I don't even get it!"

A lot of these people were in a bad mood due to the results.

However, during the post-match interview, a scene played out in front of them that no one could have expected.

When the reporter interviewed the men's team player, Han Li, to ask him about the main reason for losing his match, Han Li's reply amused everyone!

Han Li said with outrage, "I've always had the habit of listening to music to relieve myself of any pressure before a match starts."

That reporter was stunned. "Listening to music?" What did that have to do with losing a match? The reporter couldn't understand.

Han Li replied angrily, "I found a song that was at the top of the Top Chinese Music Chart, something called 'A Letter to Home'? At first, I was in a rather good shape, but after listening to this 'noise,' I got really unsettled! What I want to know is, what's up with the Top Chinese Music Chart these days? Is this still the most authoritative music chart in the country? Any song could just randomly appear on it?" He then stopped answering any more questions from the reporters and turned away, leaving together with his teammates and coach! On the screen, his teammate even patted him on his shoulder to console him.

As this was a live interview, it was broadcast to everyone watching!

Once this interview was broadcast, many of the trolls on Weibo were laughing madly!

"Aiyo, what the heck!"

"Isn't this excuse too fucking far-fetched?"

"You can blame others even though you lost the match yourself?"

"Hahahaha!"

"Teacher Zhang has been scolded by someone again!"

"Look at what you people have done by pushing 'A Letter to Home' up onto the music chart. Just see for yourselves what happened! You have caused trouble for someone! And made our country lose the match!"

"What has that got to do with us!"

"Aren't you blaming the toilet when you can't shit!"

Because this was an international tournament and due to it being a live broadcast, Han Li's words caused a big sensation. Who wouldn't know about it when it had been broadcast on television?

Immediately, doubting voices came flooding in!

"This idiot!"

"This Han Li is always finding excuses! He did it previously as well!"

"I'm so tickled from hearing that! What sort of crappy excuse is that!"

"A loss is a loss, why would you blame Zhang Ye for your loss?"

Faced with great pressure from the public opinions, the national table tennis team had no choice except to issue a response.

Very quickly, the national table tennis team's head coach, Liu Yifeng, gave an interview.

The female reporter asked, "Regarding Han Li's post-match comments, what is your view on that?"

Liu Yifeng replied calmly, "As far as I know, Han Li indeed has the habit of listening to music to relax before a match. As our athletes all have their own ways of relieving stress, there is nothing wrong with that. The players are still young and speak bluntly, so it's understandable since everyone is in a bad mood after losing the match."

The female reporter probed, "Then do you mean that the reason for the national team losing is directly linked to 'A Letter to Home'?"

Liu Yifeng said, "Han Li is a young person and is easily affected by external factors. Based on my understanding of him, when something that he dislikes suddenly appears like a certain song or whatever else, it definitely affects him. As for the other athletes, it's also impossible for them not to get distracted as none of us are sages."

The female reporter found it both funny and annoying. "Then do you mean that the reason for the loss is because of Zhang Ye?"

After the tournament, Liu Yifeng learned of the origin of that song and who its singer was. He said, "I did not say that."



But the female reporter thought to herself that it was clearly implied so.

Liu Yifeng explained, "There are a lot of factors contributing to the loss of a match. Besides the external factors, we would reflect on ourselves as well."

So the external factors were still the main reason!

It was still "A Letter to Home" that caused your loss in the tournament?

Coincidentally, the changing room door behind was opened at this moment. Another member of the table tennis national team was just entering, saying to his teammate next to him as he walked in, "That 'A Letter to Home' is really infuriating! What a troublesome mess it has caused! Otherwise, we would have won this match easily!" He did not know the head coach was currently giving a live interview on television. After he saw them, he was startled and quickly left the room again, closing the door behind him.

But what he said had been clearly broadcast to the public!

The criticism immediately swarmed in!

"What's the meaning of that!"

"I thought only Han Li alone was immature, but it seems like the entire national team is blaming Zhang Ye now?"

"Isn't this too far-fetched?!"

"Although many people are scolding Zhang Ye online, you guys should at least find a more reasonable excuse, right? What is this? Isn't this making something out of nothing at all?!"

"It was you who listened to the song willingly! No one forced you to listen to it!"

"The table tennis player is young and not sensible? But why is the head coach also being not sensible?!"

"Yeah, Han Li always has this bad habit of pushing away responsibility. When he lost the match, shouldn't you as a head coach criticize him instead of helping to make excuses? Helping the national team push away the responsibility? What sort of person are you! And to that player called Li, we all heard what you said as well!"

"Teacher Zhang has been shot again even though he did nothing wrong!"

"This bunch of table tennis players are such jokes!"

After that, Han Li did not say another word.

Liu Yifeng also did not give any explanations as he had probably already communicated it to the reporters in the changing room. In the end, the rest of the players on the team did not accept any further interviews either.

...

The phone rang.

It was from Yu Yingyi.

Zhang Ye was just scolding "fuck their grandpas" as he answered the call.

Yu Yingyi said: "Zhang'er."

"Yes, it's me," Zhang Ye said.

Yu Yingyi blinked. "What is going on? You saw the live broadcast?"

Zhang Ye snorted. "How could I have not seen it? They're even blaming me for not singing well? They lost their match just because they listened to my song? Then when Zhang Yuanqi, Chen Guang, and Fan Wenli sang well, why didn't they go and listen to their songs every day and become the world champions! What the hell are they bullshitting about me?!"

Yu Yingyi said, "I'm overseas right now and I'm still at the tournament's arena. I've just finished my work and will return to Beijing tomorrow. Let me tell you something, this Han Li has always behaved like this. When he lost the match last year, he claimed that the table tennis paddle was no good. At the beginning of last year when he lost to a Japanese player, he said that the air in the competition arena was not good."

Zhang Ye was so angry that he was amused. "Then tell me who have I offended? Why am I always getting the blame? Alright, let's not talk about Han Li's faults for now. Why are his other teammates also behaving this way? And even their head coach is behaving this way? It doesn't make any sense at all! I really can't let the matter rest just like this!"

Yao Jiancai was entertained by this as he sat there beside him.

His young buddy sure was getting unluckier by the day! Just singing a song could even cause such a "massacre," making a world #2 table tennis player unable to play properly anymore!

Thinking about it, there was no one else who could do something like this!

# Chapter 887: Zhang Ye, Why Don't You Take Over The Skit!

---

The incident blew up!

A lot of people did not even bother watching the Spring Festival Gala anymore and rushed over to observe the commotion!

"'A Letter to Home' sits comfortably at #3 on the Top Chinese Music Chart!"

"Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's new crosstalk routine unanimously receives rave reviews!"

"Men's team match at the World Team Table Tennis Championships ends in defeat!"

"The reason for Han Li's loss?"

"Head Coach Liu Yifeng supportive of Han Li!"

"Teammates' complaints of 'A Letter to Home' broadcast live: 'Terrible to listen to! The loss was a result of the song'!"

The online news was published one after another!

Han Li was considered a very popular celebrity athlete. Although

the attention and fame that a table tennis player received definitely could not be comparable to celebrities in the entertainment industry, if a celebrity athlete were successful in their career, their popularity would be quite high as well. In Zhang Ye's previous world it was the same, with examples like Yao Ming, Liu Xiang, Li Na, and several others.

At this moment, Han Li's Weibo account was getting mentioned countless times.

The national team's head coach, Liu Yifeng, was also targeted by them. Even the national table tennis team's official Weibo was flooded by the netizens!

"Do you people know how to give an interview?"

"Come on, be a gentleman and don't be shameful!"

"I feel embarrassed for you all. You've disgraced yourselves completely this time!"

"You guys still have the cheek to scold Zhang Ye after losing to the South Korean team? I'm really fucking angered by all of you! Do you people think you have the right to scold Zhang Ye?! Do you know who Teacher Zhang is? He's the leader of the Professional Korean Insulters! He has been fighting against the Koreans ever since he debuted! And he even fought with a Korean celebrity before! Zhang Ye always stood at the front lines during the scolding battles against them. On this same day a year ago, Zhang Ye even got locked up at the police station after he beat up Lee

Anson, but countless people rushed to the police station to try to get Zhang Ye released! Do you know what that situation was like? Have you people witnessed something like that before? He has always been at the front lines scolding the Koreans! And has never lost before! Unlike you guys who blame it on Zhang Ye's song after losing the match! What sort of logic is that!"

"I really take my hat off to you all. How can anyone criticize a song that is so touching?"

"Go and watch 'Everything is Great'! You'll understand after watching it!"

However, those Weibo accounts remained silent.

Liu Yifeng, Han Li, and the rest of the national team players did not make any explanations or bother with them.

...

Today was destined to be a night unlike any other night!

The intense competition among all the provincial stations' Spring Festival Galas, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's new crosstalk routine that shocked the entire country, "A Letter to Home" that stormed into the Top Chinese Music Chart, the loss suffered by the men's team in the table tennis championship, Han Li's new excuse for losing his match, the silent agreement by the national table tennis team to support that excuse, the criticism from the netizens,

etc. This first night of the Spring Festival was incredibly active! However, perhaps finding the commotion to not be big enough, another serious incident took place at Beijing Television!

Backstage.

Somewhere near the conference room, a group of people fell into disarray!

"Quick, call an ambulance!"

"Aiyo, what's happening?"

"Dial 120!"

"Teacher Qu Haiying has fainted!"

"Don't touch him! He might be having a heart attack! Don't move him for no reason!"

"Quick, get the heads here!"

"This is bad! This is going to be real bad!"

"Teacher Qu! Teacher Qu! Please wake up!"

A moment later, Chang Xiaoliang led his team over in a hurry.



"Why is this happening? Old Qu? Old Qu? Has anyone called for an ambulance? Why is the ambulance not here yet?!"

Several of the Beijing Television heads also rushed over!

A female staff member nearly cried from the anxiety. "There are not enough ambulances on call since it's the first day of the new year. A lot of the medical personnel have already gone on vacation."

Chang Xiaoliang decided, "Stop waiting! Get someone to drive and send Teacher Qu to the hospital! Hurry, hurry, hurry!"

Hu Fei said loudly, "Check Old Qu's pockets to see if there is any medicine for his heart disease! Give it to him first if there is!"

"Right, right, right, the medicine!" Someone frantically searched for the medicine.

After sending him away, Chang Xiaoliang's heart felt very heavy as he said, "It's too stressful."

A deputy station head sighed, "Because of the Spring Festival Gala, everyone has been working tirelessly for too long!"

"Teacher Qu has had heart problems all along!" Qu Haiying's partner for an upcoming act said, "What are we going to do about the performance now? It's going to start in an hour's time!"

A station head looked at Chang Xiaoliang and asked, "Old Chang, is it possible to find a replacement?"

Chang Xiaoliang immediately said, "Old Qu's skit revolves around him. The skit was completely created based on himself. It's impossible to replace him with someone else!"

A female assistant director stamped her feet worriedly. "It's also too late for a replacement now!"

One of the production team staff suggested, "How about replacing it with a backup act?"

"Where are we going to find a backup act? Those performances that were not going to be used were all eliminated!"

"Besides, there aren't any skits among those preselected acts!"

"Even if there was, it would be too late to get them here and start preparing!"

"What should we do then?"

"Our viewership rating was just soaring!"

"That's right. This is a live broadcast and we can't allow it to be short a performance!"

"We really have the chance to come out on top of the provincial stations' Spring Festival Galas this year. This is something that Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala has never achieved before! This is the result that Zhang Ye and Teacher Yao Jiancai have fought to give us! If the finale language act is gone and we end the Spring Festival Gala early, then that would be such a pity. Most importantly, the showlist has already been confirmed, so there's no way we can end the gala early. Otherwise, what do we do for the acts that come after? Are we just going to broadcast commercials for at least ten minutes during the vacated slot?"

"Why don't we use a singing act to replace it?"

"A singing act can only last for two or three minutes, we have to find at least three, four of those acts then! How are we going to find them? Where can we find them? This isn't the way to handle it either!"

The production team was plunged into chaos and everybody tried to get a word in!

At this moment, Xiao Lu who was in the crowd suddenly made a casual suggestion. "Why not create another skit as a replacement?"

Spontaneously create a skit?

Spontaneously create the props?

Going straight onto a live broadcast without any rehearsals?

What the hell are you talking about! Who can do something like that?

A lot of them couldn't be bothered with her suggestion.

But when Chang Xiaoliang heard that, his eyes suddenly lit up—because he thought of someone!

...

In a waiting room at the end of the corridor.

Yao Jiancai asked, "What's going on outside?" Why does it sound so chaotic? Did something happen?"

But Zhang Ye ignored him and kept scolding people as he browsed through Weibo.

"That's enough, bro." Yao Jiancai was overjoyed. "You've been scolding for the past ten minutes, take a break."

Zhang Ye said, "I won't find it tiring even if I have to scold them for three straight days and nights. That bunch of bast—"

The door was pushed open by someone outside. More than a

dozen people came into the room in an instant. Among them were a station head, Chang Xiaoliang, Hu Fei, Xiao Lu, Dafei, and many of the directors and staff of the production team. The moment this group of people entered the room, they heard Zhang Ye—famous host, famous director, associate professor at Beijing University and Media College—cursing and swearing like a sailor. His words were really, really nasty and most people would not be able to swear like him!

Chang Xiaoliang: "..."

Hu Fei: "..."

The station head: "..."

Forget it. They just pretended they didn't hear him.

They did not even discuss it and unanimously took the decision to ignore it.

Zhang Ye was shocked too and stopped his cursing. "Aiyo, Director Chang? Brother Hu? Deputy Station Head Song? What is going on here?"

Chang Xiaoliang got straight to the point. "Teacher Qu Haiying had a sudden heart attack and was sent to the hospital."

Yao Jiancai was stunned to hear that. "How is he?"

Zhang Ye had heard Qu Haiying's name before and knew that he was a pretty good skit actor.

Hu Fei immediately said, "We just called to check on him. He just arrived at the hospital and has regained consciousness. He should already be out of danger, but he definitely won't be able to make it for his act later."

Zhang Ye heaved a sigh of relief and immediately said, "Thank goodness he's fine."

Chang Xiaoliang looked at Zhang Ye and said, "But there's no one to perform the finale skit of Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala!"

Zhang Ye was also anxious for them and exclaimed, "Then what should we do? Hurry up and think of a solution."

"Director Zhang." An assistant director for Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala gazed at him and said, "Didn't you say earlier that you came up with a skit?"

Hearing that, Zhang Ye was surprised. "What are you talking about?"

That person repeated, "A skit."

Zhang Ye pointed at his own nose and asked, "Me?"

That person said, "Yes."

Zhang Ye stared with his eyes wide and asked, "Did I say something like that?"

Chang Xiaoliang nodded. "Yes, you did."

Bullshit!

I'm a goddamn crosstalk comedian, why would I create a skit? Do you think I'm crazy?!

However, when Zhang Ye was about to say something, that assistant director made him swallow his words. That person said, "You were the one who said so. During the previous rehearsal, when you and Dong Shanshan were late, you mentioned that it was because the both of you were discussing a skit! Director Chang even remarked that if there were a chance, he would want to work with you on that skit next year! And you agreed as well!"

Zhang Ye was dumbfounded. Fuck, he seemed to have indistinctly...really said those words before!

Chang Xiaoliang immediately decided, "We don't have to wait for next year to work together anymore. Let's do it this year, right now, today. Teacher Zhang, all of us can only rely on you now! For the finale skit...why don't you take over?!"

Me, take over?

A skit?

Zhang Ye nearly vomited blood!

Dammit! Big bro, can you stop fooling around, please?! I'm a crosstalk comedian, why would I be performing a skit! I did say so previously, but that was only because Dong Shanshan and I were running late. I was simply making things up so that I could have a reason! Afterwards, I didn't even remember that I had said it! So why are you all taking it so seriously now? Even asking me to perform a skit? Do you guys really think that I can do everything?!



# Chapter 888: Zhang Ye Takes Over For The Skit!

---

In the waiting room.

A group of people were staring straight at Zhang Ye.

Chang Xiaoliang said in a serious tone, "Teacher Little Zhang, we can only rely on you now!"

Zhang Ye was nearly vomiting blood at this. "Director Chang, I really cannot do it!"

"Little Zhang!" Hu Fei chipped in, "We all know how capable you are!"

Zhang Ye smiled wryly and said, "If you want me to do a crosstalk, I won't hesitate to agree. Old Yao and I will march up onstage to do another crosstalk for you guys. But it's a skit we're talking about, I've never done one before! I really can't pull it off. Why don't you ask someone else instead? See if there's anyone else who has prepared a skit."

Hu Fei said, "If you can't do it, then nobody can!"

Zhang Ye kept waving his hands around. "You're thinking too highly of me, please don't say that!"

After Yao Jiancai heard everything, he helped Zhang Ye by stating, "We crosstalk comedians and skit actors may look like we're both in the line of comedy, appearing to tickle the audience with our language acts. But realistically, we are two very different occupations and are clearly different things!"

The deputy station head hurriedly said, "But the issue now is that there is no one else!"

Zhang Ye added, "There's not much time left either." He looked at his watch. "There's just a little over an hour left now!"

One of the staff on the Spring Festival Gala production team immediately said, "Didn't you completely make up 'Everything is Great' at the last minute with just an hour to go before the routine? There was even music added and a rearrangement of the bits too!"

Zhang Ye: "...But I haven't properly thought out the skit yet and it's still only a general concept for now. It doesn't even have a script!"

Yet another female staffer quickly responded, "When you did Zhang Ye's Talk Show, you attempted a live broadcast without the aid of a script. Then, while you were still at Beijing TV's Arts Channel, your Analysis of the Three Kingdoms show did not require a script either, isn't that so? When have you ever prepared a script in advance? Haven't you always just gone out and done your thing? Who in the industry has not heard of those deeds of yours before? Most of us in this room are your former coworkers and have worked with you before, so you can ask around and see if any of us have seen you getting on stage with a script."

Hou Ge: "That's right!"

Dafei: "Yep, yep!"

Zhang Ye: "...But we don't even have the props prepared!"

Chang Xiaoliang immediately said, "As long as they are simple props, just tell us how you want it and it will be done. The entire Beijing TV Spring Festival Gala production team is yours to command!"

Zhang Ye: "...But Dong Shanshan still has to host the gala, I won't have enough people to do the skit!"

The deputy station head promptly decided there and then, "We have a backup host who can immediately take over her duties. I just need to make a call and Dong Shanshan will be here to help you with the finale skit!"

Zhang Ye was going crazy!

Your sister!

Why do you guys have something to rebuke me with no matter what I say!

You even have an answer for every issue that I've raised?

Chang Xiaoliang said earnestly, "Teacher Little Zhang, our Beijing TV Spring Festival Gala is, for the first time, in the running to win the Spring Festival Gala viewership ratings and also the closest we are to getting first. Right in front of us is that result, yet something like this has cropped up at the eleventh hour. Do you think we can just take it lying down like that? I can't!"

An assistant director said, "I can't either!"

Hu Fei said, "I can't accept it!"

Another female director sighed, "Yeah. This is too hard to stomach!"

Xiao Lu said, "We're just a step away! Teacher Zhang!"

Hou Di said hopefully, "Teacher Zhang!"

Dafei said loudly, "Teacher Zhang, please do it for us!"

A female assistant director said, "Yeah, Teacher Zhang, we're all depending on you now!"

"Teacher Zhang!"

"Teacher Zhang! Please do it!"

"You can do it!"

The group of people stood there and repeated his name!

Zhang Ye's ears were aching from this constant chanting of his name. He forced a smile. "You guys are totally bullying me with your numbers." Then he looked at Yao Jiancai.

Yao Jiancai didn't know whether to laugh or cry as he shrugged and indicated that he couldn't do anything about it either.

The waiting room door opened again and another group of people came in!

"Director Chang, how are we going to proceed?"

"The station head was just pressuring us!"

"Yeah, how should the props be prepared?"

"There isn't much time left, Director Chang. The entire production team has been plunged into chaos!"

However, Chang Xiaoliang did not say anything and just kept blinking as he looked at Zhang Ye, waiting for him to give his answer.

Zhang Ye was unsure of what to do at this moment. He was a born and bred Beijinger who grew up watching the channels on Beijing Television. He had worked here, fought here, and also gotten into trouble here. But even after all that, Beijing Television still held a special place in his heart. Seeing such a huge problem take place at their Spring Festival Gala, he did not feel good about it. As a result, he was at odds with himself as to what he should do!

"Director Zhang!"

"Teacher Zhang, there's no time anymore!"

The production team was getting more and more flustered.

Zhang Ye suddenly heaved a sigh of resignation and looked at them. "Is there really no one else?"

One of the female assistant directors was nearly crying from worry. "There's really no one else!"

Zhang Ye hesitated for a moment before saying, "But I've never performed a skit before, so even I can't guarantee how it'll turn out. Are you guys sure that you want me to take over even if the results are not guaranteed?"

Chang Xiaoliang joyfully declared, "Whatever will be will be!"

That deputy station head added, "As long as you can make it in time for the live broadcast and save the showlist, any performance is fine!"

Zhang Ye shrugged his shoulders at Yao Jiancai and then looked at everyone. "Alright then, I'll agree to it!"

"That's great!" Xiao Lu screamed.

Dafei cheered and exclaimed, "Teacher Zhang is awesome!"

Hu Fei regained his confidence with that. "With you stepping up, there won't be a problem for sure!"

Speaking of Zhang Ye's character, everyone had to worry about it. This fellow was too hot-headed and would often go around stirring up trouble or scolding people. Everyone would choose to avoid him as he was a well-known hooligan of the entertainment circle! But when it came to Zhang Ye's reputation and capabilities in the artistic field, he was known to be more than dependable. Everyone could rest assured as long as he was handling it! Even though Zhang Ye had never made or performed in a skit before, when everyone learned he was going to step in, they unconsciously sighed with relief!

Chang Xiaoliang grabbed Zhang Ye's hands and said sincerely, "Thank you so much!"

Zhang Ye laughed and said, "I'm just blindly going in to turn

things around, so don't thank me first. You may thank me when everything is done and the routine is performed on time."

Chang Xiaoliang asked, "What do you need now?"

"I need a little time to give some thought to the script," Zhang Ye replied.

"Alright!"

"Oh yes, I have to discuss things with Shanshan as well."

"No problem!"

...

The Spring Festival Gala was still going on!

Every provincial station's Spring Festival Gala show was still fighting it out for the viewership ratings!

The industry watched every single move, wanting to know which provincial station's Spring Festival Gala would become the ultimate winner. Last year, it was Hunan Television's Spring Festival Gala that achieved the highest overall viewership rating, and the year before that, Liaoning Television won it, while another year before that, it was Dragon Television that led the way!



Who would it be this year?

Could it be Beijing Television?

Some industry insiders started to discuss this topic.

"I initially felt that it would be Liaoning TV's Spring Festival Gala."

"Yeah, they kicked it off with great momentum!"

"But I'm not too sure now. Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala had Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai help them turn the tide! That seasoned duo's crosstalk was incredibly enjoyable to listen to!"

"A crosstalk routine has saved the entire station's gala!"

"But we still have to watch on until the other shows are done. Nothing is confirmed as of yet."

"If Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala wins, then it would truly be a miraculous night tonight!"

"But no matter how it turns out, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai will definitely experience a popularity growth after tonight with their crosstalk routine! After all, this is a provincial station's Spring Festival Gala broadcast on their satellite channel with so many sets of eyes watching! That incident with the table tennis national team

from earlier should not affect Zhang Ye much either!"

"After being held down for so many years, Beijing TV is finally set for a breakthrough!"

"They've totally made the right move by inviting Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai to perform on their show! Using the popularity of this year's Spring Festival Gala, Beijing TV should be able to increase their overall ratings for this coming year. Why do the provincial stations place so much importance on their Spring Festival Gala shows even if it means pulling out all stops? Because it's a plan for the long term! It's a key step in a television station's development!"

But it was at this moment that several startling news headlines appeared!

Entertainment Report: "Major crisis at Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala!"

Online Tracer: "Qu Haiying rushed to Fuwai Hospital after collapsing from a heart attack!"

Beijing Daily News Online Edition: "Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala finale act left hanging! Soon to be a major live broadcast incident!"

What happened to Qu Haiying was too major to cover up, especially since it happened in conjunction with the critical juncture of the Spring Festival Gala live broadcast!

Instantly, everyone was stunned!

"Heavens!"

"How could that happen!"

"How is Teacher Qu now? How is he?"

"I heard that he's already out of danger!"

"I'm glad to hear that! I'm really glad to hear that! But then what's going to happen to Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala now?"

"Beijing TV has met with big trouble again! This is a live broadcast for the Spring Festival Gala. If there isn't an act to fill the gap, wouldn't it cause a huge problem? Nothing like this has ever happened before!"

"How unlucky!"

"Yeah, I thought Beijing TV would do well this year!"

"Fuck, this is bad!"

"Something big has happened at Beijing TV again!"

"They're done for! They certainly won't be getting number one! They've messed it up right at the final stretch!"

"They won't be fighting to be the viewership rating champion anymore, I guess? That's secondary. They'll need to deal this glaring issue first. There's about an hour left until Qu Haiying's act is supposed to come on, right? How are they going fill this gap?"

"The advantage that Zhang Ye and Teacher Yao Jiancai have fought so hard to gain has gone down the drain!"

The netizens were in full gossip mode!

Many of those netizens discussing Han Li and the table tennis national team turned their focus to this when they heard the news! There was only an hour to go before the scheduled skit would go live. With the skit actor suffering a heart attack, everyone was extremely worried for Beijing Television, which had suffered a tumultuous setback!

...

There was a heated discussion within the industry!

"Are you serious?"

"Aiyo, they're done for this time!"

"Yeah, even though they had help from Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's crosstalk, there's no way for Beijing TV to get back on their feet this time. Viewership rating? I think the more important question is whether they can finish the show!"

"Let's see who gets chosen to replace the act!"

"There's no one else? I think they did not prepare any backup acts in their lineup!"

"It doesn't matter who gets chosen to stand in for the act, just look at the time!"

"Right, the problem is that there isn't any time left!"

"If this amounts to a broadcasting issue, the punishment for Beijing TV would definitely be quite heavy!"

"Let's wait and see how Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala will handle this!"

# Chapter 889: The Three Greenhorns Finalize Their Act!

---

Liaoning Television.

Someone from the production team suddenly shouted, "Hey, come and see this! A big issue has cropped up at Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala!"

"What happened?" asked a director from Liaoning Television's Spring Festival Gala as he rushed over.

That person said, "Teacher Qu Haiying's skit won't be happening anymore!"

"Huh?"

"What happened?"

...

Dragon Television.

The executive director stayed silent for a while before saying, "There's no need to consider Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala in the running anymore."

"Ah?"

"What?"

"Aren't they leading strongly at the moment?"

Some people still did not know about the situation.

The executive director threw the cell phone over, showing the news headlines on it, to one of his deputies. "They're in deep trouble!"

...

Zhejiang Television.

"Director Xu, is the news true?"

"It's true. I just called a friend of mine at Beijing TV to confirm."

"Then they're gonna be in trouble!"

"Right. At this time, where could they find someone to take over the showlist?"

"Perfect, our closest rival is no more!"

...

The outside world was in heated discussions!

But in a waiting room at Beijing Television, it was exceptionally quiet. This place should have been the focus of events, but at this point in time, even a pin drop could be heard loudly and clearly.

Creak!

The sound of a door opening broke the silence!

Dong Shanshan walked in with a face of consternation. "What's the situation?"

Zhang Ye gave a wry smile to her. "Close the door first, close it!"

"I have very weak mental fortitude. Please don't scare me like that, Zhang'er!" Dong Shanshan closed the door as she spoke in an incredulous tone, "The two of us are going to perform a skit? We're going to stand in for Teacher Qu's finale skit act? Old classmate, please don't joke with me this way. Even if we were classmates, should you really be scamming me like that?"

Yao Jiancai said, "Little Zhang was forced into it too. The deputy station head and executive director, along with over 20 others, all came begging Zhang Ye for his help!"



Dong Shanshan nearly fainted from that. "But you still can't promise them something like that!"

Zhang Ye threw up his hands and said, "I don't have any choice. They wanted me to do it no matter what!"

Dong Shanshan dragged a chair over and sat down in front of Zhang Ye. "But it's not like you don't know what the two of us do. We're formally broadcasting graduates, so how could we have performed any skits before! I wonder why they suddenly decided to find you as the replacement? And they even dragged me in as well!"

Zhang Ye coughed and said, "Didn't we use that excuse that time we were late? We said that we were discussing a skit."

Dong Shanshan: "..."

She looked at Yao Jiancai. "Teacher Yao, you must say something about this! What are they trying to do?"

Yao Jiancai laughed. "Since it's already been decided, then the two of you will have to do it no matter what!"

Zhang Ye suddenly turned his head to him and said, "What do you mean the two of us? Shouldn't it be the three of us?"

Hearing that, Yao Jiancai nearly suffered a heart attack. "What? You're even dragging me in?"

Zhang Ye said, "Of course. How can we perform a skit with only two people?"

Yao Jiancai fainted. He had been enjoying the commotion, but turned anxious right at the next second. "Damn, why did you promise them something like that! Quickly tell them that you can't do it and ask to change it to someone else! I've never acted in a skit before either!"

Hearing that, Dong Shanshan could only laugh at their predicament. "This is great. A variety show host, a television drama actor and crosstalk comedian, and a host-cum-math professor-cum-director. Even with the three of us put together, we're amateurs no matter how you look at it. We don't even have a script for the skit, yet we're slated to go onstage for the Spring Festival Gala's finale act. What's more, the time..." She looked at her watch and exclaimed, "There's only 58 minutes left!"

Zhang Ye nodded. "It is what it is."

Dong Shanshan could only look helplessly at this old classmate of hers. "Zhang'er, I know that you've always had a lot of balls, but I never could have expected you to be this ballsy! With the three of us, do you really think that we can do it?"

Zhang Ye replied, "Even if we can't, we must!"

Yao Jiancai sighed, "Hai!"

Zhang Ye composed himself before stating, "Shanshan, let me ask you this seriously. Are you capable of handling the skit?"

Dong Shanshan hesitated for a moment and answered, "I don't know."

"Old Yao?" Zhang Ye asked.

Yao Jiancai answered bitterly, "My main profession is acting. If you insist that I go on, it's not like I can't do it, but I can't promise that it'll be good. The main problem is that I've never acted in a skit before!"

Dong Shanshan latched on to his words and said, "It's the same for me. I can do it if I'm forced to go onstage, but as for how it would turn out...only a ghost would know!"

Zhang Ye abruptly said, "As long as you two are willing to go onstage, that's good enough!"

Dong Shanshan said in a speechless manner, "Can your standards get any lower than this?"

Yao Jiancai questioned, "And where's the script? Where's the script for the skit?"

The three of them immediately went silent.

How worrisome!

The three of them were all more worried than the other!

Especially Zhang Ye, who was the most stressed!

But suddenly, after thinking for a while, Zhang Ye smacked his thigh with great force and said with irritation, "I won't believe that we can't do it! Why can't we handle this? Based on what reasons are we not going to make it?" He turned to Dong Shanshan and said, "Shanshan, you were our most outstanding student back then, taking part in activities and competitions organized by the school and always doing well in them! Whenever the name of Dong Shanshan was mentioned in the past, even students from other faculties would likely have heard of you! Which of the broadcasting major teachers did not give you their highest approval? Isn't it only a skit?! I don't believe you won't be able to handle it!"

Dong Shanshan let out a small sigh. "A hero does not mention his glorious past, but anyway, alright, I'll...give it a try, I guess!"

Zhang Ye looked at Yao Jiancai. "Old Yao, you're the one with the most experience among us. How many years have you been acting? You were already fighting it out in the industry before I was even born. The number of roles you have portrayed should number at least close to a hundred. For example, other than the father-in-law roles you have played, there's also the father-in-law role and the

other father-in-law role....OK, I guess you haven't taken on too many types of roles."

Yao Jiancai: "..."

Zhang Ye said, "But your acting skill is absolutely not a problem!"

Yao Jiancai glanced at him. "But of course."

Zhang Ye said, "If I hand you a script right now, I don't believe that you won't be able to memorize it within the hour!"

"The skit's lines?" Yao Jiancai said confidently, "It'll be quite short. I won't even need an hour to remember everything!"

Dong Shanshan added, "If it's just lines, I won't have a problem with it. I dare say that I can handle something as basic as that."

Yao Jiancai looked at Zhang Ye. "You're asking about us, but what about yourself?"

Zhang Ye smiled. "Are you talking about the performance or the lines? If it's about the performance, I have also acted in movies before." In fact, he had even "eaten" a lot of the Acting Skills Experience Books, so he remarked, "As for the lines, Old Yao, when have you ever seen me use a script whenever I host a show?"

Yao Jiancai: "...I nearly forgot how crazy you are when it comes

to that!"

Zhang Ye clapped his hands hard. "So if that's the case, do we still have any problems?!"

Yao Jiancai was also getting pumped up. "Hell, let's do it!"

"Let's go for it. We have to do it whether we're ready or not!" Dong Shanshan also understood what was at stake.

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Right, the three of us are gonna show everyone this time that even if we're amateurs, we can still create a classic skit! Let the three of us show them what we've got!"

Yao Jiancai smacked his lips together and said, "A classic skit? If we can get something out in time for the live broadcast, that would be good enough!"

"That won't do. I'll either not do anything at all or do it to my best!" Zhang Ye declared.

Dong Shanshan looked at him. "But what about the script?"

Zhang Ye replied, "I'm still thinking about it."

As they had too little time to prepare, their conditions for the skit were greatly limited!

#1: The script had to be simple and the lines must not be overly complicated!

#2: They couldn't depend on too many props. Everything had to be kept simple!

#3: There would be three skit performers. Two men and a woman.

#4: The skit must be enjoyable to watch!

Combining all those conditions, they would be highly restricted to the type of skit they could perform!

In Zhang Ye's mind right now were all of his previous world's Central TV Spring Festival Gala skits since its first broadcast. Although there were many bad skits there, there definitely would also be some classic performances over the years, which had been picked out. Those classics were so good that they contained numerous jokes and great humor!

Which one should he use?

That one? No, that would require them to have Scottish kilts as a prop and there wasn't enough time to get them!

How about that one? It wouldn't do either, the props were too big and there wasn't enough time for it either!

Or should he choose that one? Not that either! The other two people's lines were too complicated. Dong Shanshan and Yao Jiancai were not like Zhang Ye. Within an hour, they would only be able to memorize enough lines for a normal skit, but anything more than that would not be possible for them. Besides, they didn't really have an hour left anymore, and they still had to allocate part of the time to get in a dry run!

But then there really weren't many skits they could use!

Almost to the point of none!

Sweat beads were forming on Zhang Ye's forehead. There wasn't much time left anymore. If he had been informed earlier, if only he had a few more days, he could have prepared a lot of skits to be performed, yet now...

He took out his cell phone to check the time.

Instead, he saw the notifications from Weibo, which he accidentally tapped, launching the Weibo app.

The first thing he saw was criticism.

"Boycott Zhang Ye!"

"What sort of lousy lyrics are those, it was terrible to listen to!"



"For a song to cause our national team to lose their match, I'm totally bewildered!"

"Zhang Ye is the scourge itself!"

"I think that our national table tennis team was right to complain. If it weren't for that bunch of Zhang Ye fans helping push that song up the charts, our men's team would not have lost the championship!"

"Supporting the table tennis team!"

"You guys have worked hard!"

"I heard that an issue has cropped up at Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala. Haha, they deserve it!"

"You people even dared to invite an entertainment industry hooligan like Zhang Ye to perform a crosstalk on your gala? See, this is the retribution you get! This time, Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala has received more than they can handle! We don't even know if that incident will be resolved yet!"

Reading up until here, Zhang Ye suddenly had an idea!

Hey!

I got it!

Wouldn't that Central TV Spring Festival Gala skit from that year be a good choice?

Remembering that, Zhang Ye suddenly got excited and banged the table. He immediately picked up a pen and grabbed paper to start writing the script for the skit. "Old Yao, Shanshan, I've thought of one already! Come over and see!"

Yao Jiancai was stunned. "So quickly?"

"What's the skit about?" Dong Shanshan rushed over.

Zhang Ye wrote it down as he spoke. This script was not written for himself since he did not have any use for it, but he had to write out the lines for Yao Jiancai and Dong Shanshan to memorize.

One minute!

Two minutes!

Zhang Ye related the entire skit to them in double time!

After hearing it, Yao Jiancai was truly shocked and astonished. "This...was written by you just now?"

"That's right! It was a flash of brilliance!" Zhang Ye said, ecstatic. "Hahahaha!"

Dong Shanshan suddenly stretched out her hand and hit Zhang Ye's head.

Zhang Ye was taken aback. "What are you trying to do?"

Dong Shanshan said, "I wanted to see if you'd show your true colors."

Zhang Ye was amused. "What, do you think I'm a monster or something?"

"Even if you're not a monster, you're not far off from one!" Yao Jiancai said incredulously. "That was too damn fast!"

Zhang Ye laughed. "Let's stick to the problem at hand. Do you two think it'll work?"

Yao Jiancai chuckled. "If this doesn't work, what would?"

Dong Shanshan snapped her fingers. "This'll do!"

Zhang Ye said, "OK! It's settled then!"

The three greenhorns instantly clicked!

# Chapter 890: The Skit Makes Its Appearance!

---

Once the script was settled, Zhang Ye shouted out the door. Everyone was called in!

Over a dozen people from the Spring Festival Gala production team crowded in, waiting for Zhang Ye's instructions. The station head and executive director of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala, Chang Xiaoliang, had already given instructions to anyone without active jobs in the production team to fully obey Zhang Ye's commands and for every department in Beijing Television to give their fullest support to him. If necessary, they did not even need to seek Chang Xiaoliang or the heads' permission and just do their best to help Zhang Ye, Dong Shanshan, and Yao Jiancai in making the skit the best it could be to turn things around!

Zhang Ye quickly asked, "Who is in charge of props?"

"Teacher Zhang, go ahead and say what you need!" Someone stepped forward.

Zhang Ye said, "I need a set of office equipment that includes a desk, some shelves, and a sofa!"

That person noted it down as he listened. "No problem!"

"And these other things which I've written down as well." Zhang Ye handed a piece of paper to him.

That person took it and scanned through it, then asked in a slightly stunned manner, "This is...?"

Zhang Ye immediately said, "Don't ask, just follow what I've written. The props are very important, so you must arrange them properly!"

That person replied at once, "OK, I'll definitely get it done!"

"How about the costumes?" Zhang Ye asked again.

"Here!" A man and a woman stepped forward.

Zhang Ye said, "I need these kinds of costumes and this as well." He gave a list of the costume requirements to them and after handing down some other instructions, he said, "Thanks for all the help, everyone!"

After receiving their instructions, they frantically went to do their duties. Everyone had rushed in and immediately back out of the waiting room as time was running low and everybody was anxious!

The door closed.

The room was quiet again. No one disturbed them.

Zhang Ye, Yao Jiancai, and Dong Shanshan gathered together and started to go through the script as they raced against time. "Old Yao, you don't have too many lines, but I have to mention some of the technicalities to you first. For example, here, your tone cannot be too harsh and it has to be a little more casual. And over here, your expression must agree with the lines. Let me demonstrate to you. Yes, that's about it....Shanshan, you have the most lines of the three of us. Whether this skit will be successful or not will mainly depend on you. For example, here, here, and here, you must take note and keep your emotions in check. You can't speed through your lines. There are also some lines that shouldn't be delivered too slowly either....And a skit is different from acting, so when we stand on the stage, we must always face the audience. We cannot have our backs or sides face the cameras....Come, let's go through our lines!"

The three of them began to discuss and polish the script over and over again!

Suddenly, a call came in.

But Zhang Ye instantly rejected the call!

Dong Shanshan said, "Turn off your cell phone."

"I forgot to just now." Zhang Ye was just about to turn off his cell phone when it rang again.

So Zhang Ye answered the call and immediately asked: "Who is this? I have some urgent matters to attend to. If there's a problem,

please call me back later...."

However, a weak, middle-aged man's voice sounded from the other end: "I'm Qu Haiying."

Zhang Ye was stunned. "Aiyo, Teacher Qu?"

Yao Jiancai and Dong Shanshan were also slightly taken aback as they looked over.

"Aren't you at the hospital now? Why are you still calling me?!" Zhang Ye said worriedly.

Qu Haiying said: "I really couldn't hold up at my end any longer, Teacher Little Zhang. I've heard everything from the production team. I'm so sorry for giving you trouble at such a time."

Zhang Ye quickly said: "It's no trouble, it's no trouble at all!"

Qu Haiying remained silent for a moment, then suddenly spoke: "For the finale skit act...I'm counting on you!"

When Zhang Ye heard that, he suddenly felt even more pressured and said in a serious tone: "Teacher Qu, just take care of yourself. I'll handle things here, so you can rest easy!"

Qu Haiying said: "Thank you!"

After hanging up, Zhang Ye gave a wry smile and said, "Our performance this time has to succeed no matter what. Teacher Qu just called and said that he would be entrusting the skit to us!"

Yao Jiancai said, "Let's give it our best shot then!"

Dong Shanshan said helplessly, "This time, it seems like the stakes are really high!"

Zhang Ye said firmly, "Our difficult task will begin soon. We have to take this on no matter what!"

...

It was 40 minutes until their turn on the stage!

The staff of Beijing Television were in turmoil!

"Time is running out!"

"How's the progress?"

"I heard that they're already readying the props!"

"Aiyo, is there still time for that?"

"How about the script for the skit?"



"I don't know. No one saw any script and Director Chang probably did not see it either!"

"I think they are rehearsing at the moment, so no one dares disturb them!"

"Why are you even talking about the script? It would already be good enough if they can avert the present situation. How can you expect Zhang Ye to produce a good script for the skit with just an hour to go? If they can manage to go onstage and perform the skit, that's already more than enough!"

"We don't even know whether they can make it in time!"

"We can only depend on Teacher Zhang now!"

"Yeah, whether we can tide over this crisis will all depend on Teacher Zhang Ye!"

Although Chang Xiaoliang was at the venue directing the live broadcast, his mind was not focused there.

Hu Fei was anxiously pacing in circles!

Hou Ge, Dafei, and the others were praying silently!

The production team was also feeling extremely tense but there

weren't much they could help with, except for readying the props and costumes to the best of Zhang Ye's requirements. This was the only thing they could do right now!

...

Another performance had finished broadcasting!

Counting down to the last 30 minutes!

At home.

His grandma asked, "When is Little Ye coming home?"

His first aunt said, "He should be back soon, I think?"

"Maybe not." His father was watching Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala and said, "Didn't Mengmeng just say that something has happened over at the TV station?"

His third sister said cheekily, "But that has nothing to do with Bro at all. He has already completed his job there, no, I mean, he has excelled in his performance there today!"

His eldest sister nodded, "Our bro was so awesome today!"

...

Counting down to the last 20 minutes!

The Internet continued having heated discussions!

"The other provincial stations' Spring Festival Galas have already started breaking out their finales!"

"Yeah, this performance on Zhejiang TV is honestly good! The station's popularity has risen again!"

"That's because Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala is no longer competing with them anymore!"

"Hai, it's so unfortunate."

"I'm still watching Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala and I feel that it's pretty good."

"What's good about it? Qu Haiying can't make an appearance and the finale skit is gone too. Actually, what I was most looking forward to on Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala were Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's crosstalk routine and Qu Haiying's skit. I was elated after watching 'Everything is Great' and felt very satisfied by that, but somehow the finale skit act got canceled? Then what is there left to look forward to?! It's time to change the channel!"

"I'll change the channel too."

"Yes, there's indeed nothing left to look forward to!"

"I'll still watch Beijing TV, I want to see how they are going to turn things around!"

"Yeah, I also wonder who they'll get to stand in for this skit!"

"Who can there be? There's no one who can do it!"

"Teacher Qu's skits are very unique and his style is incredibly distinct. They are always great fun to watch, so who can replace Teacher Qu's spot?! No one has the popularity and ability to do so!"

...

Counting down to the last 10 minutes!

The industry insiders' attention was wholly focused on Beijing Television.

"Is it going to start soon?"

"So how are they going to resolve it? Can it really be resolved?"

"I don't know, there's no news about it!"

"I think it's hopeless. If a live broadcast problem occurs, they're bound to be punished!"

"All their efforts for Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala has come to naught this year!"

Central TV employees had also tuned into Beijing Television.

Especially the production team of Central TV's Spring Festival Gala who hated Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala to the bone. During the rehearsal of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai had mocked the crosstalk routine of Central TV's Spring Festival Gala, even naming their routine "I Want to Get on the Spring Festival Gala"! At that time, it had caused a lot of fans to cast doubt on Central TV's Spring Festival Gala. They sincerely believed that the reason why so many people insulted and cursed Central TV's Spring Festival Gala this year was because of Zhang Ye's crosstalk routine on Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala opening the floodgates. Now that something had happened at Beijing Television, many of them were gloating at this unfortunate accident.

"Retribution!"

"It should be enough trouble for them this time!"

"Let's see how they'll handle this!"

"No one can help Beijing TV now!"

Chen Ye was also watching Beijing Television.

Jiang Naixiong, Jiang Yuan, and Xu Yipeng were watching as well.

The director of Central TV Department 14, Yan Tianfei, was also extremely concerned about the situation there and wanted to call to Zhang Ye to ask for an update on the situation. But unfortunately, Zhang Ye's cell phone was off.

Countdown to the last 5 minutes!

As it got closer to the given time, a lot of people were surprised that more and more people were changing their channel to Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala instead. Even many of Liaoning Television's and Mango TV's faithful audience tuned into Beijing Television. There was no reason other than purely wanting to witness the mess and commotion of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala!

At this moment, everyone had turned their full attention to Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala!

Everyone was wondering what would happen next!

Would the live broadcast be cut?

Would the gala end early?

Or would the hosts apologize?

Counting down to the final minute!

The last performance before the finale skit had just ended!

Countless people from every province and district in the entire country all had their eyes on Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala!

"It's almost time!"

"It's starting!"

"Will they cut off the live broadcast feed?"

"It's finally time!"

"Eh?"

"Strange, why isn't Dong Shanshan doing the introductions on the language act stage?"

"I don't know, she hasn't been there since a while ago!"

"Why did they replace her with another host in the middle of the live broadcast?"

"Who knows what happened! Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala is really experiencing a wave of trouble!"

"Stop talking already and just watch!"

"I'm just waiting for the hosts to make the announcement!"

...

Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala.

Live on the scene of the language act stage.

The audience was also getting worried. The issue was so large that even the live audience knew about it. They were just like the home audience all around the country who were watching their televisions, staring unblinkingly at the male host and the new replacement female host onstage!

However, to everyone's surprise, not only did the two hosts of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala not look panicked, they were even beaming!

The male host smiled and said, "I was nerve-wracked just from



watching the acrobatics act just now!"

The female host laughed and said, "How is that considered nerve-wracking?"

"Oh?" The male host looked at her.

The female host gestured to the side and said, "The performance that is truly nerve-wracking is right at the end. There, those people who just left the stage a bit ago are back again for some reason!"

The male host also looked over all smiles. "Is that so?"

The female host said, "Please enjoy the skit: 'Playing It Up'!"

Are back again?

Left the stage a bit ago?

Everyone blinked, not understanding what was going on. What did they mean?

The curtains were drawn!

The cameras cut to the stage!

The stage, arranged into an office setting, was unveiled in front

of the audience!

Also onstage was a person. When the audience saw this person, they nearly jumped out of their seats in shock. The people watching Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala on their televisions were also shocked. so much so that their jaws nearly dropped. In this moment, no one could believe what their eyes were seeing!

"What?"

"This..."

"Holy shit!"

"A-Are my eyes deceiving me?"

"How could it be him? Why is it him?"

"This is..."

"It's Zhang Ye!"

"W-What is he doing there?"

"Heavens!"

"It's actually goddamn Zhang Ye!"

"Oh my god!"

Each and every one of the audience members was dumbfounded!

# Chapter 891: Skit: "Playing It Up"! (Beginning)

---

At Zhang Ye's parents' house.

Everyone was dumbfounded!

His third sister nearly fainted. "That's our brother!"

His mother stared with her mouth agape and exclaimed, "Holy shit! Why is Little Ye on stage!"

His eldest sister said in astonishment, "Why is it our brother coming on!"

Chenchen's jaw dropped!

His grandpa and grandma were staring wide-eyed. "Little Ye is performing in a skit?"

....

At Central TV.

Xu Yipeng was shocked. "What?"

Chen Ye was shaken. "What is he doing onstage?"

"They must have messed up!"

"Why is it him?"

"Damn, what happened?"

"Why did they use Zhang Ye as the replacement?"

Everyone from Central TV's Spring Festival Gala was shocked by this scene!

...

On Weibo.

"Hey, come and see! Zhang Ye has reappeared onstage!"

"Ah?"

"Zhang Ye is going to perform in the skit!"

"Is Beijing TV crazy?"

"Why did they get Zhang Ye to turn things around? It's only been

an hour between the incident with Qu Haiying and now. How did they get this skit out on time?"

"Quick, read the infobox at the bottom of the screen!"

"What?"

"Performers: Zhang Ye, Yao Jiancai, Dong Shanshan?"

"Fucking hell!"

"I was wondering why Dong Shanshan was not hosting just now!"

"A host and two crosstalk comedians. Those three amateurs are actually going to perform a skit? Damn, I'm a little confused. Who can pinch me so that I know they're serious!"

"Notify everyone at once!"

"Yeah, everyone has got to know about this!"

"Quickly tune into Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala. Something big has happened again!"

"Zhang Ye is coming on for the finale skit act!"

"@TheWholeWideWorld! Go and watch it!"

"Does Zhang Ye know how to act in a skit?"

"Who knows!"

"Surely Yao Jiancai and Dong Shanshan are not up to it either!"

...

Ha Qiqi and Zhang Zuo were dumbfounded watching the TV.

Fan Wenli and Chen Guang were dumbfounded watching their TV.

When the famous skit actress Ci Xiufang saw that familiar figure appearing on Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala, she was also shocked. "Little Zhang? Him? Acting in a skit?"

At this moment, everyone's jaw dropped!

Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala production team were sweating from the nerves. The staff who readied the props earlier had only managed to get everything prepared five minutes before the skit began. They then had to sprint up on stage to get the props set up and could only clear the stage when the hosts were introducing the start of the next act and the curtains were about to be drawn back up. It was a really close call. They nearly didn't manage to make it in time!

Chang Xiaoliang clenched his fists. "You've all worked hard! Great job!"

"No sweat!"

"We're fine!"

"It's Teacher Zhang who has worked hard!"

"Whether this will turn all out fine or not will depend on Zhang Ye!"

"Break a leg, Teacher Zhang!"

"Teacher Zhang, we're all depending on you!"

Hu Fei, Hou Ge, Xiao Lu, and the others were trembling and their minds were very unsettled. This was the result of extreme nervousness!

Anxiety!

Anticipation!

Unease!



But all those emotions were not going to help with anything!

For now, the stage could only be handed to the trio of Zhang Ye, Yao Jiancai, and Dong Shanshan!

It was up to fate now!

...

At the venue.

The skit began!

The audience couldn't stay shocked. Before they could really react in time, they were already staring straight at the stage and subconsciously started clapping. Loud applause rang out promptly!

Amid the applause, Zhang Ye ran to the center of the stage. At present, he was a totally different person from when he performed the crosstalk routine. His expression had changed, his costume also different. He was now dressed in a very plain sweater and jeans. As he ran out, Zhang Ye shouted, "It's over, it's over, it's over! Something big has happened! Our office's longtime director has unfortunately been swatted down like a fly and the higher-ups have dispatched another fly—I mean, a replacement. A newly appointed official always makes drastic changes to an organization upon taking charge. Now that our manager has summoned me for a meeting, and I've always had my little faults, I guess my job is on the line. I'm doomed!"

Appointed another fly?

The venue's audience snorted in laughter.

Several skit actors from a previous performance were backstage when they were stunned by what they heard. This skit's setting and characters were painted out very clearly right from the get-go. A newly appointed director? A period of crackdown? Summoned by the manager? Job is on the line? And there was even a joke within this short introduction. Just by those words, the skill could be seen and the skit was clearly in a standard format and had a concept befitting of one! It was very well thought out!

Who wrote this script?

Was it Zhang Ye himself?

The camera focused over onto an office desk. Only then did many people realize that there was another person sitting in the chair behind the desk, sleeping with arms propped up.

Dong Shanshan, dressed in a business suit, was snoring with her head down.

Zhang Ye warily looked at her and blinked several times, calling out softly, "Manager Ma? Manager Ma?"

Dong Shanshan's head swayed as she woke up. "Ah? Who is it? Yo, Little Hao, come in, come."

Zhang Ye scratched his head and said, "Apologies for disturbing your sleep."

Dong Shanshan lifted a teacup and sipped from it a few times. "It's fine, I'll get back to sleep again in a bit. No worries!"

The audience:

"Hahaha!"

"Pfft!"

A round of applause rang out!

Although there wasn't much laughing, many of the audience members had their attention pulled into the skit!

The audience settled down.

Dong Shanshan crossed her legs and sat back, looking like the manager she was. She said, "Sit. So, has your family been lately doing alright?"

Zhang Ye sat there timidly on the sofa, with both hands on his

knees. "As of now, we're still doing alright. But as for what's to come..." He closed his eyes and said in resignation, "I'll leave it to fate!"

The audience were tickled pink again!

Dong Shanshan glanced at him. "I heard that you usually like to play some table tennis when there's not much to do at work?"

Zhang Ye was startled by that and quickly said, "I'll reflect! I was too playful! Playing table tennis harms others and myself. If I ever play table tennis again, I'll break both my arms myself!" He claimed out loud, "I, I, I reject prostitution! Gambling! And table tennis!"

When he said that, the entire live audience was surprised for a moment before breaking out into hearty laughter!

This gag came so suddenly that no one was prepared for it. The entire audience was laughing like crazy!

"Pfft, hahahahaha!"

"Aiyo!"

"Hahahahaha!"

"Reject table tennis?"

"Why would you place table tennis alongside vices like prostitution, gambling, and drugs!"

If it weren't for that earlier incident, the audience wouldn't have laughed like they did. Because just an hour ago, Han Li and the national table tennis team had lost their match! They even publicly pinned the blame for their loss on Zhang Ye at the post-match press conference! Saying that it was because of Zhang Ye that they had lost their match! At that time, a lot of people were amused by this reaction as they felt that the table tennis team were really ungraceful in defeat. What had Zhang Ye done? Why was it his fault just because they lost the table tennis match?

Everyone had expected that this matter would blow over and just die a natural death. But beyond everyone's expectations, within just an hour of the live broadcast of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala, Zhang Ye began sarcastically remarking about it after coming onstage. He was even doing it in the most outspoken of ways!

The audience exploded with laughter!

The netizens were also roaring with laughter!

"This is so awesome!"

"This is who Zhang Ye is!"

"Yeah, this is exactly who Zhang Ye is!"

"Hahahaha!"

"Reject prostitution, gambling, and table tennis? Just how did he come up with all of that!"

"I'm dying of laughter! Why did the national table tennis team have to offend him of all people! It's not like you guys don't know how much of a hooligan Zhang Ye can be! You just had to provoke him, didn't you! Look, now you've attracted his attention and got made fun of by him! And it's even happening at the Spring Festival Gala where the all the viewers in the country can see!"

"I'm cramping from laughing!"

"This grumpy temper is what I like most about Zhang Ye!"

"This skit is really a surprise!"

"Looking at how it's going, this script is certainly written by Zhang Ye!"

"Of course! Those lines are so sarcastic that I don't think anyone else but him would think of them!"

"I'm really looking forward to how it will unfold!"

"My attention is drawn!"

"@HanLi! You've gotten yourself into trouble now!"

"@ChinaTableTennisTeam You're all in trouble! Face-smacking Zhang has called all of you out!"

The netizens were so excited it was like they were having an adrenaline rush!

...

Abroad.

At a hotel near the competition grounds.

After the tournament, the table tennis team headed back to the hotel for a rest. The coach and team members also held a meeting to discuss the problems that led to their loss. After the discussion was over, everyone went about doing their own things.

"Alright, try to turn in early," Liu Yifeng, the head coach, said.

Han Li was still harping, "If it weren't for Zhang Ye's song..."

The head coach said, "If you saw that it was his song, you shouldn't have played it."

A teammate said, "I'm sure Big Han didn't know that it was sung by Zhang Ye!"

Another teammate beside them did not say anything at all. He was watching the livestreams of the Spring Festival Galas on his cell phone. Suddenly, he clicked on the stream for Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala.

A voice sounded!

"I'll reflect! I was too playful! Playing table tennis harms others and myself. If I ever play table tennis again, I'll break both my arms myself! I, I, I reject prostitution! Gambling! And table tennis!"

Everyone in the room was shocked by that!

"Who's that?"

"What are you watching?"

"Reject table tennis?"

"Fuck, who's saying that?"

Everyone from the table tennis team went over to take a look and were angered and surprised simultaneously!



Zhang Ye!

Your grandpa!

What are you trying to say!

...

On TV.

The skit continued.

Dong Shanshan smiled knowingly and said, "I'll put it to you this way then. The newly appointed Director Yao, coincidentally, likes to play table tennis, hur hur. You know what to do, right?"

"Manager." Zhang Ye had a bitter look on his face as he spoke, varying the loudness of his voice, "You're putting me in a tight spot that way. I can at most control myself from not playing, but I can't possibly control the director!"

"Hahaha!"

"Who's asking you to control the director!"

"Hahahahaha!"

The audience laughed loudly as they started getting more and more into the skit!

Dong Shanshan was so angered that she could only roll her eyes at him. Then, she stood up and walked next to Zhang Ye. "Hao Jian, your understanding of a situation is terrible. The reason? Because you have no desire to advance in your career. Let me tell you, if you keep that attitude, you'll just be an office drone all your life!"

Zhang Ye's face lit up as he stood up and said excitedly, "Really? Then I can be at ease! My job is safe after all!" He bowed deeply to her!

The audience:

"Hahahaha!"

"Aiyo, I can't take it anymore!"

"Zhang Ye looks so weak in that role! Hahaha!"

"He's acting really well!"

"The two of them are acting really well!"

Warm applause rang out!

Dong Shanshan had no recourse but to facepalm and point at him. "Hao Jian! Your hobby and the director's hobby are the exact same, do you know how great an opportunity it is?" She fanned her hands upward. "This is the perfect chance to make your ancestors so proud that they'd rise from their graves! Aren't you excited?"

The audience cramped up with laughter again!

Zhang Ye blinked several times at her. "Where's the excitement?"

Dong Shanshan gave up and explained to him, "Come here and sit down. Look, in our department, only you know how to play table tennis. So if you can make the director happy by playing table tennis with him, wouldn't you become the director's fair-haired boy?"

Zhang Ye did not understand. "Fair-haired boy?"

Dong Shanshan snapped her fingers and looked at him, saying, "Zhang Xiaohe (a character from a novel of this world, similar to Wei Xiaobao from *The Deer and the Cauldron* of Zhang Ye's previous world), who practiced martial arts with the emperor, what did he end up as in the end?"

Zhang Ye blinked. "—A eunuch."

"Pfft, hahaha!"

"Eunuch?"

"Aiyo!"

"Hahahahaha!"

The audience was laughing again!

Dong Shanshan completely gave up on explaining further and stood up. She said in a speechless manner, "Alright, you don't have to understand." She took several steps toward her office desk and continued, "Starting today, the only job you have when you come into work each day is practicing table tennis. Drop the rest of your work. Prioritize!" Then she picked up her cup and drank some tea.

Zhang Ye asked, "But I can't just drop my work and play table tennis with the director every day." After a pause, he added, "Wouldn't that make me a bootlicker (mǎ pì jīng)?"

Dong Shanshan put down her teacup and sat down heavily onto her chair. Then, crossing her legs and glaring at him, she said in an almost northeastern accent, "Who're you talking about? Who are you saying is a bootlicker?"

"That's not what I meant!" Zhang Ye hurriedly tried to explain himself.

Dong Shanshan flipped her hair and said in an affected, high-pitched voice, "If you can do it, then do it! If not, then leave! Empty

that position for me. Heh, I'll tell you this." She said, enunciating every word and syllable, "Our country! Has no shortage of people who know how to play table tennis!"

Applause sounded immediately from the audience!

"Hahaha!"

"Well said!"

"Well said!"

"Hahahahaha!"

The audience laughed loudly as they clapped. Someone nearly even fell out of their seat!

...

Abroad.

Liu Yifeng and his coaches all had dark expressions on their faces!

Han Li and his teammates were so angry that their faces turned green!

Fuck!

What the hell is this skit?!

# Chapter 892: Skit: "Playing It Up"! (Middle)

---

Weibo erupted!

"Quick, tune into Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala!"

"It's too face smacking! This is too fucking face smacking!"

"He'll really say anything, hot damn!"

"I really have to take my hat off to him!"

"Teacher Shanshan, you're my goddess! My dream lover! Why did you get influenced by Face-smacking Zhang and go down a different path? You won't end up becoming 'Face-smacking Shan' in the future, right?"

"Face-smacking Shan? Pfft!"

"Hahahahaha!"

"Teacher Shanshan has been led astray as well!"

"Bollocks, this is all because of Zhang Ye's script!"

"If those lines were not written by Zhang Ye, I'll do a live broadcast of me eating shit!"

"Standing on stage and using a skit to scold others openly, so much for the highest realm of scolding, don't you think? The title of Face-smacking Zhang is really not for nothing!"

"Yeah, scolding others using the platform of the Spring Festival Gala, I really can't bear to watch any longer!"

"In the past, I thought that Teacher Zhang's level of scolding had already surpassed everything. Never could I have imagined that he could still one-up that!"

"Han Li is an idiot!"

"That idiot really had it coming, provoking him for no reason!"

...

At home.

His third sister was already tearing up from laughing. As she laughed, she slapped the sofa heavily with her hands, shouting in between every slap, "How awesome! This feels so good! Scold them! Continue scolding them!"

His third aunt didn't know how to react. "This Little Ye!"

His second aunt wiped her sweat away and said, "This is a live



broadcast on national TV. Will Little Ye really be alright saying that?"

His mother said, "Rather than a live broadcast on national TV, even if it were a global live broadcast, as long as someone provokes him, that rascal will stand on stage and scold them back. It's not like you all don't know his temper, right?"

His second sister shouted, "Our brother is almighty!"

...

Onstage.

The skit was getting better.

Zhang Ye anxiously walked over and explained himself, "Aiyo, Manager Ma, that's not what I mean. I was just thinking, why would I become the director's fair-haired boy if I played table tennis with him? It's not possible, is it?"

Dong Shanshan raised an eyebrow and glanced at him. "Not possible? Hehe, Hao Jian, I'll treat you as one of my people! Let me show you how I, Mǎ Jīngjīng (similar to mǎ pì jīng), rose to where I am today!" Saying that, she snapped open the laptop on her desk.

Zhang Ye looked at the laptop screen and said in astonishment, "Hobbies and interests chart of the leadership?"

Dong Shanshan smiled slightly and said as she pointed her index finger up, "I'll tell you this, I can clearly list out every leader's hobbies, horoscope, blood type, and the [eight characters of their birth times](#)!" She pointed to the screen. "This one, likes fishing, so I dive into the water and hook fish after fish onto the end of his line!"

The audience:

"Hook fish after fish?"

"Pfft!"

"Hahahaha!"

Dong Shanshan pointed to the next one. "This one, likes to play mahjong, so I become the gunner (person discarding the winning tile) and throw the winning tile to him! This one, likes trinkets, so I took my great-grandfather's [śarīra](#) and strung it up to give him. This one likes me—" Startling herself, Dong Shanshan immediately closed the laptop. "So as I was saying, Hao Jian..."

"Hahahaha!"

"Likes you?"

"Aiyo hahahaha!"

The audience was laughing very hard!

Zhang Ye was also amused. "Hey, wait a minute. Why'd you close the laptop when you just got to the important part? I most want to hear about that one!"

"Hahahaha!"

"Good one!"

"Good one!"

All of the audience were cheering with approval!

Dong Shanshan beamed with pride and said, "All in all, do you now understand how I got to where I am?"

Zhang Ye nodded vigorously and said, "I understand. That's why I think you're amazing, Manager. Your bootlicking skill flows through your blood!"

The audience laughed, "Hahaha!"

"Who're you referring to? Just who're you referring to?" said Dong Shanshan, who had just sat down, in an unpleasant tone. She pointed at him and grumbled, "That mouth of yours!"

Zhang Ye hurriedly said, "Ai, pey pey pey, why am I so bad at making conversation? I always offend people the moment I speak. I also wonder, during every meeting why does the leader only nod or smile at you. Could it be...because you're pretty?"

Dong Shanshan sat there, smiling smugly. "It's not just that." She then looked at him. "Let me tell you. Meetings are all about skill. When the leader speaks, as soon as he expresses his opinion, I immediately go 'Hmm?'" She gave an exaggerated expression of doubt. "Then the leader thinks 'What's with that? Are you doubting me or something?' When he finishes his statement, without even knowing what he just said, I immediately follow with an 'Ohhhh!'" Then, her expression changed to one of realization as her mouth slowly opened wide!

The audience guffawed, "Hahahahaha!"

Dong Shanshan smiled and said, "I want the leader to feel that I have been baptized by his words, like I have reached enlightenment!"

After she finished talking, Zhang Ye copied Dong Shanshan and poorly made an expression of epiphany like hers. "Ohhhh!"

"Pfft!"

"How ugly!"

"Pfft!"

The audience cramped up with laughter again!

In the audience, a lot of the Beijing Television staff were also tickled pink. They were watching Zhang Ye's skit as though they were in the audience too, as this was their first time watching it. There wasn't enough time earlier to even do a full rehearsal of this act!

Zhang Ye admired, "A single conversation with the wise overturns one's philosophy!"

Dong Shanshan said, "That's why, Hao Jian, not only do you have to play table tennis with the director, you have to do it until the director only wants to play with you. Make it so that when he thinks of table tennis, he'll think of you, and when he thinks of you, he'll be itching for a game!"

Zhang Ye said straight away, "I understand. You want me to establish an image of being an easily beaten opponent. So if I get beaten easily, I'll be able to rise into management?"

Dong Shanshan laughed and said, "Far more than that." She pointed at the office desk and said, "Look at this, this office of mine could even become yours. Right, Manager Hao?"

Zhang Ye hastily waved his hands in denial, "Aiyo, don't say that, don't say that, don't say that!"

Dong Shanshan laughed again as she said, "Manager Hao!"

Zhang Ye trembled. "Aiyo, don't say that, don't say that, don't say that!"

Dong Shanshan dragged him to the leather chair. "Manager Hao, Manager Hao, please have a seat, sit here!"

Zhang Ye anxiously said, "No, no, no!"

"Have a taste of what's to come!" Dong Shanshan pressed him down into the chair.

"No, no, no!"

"Sit down."

"Oh!"

"Take your time."

"Ohhhh!"

Zhang Ye gave an expression of comfort.

The audience were tickled. "Pfft!"

Zhang Ye grabbed the chair's arms, not knowing what to do anymore. "Aiyoo, let's see what's it like to be a leader. Aiya, this chair is comfortable. No wonder you're always sleeping in the office. If I ever get to this position, wouldn't I be resting in peace then?"

Dong Shanshan laughed and said, "You can be in peace whenever and however you like it. Manager Hao?"

Ring ring ring. A phone call came in.

Dong Shanshan picked up the phone, "Hello, ah, it's Director Yao? Oh, you're coming over now? Sure, sure. Aiyo, that's great. Perfect, I have some good news here waiting for you!" She hung up and giggled. "The director will be here very soon!"

Zhang Ye stood up. "That's great! Eh, when he comes, where should we play?"

Dong Shanshan snapped her fingers. "I've prepared far in advance for you two!" She brought him to the side of the room where a simple table tennis table stood. "When the previous director was arrested, I threw the mahjong table away, ha. From now on, the two of you can play here and I can be the judge." She set up the net with the specially made prop. "Haha, Hao Jian. This is no ordinary table tennis table for you. This is your stairway to success!" She described it in a funny sounding northeastern accent.

The audience laughed, "Hahahahaha!"

Zhang Ye grabbed her hand. "You're my ally, Manager Ma, no, Chief Ma!"

Dong Shanshan laughed slyly and said, "Aiyo, I'm not worthy! You flatter me! Manager Hao?"

Zhang Ye laughed humbly. "It's just a matter of time, Chief Ma!"

Dong Shanshan laughed even more humbly than him. "Aiyo, don't be like that, don't be like that. Manager Hao?"

The two of them burst out into a maniacal laugh and shook each other's hands, saying, "It's a win-win! A win-win!"

The audience was getting a kick out of watching the skit!

"Their acting is really good!"

"These two are really good at what they're doing! Hahahaha!"

At this moment, a piece of music played.

Dong Shanshan busily retouched her makeup.

Meanwhile, Zhang Ye picked up a table tennis paddle and started



practicing!

One serve.

Two serves.

Three serves.

Suddenly, a loud voice could be heard coming from outside the office declaring, "If I find anyone playing table tennis again in the future, I will punish them!"

Dong Shanshan was dumbfounded.

Zhang Ye was also stunned.

The atmosphere onstage suddenly changed!

The audience was entertained.

"Hahahaha!"

"It's worth seeing what's gonna happen from here now!"

"This is what you get!"

"The director has arrived!"

At this moment, Yao Jiancai walked in, dressed in a suit, his hair moussed up. He carried a demeanor of a boss.

The audience immediately gave their warm applause to welcome him!

"Aiyo, Director Yao, what's the matter?" Dong Shanshan anxiously went to greet him and desperately gestured at Hao Jian outside of the line of sight of the director!

Zhang Ye clutched the table tennis paddle, not daring to make any large movements as he carefully hid it.

At the moment, Yao Jiancai's expression was very different from when he performed the crosstalk routine. His speech was very steady and very thick with emotion. "I don't know, but someone learned that I like playing table tennis, so now some of the staff are practicing in the office during work hours! What kind of behavior is this?"

Zhang Ye moved bit by bit, cautiously trying to clear the table tennis table by removing the net from it.

The audience laughed until they were out of breath!

Dong Shanshan was still trying to cover up for Zhang Ye. "Aiyo, Director Yao, there's nothing wrong with playing some table

tennis."

Yao Jiancai said sternly, "Playing table tennis itself is not a problem, but if it's used as a tool to please others, then that is an unhealthy trend!" He turned around and just managed to see Zhang Ye holding the table tennis net.

The audience burst out laughing, "Hahahaha!"

But Zhang Ye's next action made the entire audience laugh even harder!

Zhang Ye was in a state of shock as he reached out and wrapped the net around his neck. Then he took one end of it and swung it behind him, using it as a scarf!

"Hahahaha!"

"Aiyo!"

"Well done!"

"Well done!"

The audience gave thunderous applause!

Yao Jiancai strolled over with his hands behind his back and gave

him a sidelong glance. "A scarf?" He tugged at the item hanging around Zhang Ye's neck and said, "And one with weights?"

Zhang Ye quibbled, "The wind is strong. My mother was worried that it would get blown away."

The audience roared, "Hahahahaha!"

Dong Shanshan quickly came over to explain the situation. "Ai, this is an employee who has just joined our organization. Come, Director, let's take a seat before talking." She flirtatiously grasped his arm and led him over to the sofa.

Yao Jiancai sat down and looked at Dong Shanshan. He said, "Manager Ma, you're a veteran here. Now that there are these problems in our workplace, don't you think you should lead by example and do something?"

Dong Shanshan immediately sat up straight and said righteously, "I have lectured them! I told them even if they kept practicing, they couldn't possibly rival you, Director Yao. You were the champion every single year at your former office!"

"Hey, don't flatter me!" Yao Jiancai paused mid-sentence before saying, "—One year I only took second place."

These words made yet another group of people burst into laughter!

"Pfft!"

"Hahahaha!"

"Old Yao, that's really enough!"

Having said that, Yao Jiancai sighed. "Actually, I'm not all that good at table tennis. How do you think I managed to become champion year after year?" He waved his hand from side to side and answered, "Because they let me!"

Dong Shanshan flattered, "It can't be. Didn't you just say you took second place one year?"

Yao Jiancai glanced at her and nodded. "I did." Taking a slight pause, he then added, "I was the deputy director that year!"

The audience laughed until they were in stitches!

"Hahahahaha!"

"Aiyo, I really can't take this anymore!"

"Damn, this is so fucking funny!"

"The jokes all come out of nowhere! Hahaha!"

"I'm getting such a kick from watching this!"

...

Offstage.

At a workspace not far from the stage.

Chang Xiaoliang had not laughed at all since the start of the performance. A lot of the others from the production team were also the same. But this was not because the skit was not funny, but rather because they had forgotten how to laugh. They could only stare in amazement at the onstage performing trio of Zhang Ye, Dong Shanshan, and Yao Jiancai!

They were utterly surprised by it all!

Chang Xiaoliang stayed silent for a very long time. He looked next to him and asked, "Are you guys really sure that the three of them have never acted in a skit before?"

The assistant director gave a wry smile and said, "They truly haven't done one before!"

Chang Xiaoliang asked again, "Are you sure that this skit was prepared by Teacher Little Zhang just an hour before the skit's scheduled appearance?"

A female assistant director said, "Yeah, it was done within that hour's time. I asked them too, but Teacher Zhang did not even prepare a script for the skit and came up with the entire concept on the fly!"

"Then I only wish to know one thing right now!" Chang Xiaoliang spoke with more and more agitation and excitement. "Within an hour, the script was written and the lines were memorized; furthermore the three of them are total amateurs when it comes to skits. There wasn't even enough time to get a proper rehearsal in for it, so why...have they created such an exciting and good skit?!"

The production team couldn't respond.

No one could answer those questions!

Because they did not know why!

To them, this was simply incomprehensible!

Asking Zhang Ye to turn things around was down to having no other way out. It was purely the last resort they had. And honestly, Chang Xiaoliang and the others were only hoping that Zhang Ye could use up all the time. But they never expected Zhang Ye to create such a classic performance, because everyone knew that this was impossible! Yet when "Playing It Up" was unveiled and acted, they could only react with astonishment! This act...was simply too professional! How was this supposed to be something that was made up at the last minute? How could these three people be amateurs who had never acted in a skit before? The characters,

performance, lines, jokes, rhythm, approach, depth, everything was on point!

This was a fucking skit worthy of being shown on Central TV!

This is Zhang Ye?

This is Zhang Ye when he gets serious?

In the whole of the performing arts scene and entertainment industry, who else could do something like that!

[Eight Characters of Birth Time](#)

[Śarīra](#)



# Chapter 893: Skit: "Playing It Up"! (End)

---

Online, a commotion was brewing!

The fans, netizens, and troll army were thundering!

"Who else is there?"

"I wanted to say that too! Who else is there?"

"How freakishly amazing!"

"Yeah, Zhang Ye is ridiculously amazing!"

"Who was saying that they don't know how to act in a skit? Is this what you call not knowing how to act? Are you kidding me?"

"These three amateurs really managed to act out the skit!"

"Yao Jiancai has always been typecast as the father-in-law, so this is the first time I'm seeing him act like this. Although his aura as a boss is really strong, he still manages to keep it humorous! And Dong Shanshan is also a surprise. I've seen her on Do You Remember where it's like she just guest stars as a host. Although she has plenty of airtime on that show, she didn't seem to me like she had any ability. She has a good figure, good looks, and is pleasing to the eye. I always felt that she was just eye candy. I never expected that she would open my eyes today! So Dong

Shanshan can let herself go to that extent! Her acting is great! She manages to deliver her lines really well too! That expression, the details in her movements, she's fantastic! As for Zhang Ye, I guess I don't have to say anything about him. Everyone should know this guy's abilities already. Even if he claims that he can fly, I'll still fucking believe him!"

"Well said!"

"Hahahahaha!"

...

Liaoning Television.

The staff were mustering for the final stretch, preparing to wage a bloody battle at the end. All the provincial station's Spring Festival Galas were scheduled similarly and were all at their finale or penultimate acts. This was where the competition got the most intense and the difference between success and failure lay!

"Quick, adjust the lights into position!"

"We're down to the last few minutes!"

"Now that Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala has been affected by their incident, we have the best hopes of coming first in this year's Spring Festival Gala viewership ratings!"

"Everyone, focus! Don't make any mistakes!"

"Everyone is looking at us now!"

Several of the directors of the production team busied themselves, personally taking command of the jobs!

Suddenly, one of the staff ran up to them in a fluster. "Directors! Directors!"

One of the assistant directors looked at him. "What's the matter?"

The staff member said while panting, "The popularity of our Spring Festival Gala has suddenly dropped by a lot!"

Everyone in the production team was stunned. "What?"

"Why did it drop again?"

"Didn't it rise to quite a good level just now?"

The staff member said bitterly, "All the viewers are tuning into Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala!"

"Impossible!"

"What about that incident that took place at their station!"

"Qu Haiying has been hospitalized, so what skit are they using for their finale act?"

"Zhang Ye's performance is also over, so why is their Spring Festival Gala still getting so much attention?"

"With Zhang Ye's performance already over, what can they still use to fight with? Just what is going on right now?"

They did not want to believe it!

That staff said with a bitter smile, "Because Zhang Ye...has fucking reappeared! Zhang Ye is the replacement for the finale skit!"

Everyone fainted!

What?

Zhang Ye has reappeared onstage for another performance?!

...

Onstage.

The skit continued.

Director Yao, who was played by Yao Jiancai, waved his hand and changed the subject. He said, "Alright, we've gone off on a tangent. Eh, Manager Ma, didn't you tell me earlier on the phone that you had good news waiting for me? What's the good news (hǎo xiāoxī)?"

Dong Shanshan was surprised for a moment but immediately smiled and said, "Ah, ha, yes, about that, that..." She clutched the armrest of the sofa, unable to sit still. All at once, she turned to Zhang Ye, clenched her teeth, and said, "The director's asking you. What's the good news?"

Zhang Ye was dumbfounded. "Ah? He's asking me?"

The audience laughed!

Zhang Ye looked at Director Yao, his lips moving as he stalled for time. After holding it in for a long while, he finally said, "My surname is Hǎo, my name is Hǎo Xiāoxī (news)."

The audience was delighted. "Hahahahaha!"

Yao Jiancai also laughed and shook his head. "You're Hǎo Xiāoxī?"

"His mother gave him that name," Dong Shanshan said as she forced a hollow laugh. "Haha, isn't it a terrible name?"

The audience laughed again!

Yao Jiancai looked at him and said, "Then Hǎo Xiāoxī was waiting for me. So why are you looking for me?"

Zhang Ye was stupefied. "Ah."

Yao Jiancai nodded and asked him, "So why are you looking for me?"

"Ah?" said Zhang Ye, wooden.

Dong Shanshan hissed, "The director is asking you! Answer! Him!"

Zhang Ye equivocated, "Yes, wh-why am I looking for you? Oh, that's right...." He pointed outside the room and stammered, "During work hours, yes, those people were always playing table tennis."

Dong Shanshan who was in the role of Ma Jingjing breathed a sigh of relief and walked back to the sofa with a smile.

Zhang Ye continued, "They're constantly ping-pong and ponging when playing. The noise disturbs Manager Ma's sleep."

Crash! Dong Shanshan was just about to sit down on the sofa but

was so shocked she fell to the floor on her butt!

Zhang Ye hurriedly corrected himself. "—Writing of reports!"

The audience laughed, "Pfft, hahahaha!"

Dong Shanshan laughed dryly as she got back up, "Ha, hur hur."

Yao Jiancai grinned and tapped the sofa's armrest, saying, "Oh, so you're lodging a complaint with me? This young comrade has responded to the problem in a very timely manner, right after I've fully understood the entire situation."

Dong Shanshan glanced at Zhang Ye. "Wasn't it unnecessary?"

The audience reacted, "Pfft!"

Yao Jiancai suddenly put his hand out and asked, "By the way, Manager Ma, I heard that there's someone called Hao Jian in your department?"

"Ah? Ah?" stuttered Dong Shanshan as she looked over to Zhang Ye.

Zhang Ye slowly raised his hand to cover half his face, taking a few steps backwards.

Yao Jiancai said, "As far as I know, that young man is very capable at his job and is a good candidate for promotion. The organization has decided to push him into management!"

Hearing that, Zhang Ye cried out in excitement, "Dah!"

Dong Shanshan jumped from the sound.

Yao Jiancai gave a strange look to Zhang Ye.

Zhang Ye hastily explained, "Oh, I was just really happy for him!"

The audience stifled their laughter.

Yao Jiancai gave a slight smile and used the sofa as support to stand. Then he slowly strolled over to Zhang Ye, stating as he walked, "Hǎo Xiāoxī, you should really learn from Comrade Hao Jian." After he finished speaking, he was standing in front of Zhang Ye. He helped Zhang Ye remove the "scarf" from his neck as he said, "If you want to accomplish something at work, you can't take any shortcuts. All you can do is work hard and be down to earth."

Zhang Ye was stunned.

Dong Shanshan was sweating profusely.

Yao Jiancai turned and walked to the table tennis table, placing



one end of the "scarf" into the table. "Also, when you have nothing better to do, don't go giving yourself a stage name." Then he walked to the other side of the table and slotted in the other end as well. After that, he pointed at Zhang Ye and said, "Otherwise, when the actual good news (hǎo xiāoxī) arrives, you can't even accept it. Wouldn't that be sad."

A round of applause echoed!

Zhang Ye lowered his head and finally spoke with honesty, "Director, my name is Hao Jian. I'm sorry, I was wrong!"

"Enough!" Dong Shanshan stood up, walked over, and pulled him behind her. "Is this your fault? Director Yao, it's my fault. If you have to blame anyone, blame me! It was through my lax management that I slipped up and let him to take on a stage name!" She then looked at the table tennis table with an expression of shock. She bent down to touch it and said with a jolt, "Aiyo, oh my god! Is this a table tennis table? What's it doing in my office? Why didn't I know about it!"

The audience went crazy!

"Hahahaha!"

"She's really too good at playing dumb!"

"Pfft, hahahahaha!"

Director Yao's expression suddenly changed as he raised his voice and said, "Enough! Mǎ Jīngjīng! Mǎ pì jīng (bootlicker)! You black sheep! The relevant departments already know of you and your behavior. I came here today to find out for myself just how bad it has gotten." He laughed coldly. "You have really widened my horizon! Getting paid by the country without working, taking shortcuts by pandering to your superiors! Await your just desserts!"

He turned around and left!

Dong Shanshan was panicking. She hurriedly chased after him and shouted, "Director Yao! Director Yao, I was wrong! Director Yao, please give me another chance!" She left the office as well.

Only Zhang Ye was left onstage.

Some of the audience members were nodding and wagging their fingers at the act.

"This change was unexpected, but good!"

"Yeah, the entire act was complete with that part!"

"Satirizing bootlicking was a very good concept! This is the subject matter of the moment!"

"How exciting to watch!"

"How'll they conclude it?"

"I don't know!"

"It's ending soon. Let's see Zhang Ye perform the final part!"

"Yeah, the key lies in the conclusion!"

The audience all sat up in focus.

The home audience watching on their televisions were also waiting to see how Zhang Ye would end it!

On the stage.

Zhang Ye turned back to face the audience and soliloquized, "Something big has happened. Our Manager Ma has also been swatted down." He sighed, then condemned, "It's not right to bootlick. Don't always think of what the leaders want to hear, but of what the citizens need!"

"Yeah!"

"Right!"

"Well said!"

A wave of enthusiastic applause sounded from the audience!

When the live audience thought that that was it, Zhang Ye unexpectedly stayed onstage with something more to say!

Everyone was also stunned by this. It wasn't over yet? Wasn't that the concluding statement the end?

Zhang Ye looked at the live audience and suddenly said with eloquence, "I understand at last. I need to take this as a lesson. If I want to be a competent employee, I must..." His voice rose as he said loudly, "Reject prostitution! Gambling! And table tennis!"

After he said that, Zhang Ye turned around and walked off stage!

Not far from the stage, Hou Ge was just drinking a sip of water but had to spit it back out. "Pfft!"

No one had expected Zhang Ye to end it like that!

No one could have thought that Zhang Ye would still remember to insult others at the very end of the skit!

Chang Xiaoliang: "..."

Hu Fei: "..."

Beijing Television's deputy station head: "..."

The entire audience burst out into laughter. Their laughter was like an explosion, reverberating throughout the entire venue along with their applause!

"Hahahahaha!"

"How sarcastic!"

"That was such a low blow!"

"Aiyo, what the heck!"

"This is the result of offending this guy!"

"Aiyo, I'm dying of laughter!"

"Zhang Ye is so damn funny!"

"That hot temper is what I like about him, hahaha!"

"I suspect that he did this entire skit just to deliver that last line!"

"Awesome! How awesome!"

This was the true nature of Face-smacking Zhang! This skit today completely adhered to Zhang Ye's proud heritage—using his works to deliver a message, using his life to scold people! And he even scolded them frankly and openly, in a fresh and refined manner! In the entire country, in the whole world, there wasn't another person like him!

He was very bold!

He was too much of a hooligan!

He was indeed worthy of being known as the most notorious fucking hooligan in the entertainment industry!

...

Overseas.

In the hotel where the national table tennis team was lodged.

Han Li bellowed, "Zhaaaaaaaang!"

His teammate, Li Qi, smashed a cup onto the floor. "I'll be at odds with him forever!"

"At odds with him forever!"

"Zhang Ye! Your grandma!"

"You're too goddamn wicked!"

"Holy shit!"

"You don't have to go so far!"

The team members were all banging on the tables!

The head coach, Liu Yifeng, and those from the coaching staff were trembling in anger. They gnashed their teeth and shouted, "Zhang! Starting today! The sporting world will fight to the bitter end against you!"

# Chapter 894: The Gratitude Of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala!

---

At 10 o'clock in the evening.

Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala successfully came to an end!

Backstage, Zhang Ye, who had just left the stage, joined up with Yao Jiancai and Dong Shanshan. The two of them were the first to finish the performance, but Zhang Ye followed closely behind them.

"Little Zhang!" Yao Jiancai was very excited as he waved to him from afar and said, "Over here!"

Zhang Ye was fiddling with his clothes as he gave a wry smile and said, "That really made me break out into a cold sweat!"

Yao Jiancai laughed heartily, "Yeah, who would have thought that we could actually make it through our performance!"

"And it was done perfectly too!" Dong Shanshan smiled and added, "I had such a kick acting in this skit today. I've only just realized that acting in a skit can be that interesting!"

Zhang Ye said with bewilderment, "You're addicted to acting now?"



Yao Jiancai immediately said, "We can't do it like this anymore in the future! I was so worried!"

Zhang Ye replied, "In the future? If anyone asks me to do something like this again in the future, I definitely won't agree to it!"

Having consumed so much of their brainpower and been so nervous, when the three of them left the stage, they felt rather drained and tired! Zhang Ye was badly hoping that he could just find a corner and sit there to rest!

As the three of them were talking, some figures appeared all of a sudden and walked toward them.

10 people.

20 people.

30 people.

50 people.

Among the crowd were Hu Fei, Hou Ge, Hou Di, Xiao Lu, Dafei, some old colleagues, and leaders who had worked with him in the past. The executive director of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala, Chang Xiaoliang, a deputy station head, and four of the

assistant directors of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala were also here. As for the other people, they were all from Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala program team, some of them from the makeup team, some from the logistics team, and some from the props team.

Zhang Ye, Yao Jiancai, and Dong Shanshan were stunned.

When the group of people walked up to them, no one said a word.

Suddenly, one of them started to raise their hands, then two people raised their hands and applause broke out without any warning!

Chang Xiaoliang was clapping!

The station head was clapping!

Hu Fei was clapping!

Everyone gave their most enthusiastic applause to the three of them with all their strength!

Xiao Lu was so excited that she shed a tear. "Teacher Zhang! Teacher Yao! Teacher Shanshan! The three of you are really awesome!"

"The skit was really wonderful!"

"Thank you!"

"Teacher Zhang, thank you!"

"Teacher Shanshan, your acting was really good!"

"You guys are fantastic!"

Applause!

There was a continuous wave of applause!

The eyes of the staff of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala were filled with expressions of gratitude!

The trio looked at each other before Zhang Ye said, "You are too polite, too polite. It wasn't just because of the three of us that we could make it in time this time, but because of the collective efforts of everyone!"

A female assistant director clapped as she smiled and said, "If you were not here, no matter how much effort we put in, it would still be useless! This is not a matter of having more people!"

Chang Xiaoliang went forward and grabbed Zhang Ye's hands. "Teacher Zhang, you did great!"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "I'm just doing my part."

Hu Fei found Dong Shanshan and told her, "Shanshan, well done!"

Dong Shanshan smirked and said, "Brother Hu, I didn't disgrace Do You Remember's program team, right?"

Hou Ge immediately said, "You've done us proud instead!"

"You were amazing!" Dafei gave her a thumbs up!

That deputy station head went forward to grab Yao Jiancai's hands. "Teacher Yao, thank you!"

Yao Jiancai said, "There's no need to be so polite."

But no matter what Zhang Ye and company said, everyone still did not intend to stop and continued to express their gratitude. Almost the entire program team staff had gathered here to wait and thank them after the gala was over, because this favor was huge!

Thanking them?

This was no longer just a matter of simply saying thank you!

For Dong Shanshan's case, it was easier to justify as she was a host of Beijing Television after all and was also a member of the Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala program team. When such a serious and unexpected situation happened to the Spring Festival Gala, it would be considered her duty to help turn things around. However, it was not the case for Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai. They had finished their performance earlier to great reception. During the time of their performance, they had swept away all the competition from the other Spring Festival Galas and given a great boost to Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala. But after the incident happened, Chang Xiaoliang and the others came begging to them for help. Yet they promptly bit the bullet and promised to stand in for the skit. With just an hour, they had written the script for the skit, rehearsed and memorized the lines of the script, and gave instructions for the preparations of the props at the last minute. For all of that, how could a simple word of thanks be enough to express their gratitude for them? This was basically a favor that could never be returned!

Suddenly, Chang Xiaoliang received a call. "Hello? Teacher Qu? Yes...yes...Little Zhang? He's right beside me....OK....I will hand the phone to him."

Zhang Ye looked over to him.

Chang Xiaoliang handed him the cell phone and said, "It's Teacher Qu."

Zhang Ye quickly answered: "Teacher Qu."

On the other end, Qu Haiying's voice sounded noticeably better as he said: "I watched the skit just now. Teacher Zhang, thank you so much. Please give my thanks to Teacher Yao and Dong Shanshan as well."

Zhang Ye laughed and said: "I didn't disgrace you, did I?"

Qu Haiying also laughed. "Your skit was better than mine! Actually, my worries were relieved just three minutes into your skit. I can now get surgery feeling at ease."

Zhang Ye was taken aback. "Surgery? Is it serious?"

"It's a small interventional surgery called a heart stent procedure. It's nothing much," Qu Haiying said cheerfully.

Zhang Ye immediately said: "Then I wish you a speedy recovery. I'll go to the hospital and visit you some other day."

Qu Haiying said, "Alright, let's work together on a skit if there's an opportunity in the future!"

Zhang Ye agreed: "Sure, that would be my honor!"

This was the first time that Zhang Ye went onstage for a skit. He wouldn't know if he didn't act in one, but the moment he acted in one, he found it truly frightening! It really wasn't easy to act in a skit, so he had even more respect these senior skit actors now.

After hanging up, Zhang Ye smiled and conveyed the message. "Old Yao, Shanshan. Teacher Qu wanted me to thank you on his behalf."

Dong Shanshan smiled and said, "It's enough to just thank you alone."

Yao Jiancai added, "Everything in the skit was planned by you alone. The two of us did not actually help much at all."

Today's skit was taken from one of Central TV's past Spring Festival Galas in Zhang Ye's previous world where the [Mahua FunAge](#) Production performed the skit. It was titled "Playing It Up" and starred Shen Teng and Ma Li as the main actors of the skit. Actually, this was not considered the best work of the Mahua FunAge Production and also not one of the best skits on Central TV's Spring Festival Gala. It was definitely rather enjoyable to watch yet couldn't really be considered a classic. However, the reason that Zhang Ye chose this performance was purely because of its suitability. "Playing It Up" might not be the most classic skit but it was definitely the most suitable for today's stage, more so than any of the other classic skits from his previous world! So when he thought of this performance, he did not hesitate and instantly used it!

It was obvious it was very good just based on the reactions from the audience!

It had done better than expected!

This event also made Zhang Ye understand a principle that many lesser works from his previous world might not end up becoming lesser works in this world. Under the appropriate circumstances, they could become this world's classics! Just like today's skit, "Playing It Up"! This skit that wasn't very popular in his previous world had actually been acted to an incredible level by the trio of Zhang Ye, Yao Jiancai, and Dong Shanshan! Even Zhang Ye could see while he was on the stage that many of the audience members were laughing so hard that they might've fainted at any moment!

Of course, if there were some who nearly fainted from laughing, then there would also be others who nearly fainted with anger.

For example—the national table tennis team!

[Mahua FunAge](#)



# Chapter 895: The Sporting World Declares War On Zhang Ye!

---

On the way home.

Zhang Ye took some time to browse through Weibo. All he could see were rave reviews!

"It's a sure victory for Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala!"

"Yeah, there's no suspense to this at all!"

"The other provincial stations' Spring Festival Galas this year did quite well too, but compared to Beijing TV's Spring Festival Gala, they're still not good enough. Watching Teacher Zhang Ye singlehandedly turn things around, I really find him to be so fucking dauntless!"

"Today's Zhang Ye has blinded everyone!"

"Be it the skit or the crosstalk routine, they were both extremely good!"

"Zhang Ye's status has risen again for me!"

"This guy is so amazing that only he is worthy of the being called an 'idol'!"

"Old Yao's acting was very good too!"

"I've become a braindead fan of Dong Shanshan!"

"Tonight belongs to the trio of Zhang Ye, Yao Jiancai, and Dong Shanshan!"

"'Everything is Great' and 'Playing It Up' have made me remember this person named Zhang Ye. This passerby is now a fan!"

The netizens were even more excited than Zhang Ye!

At this moment, a call came in from a friend.

It was the skit actress Ci Xiufang. "Little Zhang, what are you doing now?"

Zhang Ye cradled the phone between his shoulder and ear and said: "I'm driving home at the moment. Teacher Ci, what instruction or advice do you have for me?"

"Hur hur, how could I still advise you?" Ci Xiufang laughed and said, "Previously, I only knew you were an outstanding crosstalk comedian. But today, I realized that even if I compare you to a skit actor based on the standards of a skit, you would still be one of the best skit actors around. Your acting was great and your skit was

even better!"

Zhang Ye laughed heartily. "Thank you for your encouragement, Teacher Ci."

Ci Xiufang suddenly said: "When will you write a skit for me?"

"Ha, there will definitely be an opportunity for that," Zhang Ye said.

Ci Xiufang said: "Then I'll remember that you said so."

Zhang Ye replied: "Sure, we'll work together if there's a chance."

Regarding qualifications and popularity, Ci Xiufang was at least several levels higher than Qu Haiying. She was one of the several most popular skit actors in the country. Of course, it would be good if he could work with them, but Zhang Ye had no intentions of acting in a skit anymore in the near future. Today's incident had already left him too frightened, too scared, and not knowing what to expect!

...

Caishikou.

At Zhang Ye's parents' house.

Zhang Ye had not even knocked on the door yet before the door was already being opened.

"Brother! Our brother is back!" The door was opened by his second sister who probably had been waiting for him for a while now. When she saw Zhang Ye, she screamed excitedly.

Zhang Ye entered the house and patted his second sister's head. "Your loud voice scared me."

The second sister shouted, "That's because I'm excited!"

However, at the next moment, he was welcomed by several even louder voices!

"Brother!"

"Little Ye is back!"

"Aiyo! Little Ye!"

His grandma, first uncle, and everyone else had not left yet, and were still around at home.

His father said, "Everyone was waiting for you to get back."

Zhang Ye was delighted by this. "Whoa, is this your way of

welcoming a hero home?"

Hearing that, his mother rolled her eyes at him. "You? Hero? Get changed into your slippers!"

"Mom." Zhang Ye asked smugly as he changed into his slippers, "How was my singing for 'A Letter to Home'?"

His mother grunted, "Not too bad."

His second aunt covered her mouth and laughed. "What do you mean not too bad? Your mother cried after listening to it."

His mother glared at her. "Hey, who cried?"

His second aunt said, "Why don't you just admit it?"

Everyone laughed.

His second uncle sighed. "Our Little Ye is so thoughtful. Just look at how well-written that song was! It was really good!"

Suddenly, a tiny head squeezed out from the crowd. Chenchen walked up nonchalantly and tugged at Zhang Ye's arm while saying bluntly, "Zhang Ye, write a song for me as well."

Zhang Ye laughed and said, "What are you joining in the fun for?"

At this time, his grandma looked at him and said, "Little Ye, you've already written a song for your parents. Why aren't you thinking of Grandma as well?"

"I'm always thinking of you," Zhang Ye quickly said.

His grandma said in all seriousness, "Do you have a song for your grandma?"

Zhang Ye mumbled, "There should be one. I'll have to think a little."

"And me, me!" When his third sister heard that, she suddenly got excited as well and raised her hand, saying, "I want one too. Write a song for me as well, a song for your sister!"

His second sister quickly agreed, "Yes, yes!"

The eldest sister also concurred, "I agree!"

Write a song for your grandma?

Write a song for your sister?

Why did that sound like cursing at someone?

Zhang Ye said perfunctorily, "Alright, alright, everyone will get a song each in the future!"

Upon hearing that, his third aunt suddenly blinked several times with an anticipating expression. "Little Ye, are there any songs to pay tribute to your aunt? Write one for your aunt too!"

Zhang Ye nearly fainted!

Pay tribute to your aunt?

Why the fuck would there be any song to pay tribute to anyone's aunt?!

Why don't I pay tribute to Third Aunt's husband instead?!

His relatives' noisy chattering left Zhang Ye at a loss.

Finally, his grandpa spoke up, "Enough with the talking already. After such a busy day performing his crosstalk and skit, the child hasn't even had the time to eat yet. Let's go home already and let Little Ye eat in peace before getting a good rest."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Grandpa is still the one who dotes on me the most."

"Alright then, we'll be going now."

"We'll come over again another day."

"Little Ye, quickly go and rest."

"Bro, I'll come find you to play on the weekend!"

Zhang Ye walked them out as he said, "Sure."

His relatives gradually left and went back home.

Zhang Ye was getting hungry, so he quickly got his mother to cook a bowl of noodles for him. He poured the leftover zhajiang sauce from yesterday into the bowl and gobbled down everything. After he finished eating, he expelled a breath in satisfaction, "Hu, that was good!"

His mother grumbled, "Why didn't you eat when you were hungry?"

Zhang Ye chuckled, "Where could I find the time to eat? I intended to come home directly after the crosstalk routine, but who could've guessed that something would come up again. I immediately got pulled in to help them out. When I realized that they really did not have any other way out and that there were no replacements they could find, I could only bite the bullet and stand in for the performance!"

His mother grunted, "You're always showing off!"



His father asked, "Is it alright to say those things you said in the finale skit?"

"You're referring to the things I said about table tennis? Zhang Ye laughed and said, "It's OK. If they can scold me, then why can't I scold them back?"

His father could only say helplessly, "Can't you just stop offending even more people?"

His mother did not like hearing that. "What do you mean by stop offending even more people? They were the ones who started the scolding first! I still think that my son has let them off too lightly!"

His father said in a speechless manner, "This temper of Little Ye's was all influenced by you!"

"He's my son, of course he'd take after me!" justified his mother.

...

At the same time.

Just as Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala was heatedly being discussed, the Beijing Television Spring Festival Gala production team received a call from a leader of the sporting world. He requested that they take down the video of the Spring

Festival Gala on Beijing Television's official website, delete all content related to "Playing It Up" and get the person involved to issue a public apology!

Of course, the person involved was referring to Zhang Ye.

Beijing Television had already expected that Zhang Ye would get into trouble, but no one expected it to be so soon!

A brief meeting was held at the station.

Afterwards, Chang Xiaoliang went to look for Hu Fei.

Hu Fei then called Zhang Ye at once.

...

At home.

Zhang Ye was holding his cell phone and saying: "Which leader of the sporting world?"

Hu Fei said: "The Sports Administration branch that's in charge of table tennis."

Zhang Ye asked: "Will the station be taking down the video?"

"That's not going to happen." Hu Fei informed Zhang Ye about the station's stand. "We won't delete it since there's no reason, and we can't delete it anyway. That's why the station won't be pulled into this matter. Since the Sports Administration is not our overseeing agency and we have no direct relations to them, it doesn't make a difference to us, but as for you..."

Zhang Ye answered in amusement: "Then all the more it doesn't make any difference to me."

Hu Fei said helplessly: "You've really gotten used to all of this, huh? Anyway, just be careful. I think the sporting world definitely won't let this matter rest easy!"

Hu Fei was right.

After the call, the sporting world immediately came attacking!

First, it was a 1,500-word open letter from the national table tennis team denouncing him!

"...Table tennis is a national sport, a healthy sport, a cultural heritage, and the pride of the nation....The vulgar actions of some people greatly defaming the sport of table tennis in a public setting of a sordid performance is something that the national table tennis team will not accept, that the sports associations and the tens of thousands of table tennis lovers will not accept....Such actions are an insult to table tennis and also to the art of skit comedy....We are now requesting that Zhang Ye apologize immediately and promise not to defame the sport of table tennis with further comments and

statements in the future!"

Over a thousand words were used to denounce him, with each of those words sounding very harsh!

This denouncement letter was posted right onto the national table tennis team's official Weibo. Using an official Weibo account to target a person for denouncement was something that was rarely seen!

When a lot of people from the industry saw this, they were all taken aback!

"They issued a response so quickly?"

"The national team's reaction is very strong!"

"This is going to be a big problem!"

"Yeah, with the way things are going, this matter might turn out not to be that simple! At least, it's definitely not a small matter!"

"The sporting world has really gotten serious!"

"They really aren't going to let the matter rest!"

"I thought it would take at least a few days, but they've issued

this 'letter of challenge' just like that?"

The netizens rushed to spread the news!

"Quick, come and see!"

"Holy shit!"

"The national team has just updated their Weibo!"

"Teacher Zhang is in trouble!"

"Fuck, why are there so many things happening today? They're all coming wave after wave!"

"I'm numb. They even want Zhang Ye to apologize?"

"Can you guys be any more shameless!"

"I have to fucking take my hat off to you all. It was obvious that your teammates were the ones who bombarded Zhang Ye during the live interview on television first. And that was still not the end of it. When your head coach, Liu Yifeng, was interviewed, all of you were still insinuating and suggesting on the side that it was Zhang Ye who lost you guys the match! When Zhang Ye decided that he was not going to have any of that and retaliated, you all actually got offended by it? You couldn't accept what he said? Go fuck yourselves! Why should he apologize to you guys? You're the

ones who should apologize instead!"

"That's right. After you lost the match, instead of self-reflecting, you pushed the blame onto a celebrity who had absolutely nothing to do with it? Do you think you can push Zhang Ye around like that just because he has bad social relationships?"

In an instant, everyone found out about the sporting world's declaration of war against Zhang Ye!

In an instant, all of Zhang Ye's fans appeared and stood forward. Some of the neutral netizens who were observing the commotion could not stand watching this any further and came forward to support Zhang Ye as well!

"I've always criticized Zhang Ye in the past, but I will support him this time!"

"Fuck! Bring it on!"

"Who's afraid of who! Come on!"

"You want to declare a war? It should be us declaring the war instead!"

"Are we going up against the sporting world this time? Come at us then! We might not be good at many things, but we are definitely good at fighting! In the literary world, education world, Redology field, mathematics field, and hosting world, which have

we not fought against before? Which have we not battled before? Bring it on! My large saber is again again again again again again again again again again again again again again again again unable to endure the thirst!" Big Saber Bro also appeared!

Meanwhile.

Zhang Ye, who was at home, chuckled.

They're here already?

Great!

This bro will face off against you all today!

# Chapter 896: Stop Vilifying The National Table Tennis Team, OK?

---

The open letter's effect was huge!

It got the people's attention and everyone now wanted to know what was going on. A lot of those who were not involved also came to watch the commotion. After disturbing the music industry several hours ago, Zhang Ye had now offended the sporting world as well! A lot of people found it both annoying and funny and felt that this fellow was too much of a warrior who could not rest on his laurels!

How would this conflict turn out?

Would Zhang Ye apologize?

Who would the public side with?

Everyone's curiosity was piqued as the people observed the situation unblinkingly!

When the open letter was published, it was followed by the appearance of countless athletes from the sporting world who also voiced their stand on the situation!

Liu Yifeng's Weibo: "I am seriously unable to take this lying down. Today, the national table tennis team must surely make its



stand known! Otherwise, if we continue staying silent, we might get mistaken as easily pushed around! A vulgar and wicked artist like Zhang Ye should be severely boycotted! @ZhangYe! Apologize immediately!"

"Ptui!"

"How laughable! You guys were silent?"

"Didn't you guys already start scolding 'A Letter to Home' during the live interview? After Han Li had his turn scolding it, his teammate took over the scolding, and after the teammate finished scolding, you took over the scolding. Every word that was uttered from your mouths were slandering Zhang Ye by pinning the blame for the loss to the Korean team onto Zhang Ye. You guys were really 'silent,' huh! If you call this staying silent, then what would it be like when you guys are not?! I suppose that would mean that you guys would be bombing Tiananmen then?"

"Hahahaha! That's a classic reply, previous poster!"

"This idiot!"

"@LiuYifeng! If you don't know how to make a statement properly, please get lost! Stop embarrassing yourself!"

"Head Coach Liu, your actions are too disappointing today!"

"You guys seem to be taking it for granted that you can criticize

others, but when others do it to you, you won't accept the criticism? I speak as a neutral party regarding this matter. Although I can find some fault with Zhang Ye's skit's lines, at the very least, Zhang Ye is much more gracious than you all. He did not complain like a pussy after being criticized by others, or denounce others and insist that they issue an apology, nor did he appeal for his fans to resist the criticism. All he did was criticize back by himself! Unlike you all! Comparing you people and Zhang Ye, whether it is conducting yourself or handling affairs, he is far better than you people!"

"Apologize, your sister!"

Liu Yifeng had only just sent out this Weibo post, but the comments below had already filled up with over 200 replies, scaring Liu Yifeng. After reading the comments, he got so angry that his face turned green. Out of all the comments below, none of them supported him and were criticizing him instead!

It was cut and thrust!

The war gong had sounded!

National table tennis team member Li Qi posted: "Boycott Zhang Ye! Calling out to my fans to boycott all of Zhang Ye's future shows from now on!"

Very quickly, Zhang Ye's fans arrived at his Weibo!

"Hey, friend, where are your fans at?"

"Are you on single-player mode? Where are your forces that you called upon?"

"We even purposely waited a minute but didn't see anyone reply to your post, so we thought you might be lonely and decided to help you out instead. We reject zero replies. Don't thank us, just call us the red scarves!"

"Classmate Li Qi, would you like me to pretend to be your fan for a while? At least you won't look bad this way. Otherwise, by appealing to your fans and having no response from anyone, wouldn't that be really embarrassing?"

How face smacking!

When Li Qi saw this, he nearly vomited blood!

At the same time, the national soccer team's current captain, Han Zhaoguang, appeared. He stood in firm solidarity with the national table tennis team. "Supporting Coach Liu Yifeng, supporting the table tennis team. Such matters really should not be tolerated and we should get angry if there is a need to get angry. Otherwise, no one would know where our bottom line is. That skit of Zhang Ye's was really over the line! Even if Han Li criticized you a little during his interview, you shouldn't be scolding table tennis this way!"

Yet another soccer player posted on Weibo: "Giving my support

to our brothers from the table tennis team! I've never liked that Zhang Ye, so we should just ignore him!"

"Yo, who did I just see?"

"Han Zhaoguang? You have the cheek to appear here?"

"'Useless Feet' has appeared!"

"Hurry up and go back into hiding, stop disgracing yourself here. This fight here is between Teacher Zhang and the table tennis team, what has it got to do with you? Since when has the sporting world been so united?"

"Come on, we'll fight whoever comes!"

"Yeah, we'll fight whoever comes!"

Second place finisher of the previous Badminton World Championships: "@ZhangYe, please apologize to the table tennis team!"

A little-known female tennis player: "Sports are sacred. They're glorious, they're healthy, and they should not be vilified by others! I won't be watching Zhang Ye's shows from now on!"

"Sports are sacred? Should not be vilified?"

"Does that mean that Teacher Zhang Ye was born unconsecrated and can be vilified at any time?"

"If the table tennis team vilifies Zhang Ye first, with the head coach and the team members slandering Zhang Ye, can you call that sacred behavior? Is that what you call being sacred? Bull fucking shit!"

"You athletes are really united, eh, coming together to pester Teacher Zhang Ye? Alrighty then! Let's see which side has more people!"

"Zhang Ye doesn't need someone like you watching his shows! In any case, I won't be watching any of your matches from now on!"

"Ditto!"

"Ditto!"

"You've been blacklisted!"

"Ditto!"

When the number of comments with "ditto" ended, there were already over a thousand replies. A lot of those replies were also from genuine tennis fans too and they were serious about not watching this person's matches anymore in the future!

When that female tennis player saw this, she was dumbfounded!

People from the basketball team.

People from the swim team.

People from the track and field team.

A lot of the athletes and coaches from the sporting world came out to show their support!

But without an exception, when their Weibo posts were made, they were immediately met with endless scolding, condemnation, and ridicule from the netizens! If they said a word, the troll army replied with a hundred words! If they scolded with a sentence, the troll army scolded back at them with a thousand sentences! It wasn't like these sports stars did not have their own fans, but theirs only numbered a limited quantity. After all, a sports star's popularity would definitely not be comparable to that of an entertainment industry's celebrity. The main issue here was that Zhang Ye's "Everything is Great" and "A Letter to Home" touched a lot of people and converted many of them from neutrals to fans or haters to fans. Zhang Ye's popularity at the moment was unbeatable and even many of the fans of those sports stars were unconditionally supporting Zhang Ye on this matter!

A sports star who had been overly harsh with his post even saw his followers drop from 50,000 to 41,000! He had lost 9,000 fans in total!

"Bunch of troublemaking clowns!"

"Idiot!"

"You wanna fight with numbers? Come at us!"

"Did you guys think that you could shape public opinion just because a bunch of you came out to post on Weibo? Bullshit! Have a look at yourselves! Aren't you disgusting?"

"I like table tennis too, but the table tennis team is not right this time, so I will scold whoever comes!"

"I won't let you people have any peace today!"

"Anyone who criticizes Zhang Ye today will get a piece of me!"

"Denouncement? Alright then! Let's see who's going to denounce who!"

"Idiot!"

Countless netizens had rushed up in support of Zhang Ye!

There were too many people! So much so that it was uncountable! It was as though there were a sea of people!

The athletes who had come forward in support of the table tennis team did not expect this situation whatsoever and were dumbfounded. Looking at all those waves of scolding they were getting and their follower count on Weibo dropping, they finally managed to grasp the difference in quantity between their fans and Zhang Ye's fans! It was in a completely different league! Even if all of their followers were added together, they might not exceed half of what Zhang Ye had!

How could this be?

Their hearts turned cold!

The situation was too lopsided!

At this moment, Han Li posted again on Weibo: "I started playing table tennis at 8 and got onto the team at 11. At 18, I officially debuted with the national team in my first match. The injuries I've had, the difficulties I've encountered, who among you could understand? Practicing in the winter cold with temperatures below freezing, practicing in summer heat with temperatures over 30°C. If I'm injured, I have to practice. Even if I'm sick, I still have to practice. What table tennis is to me is just like what my parents are to me. It has become my guiding belief in life and I will not allow anyone to insult it!"

A few people from the sporting world stood forward.

A coach from the field soccer: "It's very difficult for an athlete!"



A coach of the table tennis team: "I watched Little Han grow up and have seen all the effort that he has put in all these years. This kid is really hardworking, just like all the other members of the national table tennis team. You all only see the glory they experience when they are playing their matches, not the hard work they put in behind the scenes. But now, it seems like there is someone who wants to vilify table tennis! I really do not know what such people are thinking!"

Some of the netizens started laughing in ridicule.

"Stop talking! The more I read the grosser it sounds!"

"I should be asking what you all are thinking instead!"

"Are you the only ones who have given your lives to something? Are you the only ones who have worked hard? Does that mean Teacher Zhang has not worked hard? Does it mean that he has not given his life to something? Then what makes you all think that you have the right to criticize him!? Fuck!"

"'A Letter to Home' sung by Zhang Ye is the most touching song I've heard in recent years, yet you guys used it as an excuse and reason for losing the match? And even vilifying the song? Based on what! Why is it justified for you guys to vilify others but others cannot criticize you?"

"You still lost the match after putting in so much effort? Then how shitty does that make you! Just look at how Teacher Zhang fights against the Koreans. When has he ever lost before!"

The more that these people from the sporting world tried to support their own actions, the more it angered the netizens who supported Zhang Ye!

Suddenly, Zhang Ye's Weibo status lit up as he came online!

Zhang Ye posted: "Stop criticizing the table tennis team!"

Liu Yifeng was stunned.

Han Li smiled, thinking that Zhang Ye had finally shown himself!

Zhang Ye's fans were also stunned.

"Teacher Zhang is finally here!"

"Stop our criticizing?"

"But why? Why should we stop criticizing them?"

"Could he be thinking of apologizing?"

"What?"

"Please don't say that!"

"That's not possible!"

Others from the sporting world turned their attention over here in an instant. Every one of them was looking excited. Having gotten scolded by Zhang Ye's fans for such a long time just now, they felt oppressed and wronged. Now that the person in question had finally shown himself and even asked his own fans to stop their criticism, it was clear as day that he had finally bowed to the pressure and decided to apologize! It looked like their sporting world's influence was still there! The sporting world had banded together today with a full show of force and even a celebrity of Zhang Ye's status could not take them lightly!

On Weibo, it seemed as though time had stopped in that moment. Everyone was paying attention to Zhang Ye's Weibo and could not understand why he told them to stop their scolding. Was he really going to seek a compromise?

However, what followed in Zhang Ye's next Weibo post made all the netizens laugh like mad!

Zhang Ye posted objectively: "Stop criticizing. Everyone, please stop criticizing. Don't you all know how hard the table tennis team has worked? The team members insisted on taking part in the tournament even with a high fever of 62°C as they didn't want to disappoint the fans and audience. They practiced their swings 40 hours a day even though they suffered a comminuted fracture in both their wrists. They don't behave arrogantly even though they have 30 billion fans around the world. Every year during the 29th and 30th of February, they even organize a charity match in which

the 2 trillion US dollars generated in attendance money get donated to Swiss children who cannot afford to attend school. Therefore, please stop vilifying our table tennis team, OK?"

The head coach, Liu Yifeng, was dumbfounded!

Han Li was dumbfounded!

Those who had come in support of the sporting world were also dumbfounded!

At that instant, all of them nearly vomited blood!

# Chapter 897: Zhang Ye's Combat Strength Shoots Through The Roof!

---

"A high fever of 62°C?"

"Pfft! Are you trying to boil an egg or something?"

"They can still fucking train even after suffering a comminuted fracture in both their wrists?"

"Are there 40 hours in a day?"

"How can there be a fucking 30th of February?!"

"Hahahaha! Aiyo, I can't take it anymore!"

"How sarcastic! I'm dying of laughter!"

"This is too fucking wicked!"

The netizens were rolling around in laughter! In an instant, this Weibo post was getting explosively forwarded!

This was quite a well-known insult that the netizens from Zhang Ye's previous world used on EXO. Zhang Ye smoothly used it after making some slight modifications to it. The first impression one would have of it was that he was speaking up for the table tennis

team in protest of the injustice they were suffering, but upon closer observation, every part of it was a goddamn insult!

With Zhang Ye's appearance, he had expressed his stand and signal very clearly. It was obviously impossible to make him apologize. Moreover, not only would he not apologize, he even continued to make fun of them happily, utterly ignoring the collective attacks on him from the national table tennis team and the people from the sporting world!

The sporting world was furious!

The table tennis team was furious!

Liu Yifeng, Han Li, Li Qi, and the others almost fainted from anger. They had expected that Zhang Ye might not apologize, but they didn't expect Zhang Ye to be so stubborn!

Zhang Ye's Weibo had once again successfully ignited the flames of war. Countless netizens who supported him were making a huge ruckus online as if they were on steroids. Their voices were again starting to drown out the group of people from the sporting world who had jumped out earlier. There was criticism all around; the troll army was everywhere. Let alone this bunch of people from the sporting world, even Zhang Ye himself also frightened by it!

"Supporting Zhang Ye!"

"Keep up the scolding!"

"Fucking bastards!"

"Let's go, who wants to come with me to flood Liu Yifeng's Weibo?"

"Me!"

"I'll go!"

"Me too!"

"Who wants to come with me to flood Han Li's Weibo?"

"I'll do it!"

"Count me in!"

"I'm coming!"

"Fight it out with them!"

Initially, Zhang Ye just intended to take on this bunch of athletes from the sporting world by himself. But he was not even able to get into battle mode, as after he had just posted the insult and before he got a kick out of it, this bunch of people from the sporting world were already "shattered" by the massive troll army. There wasn't

even a chance for Zhang Ye to step in!

The troll army was too overwhelming!

Han Li's blog had already fallen to the troll army!

Liu Yifeng's Weibo was flooded with comments of "idiot" by the troll army!

Several of those athletes and coaches of the sporting world from earlier were not spared either. A badminton athlete who had his own sports brand was even flooded by the troll army on the comments section of his online shop!

The bystanders were dumbfounded by what they saw!

"Holy shit!"

"This bunch of people are too terrifying!"

"How can there be so many people!"

"Those table tennis players too. They've already been slapped in the face by Zhang Ye once on the Spring Festival Gala, so why did they still have to provoke him? Are they trying to find out whose side has more people? Why are you guys so funny? Do you think that by getting a bunch of athletes to support you, your numbers will be 'massive'? Can you see it now?! This is Zhang Ye's main



battlefield In the arena of Weibo, even an A-list celebrity might not be a match for Zhang Ye!"

"Zhang Ye's popularity is enormous!"

"He's almost pushing into the A-list already?"

"Judging by the way everything is going today, he shouldn't be far away now!"

"This is already the showing of an A-list celebrity!"

The word "tragic" could be used to describe the current situation. But of course, "tragic" would be referring to that group of people from the sporting world, such as Liu Yifeng, Han Li, a female tennis player, the national soccer team captain, and others who had their faces turn green from all the scolding!

Meanwhile, when many of the current or retired athletes heard about the scolding that the table tennis team was getting, they immediately wanted to come over to help out. However, some of them came a bit earlier while others arrived a little later. When the group that arrived late saw what was happening, they were all dumbfounded!

"The hell?"

"What happened here?"

"This..."

After hesitating for a moment, the several of them blinked, not knowing what to do. Oh well, forget it, they would just pretend that they were not online!

Why didn't they go forward?

Go forward, their ass!

The main lead with the strongest combat strength did not really make a move and had only posted a ridiculing post on Weibo, but the group of people from the table tennis team, soccer team, and basketball team had already been smashed to pieces by the troll army with no chance of hitting back, so what chance would this later group still have?! Whoever went up against him would surely end up sacrificing themselves for nothing!

Brothers, take care!

We were unable to help much, so we'll be going first!

It wasn't only them. At this moment, a basketball star who was embroiled in the fighting was nearly in tears and intending to back off. But he had already denounced Zhang Ye publicly, so even if he wanted to leave, there was no chance to do so anymore. He was trapped and couldn't leave even if he wanted to! Seeing such a great drop in the number of his Weibo followers, seeing the wave

of criticism flooding into his Weibo and personal homepage, and even onto his own basketball team's homepage, he was deeply regretting his actions! Damn! Why did I have to get myself involved in this? What has this matter of the table tennis team got anything to do with me? Why did I rush into this for?! Get Zhang Ye to apologize? But if he doesn't want to apologize, what can we do about it? Can we gobble him up because of that? We are just a group of people from the sporting world, who are we to influence the matters of the entertainment industry?

That badminton athlete who had his own online shop was also exploding with anger. Fuck, you all should just stick to your scolding, why are you all leaving complaints on my online shop?! Fuck, they're even spamming negative reviews! Your sister! I'm gonna fight it out with you people!

The situation was totally one-sided!

Some of the genuine table tennis fans were also scolding them!

A table tennis fan said in disappointment: "@LiuYifeng, just look around you, how many people are helping you guys? How many fans are speaking up for you? Today's table tennis team was really too disappointing. Ignoring the fact that you all performed well below par in the match loss, you even found such a ridiculous reason as an excuse for the loss? Losing the match just because you listened to some song? Pushing the responsibility onto Zhang Ye? Today, you guys have lost the match and your fans!"

He said the words that many fans wanted to say!

Actually, even though Zhang Ye had a massive troll army and fan club behind him, and there was almost nobody who could outfight him on Weibo, the fact of the matter was that there were still many people who disliked Zhang Ye. His popularity was not as good as some might have think, so every time Zhang Ye started a fight with someone, a lot of netizens would come out to scold Zhang Ye and the battle usually involved all those people. However, almost no one stepped forward today. Except for those athletes from the sporting world, there were basically no fans who came to help them. The reason lay in that line—the table tennis team had lost the match and their fans this time!

"That's right!"

"That's how it is!"

"This is not the first time Han Li tried giving excuses like that! We're already tired of hearing them! Blaming the temperature for being too warm two matches ago? Blaming the temperature for being too cold at the last match? Then blaming a song for being terrible to listen to this time?"

"Even if Han Li is always pushing the blame away, why as the national team's head coach are you always speaking up for him? They lost their match just because they listened to Zhang Ye's song? Do you think we're idiots?"

"He's really treating us like idiots!"

"No one is going to help them this time!"

"They played too awful in that match!"

However, even in the face of the fans' doubts, the national team's head coach, Liu Yifeng, was still finding excuses. He replied on Weibo: "I admit that the results of the national team in recent years have not been too ideal. No one's in a good mood after losing today's match and we will take responsibility for it. But a lot of things are not as simple as you think. The outcome of a match is often only a hair's breadth difference. There are many factors that can affect the results. It isn't always an issue of the players' performance. For example, a song, a disturbance in the crowd, or the temperature of a competition arena will all affect the player's performance. Besides, many of these are uncontrollable factors and cannot be mitigated at all! We are denouncing Zhang Ye today not because we have lost of the match, but because of his public insults against table tennis as a sport! That is something we can't accept!"

"You all are still trying to push the blame away?"

"That's really enough, all of you!"

Han Li also spoke up: "We didn't push our blame away! We're improving, but the opponents are improving as well! Nowadays, many of the weaker teams have hired China's coaches and their abilities have significantly improved. This has resulted in others greatly underestimating their abilities!"

Li Qi: "I lost a match today too. It's not that I'm finding excuses, but the stadium overseas was totally different from our country's facilities and the floor's surface was too hard! A lot of the players also encountered this problem and found it difficult to adapt!"

A table tennis player came forward and said: "That's right, the stadium today was very bad and we pointed it out to the organizers before the match! If we go there again next year, their stadium will be rebuilt according to the international requirements. At that time, there won't be any problems anymore!"

The national soccer team captain, Han Zhaoguang, said: "It's the same with soccer. There are many factors contributing to the outcome of a match!"

Following, athletes from tennis, badminton, and a few other sports spoke up for them as well.

But the fans were not convinced!

"Don't even mention soccer, thank you!"

"How many crucial matches have you guys lost in the past few years? In the past, we dominated the world of table tennis. But now? Even though we're still the world #1, we're always getting losses after every few winning games. If you lost, so be it. You should do some self-reflection and analyze the reasons for losing the match. But instead of that, all of you are constantly analyzing how others have affected you and analyzing those so-called unmitigable factors! Scram back to where you came from!"

The fans voiced their opinions in great numbers!

At this moment, Zhang Ye, who had already crawled under his blanket, was starting to find it boring. It was so extremely boring. I haven't even said much yet, but the troll army has already cleared the battlefield? When he saw those people from the sporting world starting to appear again after hiding cowardly for a long time, he knew that he could finally say something!

Zhang Ye posted on Weibo again!

Everyone was stunned and came together to observe!

"There's another post!"

"Zhang Ye is here!"

"Quick, come and see!"

"What did he post this time?"

Zhang Ye was the person in question today. The battle had started because of him. That was why every move of his was rather highly anticipated by everyone.

Zhang Ye posted on Weibo: "On today's live match, I was very honored to be singled out by the table tennis team after the

tournament was over. When I saw the reasons explained by so many athletes for losing a match, I was suddenly enlightened and conveniently made an analysis of those reasons for losing a match and the factors beyond their control."

The reasons are as follows:

An analysis of the reasons in the sporting world (including table tennis, soccer, basketball, badminton, tennis, etc.) for losing a match.

A. Grounds factors:

1. The grounds were too hard.
2. The grounds were too soft.
3. The color of the grounds were not suitable.

Reading this, the netizens cramped up with laughter!

"Pfft!"

"Neither too hard or too soft would do?"

"Han Li has really used this as a reason before in the past! Fuck!"



"It's even the fault of the grounds' color?"

"Aiyo! I have an inexplicable urge to laugh!"

Liu Yifeng was stunned first, then exploded with anger at the next moment!

Han Li, Li Qi, and the rest also started to curse!

Even a fool could see that Zhang Ye was satirizing them!

B. Weather factors:

1. Snow.

2. Rain.

3. Hail.

4. Not enough sunlight.

5. Too much sunlight.

6. Cold.

7. Hot.

8. Neither cold nor hot (unable to inconvenience the opponent).

Reading the second point, the netizens laughed again!

"Aiyo, I can't take it anymore!"

"Hahahahaha!"

"I'm bursting with laughter!"

"What the hell is neither cold nor hot!"

"It won't do no matter how much sunlight there is?!"

"Teacher Zhang, why are you so funny?!"

"What a classic! This is such a fucking classic!"

"Someone really used that reason two years ago at a match! This was not made up!"

When many of these troll army "soldiers" who were spamming Weibo with criticism learned that Zhang Ye had posted on Weibo, they came over immediately as well. The moment they saw this, all of them burst out laughing!

## C. Tournament venue factors:

### I. On-field factors:

1. The referee helped the opponents.
2. The referee did not help us.
3. The opponents were too physically strong.
4. The opponent's technique was too good.
5. The goalposts (net, basketball rim) helped them.
6. The opponents performed insanely well.
7. The added time was too short.
8. The added time was too long.

"Hahahahaha!"

"I'm dying of laughter, aiyo!"

"The referee did not help us? Pfft!"

When the national soccer team captain, Han Zhaoguang, read this, he nearly fainted!

## II. Off-field factors:

1. Not on home field, affected by the atmosphere.
2. On home turf, the pressure was too great.
3. The spectators did not cheer for us.
4. The spectators' cheers were too loud.

The netizens were already unable to laugh anymore!

"Aiyo, what the heck!"

"Hahahahahahaha!"

"Fuck, I'm dying of laughter!"

"Whatever the case, it's always an issue!"

Everyone from the sporting world exploded with rage!

Zhang Ye!

Fuck your grandpa!

But the posts on Weibo were still coming. As there were too many words to write, Zhang Ye had to separate them into a few segments for posting!

D. A bad lot was drawn:

1. Strong teams were put into the same group, resulting in a group of death.

2. Average teams were put into the same group. The burden of wanting to win was there but the pressure of losing was too heavy.

3. Weak teams were put into the same group. Instead of showing respect to their opponents, they were caught off guard and slipped up.

"Hahahaha!"

"Aiyo, that was so fucking well said!"

"I've burst out into laughter! I really did!"

E. Other reasons for losing a match (player's factors):

1. "So and so" went for overseas training, so our key player was kept out of the match.

2. "So and so" returned from overseas training, but was suffering from jet lag.

"Pfft!"

"I'm dying of laughter!"

"Those reasons for losing a match sound really familiar!"

"Yeah, they're all based on true incidents!"

"Hahahahaha!"

F. Other reasons for losing a match (overall factors):

1. There was no air conditioning or heating in the hotel room.

2. The air conditioning in the hotel room was too cold.

3. The heating in the hotel room was too warm.

4. The bus seats were not comfortable.

5. The team's medical staff had poor medical skills.

6. Zhang Ye's song was terrible to listen to!

Zhang Ye: "The analysis is complete. Don't thank me, just call me Red Scarf."

With that, the Weibo posting ended.

When the netizens read the last line of the Weibo post, those people who were laughing until they were nearly in tears laughed even harder until they were now in stitches!

Zhang Ye's song was terrible to listen to?!

He was outright insulting them!

These Weibo posts of Zhang Ye had basically scolded all of the sports in the sporting world!

There was no vulgarity used at all!

There wasn't even any harsh vocabulary in it!

The entire post was written in a list format!

But this combat strength had fucking shot through the roof!



# Chapter 898: The Sporting World Brings In Reinforcements?

---

On Weibo.

The "Reasons for Losing a Match" compilation that Zhang Ye posted spread across the Internet. Other than Weibo, it also spread like crazy on Tieba, major discussion forums, as well as major web portals!

On the chat app.

Celebrity Goof Group.

A-list celebrity Ning Lan posted a screenshot to the group:

An analysis of the reasons in the sporting world for losing a match.

A. Grounds factors:

1. The grounds were too hard.
2. The grounds were too soft...

When they saw it, the chat group participants burst into laughter!

Huo Dongfang: Hahahahaha!"

Xiaodong: "Pfft! Who made that?"

Ning Lan: "Zhang Ye just posted it a short while ago. I died laughing. I really have to take my hat off to him for that mouth of his!"

Chen Guang: "Sister Ning, you're watching the battle too? Hahaha!"

A few people who were clueless about what was happening asked: "What battle? What happened?"

Fan Wenli: "Zhang Ye clashed with the sporting world!"

XiaoDong: "Ah?"

Huo Dongfang: "He's made his way to the sporting world this time?"

All those in this chat group were top celebrities, either in terms of popularity, in terms of the most outstanding works in their fields. or in terms of experience. Every one of them would be considered stars of their respective fields. As it was the first day of the Spring Festival and a majority of them had been invited to participate in the provincial stations' Spring Festival Galas, you

could imagine how busy they were right now. Even so, Zhang Ye's Weibo post could still spread within this group, much less other groups!

This Weibo post had gone viral!

The netizens all over the country were reveling at it!

"Hahahahaha!"

"I read it thrice and laughed like a madman thrice!"

"I can't take it anymore! Aiyo!"

"Zhang Ye is so amazing!"

"Yeah, it's really their goddamn fault to have offended him!"

"Aiyo, why do I like Zhang Ye so much!"

"Teacher Zhang has beautifully done it again!"

"That mouth of Teacher Zhang's is really motherfucking awesome!"

"Watch and learn, people from the sporting world! Witness the level of our Teacher Zhang's scolding! There isn't a vulgar word or

anything nasty! That's what you call skill! But look at how you guys do it. Look at how you scold? Constantly rambling without making a point! All you know is how to cast doubt over and over again!"

"Pfft, previous poster, you're asking too much of them. Han Li, Liu Yifeng, and the others are just graduates of sports schools. [Some of them never even finished their education](#)! But what about Teacher Zhang? He's an associate professor of both Peking University and Media College!"

"Comparing scolding? In these few years, I've never seen Zhang Ye lose a scolding battle before!"

"Yeah, that fellow has really never lost before, not even once!"

"Today, Teacher Zhang has again again again again showed everyone that when it comes to scolding, as long as he's taking part, it doesn't matter who the opponent is!"

—This excerpt from Weibo was also taken by Zhang Ye from his previous world. In this world, there had been countless classic insults at soccer and basketball, just like there had been in Zhang Ye's previous world. He could just take any insult from his original world and it would be considered a classic here. For example, the one he had just used was actually an insult targeted at soccer, but after some tweaking and polishing, the effect of it was very stunning!

The netizens were very excited!

The moment it was unleashed, it became unstoppable!

"Splendid! The scolding battle this time is really splendid!"

"Let's go, keep it up!"

"Yeah, don't let up on them!"

"That'll show them to keep coming up with excuses and reasons! It might've been fine if you guys used some other excuses or reasons. But too bad for you this time. You people have chosen to say that it was because of Teacher Zhang's bad singing? Bull fucking shit!"

"Let's flood them again!"

"I'll flood Han Li!"

"I'll lead the others to flood Liu Yifeng!"

"I'll head over to scold those people from the basketball team!"

"OK, then we'll go smash that badminton champion!"

"Charge!"

"Fuck you, bastards!"

Realizing that they were under the imminent attack of another wave of the troll army, which was 2-3 times greater than the previous wave, those people from the sporting world started to panic. They were currently retreating slowly and could not hit back at all, but with that Weibo post by Zhang Ye, it had further grabbed them by their vulnerable spot and dealt them the fatal blow. There was totally nothing that they could do but to watch helplessly as wave after wave of the troll army flooded onto their Weibo homepage as though they were doing their Christmas shopping!

A wave arrived and left after they finished their scolding!

Another wave arrived and also left after their scolding!

Then the first wave returned and left after their scolding!

Followed by the second wave returning!

The scolding battle had evolved into an organized partying system for the participants like they were going for a power grinding session!

Liu Yifeng was angered and confused!

Han Li and the other members of the table tennis team also grit their teeth!

In the area of Weibo, perhaps only Zhang Ye's fans and that massive troll army of his with nothing better to do could summon such organizational capabilities, with such unity and scale to form such cohesive teams!

The spectators were also watching avidly!

"The outcome should already be determined, right?"

"Haha, there's no suspense to this at all!"

"Is it going to end soon?"

"How many waves of scolding has there already been? Are those people from the sporting world still holding up?"

Ning Lan was watching.

Chen Guang and Fan Wenli weren't asleep yet either, getting less and less tired as they watched, feeling more and more awake as they watched.

And then there were also those from Beijing Television, like Chang Xiaoliang, Hu Fei, Hou Ge, Hou Di, and the rest from the production team of Beijing Television's Spring Festival Gala who had been observing the conflict since it started. After all, this all occurred because of them. Zhang Ye had only performed the skit

because he wanted to help them avert the situation of not being able to replace the finale performance, so they had to do their parts as well. As such, Chang Xiaoliang and Hu Fei both showed their support for Zhang Ye's Weibo and publicly stated their thanks to Zhang Ye for saving the gala this time, as well as giving an explanation for the lines used in the skit. However, their Weibo posts barely made any impact as everyone else was too caught up in the fighting! On this, they could only react with a wry smile. Whatever, it was better that this be left to Little Zhang himself to handle.

Ha Qiqi stepped into the battle!

Zhang Zuo stepped into the battle!

Little Wang, Wu Yi, and many of the others at Central TV Department 14, who were already asleep woke up and powered on their computers to join in after their colleagues informed them about the situation!

Tong Fu was shocked. "Damn, they've really clashed?"

Huang Dandan said inside the office chat group: "Holy shit, I just found out about this! I went straight to bed after watching the skit!"

Little Wang said angrily: "I'm here! Let's kill them!"

Wu Yi laughed: "We were waiting for you guys. Quickly come and



support Director Zhang!"

Huang Dandan scolded: "That bunch of bastards are too much! They're even demanding that Teacher Zhang apologize? Ptui! Why don't you people go to hell! Director Zhang, we're coming!"

They all swarmed into the battle!

Tong Fu flooded Han Li's Weibo: "Fucking idiot!"

Huang Dandan rushed over to Liu Yifeng's Weibo: "Damn bastard!"

Wu Yi scolded: "Yeah, we're scolding you, you fucking bastard!"

Wu Yi and the rest thought that they were not well-known and that people would not recognize who they were, so they did not pay much attention to the way they spoke. But in actuality, their names were very well-known in the industry and anyone who was an industry peer who had watched The Voice and A Bite of China would probably know them. This was the program team of two of the shows that had continuously set so many records and taken number one in the entire country's viewership ratings, as well as winning two of the most prestigious awards in the industry!

At a television station.

A rookie who had just entered the industry was currently working overtime. He looked at Weibo with a face full of shock,

then turned to his colleagues beside him who had joined the station a year before him. "Brother Sun."

Brother Sun smiled and said, "What's the matter, Little Chi?"

Dumbfounded, Little Chi pointed at Weibo. "Is this...the number one program team of our television industry?"

"Are they?" Brother Sun had a look and couldn't believe it either. He then cleared his throat and said, "Ahem, it looks like it's them."

Little Chi tactfully said, "Why are they not like what I imagined... well, a little different from what I imagined?"

Brother Sun said, "You've just joined the industry, so you still don't understand the situation. When you've hung around enough for long, you'll get it. This team is indeed the number one program team in the industry, but in terms of their temperaments and characters, they're really quite fucked up and are always following Zhang Ye around scolding others. Anyway, if you see them around in the future, I suggest that you steer clear of them!"

Little Chi acknowledged, "Ah, I understand."

On Weibo.

The scolding battle continued!

At this point, this could no longer be called a scolding battle anymore, as it wasn't much of a battle, but a one-sided rout instead!

There were also a lot of people hurling vulgarities around, but most of them had not been banned as no one bothered to report them and the Weibo administrators were too busy to handle these matters anyway. On Weibo today, it was a sea of scolding everywhere!

The manager of the Weibo administrator account was nearly in tears. At 11 PM, he was woken up and called back to the office only to witness wave after wave of scoldings. His team members nearly passed out from the workload!

"We can't handle all these requests!"

"W-What should we do?!"

"Have the users gone crazy today?"

"We can't ban them in time!"

"They're all crazy!"

That manager did not say anything and just sat in front of his computer. Using an internal management account, he sent Zhang Ye a private message full of pleading words: "Teacher Zhang, sorry to bother you during your busy period. In the future, when you

start a scolding battle, could you please tell your fans to watch their words? Otherwise, if their accounts get banned, that would be rather troublesome, wouldn't it? It's also very difficult for us to reactivate their accounts after that, so hopefully you can understand our perspective! Every time you have a conflict with someone, we have to work overtime. Our work hours have now become primarily scheduled around you, so it's really hard on us! At least next time, if you are going on Weibo to fight again, could you please inform us in advance? We...would also like to prepare a little if we have to work overtime on that day." After sending it, he wasn't even sure if Zhang Ye would see it.

...

The sporting world's members were retreating!

Liu Yifeng and the table tennis team members' retorts on Weibo were already sounding rather incoherent and even they themselves did not really know what they were talking about anymore. They were so angry that they were going crazy!

Just when everyone was thinking that the scolding battle had come to an end, there was a twist!

A leader of the Sports Administration appeared—that chief of that table tennis branch in the Sports Administration who had called Beijing Television earlier!

When this Sports Administration chief appeared, he directly mentioned the SARFT's review unit as well as three other handles,

which were all leadership roles at the SARFT!

There was a deputy division head.

A department supervisor.

And another division head!

They were likely to be this Sports Administration chief's acquaintances!

That Sports Administration chief's Weibo post said: "I've finally seen for myself the culture of the entertainment industry today. A celebrity leading a verbal abuse session against sports, and he's even doing it so arrogantly? Is there no one to oversee and manage such behavior?"

The people from the sporting world were exhilarated all at once!

"Bureau Chief Qian!"

"Bureau Chief Qian has come!"

"Chief Qian!"

Their reinforcements had arrived!

And it was even a heavyweight reinforcement!

[1. <http://www.businessinsider.com/inside-chinese-sports-schools-2016-5/>]

# Chapter 899: It's Fine, Carry On Scolding

---

Abroad.

At the table tennis team's hotel.

The fatigue and gloom were suddenly wiped off everyone's faces. They were all looking lively again. This was without a doubt due to the appearance of the Sports Administration chief who gave them a calming effect. After the chief had mentioned the relevant SARFT departments and personnel, they knew what they had to do now. This was their chance to fight back!

Not as many people on our side?

We can't outscold you?

But we can certainly report you!

As they said, entertainment and sports really fell under the same family. It was clear now that there were dealings between the Sports Administration and the SARFT all along. Chief Qian being an executive would surely know a few of the people in the leadership roles within the SARFT!

The situation would be reversed soon!

Zhang! This time, we'll make sure you apologize!

"Let's do it!"

"Let's follow Chief Qian's lead!"

"Yeah, let's report that Zhang Ye!"

"Let's make an official complaint about him!"

"Haha, I don't believe this won't set him straight!"

"With so many people complaining about him, the SARFT will definitely have no choice but to handle him!"

Very soon, quite a number of people from the sporting world started typing out their complaints, keeping up with Chief Qian's pace!

Han Li: "Making an official complaint about Zhang Ye's Spring Festival Gala skit, 'Playing it Up'!"

Li Qi: "Making an official complaint about Zhang Ye's Spring Festival Gala skit, 'Playing it Up.' The link to the video is here...." He posted together with an URL address.

Liu Yifeng left a complaint right on the SARFT's official feedback channel. "Zhang Ye publicly insulted table tennis as a sport, using his popularity and fame to purposely sway the opinion of the



public and discrediting the sporting spirit. Shouldn't there be someone to put him in his place? We suggest that Zhang Ye receive a comprehensive ban from performing at all outlets!"

That tennis player also left a complaint!

That former badminton champion also sent in a complaint!

Ten people!

Twenty people!

Thirty people!

Seeing that the situation had reversed, more and more people from the sporting world joined the denouncing army, sending in their official complaints regarding Zhang Ye's skit, "Playing it Up," which they viewed as a serious violation! A deliberate persecution of the national sporting spirit!

The sporting world was gathering momentum!

When the netizens saw this, they raised their objections in condemning voices!

"Fuck! What is this!"

"What is this name-calling! You guys didn't discredit the sporting spirit when you accused Teacher Zhang's song as being bad and the reason for the table tennis team's loss in their match. But when Teacher Zhang retorted, you people are saying that he is persecuting the sporting spirit? What do you define as sporting spirit? It's just something that's designated for your own convenience, right? So that you all can say anything you want?"

"Bunch of bastards!"

"This is infuriating! What kind of people are they!"

"I was just going to say! Is this the damn culture of the sporting world these days?"

"They can't outscold and outfight us, so they start roping in reinforcements? And started complaining?"

"What an ugly side the sporting world has!"

"Fuck, let's continue scolding them!"

"Wait a little while longer. It's getting a little troublesome now!"

"Yeah, they're all making official complaints one by one. Teacher Zhang is going to be in big trouble from now on!"

"Right, there's even a complaint from a Sports Administration

chief? This..."

"The people from the SARFT that the Sports Administration chief mentioned must be people he knows personally. Together with so many people from the sporting world complaining, even including some sports champions and coaches, how can the SARFT ignore this? They will definitely deal with Teacher Zhang Ye in some big way!"

"What kind of punishment will they mete out?"

"I don't know, but could they really issue a comprehensive ban on Zhang Ye from performing at all outlets?"

"Surely this doesn't call for such drastic punishment, right?"

"Will they order Zhang Ye to apologize to the sporting world instead?"

"Damn! That bunch of bastards!"

The expressions of Ha Qiqi, Zhang Zuo, and the others all changed!

The couple, Chen Guang and Fan Wenli, were also anxious and worried for Zhang Ye!

At that moment, the scolding voices of Zhang Ye's fans all

stopped. They did not know whether they should continue or not. If they were to continue the fighting like this, they were worried that it would bring more trouble to Zhang Ye and cause him to receive greater punishment. What if the people from the SARFT were to investigate and noticed that it was really just as the sporting world had accused—that Zhang Ye used his popularity and fame to sway public opinion?

Seeing the weakening of the netizens' momentum, the sporting world's people were all laughing at them!

At this moment, that chief from the Sports Administration made another Weibo post directed right at Zhang Ye. "@ZhangYe You have half an hour to make an apology!"

Very quickly, Zhang Ye replied on Weibo: "Hur hur, and if I don't?"

The Sports Administration chief: "Go ahead and try."

Zhang Ye laughed: "Alright then, I'll fucking go ahead and try!"

With these words, the netizens were shocked!

"Holy fuck!"

"Teacher Zhang is so bold!"

"Standing firm against a chief of the sporting world?"

"Fuck me!"

"Heavens! Teacher Zhang, calm down! Calm down!"

"Yeah, be careful of what you say!"

However, Zhang Ye was seemingly oblivious to it all. At home, he looked at this watch and then proceeded to post on Weibo: "It's 11:20 PM now, so it's 30 minutes right? Starting from now, there's just 29 minutes and 30 seconds left!"

The netizens were bubbling with excitement!

"Awesome!"

"How domineering!"

"This is the Zhang Ye I like!"

"What an animal!"

"I'm getting excited! Teacher Zhang is so awesome!"

"Teacher Zhang! You're so cool!"

Seeing this, the Sports Administration chief was stunned!

Ha Qiqi and Zhang Zuo broke into cold sweats!

Ning Lan was shocked!

Fan Wenli drew in a sharp gasp!

Many of Zhang Ye's friends were so shocked that they nearly suffered a heart attack. Dammit, what are you trying to do!

Elsewhere, those people from the sporting world blew up in anger. They had never expected Zhang Ye to be such a hooligan! Even with Chief Qian personally attending to this matter, this fellow still dared to continue fighting?! Zhang! Did you take a fucking dose of gunpowder today?

The Sports Administration chief said in anger: "Alright! Alright! Alright!" He said that three times in a row!

But at the next moment, he was left with no chance to say anymore as the troll army's scolding suddenly flooded Chief Qian's Weibo account. The scolding from tens of thousands of people was so massive that it could be described as having blotted out the entire comments section!

"Scram!"

"Is the sporting world ganging up to bully our Teacher Zhang now? Fuck off!"

"Who cares if you're an exec! Go fuck yourself!"

"What are you trying to do acting all high and mighty! Get lost!"

"Threatening Teacher Zhang? Who do you think you are!"

"This is not the sporting world or your backyard, not everyone cares who you are! Your posturing this time around deserves a score of 0!"

That moment of oppression they felt from before had all turned into rage now and they were pouring that rage back onto Chief Qian! Initially, the troll army was worried that this bunch of bastards' complaints would bring trouble to Zhang Ye, so they did not dare say anything or scold anyone. But the moment they saw Zhang Ye standing up so firmly to the Sports Administration chief, the troll army felt the blood in their entire body starting to boil! If Teacher Zhang wasn't afraid, then why should they be afraid?

Fuck!

Fuck them!

Countless netizens surged forward!

Some of the neutral onlooking netizens who saw this also let out a curse before stepping forward as well: "Fuck, I can't watch any longer! I'm going to help Zhang Ye!"

"I'm going too!"

"Count me in!"

"Damn, they're even making official complaints?"

"I can't stand idly by any longer! You people were the ones who criticized Zhang Ye first, but did Zhang Ye complain? He didn't say a single thing! He simply scolded back and that's it! You people could have just scolded him back, but look at what you're doing instead. Since you can't outscold him, you begin harassing him? Start calling for reinforcements? Starting to gather people together to make complaints? You bunch of goddamn sporting world members are just creating a disturbance! Blaming Zhang Ye for not singing well after losing a match. Complaining to the SARFT when you can't outscold others. I despise people like you the most!

"Let's go! Help Zhang Ye!"

...

At home.



Zhang Ye's cell phone immediately rang!

Zhang Ye answered: "Hello, Old Yao."

Yao Jiancai's voice was trembling with fright. "Why are you messing around with a chief from the Sports Administration!"

"What's the matter?" Zhang Ye laughed and said: "I don't care who he is!"

"I really take my hat off to you!" Yao Jiancai said: "You're too audacious! The Sports Administration may not be able to do anything to you, but the SARFT can. Aren't you afraid of being banned again by them?!"

Zhang Ye said: "I'm really not afraid of that at all."

Yao Jiancai: "..."

Zhang Ye added: "Even if they really ban me, with that Qian fella acting all high and mighty toward me, I would still have shot him down for it!"

Suddenly, Yao Jiancai exclaimed: "Shit! Look at Weibo!"

"What's up?"

"That person from the SARFT who was mentioned has responded!"

Zhang Ye went to take a look and it was indeed as Yao Jiancai said.

The official Weibo of the SARFT's Feedback Department: "Received and pending."

That deputy division head of a certain SARFT department: "We will investigate. If it is true, this matter will be dealt with severely! Such insulting behavior toward the sporting spirit will not be tolerated!"

A supervisor from a SARFT department: "I've already seen the complaints and will push this up the chain for further action! A response will be issued to our comrades from the sporting world and this matter will certainly be dealt with properly!"

The netizens were utterly exasperated!

"Shit!"

"Zhang Ye's in big trouble!"

"The complaints have been accepted and are pending review? Fuck!"

"Bullshit! I should be fucking complaining about those people from the sporting world instead! For insulting the spirit of music in a live post-match interview!"

"Those involved clearly know each other!"

"Yeah, they're in cahoots! The decision will surely be in favor of the sporting world!"

"This is really bad!"

"Stop scolding already, we should not add to the troubles of Teacher Zhang Ye!"

"They're such bastards! If you want a battle, then you should fight proudly. If you scold us, then we'll scold you back. That's how it should be, but you're resorting to underhanded tricks now?!"

"Is this the conduct of the sporting world? Is this what you call sporting spirit? I'm laughing so hard!"

"Bunch of bastards!"

Zhang Ye's parents' house.

Yao Jiancai was getting anxious over the phone. "Just look at that! You've gotten yourself into big trouble again!"

Zhang Ye said calmly: "It's going to be fine. I'll make a call to check on things. I'll have to hang up first."

After the call ended, Zhang Ye scrolled through his contacts and called Wu Zeqing right away.

Du, du, du, click.

Zhang Ye said while blinking: "Old Wu, were you sleeping?"

On the other end, Wu Zeqing said: "I was sleeping, but was woken by a call from the office."

Zhang Ye said: "You know about it then?"

Wu Zeqing acknowledged: "I've just heard about it, that you have a conflict with the sporting world?"

"Yeah." Zhang Ye answered: "Those people from the sporting world are now lodging complaints about me and even some chief from the Sports Administration surnamed Qian appeared on Weibo, acting all high and mighty toward me, so I chased him back to where he came from. Oh, then I saw the SARFT's Weibo saying that the complaints have already been processed?"

Wu Zeqing said: "Yes."

Zhang Ye probed: "Then I?"

Wu Zeqing asked: "What about you?"

Zhang Ye explained: "What I mean is, what do you think I should do?" He wasn't sure about Old Wu's attitude on this matter, nor if this matter would be escalated within the SARFT, so he wanted to seek Wu Zeqing's views on it.

But Old Wu's answer made Zhang Ye very happy!

Wu Zeqing said without hesitation: "It's fine, carry on scolding."

It's fine?

Carry on scolding?

These words made Zhang Ye feel elated. "Alright then, I understand!"

Wu Zeqing laughed and said: "After you're done scolding, rest early. Don't go to bed too late."

"OK," Zhang Ye answered.

It's still my Old Wu who is the most understanding!

This was what he liked most about Old Wu. Regarding some

matters, Wu Zeqing would never nag him. Whether it was about him scolding and offending people, or getting along with his peers, Wu Zeqing would never chide him for any of that. It seemed like whatever Zhang Ye did, Old Wu was always supportive of him, even if it was getting into a quarrel. For example, this situation right in front of them. If it were anyone else, they would surely nag a little and say things like "why are you getting into another fight with the sporting world," "why did you scold a chief from the Sports Administration," or similar words. But Wu Zeqing did not say any of that and just told him in a direct and calm manner, "It's fine, carry on scolding!"

This is Wu Zeqing!

The goddess chief of the SARFT who he loved to the bone!

# Chapter 900: The Spam Flooding (Crashing The Bar) Regiment Goes On The Warpath!

---

On Weibo.

The situation was suddenly reversed again!

With Zhang Ye's firm stand against a chief of the sporting world, the SARFT got involved and started with the investigations!

The sporting world was angered by Zhang Ye's arrogance and yet another wave of coaches and athletes joined in. The Sports Administration chief had been rebuked, so being part of the sporting world, many of these people could no longer act like they did not notice. If they didn't step up at this point in time, that would be a mistake in principle! Suddenly, countless elite athletes and coaches from the sporting world started to join the army of voices denouncing Zhang Ye! Finally, even the national soccer team's current head coach stepped forward!

Then there was the national basketball team.

A provincial badminton team.

A municipal swimming team.

The Chinese Skating Association.

Everyone stepped forward!

"Lodging an official complaint against Zhang Ye!"

"He's too arrogant!"

"You even dare to backtalk Chief Qian?"

"I don't believe that there's no justice!"

"Yes, continue lodging complaints!"

"@SARFT Hurry up and give us the results of your investigations!"

"A hooligan like him has to be completely banned!"

"@SARFT You can just refer to the skit 'Playing it Up' and review the insulting Weibo posts that Zhang Ye made against sports. How can you not ban a person like him?"

"Please give our sporting world an explanation!"

"This has to be dealt with severely!"

"And we demand a formal apology from Zhang Ye to the sporting world!"



"Otherwise, we won't let the matter rest!"

"Won't let it rest!"

Zhang Ye had truly poked on a hornet's nest this time!

Some of those in the troll army could no longer stand this and immediately started to scold back at the sporting world.

But they were quickly stopped by others. "Stop scolding, stop scolding for now. We can't create more trouble for Teacher Zhang Ye. Didn't you guys see that the SARFT have stepped in and are investigating Teacher Zhang? If we were to charge to the front at this time, we'd just make things worse! Teacher Zhang only managed to get his ban lifted after having an incredibly difficult time last year. Surely you guys don't wish to see Teacher Zhang get banned again, right?"

"Stop for now!"

"This is numbing. I'm so infuriated!"

"When did we become those who needed to bow to pressure!"

"I'm so mad!"

"What do we do now?"

"I don't know!"

"Can someone come up with a solution?! How can we help Teacher Zhang?"

The fans were also forcefully stifling their anger!

Ha Qiqi was so mad!

Zhang Zuo, Little Zhang, and Wu Yi were also outraged!

With the SARFT's intervention, Chang Xiaoliang and Hu Fei also broke into cold sweat over the matter. What would Little Zhang do now? How would he handle this?

The matter was blowing up. No one had expected this scolding battle to spread to such a scale. It even got to a point where it felt like it was almost earth-shattering! From January of this year, there had not been such a large scolding battle online like this one in which an entertainment industry's celebrity faced off against the sporting world! At the moment, countless entertainment industry celebrities and insiders were watching the battle. For instance, Ning Lan, Huo Dongfang, Xiaodong, the Chen Guang and Fan Wenli couple, Central TV and other provincial stations' staff, everyone wanted to see how this battle would play out and how it would end!

Suddenly, Zhang Ye reappeared!

However, his post on Weibo had once again stunned the world!

Zhang Ye calmly posted: "@ChiefQian @SportingWorld It's already been five minutes, there's only 25 minutes left now! I've observed many of you popping up one by one and I feel that the message of my skit 'Playing it Up' was indeed spot on. But I can't just let you all act, so I hereby announce that starting from now, [it's time to crash the bar!](#)"

Crash the bar?

Crash [Tieba](#)?

Everyone online was shocked!

Nobody ever imagined that with so many famous athletes coming forward in the sporting world, and with the intervention of the SARFT's investigations, at such a critical juncture of the matter, at this moment of crisis, Zhang Ye would still choose to stand firm against them! And it was an even stronger and crazier form of standing up against them! Crash the bar? He was going to fight until his dying breath!

Chang Xiaoliang fainted!

Chen Guang and Fan Wenli were sweating profusely!

Ning Lan was shocked!

Huo Dongfang was dumbfounded!

A lot of the spectators were also stunned at this moment!

Crazy!

Damn, Zhang Ye has gone crazy!

Zhang Ye followed up by specifying the target. "First stop, the table tennis team!"

The troll army was suddenly bubbling with excitement!

Zhang Ye's fans' blood was boiling!

"Comrades, stand up now!"

"Teacher Zhang has spoken. It's time to battle!"

"Battle!!"

"Fuck their grandpas! Bring it on!"

"I've been waiting for this moment for a long time now!"

"Teacher Zhang! We've been waiting for this!"

"Fuck them!"

"Just point to the target and we'll be there!"

"Teacher Zhang is acting so extremely cool today!"

"Now that Teacher Zhang has given his instructions, what else is there left to say!"

"Fuck them!"

"Let's do it!"

The battle began!

It wasn't some minor scolding battle anymore. This time, it was the real thing!

Crash the bar! This was an operation that was very popular back in Zhang Ye's previous world. Compared to the denunciations and scoldings on Weibo which didn't affect anything, crashing the bar was an attack that was much more aggressive, with a greater harm and caused more damage! Usually, unless it was a deep hatred, most people would not choose this form of attack that carried such great harm. In addition, it consumed a great amount

of manpower that most people could not gather together!

But today, Zhang Ye had stepped forward!

With his "crash the bar," it made countless people bubble with excitement!

The Sports Administration chief and everyone from the sporting world were stunned. In a flash, a surge of anger rushed to their heads. Zhang Ye, we dare you!

But he really did dare to do so!

Zhang Ye's fans also dared to do so!

The table tennis team's Tieba was suddenly invaded by Zhang Ye's troll army. Less than ten seconds after Zhang Ye's Weibo post, the table tennis team's Tieba was in fact a mess!

"Start the bar crashing!"

"Squad 1 has arrived!"

"Squad 2 reporting for duty!"

"Squad 3 checking in!"

"Squad 4 standing by!"

"Zhang Ye's fan club setting off for battle! Those not involved, please take a step back!"

"Let's fight!"

"This is a battle for our dignity!"

"Idiot Han Li!"

"Idiot Liu Yifeng!"

"Today, if God blocks us, we will kill God; if Buddha blocks us, we will kill Buddha!"

"Follow my lead! Let's attack the table tennis team's Tieba!"

Under the lead of Zhang Ye's fan club leader, Big Saber Bro, the troll army went crazy as they rushed over in batches, creating spam threads in such large numbers that several hundred new pages were created almost at once and eventually finishing only after more than 10,000 new pages were created!

A minute and a half!

It only took a minute and a half!

The table tennis team's Tieba had fallen!

The URL was no longer accessible as the bar was crashed!

The table tennis team's Tieba owner and several of its moderators did not even have time to react and were already locked out. Those bros were all dumbfounded!

The observing netizens were also dumbfounded!

Fuck!

That was too fierce!

What kind of combat strength did they possess?!

At this time, Zhang Ye made another post on Weibo: "Next stop, the soccer team!"

When they saw this Weibo post, the members and moderators of the soccer Tieba started panicking!

"Not good!"

"They're coming for us!"



"Damn, why us!"

"Be careful! Everyone, be careful!"

"It's bad! They're already here!"

"Hurry up and turn on the restrictions! Hurry! Prevent all those sockpuppets from making posts!"

"Set the permissions quickly!"

The soccer Tieba members were all anxious and didn't care about their reputations anymore. Now that Zhang Ye's army had them in their sights, one of their moderators immediately turned on the restrictions and prevented any sockpuppets from creating new threads on their Tieba. With that, the danger of their bar being crashed was averted.

"It's done!"

"The permissions have been set!"

"Hu, what a scare!"

"We nearly got crashed, how dangerous!"

"These animals are too aggressive. It's only been a few seconds

but more than 200 spam threads have already created? If the restrictions were put in place a little later, we would have been in danger!"

Zhang Ye's army was unable to attack their Tieba and most of the people could not make any new posts.

Members of the soccer Tieba heaved a sigh of relief.

But the next second, something that horrified them happened—the restrictions put into place a short while ago had been reset, not because of a hack, but due to an internal moderator's actions!

The troll army rushed directly into their backyard!

The spectating netizens did not understand what was going on!

The members of the soccer Tieba were also confused and stunned!

"What happened?"

"Why did this happen?"

"Fuck! Who turned off the permissions?"

"Your grandpa! Who banned me?"

"Ah, I've been banned too!"

"Why are our own people getting banned!"

Several of the soccer Tieba's administrators and moderators investigated amid the chaos and were shocked. Members of the Tieba were also in shock. None of them could believe what they saw!

"Heavens! The barkeep...the barkeep has defected!"

"What the fuck! Brother Black!"

"Black, what the hell are you doing!"

"Holy shit!"

The barkeep of the soccer Tieba was revolting!

This information made countless people in the observing crowd laugh like crazy!

"Hahahaha!"

"Pfft!"

"Something like this could even happen?"

"Beautifully done! Hahahahaha!"

"Aiyo, I'm cramping up from laughter! The barkeep can even revolt?"

The soccer team's Tieba had one of the largest membership of all sports-related Tiebas, but in face of the barkeeper's revolt, Zhang Ye's troll army and a variety of other reasons, the soccer team's Tieba was downed even faster than the table tennis team's Tieba and was crashed!

Zhang Ye's Weibo: "There's still another 20 minutes. Next, to the basketball team!"

The sporting world's people were furious!

Han Li started scolding: "Zhang Ye, your grandpa!"

Liu Yifeng roared: "You damned hooligan!"

The Tiebas that suffered from the attacks should by rights not affect these athletes in the slightest; they just needed the servers to be fixed and reset. Everything would then return normal. But the fact of the matter was that these Tiebas were representations of their honor. For them, even if they did not suffer any physical harm, their reputation was lost. Zhang Ye and his fans were basically slapping their faces slowly but heavily! How could they

not be angry? How could they not be enraged?

But in the face of Zhang Ye's troll army, they could only watch helplessly!

Not only Zhang Ye's people, even many of the other Tieba members had joined this "crusading army"!

"Members of the 'MMO' Tieba are here to help out our friends from Zhang Ye's fan club!"

"Dong Shanshan Supporters' Tieba reporting for duty!"

"All members of 'Cosmetics' Tieba are here to assist our friends in need!"

"Our friends from 'Zhang Ye's Fan Club,' thanks for your help last time! We're here to return the favor! Awaiting your instructions! Let's kill them!"

"When trouble occurs at one place, help comes from all quarters. 'Avant-garde Crosstalk' Tieba is here to support Zhang Ye!"

Zhang Ye already had a lot of people on his side from the beginning, which was enough to blot out the sky, but with the endless support of allied Tiebas, their number were no longer countable. The number of people in their forces had breached the horizon!

The badminton Tieba fell!

The tennis Tieba fell!

The swim team Tieba fell!

The sports and physical fitness Tieba fell!

The sporting goods Tieba fell!

The sports drinks Tieba fell!

One!

Ten!

Twenty!

Thirty!

Tonight, any Tieba related to sports suffered the crashing of the bar!

Crash the bar: An action where Tieba users spam flood the message boards to cause trouble and vent their anger. Crashing the bar usually only affects the normal functioning of a Tieba board where proper threads are flooded down the list and prevents

normal activities from taking place.

Tieba is made up of the characters 贴 (tiē, post/paste/stick) + 吧 (ba, bar/pub) essentially meaning forum